www.forgottenbooks.com

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

THESAURUS PALAEOHIBERNICUS

A COLLECTION OF OLD-IRISH GLOSSES SCHOLIA PROSE AND VERSE

EDITED BY

WHITLEY STOKES, D.C.L.

FOREIGN ASSOCIATE OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE

AND

JOHN STRACHAN, LL.D.

PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN THE VICTORIA UNIVERSITY OF MANCHESTER.

2

VOL. II.

NON-BIBLICAL GLOSSES AND SCHOLIA: OLD-IRISH PROSE: NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES: INSCRIPTIONS: VERSE: INDEXES.

CAMBRIDGE:
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
1903

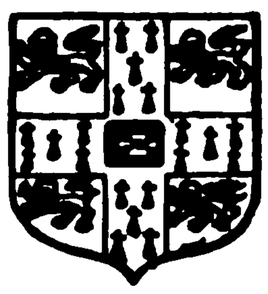
3275.41.5 (2)
B

Cambridge:
PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
AUG 2 7 1985

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.

Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

New York: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[All Rights reserved]

THESAURUS PALAEOHIBERNICUS

Bind flat

For St. Gall references, s:) Kenney, Sources for early History of (Columbia, 1929), p. 674 (last ref. of no value)

2) Manitius

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGES
Preface	vii, viii
Description of the MSS.	ix—xl
Glosses on S. Augustine's Soliloquia (Carlsruhe)	1—9
Glosses on Beda (Carlsruhe):	
De Rerum Natura	10—13
De Temporum Ratione	14—30
Glosses on Beda (Vienna):	
De Temporum Ratione	31—37
Glosses on Canons:	
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge	38
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris	38
Glosses on Computus:	
(*a*) Codex Vaticanus No. 5755	39
(*b*) Bibliotheca Nanciensis cod. 59	41
Glosses on Eutychius (Vienna and Paris)	42
Glossary in Cod. Lat. 14,429 (Munich)	43
Glosses on Juvencus (University Library, Cambridge)	44
Glosses on Patrician documents (Dublin)	45
Glosses on Philargyrius (Florence and Paris)	46—48, 360—363
Glosses on Priscian (St Gall)	49—224
„ (Carlsruhe)	225—230
„ (Leyden)	231
„ (Milan)	232
Glosses on Prudentius	233
Glosses on Sententiae sanctorum doctorum (Milan)	234
Glosses on Servius (Berne)	235
Glosses on Sortilegia (Munich)	236, 237
Specimens of Old-Irish Prose:—	
1. The Notes in the Book of Armagh (Dublin)	238—243
2. The Cambray Homily	244—247
3. The St Gall Incantations	248
4. The Spells in the Stowe Missal (Dublin)	250
5. The Rubrics in the Stowe Missal	251
6. The Tract on the Mass in the Stowe Missal	252—255
7. The Notes on the cover of the Reichenau Beda	256
8. The Notes in the Books of Dimma, Durrow and Deir	257
9. Extracts from Vita S. Findani (St Gall)	258

	PAGES
Names of Persons and Places:	
in the Book of Armagh (Dublin)	259—271
in Adamnán's Vita Columbae (Schaffhausen)	272—280
in Bibl. Reg. 8 D. ix. (British Museum)	281
in the Antiphonary of Bangor (Milan)	282
in the Calendar in the Reichenau Beda (Carlsruhe)	283
in the Litany of Saints in the Stowe Missal (Dublin)	284
in the Würzburg Codex MSS. th. f. 61	285
Old-Irish Inscriptions	286—289
Old-Irish Verse:	
in the St Gall Priscian	290
in the Milan Codex (Bibl. Ambr. C. 301)	291, 292
in the Codex S. Pauli (Carinthia)	293—295
in the Codex Boernerianus (Munich)	296
in the Life of S. Declan	297
The Irish Hymns in the Liber Hymnorum:	
I. Colmán's hymn	298—306
II. Fíacc's hymn	307—321
III. Ninine's prayer	322
IV. Ultán's hymn	323—326
V. Broccán's hymn	327—349
VI. Sanctán's hymn	350—353
VII. Patrick's hymn (*Fíeth fíada*)	354—358
VIII. Mael Ísu's hymn	359
Appendixes:	
I. Glosses on Philargyrius (Bibl. Nationale, MS. lat. 11,308)	360—363
II. Memoranda in the Book of Armagh (Dublin)	364, 365
III. Gloss on the Turin Liturgy	365
Index of Things	366—378
Index of Persons	379—391
Index of Places and Tribes	392—400
Index of annotated Words	401—414
Addenda to Vol. I.	415, 416
Corrigenda to Vol. I.	417
Addenda to Vol. II.	418—420
Corrigenda to Vol. II.	421, 422
Colophon	422

PREFACE TO VOL. II.

WE have little to add to the preface to the first volume of the present work, save an expression of thankfulness for the sympathetic reception which it has met with from the few scholars capable of discerning its undoubted defects. The delay in publishing the second volume was caused by the desirability of recollating with the MSS. some of the glosses at St Gall, Carlsruhe and Leyden, and the obscure notes in the Franciscan Liber Hymnorum. This, we hope and believe, has been done effectually.

We have now to acknowledge the help afforded by the following scholars and public bodies during the passage of this volume through the press:

First, by Professors Windisch and Thurneysen, each of whom read a proof of pp. 1—359, and made (as in the case of our first volume) many valuable corrections and suggestions. To Professor Thurneysen, moreover, we are indebted for a laborious collation of a large number of the glosses on the St Gall Priscian, which MS. was, for that purpose, deposited during a whole year in the library of the University of Freiburg in Breisgau by the authorities of the Stiftsbibliothek, St Gall.

Secondly, by Hof- und Landesbibliothekar Dr Alfred Holder, who collated for us the glosses and notes in the Carlsruhe Augustine, Beda and Priscian.

Thirdly, by Mr Edward Gwynn, Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, who sent us his readings of many obscure passages in the Book of Armagh and the Stowe Missal, and by the Council of the Royal Irish Academy, who deposited that Missal in the British Museum, where it was examined for us by that eminent palaeographer Dr Kenyon.

Fourthly, by the late Monsieur L. Duvau, who transcribed for us, shortly before his much-lamented death, the glosses in the copy of Philargyrius contained in the Bibliothèque Nationale, MS. latin, 11,308.

Fifthly, by Professor Kern, for a collation of the Priscian glosses at Leyden, and by Dr De Vries, the librarian of the Leyden University, who deposited the original MS. for our use in the Rylands library, Manchester.

Sixthly, by Professor Ascoli, who corrected two mistakes in our first volume, p. 110, l. 41, and p. 615, l. 17, and supplied information as to the Milan fragment of Priscian infra, p. 232.

Seventhly, by Count Nigra, for his correction of our reading of the third gloss in the Vienna Eutychius, infra, p. 42.

Eighthly, by Dr Friedel, for information as to the codex of Eutychius in the Paris MS. lat. 10,400, and by Dr P. Giles for notes regarding the Irish MSS. at Cambridge.

Ninthly, by the reverend librarian of the Franciscan monastery, Dublin, for giving us access to the copy of the Liber Hymnorum in his charge, and to the authorities of the British Museum, the Royal Irish Academy, and the libraries at St Gall, Milan, the Vatican and Vienna for permitting MSS. to be photographed on our behalf.

We have, lastly, to express our surprise and regret that the statement in the preface to our first volume, as to the lack of scientific accuracy in some editions of Old-Irish glosses, should have been taken to apply to the publications of Professor Ascoli and Count Nigra. For the work of those distinguished scholars we have now, as we have had always, high admiration and sincere gratitude.

W. S.
J. S.

October 1903.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MSS. CONTAINING THE GLOSSES ETC. PRINTED IN THIS VOLUME.

1. Codex Augustini Carolsruhani[1].

This manuscript formerly belonged to the monastery of Reichenau[2], and is now in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek at Carlsruhe, where it is numbered Codex Augiensis CXCV. It consists of 47 leaves, of which 7, 8, 19, 20, 21, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42 are palimpsest. Most of the pages contain two columns; ff. 26, 28, 30, 31, 33, 37, 45, 46, 47 contain only one. Fo. 1 and fo. 47, which were once attached to the inner sides of the wooden cover, but have now been separated from it and are included in the pagination, do not belong to the codex. Fo. 1 is very faded; in col. 1 twenty-four fresh lines have been written, according to Windisch, probably in the same hand as the bulk of the codex. The greater part of the codex (fo. 2—fo. 39 col. 1) is occupied by the Soliloquies of St Augustine; in these folios and in the twenty-four lines added on fo. 1 the Irish notes and glosses are found.

Windisch considers that the Irish glosses are probably in the same hand as the Latin text, some of them having been written at the same time as the Latin, others having been added afterwards, but that some of the corrections may be in another hand.

According to Mone, Holder, and Windisch the codex belongs to the ninth century. This date is supported by certain linguistic peculiarities in the MS., particularly by some changes which have taken place in final vowels: *rei* = *rée* 2^{d} 1, *etargna* = *etargne* 6^{a} 2, *taudbartha* 7^{a} 2, *reta corptha* 8^{b} 1, *besgna* 13^{d} 1, *insarta* 27^{b} 1. But the glosses may in whole or in part be older. Such errors as *sochtmacht* 5^{d} 4, *adromarsu* 7^{a} 1, *asrubartmart* 12^{c} 1, *aim* 14^{a} 2, *caisin* 28^{r} 1, point to transcription[3].

[1] Edd. Windisch, Irische Texte II. 146—163, W. S., The Old-Irish glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe, 143—163. For a full description of the codex see Windisch, op. cit. 143—146. A specimen of the writing will be found in Silvestre-Madden, Palaeography p. 609.

[2] At the bottom of the first page of the codex proper is written "Liber Augie Maioris."

[3] A still more decisive proof of this is to be found in 12^{d}, if the conjecture be right that after *innahi* some words like *adciat indhi* have been omitted *per incuriam*.

2. Codices Bedae.

Irish notes and glosses have been discovered in two manuscripts of Bede:

(*a*) Codex Carolsruhanus (Augiensis) CLXVII.

(*b*) Codex Bedae Vindobonensis n. 15298 (or Suppl. 2698).

These two codices shew the same recension of the Latin text. In part the Irish glosses are identical in both. These common glosses must have come from a common source; they have not been copied from one codex into the other.

(*a*) *Codex Augiensis* CLXVII[1], *nunc Carolsruhanus.*

This manuscript once belonged to the monastery of Reichenau, and is now in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek at Carlsruhe. It now consists of 49 leaves, of which, however, 5—12 belong to a distinct codex of Beda. The manuscript contains a selection of his works. It is interspersed with notes and glosses in various hands, from one of which come the Irish notes and glosses.

Various chronological notes are added on the margins, most of which are printed below, p. 283. Others are:

fo. 4[r] [marg. sup.] *bengusso*†.

fo. 15[b] [marg. sup. to DCCCXVII] *aed* rex hiberniæ moritur[2].

fo. 17[a] [Mai.] H XIIII K a U kl. depositio *sancti* germani episcopi.

fo. 17[b] [Iul.] KII n m g UIII id Natal *sancti* Chiliani cum sociis suis.

fo. 17[b] [tr l β e b d b u 7 Klb. in marg. d] *bás muirchatho* maicc *maile dúin hicluain maccunois á imda chiarain* .X. anno.

fo. 17[c] [marg. inf.] IN gallia *sancti* Quintini cuius corpus post annos .LV. ab angelo reuelatum est UIII Kl. iuli...7 (to Aug. ICU ice II Kl. IN .h. XIIII d. h. x).

From a series of marginal entries in another hand, the last of which is DCCCXLVIII VI·M XLVIII ab initio mundi[3], Zimmer concludes that the Latin text was written before the year 848. The date of the addition of the Irish glosses he seeks to determine from the marginal note on fo. 17[b], in the hand of the scribe who wrote the Irish glosses. The Muirchath mentioned there is identified by him, with great probability, with the Muirchath whose deposition is mentioned in the Annals of the Four Masters A.D. 821. If immediately after his deposition he retired to Clonmacnois, his death, if the identification be correct, would have taken place about A.D. 831, i.e. in the tenth year of his retirement. Zimmer[4] supposes that the scribe was on terms of friendship with Muirchath before he left Ireland, and regards it as probable that the glosses were written about 850 A.D.

[1] Edd. Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 229—233, W. S., The Old-Irish Glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe, 210—237; cf. Zimmer Gloss. Hib. xxiv. sq.

[2] On the margins of 14[c]—15[b] are the Annales Augienses breuissimi; cf. Mone, Anzeiger für Kunde der deutschen Vorzeit IV. 14; Pertz, Monumenta Germ. III. 136 sq.; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, xxv. sq.; F. Kurze, Neues Archiv XXIV. 444.

[3] = the Annales Augienses breuissimi, see preceding note.

[4] Gloss. Hib. xxv. sq.

With this date the language of the glosses would harmonize: note in particular the treatment of final vowels in *aicneta* 18[b] 12, *tricha* 31[c] 9, *aesca* 33[b] 1, *fotha* 33[b] 4, *oldata* 33[b] 8. Attention may be directed further to *aine* = *óine* 31[c] 4, and to *dunnai* 18[b] 10, *saidai* 18[c] 3, to the single consonant in *mais* 18[a] 1, *deis* 19[c] 2, *imatrebdidiu* 36[a] 2, *rucad* 40[a] 2, *oca turcbail* 18[c] 2, *ina riaglaib* 33[b] 13, and to *leissem* 32[a] 5, 32[b] 6, *lingidsem* 31[c] 8, and to *fail* 18[c] 4.

That the Irish glosses have been copied, in part at least, from an older manuscript is evident from their coincidence in part with the glosses in the Vienna Beda.

(*b*) *Codex Bedae Vindobonensis*[1].

In the Royal Library of Vienna there is a fragment, which probably dates from the ninth century, consisting of four leaves of Beda's De Temporum Ratione, in double columns. It is numbered n. 15928, or suppl. 2698, and at the bottom of col. 1, p. 1 it bears a stamp 'E cod. P.V. 2269 [Rec. 429]. The leaves have suffered much injury; in some places the margins have been torn away, parts are very hard to decipher, parts are altogether illegible. Between the lines and on the margins are notes and glosses, Irish and Latin, in various hands.

3. Codices Canonum Hibernicorum[2].

(*a*) *Corpus Christi College Cambridge, Parker*, 279.

This manuscript is written in a continental hand, and has been assigned to the ninth or tenth century[3]. Among other texts[4] it contains canons excerpted from the books of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy. In these excerpts are found Irish glosses, transcribed from the Irish original by the same hand as the Latin text. The last entry, prescribing the penalty for shedding a bishop's blood, corresponds with the Ancient Laws of Ireland IV. 363, ll. 26—27[5]. The gloss on colirio (leg. collyrio), *anre*, is British, and is the equivalent of the Irish *innrach* 'a tent or plug used to keep wounds open.'

(*b*) *Codex Sangermanensis* 121 (now *MS. Lat. Paris.* 12021)[6].

This manuscript is preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. It has been assigned by some to the eighth century, by others more correctly

[1] Ed. Stokes, Goidelica, 51 sq.; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 253 sq., Supplementum, p. 13; cf. Strachan, The Vienna Fragments of Bede, Rev. Celt. XXIII. 40 sq. The text is here re-edited from photographs of the codex.

[2] The Irish glosses have been edited by W. S., Remarks on the Celtic additions to Curtius' Greek Etymology, p. 73, and by Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 218.

[3] Cf. Haddan and Stubbs, Councils and ecclesiastical documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland, I. 108.

[4] Cf. Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, xx.; Wasserschleben, Die Irische Kanonensammlung[2] XXIII.

[5] See Seebohm, Tribal Custom in Anglo-Saxon law, pp. 102—103.

[6] The text of the canons has been published by Wasserschleben, Die Bussordnungen der Abendländischen Kirche, Halle, 1851, pp. 136 sqq., the Irish glosses by Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 284.

to a somewhat later date[1]. It contains in ff. 33—127 a collection of Irish canons, with a few Irish glosses. Both text and glosses have been copied from an older codex.

4. Codices Libri de Computo.

(*a*) *Codex Vaticanus n.* 5755[2].

This codex consists for the most part of a copy of St Augustine's work De Trinitate: to this, however, fo. 2, 3 and fo. 63—73 do not belong, but contain fragments of a computus. Fo. 2, which begins with *nihil remanserit* and ends with *si quando mense martio* XIIII · *luna pascalis incurrit* XXXIII · *regulares in primis teneas*: *ex quibus æpactas* cuius *uollueris anni deducas*, contains the Paschal Arguments of Dionysius VIII, IX, X, and XIV. On the margins of this folio there are copious notes in Latin, with the exception of one which is partly in Irish; between the lines are found notes and glosses in Irish and Latin. The codex has been assigned to the eleventh century[3]; on fo. 2, however, the Irish seems to represent the language of the eighth century, and there is no clear evidence that the Irish glosses have been copied.

(*b*) *Codex Nanciacensis*[4].

This is a fragment consisting of a single leaf, written in an Irish hand of the ninth century, attached to the inner cover of Cod. 59 of the Library of Nancy. It contains copious Latin notes and glosses on the margins and between the lines, and also a number of Irish glosses. The Latin text contains the Dionysiac Paschal Arguments XI, XIII.

5. Codices Eutychii.

(*a*) *Codex Vindobonensis* n. 16[5].

This manuscript, which formerly belonged to the Columban monastery of Bobbio, is now in the Royal Library of Vienna. Ff. 57—68 contain a text of Eutychii de discernendis coniugationibus *Libri II.* written in a hand of the eighth or ninth century, with Irish glosses. That these glosses have been copied is shewn by the fact that *glaidim* has become attached to *rudo* instead of to *erado*.

[1] Cf. Wasserschleben, Die Irische Canonensammlung, xxx. sq.

[2] Ed. Dziobek, Bezz. Beitr. v. 68 sq. (see Güterbock ibid. VII. 342); Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 259 sq. The glosses are here edited from photographs.

[3] Reifferscheid, Bibliotheca Patrum Latinorum Italica, tom. I. 469.

[4] Edd. d'Arbois de Jubainville, Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, VI. série, tom. deuxième, 1866, p. 509, 1867, p. 471; Gaidoz, Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, x. 70 sq.; W. S., Goidelica 54; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 262. The glosses are here edited from a photograph.

[5] Ed. Nigra, Rev. Celt. I. 58 sq.; W. S., Goidelica 51; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae 228, Suppl. 12; W. S., KZ. xxxv. 587 sq.; cf. Nigra, Rev. Celt. xxiv.

(*b*) *Codex Parisiacus, MS. Lat.* 10,400[1].

A manuscript in the Bibliothèque Nationale, consisting of fragments of MSS. found for the most part in bindings etc. The fragment ff. 109, 110 is in an Irish hand probably of the ninth century; it is a bookbinding and is very hard to decipher. In one instance at least *beicim*, the Irish gloss, is attached to the wrong Latin word.

(*c*) *Codex Parisiacus, MS. Lat.* 11411[2].

This is another fragment, also a bookbinding, in the same library, probably of the ninth century. According to Dr Friedel the glosses are in a different ink and thinner. He thinks that the leaf belonged to the same body as 10,400. Some of the Irish glosses are attached to the wrong words.

6. Codex Latinus Monacensis[3].

In fo. 222^a—226^b of this codex, which has been assigned to the ninth century[4], is an alphabetical Latin glossary, in three columns, with glosses added in various hands. Among these glosses there are a few Irish ones, written in the same hand as the text.

7. Codex Iuuenci.

This codex is in the University Library of Cambridge, where it is numbered Ff. 4. 42. It is thus described by Hardwick and Luard: "A quarto, on parchment, 108 leaves, about 28 lines in each page; handwriting as early as the ninth century. The date 1233 is twice written in the margin, but if meant to indicate the time at which the MS. was executed, it is far too modern. 'Quatuor Euangelia a Iuuenco Presbytero pene ad verbum translata,' so reads the colophon...." The text contains a large number of British, and a few Irish, glosses[5].

8. Liber Ardmachanus[6].

The Book of Armagh is a small vellum quarto, containing 221 leaves, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. The writing is generally in double columns (very rarely in three), and all seems the work of the same scribe, Ferdomnach, whose name occurs (fo. 214^a) in the following entry: *pro*

[1] Ed. Loth, Rev. Celt. v. 470, W. S., The Academy, Sep. 25, 1886, p. 209, KZ. xxxv. 588.

[2] Ed. Loth, Rev. Celt. v. 161, W.S., The Academy, Sep. 25, 1886, p. 209, KZ. xxxv. 588.

[3] The Irish glosses have been edited by Zimmer, KZ. xxxiii. 274, who also gives a description of the contents of the MS.

[4] Graff, Althochd. Sprachschatz I. xli.

[5] The British and Irish glosses have been published by W.S., in Kuhn and Schleicher's Beiträge iv. 385 sq.; cf. Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. xi. 915 sq.

[6] The whole of the Book of Armagh is about to be published by Dr Gwynn.

ferdomnacho orés. There were two famous scribes of this name connected with Armagh, one of whom died A.D. 727, the other A.D. 845. That the scribe of the Book of Armagh was the latter has been ingeniously proved by Bishop Graves[1] from the following half-erased entry in a semi-Greek character, which occurs in fo. 52 b:

..... ακλ hvnκ λ..
..μ...ε δικταντε
...βακλ · λhρhΔH πατ
ριχu · cκριπcιτ —

As the only *comarbe* of Patrick whose name ended in *-bach* was Torbach Bishop Graves restored the entry thus:

F DOMNACH · HVNC · LIB
E RVM · ::: E DICTANTE
R TORBACH · HEREDE · PAT
RICII · SCRIPSIT

As Torbach held the primacy for only one year and died in 808, the codex, or at least this part of it, must have been written either in 807 or 808. That the entry refers to the former year is proved by the following entry on fo. 36[a]:

εXπλικιτ · αευανγοε
λιωN · κατα MAT
THVM · CKPIπTVM
ατκNIVE ΦITVM ·
IN Φhρια · MATTHI

= *explicit euangelion κατὰ Mattheum scriptum atque finitum in feria Matthei.* For Torbach died on the 16th of July and this entry was made on the 26th of September, the Feast of S. Matthew. The marginal entries have in part been mutilated by the cutting of the margins.

The Book of Armagh contains a transcript of older documents. A full description of the contents will be found in the edition by W. S. of the Tripartite Life of Patrick, XCI sq. The following portions have been published in the present work:

I. [2]The Irish names in Muirchu Maccu Machthéni's memoirs of S. Patrick (fol. 2[a] 1—fo. 9[a] 2). This Muirchu professes to write in obedience to the command of Bishop Aed of Sletty, † 698. The importance of these notes for the language of the time has been pointed out by Thurneysen[3]. The following points may be noted:

Long *é* has not yet become *ía*: *Fĕcc = Fiacc, Cĕrrigi = Ciarraigi.* Of *ó* there is an example in the Latinised *Coolennorum.* Unaccented *é* and *ó* between non-palatal consonants are preserved: *Clocher = clochar, Findubrec, Lucetmaïl, Ulod, Lothroch*[4]. *Oi*

[1] Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, III. 316—324.
[2] infra pp. 259—262. [3] Celt. Zeitschr. I. 347 sq.
[4] There is a variation between *u* and *o* in *Dubthach* and *Dubthoch*; cf. *Echach* by *Echoch*, Ann. Ul. 817. In Latinised form *Ulathorum* appears by *Ulothorum*; according to Thurneysen, this is perhaps due to the scribe. Unaccented *a* appears as *o* in *moccu Echach.*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

ē appears only in *dfēch*, in a legal formula, and in pretonic position *re m-bís*. It appears once as *ea* in *Druimm Leas*, as *ie* in *Fiechrach*, and in pretonic position in *iersin*, *iersuidiu*, but commonly as *ia*: *bliadin*, *Ciarrige*, *Criathar*, *Diarmuit*, *Fiacc*, *antar*, *Lias*, *iarsuidiu*, *iarsin*, *iartain*.

ō: *clōin*, *dirógguel*, *lóg*, *forlóg*, *ōchter*, *óg*, *ó*, *ódib*, *ótha*. More rarely *ūa*: *būachaele*, *clūain*, *hūaimse*, *húad*.

-i after non-palatal consonant: *cuci*, *Dumi*, *Endi*, *Ferni*, *léni*, *lobri*, *orpi*, *Achid*, *Alich*, *anis*, *argit*, *arith*, *Berich*, *bliadin*, *Brēchmig*, *Carnib*, *cennadich*, *Ciarrige*, *Cremthinn*, *cumil*, *dlomis*, *eclis*, *Feradig*, *forrig*, *manchib*, *Ōchtir*, *Patricc*, *pridchisi*, *Tamnich*. But *ungai*, *abbaith*, *argait*, *Broccaid*, *cétaig*, *gabais*, *maccaib*, *Diarmuit*, *Gabuir*, *idpuirt*, *manchuib*, *Themuir*.

e after non-palatal consonant. *e*: *bliadne*, *omne*, *tigerne*. *æ*: *daltæ*, *damnæ*, *Endæ*, *Gimmæ*, *Odræ*, *mac Rímæ*, *ríthæ*, *-ructhæ*, *sommæ*, *Tamlachtæ*, *telchæ*, *ungæ*[1]. *ae*: *adcotedae*, *Machae*, *ungae*.

oi: *cōicid*, *Lōiguire*, *nóib*, *nōinomne*, *ōinsetche*, *Toicsile*. But *sóer*, *ōentuistiu*.

ai: *Bāitán*, *Cāichán*, *Fāilgnad*, *Fáiláin*, *Forfāilid*. But *Āed* passim[2].

Pretonic *to-* appears in the verb as *du*: *dutét*, *dulluid*, *dufōid*; pretonic *di* as *di-*: *digéni*, *dirógguel*, or *du*: *duchooid*. Before nouns the prepositions *do* and *di* are still kept apart.

From *-i-* and *-u-* stems the gen. sg. is always in *-o-*: *brátho*, *Conacolto*, *Daro*, *Drommo*, *Dublocho*, *Fergosso*, *Fetho*, *Forfáilto*, *Feidilmedo*, *Fedeilmtheo*[3], *lochò*, *Santo*.

In the verb may be noted: *boie*, *fūcib* (by *fácab*), *-fetor*=*-fetar*.

duaberrad for *dia berrad* is peculiar, but it cannot be put down as an archaism, for already in the Cambray Homily we find *dea*.

IV. [4]A series of notes or catchwords, written in a very small hand and abounding in contractions, which represent in the main that portion of the Tripartite Life which is not embraced in Muirchu's Memoir and Tírechán's notes (fo. 18[b] 2—fo. 19[a] 1). The language shews later peculiarities more than the foregoing pieces. Note, for example, *Diarmit*, *Frac*, *Fiachrach*, *Būail*..., *Esrūaid*, *Mūadan*, *Lūan*, *Tūadmumu*, *Achad*, *Láthrach*, *Itha*, *Aeda*.

V. [5]The Irish names in Muirchu's prologue and in the headings of his chapters (fo. 20[a]).

VI. [6]The Irish names in the Liber Angeli (fo. 20[b] 1—fo. 21[b] 2).

VII. [7]Irish glosses on fol. 6[a]—21[b].

VIII. [8]The Irish names in the Confessio Patricii (fo. 22[b] 1—fo. 21[b] 2).

IX. [9]The Irish glosses on the New Testament (fo. 31[b] 2—fo. 190).

That these glosses are later than the older Patrician documents is shewn by the diphthongization of *ē*: *iar*, *iarfichid*, (*i*)*armifoistis* (but *ren-*), and of *ō*:

[1] But *-æ* also expresses *-e* after a palatal consonant: *bicæ*, *Muinæ*.

[2] In *būachaele*, *ae* expresses the *-i* umlaut of *-a*, cf. *saele* in the Stowe Spells and infra p. xxviii.

[3] There is a peculiar gen. in *-eo* in *inseo* (leg. *inse*) and *Bōindeo*=*inse* and *Bóinde*, cf. *inseo* Ann. Ul. 737, 740, 836, 870. Apparently final unaccented *eo* and *e* had become confused.

[4] infra Appendix II.

[5] infra p. 271.

[6] infra p. 271.

[7] infra p. 45.

[8] infra p. 271.

[9] Vol. I. supra pp. 494—498.

hūasal. That they are earlier than the bulk of the glosses in Wb. seems to be indicated by the fact that the gen. sg. of *-i-* and *-u-* stems is always in *-o*: *folo, gléso, senso, spirto.* After a non-palatal consonant *i* is regularly expressed by *i*: *gabis, fodil, samil, delbich, grádich, œclis, dālire, dāldi,* etc.[1] After a non-palatal consonant final *-e* is expressed by *e*: *derbensde, tarsende,* or by *æ*: *rúnæ, sechtæ,* etc.[2] The diphthong *oe* does not yet appear.

9. Codices Philargyrii[3].

Two series of excerpts from Iunius Philargyrius' scholia on the Bucolics are preserved in three manuscripts:

P. (=N. Hagen)=Codex Parisiacus Lat. 7960, saec. x. In this MS. the second series of excerpts is found fo. 1^a—14^a, the first series of excerpts on fo. 14^b—41^b.

L.=Codex Laurentinus, Plut. xlv. Cod. 14, s. x. According to Hagen the manuscript was brought from France. The colophon to the first series (Rheinisches Museum, N. F. xv. 119) seems to contain a Latin rendering—*Futosus*—of the name of the Irish excerptor, which may have been *Toicthech*: see The Academy for July 28, 1894, Rev. Celt. xvi. 123.

P^2. (=P. Hagen)=Codex Parisinus 11308, s. ix.

With regard to the relations of the three manuscripts the following may be noted. *P* and *L* are very closely related and come from a common source, but *P* was not copied from *L* nor *L* from *P*. P^2 is fuller and more correct than *P* and *L*, but is not the source from which they have been copied. Errors common to the three MSS. indicate that they go back to a common source, into which many mistakes had already crept through the transcriber's ignorance of the Irish language and his unfamiliarity with the script. The three codices are all in a continental hand. It is not improbable that the archetype from which all the three MSS. finally came was written by a continental scribe.

The Irish of the glosses is of the same archaic character as that of the Book of Armagh. Its peculiarities have been discussed by Thurneysen, Celt. Zeitschr. iii. 52 sq.[4]

[1] Hence we should write in 171^a2 *ruminiged*, in 176^b *frisintomaltid*, in 182^a2 *siltid*.

[2] Hence in 170^b1 *adamra* should be corrected to *adamre*. In 177^a2, as Mr Edward Gwynn informs us, the last half of the last letter of *etalacda* has been lost by the cutting of the margin; *etalacdæ* should be restored.

[3] A few of the glosses were published by Thilo, Rhein. Mus., Neue Folge, xiv. 132, and were reprinted by Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. Supplementum 5, with the addition of two from the same codices contributed by Hagen. The glosses in P were printed by W. S. in the *Academy* for Jan. 17, 1891, and again in the Rev. Celt. xiv. 226 sq. The glosses from L were published by W. S., KZ. xxxiii. 62 sq. The glosses from P^2 did not come to our knowledge till after the sheet of the Thesaurus containing the other glosses had been printed off. They are published in Appendix I. from a transcript kindly made for us by the late M. L. Duvau. Both the Latin text and the Irish glosses have now been edited by Hagen, Serv. Gram. vol. iii. Fasc. ii. Appendix Serviana; to this edition we are indebted for some additions and corrections. Cf. also Servius ed. Thilo iii. i. v.

[4] As to *coennich*, P^2 shews that the archetype had *coinnich*.

Codices Anonymi breuis expositionis Vergilii Georgicorum[1].

P. (=N. Hagen)=Cod. Paris. Lat. 7690.
P². (=P. Hagen)=Cod. Par. 11308.
G.=Codex Burmannianus, nunc bibl. Leidensis publ. Lat. n. 135, s. XI.

10. Codices Prisciani.

The following manuscripts of Priscian contain Irish glosses and notes:

A. Codex Sangallensis No. 904.

B. Codex Augiensis No. CXXXII, nunc Carolsruhanus.

C. Codex Leidensis. Cod. Lat., 67.

D. Fragmentum Ambrosianum. Cod. A. 138 sup.

It has been shewn by Hertz[2] that the first three codices come from a common source, and that A and C are especially closely related. From a photograph of a page of D it is clear that it belongs to the same family[3], and that it is even more closely related to C[4] than A is, while at the same time it can neither have been the source of C nor can it have been copied from C.

Irish glosses are by far most numerous in A. In part B has similar Irish glosses to A, but it has also many Irish glosses peculiar to itself. Most of the Irish glosses in C are also found in A. Corresponding to the Irish glosses in D are generally found Irish glosses in A, but while they agree in sense, they often differ in form[5]. It is to be observed further that no two of the other collections have an Irish gloss in common which is not shared by A; the only instance, however, is *foilenn* (Sg. 93a 1)=*failen* (Pcr. 37a 1)=*foilenn* (Pld. 59a).

In addition to the Irish glosses the MSS. have a larger or smaller number

[1] Through inadvertence the few Irish glosses in this text have been published under the name of Philargyrius, and so they are given from P on p. 48 of the present volume. The readings of P² and G will be found infra p. 418. The full Latin text has now been published by Hagen, Serv. vol. III. Fasc. II., Appendix Serviana.

[2] Gramm. Lat. II. XVI.

[3] Thus in Hertz I. 149 l. 13 after *aqua* D has the same addition as the three other MSS.: *lar (quando signi)ficat κατοικαιον φων* [leg. *κατοικιδιον θεον*] *laris facit genitiuum · sin imperatorem.....(l)artis · quem mactauit cosus . et testis ouidius in epigrammatis (lart)e ferox cesso cosus opima tulit: liuius · in · IIII · ab urbe.....tolumnio rege ueient(um)*.

[4] Some examples of agreement with C are: *protulit hoc idem in primo epistolarum*=Hertz I. 144, 17; *apud Latinos*=Hertz I. 145, 5; *uel per duas terminationes uel per tres*=Hertz I. 145, 6; *unum in ro*=Hertz I. 146, 3; *et amatoriae*=Hertz I. 148, 15.

[5] Instances of peculiar readings in D are: *democritus etheu*=Hertz I. 144, 21; *statius* followed directly by *soluerat*=Hertz I. 145, 26; *argo mango* (*argo* apparently cancelled and *mango* added over the line)=*mango* Hertz I. 146, 4 (C has *margo* with ī *ango* on the margin); *in al neutra sunt latina omnia ut tribunal*=Hertz I. 147, 1; *in im quoque inuenitur* (*neutrum*?) (*pro*)*prium cim*=Hertz I. 148, 6; *uirgilius in* III. *solforea*=Hertz I. 149, 11. Corresponding to Hertz I. 150, 11 D has, not in the text, but between the columns, *ñ plaū Collīs* (i.e. *collus uel collum*) *i columbari · haut multū* (?) (the rest is lost by the mutilation of the page).

of Latin glosses. B and C have sometimes a Latin gloss corresponding to an Irish gloss in C[1]; occasionally the Latin gloss is found in both B and C[2].

A. Codex Sangallensis 904[3].

This manuscript is in the Stiftsbibliothek of St Gall. It consists of 240 pages[4], and contains the Latin text of the first sixteen books of Priscian and of part of book seventeen down to the word "naturaliter" Hertz II. 147 l. 18. Traube has shewn that it was written by some of the friends of Sedulius; he supposes that it was copied in some Irish monastery in the first half of the ninth century, and brought by wandering Irishmen to the continent[5]. The Latin text is in different hands[6]. The margin has been cut in binding, so that some of the notes have been mutilated, particularly on the upper margin.

The manuscript contains between the lines and on the margins both Irish and Latin notes and glosses; the Irish, however, predominate. The glosses are written in different hands from those which wrote the Latin text. At least three hands are to be distinguished[7]. The chief glossator (A) extends to 65[b]5. 64[b] 6 .i. uás · *lestar* is from the second glossator (B); 65[b] 7 *atrium* is again from A. B wrote the glosses from 65[b] 8 to the end of the page, the glosses on 66[a] and 66[b], the glosses on 67[a] and the glosses on 67[b], except 67[b] 19, and 22, which are from A, who wrote the bulk of the glosses from 68[a] to the end. A third hand (C) has added scattered glosses throughout, often short Latin explanations. With regard, however, to the scattered glosses which do not come from A or B, Professor Thurneysen writes: "The question is more difficult how far the glosses of another hand (i.e. than A and B) have the same

[1] Instances from B will be found in Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 472. Instances from C are *á deletionibus fricando enim deletur littera* = Sg. 3[b]4; *custos mulorum* = Sg. 33[b]3; *pelex* = Sg. 38[b]7; *lapis triumphi* = Sg. 69[a]19; *celer* = Sg. 69[a]21; *hortulanus* = Sg. 92[b]1; *ab eo quod est tronitr* = Sg. 94[a]4; *sanguineus tumor* = Sg. 96[b]1.

[2] Thus .i. *anchora* B, .i. *anchora vel onus quodlibet quo naues stabiliuntur* C = Sg. 22[a]5; *quia dicitur Euripides* (*Aeripides* C) *qui in illo die natus est quo Athenienses cum Persis in Eurupo* (*Aeripo* C) *bellum commisserunt* = Sg. 31[a]6.

[3] Ed. Ascoli, 1879 (Archivio Glottologico Italiano VI.); cf. Zeuss, Grammatica Celtica[2] XI. sq.; Nigra, Reliquie Celtiche; Hertz, Grammatici Latini II. xv. sq.; W. S., Notes on the St Gallen Glosses, Celt. Zeitschr. II. 478 sq.; Strachan, Some Notes on the Irish Glosses of Würzburg and St Gall, Celt. Zeitschr. III. 55 sq., On the Language of the St Gall Glosses, Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 470 sq.

[4] According to the pagination of the codex itself, it should contain 249 pages. This pagination is correct down to p. 78. But the following page is numbered not 79 but 88, so that every page after p. 78 is numbered 9 too much; cf. Nigra, *op. cit.* 4. In the present edition the pagination of the manuscript has been followed.

[5] O Roma Nobilis, pp. 50 (873) sq. Güterbock, KZ. XXXIII. 92 note, has sought to determine the date more accurately from some notes on the margin of the codex. If his data are correct, the manuscript was written either in the year 845 or in the year 856.

[6] Gramm. Celt.[2] XI. note, Nigra, op. cit. 27 sq.; at the end of his book Nigra gives specimens of different hands.

[7] For the information here given we are indebted to the kindness of Prof. Thurneysen.

or different authors, for in the case of these isolated additions it is difficult to decide as to the hand. I have consequently examined them again:

"Certainly C are: 15ᵇ 11 *buaid liȩ*, 33ᵃ 24 genus doloris, 49ᵃ 2 *lothor*, 54ᵃ 12 iouis, 57ᵇ 5 sabinus, 62ᵇ 10 ligo .i. *bacc buana fínime*, 63ᵃ 12 .i. *mocoḷl lín*, 67ᵇ 14 soror uiri, 69ᵇ 10 .i. obedientia, 144ᵇ 2 .i. hastas colligo and † quero † populo alloquor, 145ᵃ 5, 6 .i. nutrio (but the marginal *arbiathim* may be from the usual hand).

"Probably C: 46ᵇ 13 *ingen*, 50ᵇ 21 .i. *féle*, 63ᵇ 17 bestia.

"The following shew lighter ink than C has elsewhere: 46ᵃ 2 † *bóc*, 46ᵃ 3 †, 53ᵃ 15 *tened*, 92ᵃ 4 uestimentum.

"Doubtful if C: 46ᵇ 13 rite (may be from the writer of the Latin text), 49ᵃ 3 and 7 .i. *derg*.

"A different ductus probably appears in 52ᵇ 9 *cís rigda*, 53ᵃ 13 .i. *cliab noiden* (in rasura).

"Certainly not C: 105ᵇ 1 7 capus *sebocc*, 106ᵃ 3 † soror, 106ᵇ 10 uersio (the writing of these glosses reminds one of that of the writer of the Latin text).

"Likewise not C: 143ᵇ 2, 146ᵇ 14 † *foalgim*."

The codex also contains a number of marginalia[1], in Irish and Latin, in various hands; some of them are in the Ogham character.

p. 5ᵃ [marg. sup.] bene est hic.
p. 42 [marg. sup.] faue brigita.
p. 50 [marg. inf., Ogham] feria *cai* hodie.
p. 52 [marg. sup.] *daman ɨianach*.
p. 70 [marg. sup., Ogham] *fel martain*[2].
p. 77 [marg. sup.] omnium.
p. 92 [marg. sup.] *sancta* brigita *intercedat* pro me.
p. 114 [marg. sup.] *bendacht for anmmain ferguso*. amen. *mar uar dom*[4].
p. 118 [marg. sup.] traces of a gloss cut away.
p. 150 [marg. sup.] v.....e[5] faue.
p. 156 [marg. sup.] traces of a gloss cut away.
p. 157ᵃ [marg. sup.] hvcvsq*ue* caluus patricii[6] depinxit.
p. 157 [marg. sup.] x$\bar{\text{p}}$e faue.
p. 158 [marg. sup.] *s(é)n (anḃi)bing(e)n*[7].
p. 159 [marg. sup.] *ruadri*[8] adest.
pp. 163, 165 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.

[1] With regard to the proper names in this and other manuscripts from the circle of Sedulius see Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 54 (350) sq.

[2] Cf. Nigra, Rel. Celt. 18 sq.

[3] = *feria Martini*.

[4] 'A blessing on the soul of Fergus. Amen. I am very cold.'

[5] Die Buchstaben halb weggeschnitten, ausserdem der Rand geglättet. Ganz sicher wohl nur *v* dann am Ende *e* und *faue*, Thurneysen. Nigra conjectures *vinniane* = St Finnen of Mag bile.

[6] = *Máil Patricc* from the writer of the Latin text down to p. 157 *a*.

[7] 'Bless, Holy Virgin.' The margin has been cut; restored by Nigra.

[8] King of Wales, 844—878. Cf. Reeves, Adamnan, 390 sq., Nigra, Rel. Celt. 12, Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 56 (352).

p. 165[a] [marg. inf.] *is dorcha dom*[1].
pp. 168, 169 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.
p. 170 [marg. sup., Ogham] *minchasc*[2].
p. 171 [marg. sup.] faue brig*ita*.
p. 173[a] [marg. sup.] faue brig*ita*.
p. 175[a] [marg. sup.] *patricie* adiuua.
p. 176[a] [marg. sup.] *sancta* brig*ita*.
p. 176[b] [marg. sup.] *uit mo chrob*[3].
p. 177[a] [marg. sup.] *sancta* trini*tas*.
p. 178[b] [marg. sup.] *patricie benedic*.
p. 181 [marg. sup.] faue *patricie*.
p. 182 [marg. sup.] faue brig*ita*.
p. 182[b] [marg. sup.] *finguine*[4].
p. 184[b] [marg. sup.] *sancta* brigita oret *pro* nobis.
p. 189[a] [marg. sup.] *latheirt*[5].
p. 190[a] [marg. sup.] *patricie* faue.
p. 190 [marg. sup.] *follega*[6].
p. 191[a] [marg. sup.] faue brigita.
p. 192 [marg. sup.] *sancta* brigita adiuua scriptorem istius artis.
p. 193 [marg. sup., Ogham] *cocart*[7].
p. 194 [marg. sup.] *donngus*[8].
p. 194[a] [marg. inf.] *do inis maddoc dín* .i. *meisse 7 coirbbre*[9].
p. 194[b] [marg. sup., Ogham] *cocart*[7].
p. 195 [marg. sup.] *sancta* brig*ita*.
p. 195 [marg. sup., Ogham] *cocart*[7].
p. 195[a] [marg. sup.] *is gann in memr' 7 ascribend*[10].
p. 195[b] [marg. inf.] *ní dermall roscribad inletraimso*[11].
p. 196 [marg. sup.] *sancta* brig*ita*.
p. 196[a] [marg. sup., Ogham] *acocart inso*[12].
p. 197[a] [marg. sup.] *sancta* brig*ita*.
p. 197[a] traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.
p. 199[a] [marg. inf.] *ní mmall*[13].
p. 203[a] [marg. sup.] *sancta* brigita.
p. 202[a] [marg. inf.] :::::*thas patric 7 brig˘ ar máel bri(g)tæ namba olce amenma frimm (arin)scribund roscribad indulso*[14].

[1] 'It is dark to me.'

[2] According to the probable restoration of Nigra; the characters have been cut away in part. *Minchasc* means 'Little Easter,' Dominica in Albis, 'Low Sunday.' [3] 'Alas! my hand.'

[4] According to Nigra, Rel. Celt. 28, one of the scribes.

[5] See the ogmic *latheirt* infra at p. 204[b]. Is it = *lathirt* 'crapula'? J. S.

[6] 'Probabilmente è questo un nome proprio irlandese,' Nigra. But it rather seems a verb.

[7] 'A correction' or 'correct.'

[8] According to Nigra, Rel. Celt. 28, probably one of the writers of the Latin text; the name, however, occurs in other manuscripts belonging to the circle of Sedulius, Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 54 (850). [9] 'We are from Inis Maddoc, to wit, Coirbbre and I.'

[10] 'The parchment is rough (? 'difficilis' Nigra) and the writing.'

[11] 'This page has not been written very slowly.'

[12] 'This is a correction' (*acocart* from *ad-cocart*? W. S.). Nigra would read *cocart inso*.

[13] 'Not slow.'

[14] '.....of Patrick and Brigit on Mael Brigte, that he may not be angry with me for the writing that has been written this time.' W. S.

p. 203 [marg. inf.] *maraith serco cóin mardda aithne a máellecán*[1].
p. 204[b] [marg. sup., Ogham] *latheirt.*
p. 206 [marg. sup.] brigita adiuua.
p. 207 [marg. sup.] *Dongus.*
p. 208 [marg. sup.] auctor adiuua lucis aeternae.
p. 209 [marg. sup.] faue ihu.
p. 209 [marg. inf.] sudet qui legat difficilis est ista pagina.
p. 210 [marg. inf.] *tiach didiu madferr lat*[2] .i. d. o. o.
p. 211[a] [marg. inf.] *uch mochliab anóibingen*[3].
p. 212[b] [marg. inf.] tertia hora.
p. 213[a] [marg. sup.] *grácad*[4].
p. 214 [marg. sup.] *a[e]an de drochdub faigde dim* (? or *lim*?) (?)*diu*[5].
p. 215 [marg. sup.] *sanctus* patricius.
p. 217 [marg. inf.] *memmbrum naue droch dub ó ní epur na haill*[6].
p. 218 [marg. sup.] in nomine Almi Patricii.
p. 219[a] [marg. sup.] *inmaith*[7].
p. 219[b] [marg. sup.] *cobthach.*
p. 220 [marg. sup.] *gracad.*
p. 221 [marg. sup.] in nomine sancti diormitii.
p. 222 [marg. sup.] *sanctus* diormitius oret pro nobis.
p. 223[a] [marg. sup.] feria diormitii.
p. 223[b] [marg. sup.] *grácad.*
p. 226 [marg. sup.] *mochoe noïndrommo*[8].
p. 228 [marg. sup.] *is gann membrumm*[9].
p. 228 [marg. inf.] tempus est prandii.
p. 231[a] [marg. sup.] *medon lai*[10].
p. 231[b] [marg. sup.] faué xpe.
p. 233 [marg. sup.] *satharnn samchasc*[11].
p. 233[b] [marg. sup.] amen.
p. 235[a] traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.
p. 236 [marg. sup.] saulus qui fuerat ad(emp)to nomine paulus.
p. 239 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.
p. 240[a] [marg. sup.] iob.
p. 241 [marg. sup.] adiuua $\overline{\text{xpe}}$.
p. 242[a] [marg. sup.] aarón iulius.
p. 242[b] [marg. sup.] *sancta* maria.
p. 243 [marg. sup.] brig*ita.*
p. 246[a] [marg. inf.] nox ad*est.*
p. 247 [marg. sup.] faue brig*ita.*
p. 247 [marg. sup.] *grácad.*
p. 248[b] [marg. sup.] *is tana andub*[12].
p. 249 traces of letters cut away on the upper margin.

[1] 'Love remains as long as property (lit. deposit, 'opes,' Nigra) remains, O Maellecan.'
[2] 'I will go then, if you prefer it.'
[3] 'O my breast, Holy Virgin.' [4] This obscure word reoccurs in pp. 220, 223, 247.
[5] Die obere Hälfte aller Buchstaben ist weggeschnitten. Das letzte Wort wohl *indiu*, das dritteletzte etwa *faigde*, das zweite und dritte ziemlich sicher *de drochdub*. Das erste Wort aus vier Buchstaben kann ich nicht sicher ausmachen (vielleicht *daan* oder *baan*), Thurneysen.
[6] 'New parchment, bad ink. O I say nothing more.' [7] 'Is it good' or possibly 'well.'
[8] 'Mochoe of Oendruim.' [9] 'The parchment is scanty ('difficilis,' Nigra).' [10] 'mid-day.'
[11] = 'Sabbatum aestiui paschi,' cf. Güterbock, KZ. xxxm. 93 n. [12] 'The ink is thin.'

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

B. Codex Augiensis CXXXII, *nunc Carolsruhanus*[1].

This manuscript formerly belonged to the monastery of Reichenau: it is now in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek in Carlsruhe. It consists of 107 leaves written in an Irish hand of the ninth century[2]. On the margin and between the lines Latin and Irish notes have been added by different hands.

C. Codex Leidensis Lat. 67[3].

This manuscript is preserved in the University Library of Leyden. It consists of 219 leaves, and was written about the middle of the ninth century[4]. Fo. 9[a] sqq. contain the text of Priscian's Latin grammar, with some lacunae, written by more than one hand. On the margin and between the lines are a considerable number of Latin glosses and notes and a few Irish glosses in different hands, printed infra p. 231.

D. Fragmentum Ambrosianum[5].

Cod. A 138 of the Ambrosian Library, Milan, contains Haymonis Comm. in Epistolas S. Pauli ad Hebraeos, ad Corinth. 1 et 2. This is preceded by three leaves, of which the first two contain a fragment of the vulgate text of the prophet Ezechiel, the last a fragment of Priscian, Bk. iv auribus excipitur man (Hertz I. 139, 9)—Bk. v consonantis quidem antecedente (Hertz I. 150, 14). Haymonis Comm. has come undoubtedly from Bobbio. Consequently it may be inferred that the Priscian came from the same place. On the verso of the second leaf an Irish hand has added the contents of Haymon's Commentary, which shews that the two leaves were attached to the commentary from a very ancient date[6]. The nine Irish glosses contained in this fragment are printed infra p. 232.

11. Codex Ambrosianus, F. 60 sup.[7]

The manuscript bears the title "Sententiae sanctorum Doctorum et Patrum." The five Irish glosses printed infra p. 234 are on fo. 60.

[1] Ed. Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 219 sq.; W. S., Old-Irish Glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe.

[2] According to the Rev. H. M. Bannister it was transcribed in 848 A.D., see Journal of Theological Studies, 1903, p. 51. For a specimen see Silvestre-Madden, Palaeography, p. 609.

[3] Ed. Pott, Intelligenzblatt zur allgemeinen Litteraturzeitung, 1846, pp. 28, 89; W. S., Goidelica, p. 56; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 226 sq. Through the kindness of Dr de Vries the MS. was deposited for some weeks in the Rylands Library, Manchester; a few additions and corrections will be found at the end of this volume.

[4] From a chronological entry on fo. 7[b] the MS. may be more precisely assigned to the year 838. Cf. Hertz I. XIII.; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae XXI. sq. For *Dubthach* the writer see Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 56 (352).

[5] Ed. Zimmer, Supplementum, 3.

[6] For the information here given we are indebted to the kindness of Professor Ascoli.

[7] Ed. Zimmer, Supplementum, 4.

12. Codex Bernensis 363[1].

This codex is preserved in the Stadtbibliothek of Berne, and contains Servii Mauri grammatici Commentarius in Bucolica Georgica et Aeneidem Virgilii, fo. 1—142, Horace, fo. 167 a—186 d (odae, epodi, carmen saeculare, ars poetica, et sermonum lib. 1 usque ad sat. III., v. 134), part of Ovid's Metamorphoses, Bedae Historia Britanniae, and a variety of other works. According to Traube the codex (which is wholly in an Irish hand) is not earlier than the end of the ninth century[2]. It is a copy of one or more older Irish manuscripts, and it is not impossible that all the marginalia have been transcribed from the original[3]. These marginalia carry us into the circle of Sedulius[4] and the middle of the ninth century. The original belonged to North Italy, probably to Milan[5].

13. Codex Bibl. Reg. Monacensis, Cod. Lat. 14846[6].

This is a manuscript in the Hof- und Staatsbibliothek of Munich, assigned to the tenth[7] or eleventh century[8]. It has on the back the title: *In Donatum de Grammatica, Saec. IX.*, and consists for the most part of *Erchanberti commentarius in Donatum minorem.* Ff. 106—121, however, contain a collection of Latin *sortes*; on fo. 106[r], which is otherwise blank, another hand has written: *Sortilegia per literas et sacros libros quorum meminit diuus gregorius turonensis.* These *sortes* are of various kinds. In those printed below (pp. 236, 237) the prefixed letters have reference to the consultation of the Psalter; unless it was otherwise prescribed, the initial letter of the word which first met the eye would seem to have been decisive. The operation is denoted by the phrase *librum tenere.*

The Latin text is corrupt, and it has had incorporated with it both Irish and British glosses, much distorted in the process of transcription.

[1] The Irish glosses have been edited by W. S., Goidelica 54; Nigra, Rev. Celt. II. 446; Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 263; Hagen, Codex Bernensis 363, phototypice editus, Lugduni Batavorum, 1897, pp. XLI. sq. (where the Irish is often misread); the whole codex may now be studied in the aforementioned facsimile. Cf. Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. XXXI. sq., Supplementum, 14; Gottlieb, Wiener Studien, IX. 151; Hagen, Verhandlungen der 39 Vers. deutscher Phil. u. Schulm., Leipzig, 1888, pp. 247 sq.; Reuter, Hermes, XXIV. 161 sq.; Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 52 (348) sq.; Stern, Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 178 sq.

[2] Op. cit. 54 (350). [3] Traube, op. cit. 53 (349).

[4] Traube, op. cit. 53 (349). The Irish names are printed below, p. 235; for the others see Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. XXXI. sq.; Traube, op. cit. 54 (350) sq.; Hagen, Cod. Bern. 363, XLIII. sq.

[5] Traube, op. cit. 53 (349); Stern, Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 178.

[6] Ed. Thurneysen, Sitzungsberichte der Münchener Akademie, philol.-histor. Classe, 1885, pp. 90 sq. Corrections in Rev. Celt. XI. 90 sq. The Latin text has been published by Winnefeld, Sortes Sangallenses, Bonn, 1887.

[7] Catalogus codicum manuscriptorum bibliothecae regiae Monacensis, IV. 2, p. 241 sq.

[8] Keil, De grammaticis quibusdam Latinis infimae aetatis commentatio. Erlangae, 1868, p. 23.

The Celtic glosses are written in the text, but are generally indicated by perpendicular or horizontal strokes. For the most part the Celtic words stand out of construction in the sentence; sometimes they are obviously misplaced. They seem to have been originally notes and glosses on the text, which later copyists incorporated therein[1].

14. Codex Canonum Hibernicorum Camaracensis[2].

This is a manuscript of the eighth century[3], preserved in the public Library of Cambray, nr. 619. It consists of 72 leaves, and contains the text of the Irish Canons down to Lib. xxxviii. 18 med. It has been copied by a continental hand from a manuscript in the Irish character[4]. In the archetype there had been inserted by chance a leaf containing a fragment of an Irish homily. This was copied by the continental scribe along with the rest of the codex; the words are often wrongly divided, and there are many clerical errors resulting from the scribe's unfamiliarity with the Irish script.

The Irish is very archaic, and dates from the second half of the seventh or the beginning of the eighth century[5]. The following points may be noted. Internal *ē* has not yet become *īa*, e.g. *fēda* = later *fíada*; at the end of a word, however, it appears as *ea*, *dea* = later *día*. Similarly *ō* has not yet become *ūa*, e.g. *ood* = later *úad*. Unaccented *ĕ* is preserved in *autrubert*, *le*, *nundem*, and in the possessive pronoun, *ine*[6] *chuis*, *ine lāim*, *ine nīeraib*, *inae lobri*, *inae seth*, *inae dommetu*, *faire chomnessam*; but *a* appears where no preposition precedes: *a bees*, *a deserce*, *a fuil*, and after *fri*: *fria thola*, *fria tola*; similarly *are n-indarbe*, *are n-airema*, *aire sechethar*, *aure coicsa*, but *ara tinōla*. Unaccented *ŏ* is preserved in *fēdot*, *tuthēgot*, *tuesmot*. Pretonic *to-* is preserved before verbal forms: *tu-thēgot*, *tuesmot*, *tondecomnacuir*, but before nouns we find *du*, *do*. In the article pretonic *nd* is preserved in *dundaib*, but has become *nn* in *inna*. A long vowel is often expressed by doubling, e.g. *isee*, *bees*, *duun*. *Amail*, *intain* appear, not *amal*, *intan*.

[1] Thurneysen, op. cit. 95.

[2] Ed. Zeuss, Gramm. Celt.[2] 1004, O'Curry, Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, iii. série, tome iii. 197 sq.; Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 213 sq. A facsimile is given by C. P. Cooper in his Report on the Foedera, appendix A. The text is here published from photographs; the lines correspond to the lines of the original.

[3] The date is fixed by the closing words: *Explicit liber canonum quem dominus Albericus episcopus urbis Camaracensium et Atrebacensium fieri rogavit. Deo gratias Amen.* Albericus was bishop of Cambray and Arras from 768 till 790 A.D.; cf. Wasserschleben, Die Irische Kanonensammlung[2] xxx.

[4] Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. xix.

[5] Cf. Thurneysen, Celt. Zeitschr. i. 348 sq., iii. 53 sq.

[6] Noteworthy is *n* corresponding to *nn* in Wb.; cf. Pedersen, Aspirationen, 119.

15. Incantationes Sangallenses[1].

Codex Sangallensis nr. 1395, which is made up of a collection of fragments of ancient manuscripts made by von Arx when librarian, contains (pp. 418, 19) a single leaf of an ancient Irish manuscript of the eighth or ninth century. The verso of the leaf contains the Irish spells written by three hands. The first hand wrote the first three spells down to *fortchiunn*[2]. The second hand is much coarser; from it comes the spell *Tessurc—forsate*, A third hand added *focertar—aleth*, words which indicate the application of some form of incantation which is not described.

16. The Stowe Missal[3].

The Stowe Missal is a small manuscript of 67 leaves, 5⅝ inches long by 4½ broad, now in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. The principal divisions of the volume are: (1) Extracts from St John's Gospel (ff. 1—11); (2) the Missal (ff. 12—65); (3) the Irish treatise on the Eucharist (ff. 65 b—67 a); (4) the Irish Spells (fo. 67 b). Section (1) forms a separate quire by itself, so that there is no evidence when it was attached to the rest of the book.

[4]In the liturgical portion the discrimination of the original hands is far from easy. In the first part of it, the Ordinary and Canon of the Mass (ff. 12—38), two hands seem to be found, one (A^1) extending from fo. 12 to fo. 28, the other (A^2) beginning at fo. 29. Both are bad and decadent hands, and the difficulty is to know whether this is due, as often, to lateness of date or to the inexperience of the scribes. A^2 probably continues to fo. 46, where the Missal proper ends. The *Ordo Baptismi* (ff. 47—65[a]) begins in a hand (B) akin to A^1, but probably not the same. Apparently several hands occur in it, but it is impossible to determine exactly the

[1] Ed. Keller, Mittheilungen der antiquarischen Gesellschaft in Zürich, Bd VII. tab. VII. p. 75; Zeuss, Gramm. Celt.[2] 949; Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 270 sq.; Windisch, Berichte der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, 1890, ss. 92, 93. And see Verzeichniss der Handschriften der Stiftsbibliothek von St. Gallen, Halle, 1875, ss. 462—463. The text is here edited from a photograph.

[2] The words Prechnytφcan—κnaatyonibus are written in peculiar half Greek characters.

[3] The Irish portions have been edited by W. S., KZ. XXVI. 497 sq., and by MacCarthy, Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, XXVII. 135 sq. Cf. also O'Conor, Stowe Catalogue; Todd, Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, XXIII.; Warren, The Academy, Feb. 8, 1879, Jan. 1, 1881, and Oct. 20, 1894; Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church, 198 sqq.; Plummer, KZ. XXVII. 441 sqq.; Zimmer, KZ. XXVIII. 376 sqq. Specimens of the script will be found in the Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, XXVII. plate VI.

[4] For these palaeographical notes we are indebted to Dr Kenyon, who through the liberality of the Council of the Royal Irish Academy was able to examine the manuscript at the British Museum.

points of change, or how far the differences are due to progressive deterioration on the part of a single scribe. The latter part of the treatise, however, appears to be certainly by a different hand from the beginning of it. There is also to be distinguished the hand of a corrector, Moelcaich[1], whose signature appears on fo. 37, where his activity ends. As to the rubrics, up to fo. 23 inclusive only the words *lethdirech sund* on fo. 18 appear to be in the hand of Moelcaich. From fo. 24 *Canon dominicus papae Gilasi* onwards they appear to be all in his hand, except the Irish notes inserted in a small hand on fo. 34. After Moelcaich disappears there are at least two hands apparent in the titles, one on ff. 38 and 47, the other on ff. 42 and 44^{b}. The title and prayer on fo. 46^{b}, before the *Ordo Baptismi*, are in a hand resembling that of Moelcaich, and may be his. The Irish treatise on the Eucharist and the Spells are written in different rough hands.

With regard to the date of the script, Dr Kenyon would assign that of Moelcaich to the tenth century. If that be so, he would assign the original hands (A^{1}, A^{2}, B) to the beginning of the tenth century or possibly the end of the ninth, but not earlier. The Irish treatise and spells are written in rough hands which are difficult to date. According to Dr Kenyon they can hardly be earlier than the eleventh century, and they might well be later[2].

If the codex is to be put so late, there is evidence from the language that the texts have been transcribed from a much older original. Noteworthy is *cache* Mass § 18 by *cacha* Wb. 13^{b} 28, Sg. 26^{b} 9, 198^{a} 14, *cecha* Ml. 56^{b} 22, 96^{b} 7, 134^{a} 3. Further in the tract on the Mass the preposition *to* before verbs remains *to-*: *toresset, tanaurnat, tocing, totét*, cf. *tofasci* in the Spells[3], while before nouns it has become *do*. *to* 'thine' appears in the Mass § 19, and in the Spells; what weight is to be laid on these isolated cases is not clear. The preposition *di* before a noun has not yet become *do*: *diobli, deobli*, Mass § 16. In § 19 *amail* still appears by *amal*. On the other hand there are instances of later phenomena, which may be put down to the chances of transcription; such as *dana* = *dánae*, Mass § 16, by *anmæ, oblæ, menme, mennæ, nd* for *nn* in *brond* § 3, *colind* § 11, the expression of aspirated *f* and *s* by a dot over the letter. As peculiarities of orthography may be noted: *forsen* Mass § 5, *insen* § 10, *hosen*[4] § 18; *cælech* § 4, *rosaegeth* § 19, cf. *saele* Spells[5]; *fuel* Spells[6]; *coer*[7] Mass § 19; *tuib*[8] Mass § 15.

[1] Cf. Warren, Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church, 201, note 1.

[2] Dr Kenyon gives these results with diffidence, and thinks there is far more hope of arriving at an approximate date on liturgical or linguistic grounds than on palaeographical considerations alone.

[3] But in the Rubrics *doberar* fo. 50^{a}.

[4] Cf. vol. I. p. 4.

[5] Cf. *Dun Cuaer* Ann. Ul. 803, 804, 817, *Aedhacin* 806, *Iellaen* 825, *Aerdd* 835, *Cluaen*, 844, *Tommaen* 870.

[6] Cf. *Maileruen* in the list of saints fo. 32^{a}, *Cluen*, Ann. Ul. 817.

[7] Cf. *moer* = *móir* Ann. Ul. 745, 755, 759, 778, 780, 782, 813, 827, 832, 834, 839, 841, 844, 850, 855, 872, *Roes* = *Roiss* 746.

[8] Cf. *fruich* Philargyrius.

17. Cooperculum Codicis Bedae Caroliruhensis[1].

(*Cod. Aug.* CLXVII.)

These fragments were discovered by Dr Holder on the verso of one of the leaves of vellum in which the Reichenau manuscript of Beda was formerly bound. The writing is of the eighth or ninth century.

18. Liber Dimmai.

The Book of Dimma is an ancient copy of the Gospels, now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin. It also contains an office for the visitation of the sick, O'Curry, Lectures, p. 651, where 'nunc' should be .N. The four Irish notes printed infra p. 257 come at the end of the Gospels of S. Matthew, S. Mark, S. Luke and S. John respectively; the Irish quatrain is at the end of the codex. The only form linguistically noteworthy is *Dimma*; the change of final *-ae* to *-a* seems to have begun about 800 A.D.

19. Liber Dairmagensis.

The Book of Durrow is likewise a copy of the Gospels, now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, and sometimes assigned to the sixth century. The Irish note printed infra p. 257 is on fo. 173^{r}, and is in quite a different hand from the text.

20. Liber Deirensis.

The Book of Deir is a small octavo codex of 86 folios now in the University Library of Cambridge, numbered I. i. b. 32. Its principal contents are

[1] Ed. W. S., KZ. xxxi. 246 sq. Cf. Rev. H. M. Bannister, Journal of Theological Studies, 1903, pp. 49 sq. The first fragment is written on the margin and has been mutilated by the cutting of the leaf. How much has been cut away may be conjectured from a mutilated piece of Latin on the margin of the other side of the leaf, which, as the Rev. H. M. Bannister saw, agrees closely in its first part with the Stowe Missal, fo. 24 a:

pro lcolumitate
lorū ac re:
tis adstant
tirū .˙. pro re
nostrorū•:
et pro requie d
iteneris • scī·:
episcopis:
astico or:
et ōnib; regib
etc.

=Stowe Missal: pro incolumitate regum et pace populorum ac reditu captiuorum, pro uotis adstantium, pro memoria martirum, pro remisione pecatorum nóstrorum, et actuum emendatione eorum, ac requie defunctorum, et prosperitate iteneris nostri, pro domino papa episcopo et omnibus episcopis, et prespeteris, et omni aeclesiastico ordine, pro imperio romano, et omnibus regibus christianis etc.

the Gospel of S. John (Hieronymian version), portions of the other Gospels and a fragment of an office for the visitation of the sick. These and the colophon printed infra p. 257 are in one handwriting certainly as old as the ninth century. In fo. 28^{b} occurs the rubric *Hisund duberr sacorfaicc dáu*, 'here the Host is given to him.' The only remarkable form is *rodscríbai*; such preterites do not yet appear in the Old-Irish glosses, but they are found in the Félire of Oengus.

The legend of the foundation of the Abbey of Deir in Buchan, and the grants and charter (interesting as the sole existing specimens of the Gaelic spoken in Scotland in the twelfth century), have been published and translated by W. S. (Goidelica, pp. 106—111) and by Stuart (The Book of Deir, edited for the Spalding Club, Edinburgh, 1869).

21. Vita Fintani[1].

The Irish sentences are found in three MSS.[2]

A = Codex C. 23 in the Stiftsbibliothek library of St Gall, assigned to the eleventh century.

B = Codex Augiensis lxxxiv. (ff. 20–24) in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek of Carlsruhe, assigned to the eleventh century.

C = A codex in the library of the monastery of Engelberg, assigned to the twelfth century.

Zimmer has shewn from the erroneous translation *licet tibi a deo post alios remeare* which in A follows *isket duit odia, anatheset indabdane*, and in B takes the place of the Irish, that A and B go back to a common archetype. He further holds that C is copied from A. This is less clear. In a few cases C has the correct Latin text where it is corrupt in A, and it is not easy to see why the scribe should have changed *doit* to *doitus*[3].

[1] The life of S. Fintan was edited from A by Goldast, Rerum Alamannicarum scriptores aliquot uetusti, I. 203 sq. (Frankfurt, 1730), by Mabillon, Acta Sanctorum, IV. 1, 378 sq., and again by Mone, Quellensammlung der badischen Landesgeschichte, I. 54 sq. (Carlsruhe, 1848), with readings from other MSS. The text has been re-edited by Holder-Egger, Monumenta Germaniae Historica Scriptorum, Tomi XV. Pars I. 502 sq. (Hanover, 1887). The passages containing the Irish notes have also been published by Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 272 sq.

[2] In an edition of the Vita Findani prepared by him, and preserved in the Hof- und Landesbibliothek of Carlsruhe (Codex Sanblasianus 88 fol. 1—115), Van der Meer gives the readings of a Saint Gall codex communicated to him by the Abbé Stöcklin of Disentis. The text resembles a very corrupt copy of C. *Feket diu todia anatheset in dabdane.*

Ata oblec (*obleec*?) *ichi Xpm christ ochus Patri grat machie forna feli tam nakisel theil chur* (or *crur*?) *tart doitus teilco ilfar kisel.*

Cucendo chach chuchen det faden maicf de hachf.

Quine ilaocus innadichi in loge et longe celederemut voferfas torithius.

[3] Zimmer lays weight on the fact that in A and C are added over the Irish words *isket*, etc. and *ataich*, etc., the Latin versions *licet tibi a deo ire in abbatiam* (quoted by Holder-Egger from A only), and *obsecra christum et patricium nomen ciuitatis*. If these additions are in A in a different hand from the text, and in the text-hand in C, that would prove that C was copied from A, otherwise not.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

sixty-nine collects for use at the canonical hours; seventeen collects on behalf of special persons or for use on special occasions; seventy anthems and versicles; the Creed; and the Pater noster. The evidence as to the birth-place and date of the MS. is contained in three hymns: a hymn (f. 15^{r}) to the first abbot S. Comgell, entitled Ymnum sancti Comgilli, a hymn (f. 30) entitled Versiculi familiae *Benchuir*,—and containing the line *Munther*[1] *Benchuir* beata, and a hymn on f. 36^{b}, which we have printed infra (p. 282) as preserving the names of the first fifteen abbots and as proving that the MS. was written during the lifetime of Cronan. There is also in f. 34^{r} an Irish rubric—*Common oroit dún*[2]—over a prayer beginning 'Custodi nos Domine ut pupillam occuli.' The MS. formerly belonged to the Irish monastery at Bobbio in the Apennines, and is now in the Ambrosian library at Milan, where its press-mark is C. 5. inf.[3]

24. Old-Irish Inscriptions.

The inscriptions in this collection, most of which were copied by the distinguished antiquary Dr Geo. Petrie, and redrawn by Miss Margaret Stokes, are of very different dates. The most interesting linguistically are *lie Luguaedon macci Menueh* (p. 288 l. 35) and *in loc so tanimmairni Ternoic mac Ceran bic er cul Peter* (p. 289 l. 18)[4]. The eclipsis of the *c* of *Ciarain* in the comparatively late *Orait ar Gilla Giarain* may also be noted.

25. Codex Sancti Pauli[5].

This codex is preserved in the monastery of St Paul in Carinthia, where it is numbered sec. xxv. d. 86. It consists of four leaves, before which has been fastened a smaller leaf, written on one side, of a manuscript of the

[1] Cf. *molthu* infra p. 353.

[2] 'an *orate* common for us,' d'Arbois de Jubainville, Rev. Celt. xv. 137.

[3] The MS. was first printed with many omissions and inaccuracies by Muratori in his Anecdota Ambrosiana, Padua, 1713, tom. iv. pp. 119—159. Reprinted without alteration in his Opera Omnia, Arezzo, 1770, tom. xi. pars iii. pp. 217—225, in Migne's Patrologia Curs. Lat. tom. lxxii. coll. 579—608, and somewhat more fully in O'Laverty's Historical Account of the Diocese of Down and Connor, Dublin, 1884, vol. ii. Appendix, pp. ix.—xlv. A photographic edition of the whole MS. was excellently edited in 1892 by the Rev. F. E. Warren for the Henry Bradshaw Society; and from his introduction we have drawn the greater part of this description. The hymn beginning with *Precamur Patrem* (no. 8 in the Antiphonary) is called *Immund na n-Apstal* in Adamnán's Second Vision, Rev. Celt. xii. 432. The hymn printed infra, p. 782, has been edited with more or less inaccuracy by Peyron (Ciceronis Oratt. Fragmenta inedita, Stuttgard, 1824, pp. 225—6) and by Zeuss-Ebel (Grammatica Celtica, p. 944). Dr MacCarthy (Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, vol. xxvii. p. 289) undertook to correct Muratori's and Peyron's misreadings of this hymn, and not only misprinted *Congillum*, *Fintendnum*, *Boctaenus*, *Noster* and *Cumineus* for *Comgillum*, *Fintenanum*, *Berachus*, *Notus uir* and *Cumenenus*, but read a hole in the parchment (f. 30 v.) as *corde*, 'the only instance of picture-writing that I have found in Irish MSS.'

[4] Ternóc died 716 A.D.

[5] Ed. W. S., Goidelica, 175 sq. (in part); Windisch, Irische Texte, i. 312 sqq.; Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, 267 sqq., cf. Supplementum, 14 sq.

Bible. The contents are of a miscellaneous character; on ff. 1[b] and 4[b] stand the Irish poems printed below, all written in the same hand. The codex has been assigned to the eighth century by Windisch, to the ninth by Zimmer[1]. The latter date is in accordance with the indications of the language[2]. But some at least of the poems are of a considerably earlier origin.

The contents of the poems are as follows:

I. Some sort of charm or incantation, in part unintelligible.

II. A poem treating of the doings of the bookish writer and his favourite cat *Pangur bán*, edited by Windisch, Ir. Texte, I. 316; and with a French translation, in Rev. Celt. v. 128. The following peculiarities of the language may be noted, some of which would seem to point to the ninth century. Such are:

(*a*) Final *-a* = *-ae*: *menma*.

(*b*) *bith* monosyllabic = *biid* (the regular form in the Old-Irish glosses).

(*c*) *nár* by *náthar*.

(*d*) *-sem* = *-som*. This is frequent in Sg.[3], and is established for about 800 A.D. by the rhyme in Fél. Oeng., Ep. 524. The poem has also *-sam* for *-som*; once it is established by the rhyme with *gal*. Such a rhyme does not yet appear in Fél. Oeng.

(*e*) The aspiration of the object: *cheist*[4].

(*f*) Neut. *nach* for *na*: *nach rí*[5].

(*g*) *dufuit* = older *dotuit*.

In the case of such peculiarities as are not established by the metre, it is uncertain whether they are to be imputed to the writer or to the scribe. For *féin*, *féssin* etc. the poem has *céin*, and *cesin* by *fesin*. Such forms likewise appear in the St Gall glosses, in the Cambray Homily, and in the Imram Brain. Whether they are archaic or dialectical is not clear.

III. A riddling poem ascribed to *Suibne Geilt*, a king who is said to have lost his reason in the battle of Moira. The form *durigni* is found in Ml. and Sg. but not in Wb., which, however, has sg. i. *dorignius*. The word for 'star' is still *rétglu* not *rétla*, as it became later.

IV. Verses extracted from a poem ascribed to St Moling †697. The poem in its present form is of a much later date, but there is nothing in the rhymes to prevent its ascription to an early period. If J. S. be right in his conjecture that *nem* is for *ném* = *níam*, the poem cannot be later than about 700; if so, the verses may actually have been written by that saint. The whole poem is found in five MSS., viz. the Book of Leinster p. 284[b], the Book of Ballymote, p. 256[a], the Book of Lismore, f. 45[a], and the Bodleian codices

[1] Supplementum, 15.

[2] Note in particular the confusion of *ns* and *nd*, and the treatment of final vowels in the fourth poem.

[3] Cf. Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 490. In Ml. and Wb. *-sem* is rare, Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 66.

[4] Cf. KZ. XXXV. 325 sq.

[5] Cf. *nach* quod Ml. 101[a]1.

Rawl. B. 512, f. 141[b], and Laud 610, and is printed in Goidelica, p. 180. In the Ballymote copy the poem is said to be taken from the Book of Glendalough, now lost.

V. A poem in praise of some Leinster princeling called *Aed*[1]. If this *Aed* could be identified, the approximate date of the poem would be established, for it is evidently the work of some contemporary bard who sought to please his patron. In its present form the poem shews the language of the original, but none of the ninth century peculiarities are established by the rhyme[2], so that the poem may be safely ascribed to an earlier date[3].

26. Codex Epistularum Pauli Boernerianus[4].

This Codex is now in the Royal Library in Dresden, and consists of 111 leaves. Fo. 2[a]–99[b] contain the Greek text of the thirteen epistles of St Paul with a Latin interlinear version; on fo. 1 begins an interpretation of the Gospel according to St Matthew, which is continued on fo. 109–111[b]; on the upper portion of fo. 111[b] there is a fragment of Marcus Monachus de lege spiritali. Traube regards it as almost certain that the codex was written by Sedulius. The marginalia are such as appear in other manuscripts belonging to his circle: *don*gus fo. 5[a], 16[a], 53[a] (*do.* 18[a]); *dub*thach[5] fo. 8[b]; *fergus* 82[b] 94[a]; *comgun* fo. 68[a]; *ayavov*[6] (*aya.*, *ayavo*, *ag.*) fo. 22[a], 26[b], 28[a], 36[a], 43[b], 54[a], 58[a], 59[b], 64[a], 65[a], 65[b], 70[a], 74[a], 81[a], 90[b], 93[a], 96[a], 96[b], 98[a]; *lú ér dú ér muscí monachi* 36[a]; *Angelberti* fo. 52[b], *γοδίσκαλκος*[7] fo. 22[b], 87[a], 88[b], 90[b], 93[a]; *γυσω*, *γισω* fo. 34[b]; *γονθᾱρ*[8] fo. 71[b]; *hart*garius[9] *7 hild*uinus[10] fo. 69[a]; *˘μαρ.* fo. 30[b] 32[b], *Μαρ.*[11] fo. 39[a], 43[b], 44[b], 45[a], 48[a], 48[b], 64[a], 66[b], 77[a], 89[a]; *scotti* 95[b].

[1] An *Aed mac Dermato* is mentioned in the Annals of Ulster, 713 A.D., but it is not stated to what part of Ireland he belonged.

[2] This final *-e*, *-i* could be restored throughout, also *mb*, *nd* for *mm*, *nn* of the MS.

[3] Perhaps the form *aue* may help to fix an inferior limit. In the Annals of Ulster the forms *aue*, *auib*, *aues* cease about 760 A.D. When we take into account the fondness of these Annals for archaistic forms, e.g. *Uloth*=*Ulad* 809, 894, 897; *Mumen* 778, 792, *Irmumen* 834; *Dérmait* 822, 834, 847, 850, 851, 869; *er cath*=*iar cath* 865; *Clóna* 759, 764; *Núdau* 808, *Nódot* 817, *Tómæ*, *Tómae* 739, 748, 750, 751, 767, 780, 781, 793, 812, 850, it is probable that forms like *aue* were disappearing from literary use about the middle of the eighth century.

[4] The Irish verses have been edited by Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. 264, by W. S., Goidelica[2], 1872, p. 18, and by Windisch, Berichte der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, 1890, s. 84; the text of the codex has been edited by Ch. F. Matthaei, XIII. epistolarum Pauli codex Graecus cum versione Latina veteri, Misenae, 1791; cf. Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. XXXIII. sq.; Traube, O Roma Nobilis, 52 (348).

[5] According to Traube, probably identical with the scribe whose name appears in the Leyden Priscian (see above p. xxiv. note 1).

[6] According to Traube, possibly Aganon Bishop of Bergamo (837—867).

[7] The heretic Gottschalk of Orbais; cf. the words cited by Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. XXXVI.

[8] Gunthar, Bishop of Cologne. [9] Hartgar, Bishop of Lüttech.

[10] Hildewin, predecessor of Gunthar as Bishop of Cologne.

[11] Marcus? or Marianus Capella?

27. Liber Hymnorum[1].

The Liber Hymnorum is contained in the following MSS.[2]

T. = E. 42, Trinity College, Dublin[3]. This manuscript consists of 34 vellum folios, about 10½ inches long by 7 broad, with three scraps of vellum bound at the end. After fol. 31 the writing deteriorates, and this later portion seems to be younger than the rest of the codex. In a number of cases the marginal glosses have been mutilated by the cutting of the margin.

F[4]. A manuscript formerly in the library of S. Isidore's, Rome, from which in 1872 it was brought to the Franciscan Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin, where it now is. It consists of twenty-three leaves in small folio, and is in a pasteboard cover, endorsed '9 vel 10 saecul.' In this codex the *Faeth Fiada* and Mael Ísu's hymn are wanting. On the lower margin of fo. 2 a is written in a hand of the seventeenth century 'Ex libris conventus de Dunnagall,' and Sir James Ware, in the year 1639, quotes it as 'Lib. uet. hymn. conuent. Dunnagalliae.' It appears from a remark of Ussher's that the manuscript was once in his hands, and there is a paper MS. in Ussher's collection in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (E. 3. 28), containing a copy of some of the Irish Hymns from F. In 1630 the MS. was still in Donegal, for it was used by Michael O'Clery in his Martyrology of Donegal, written in that year. Afterwards the MS. went to Louvain, where it was used by Colgan for his Trias Thaumaturga, 1647.

T and F represent two independent recensions of the text, both of which are indispensable for its reconstruction. Such a reconstruction is full of difficulty. For the restoration of the language of the Hymns depends upon

[1] Of the Liber Hymnorum ff. 1—15[a] were edited from T by Todd, *Leabhar Immuin* (sic). The Book of Hymns of the ancient Church of Ireland, 2 vols. Dublin 1855, 1869. The whole of the Liber Hymnorum has been published in 1898 by Bernard and Atkinson for the Henry Bradshaw Society. The Irish hymns have been published from T by W. S., Goidelica 121 sq., and by Windisch, Irische Texte I. 1 sq., with variants from F, p. 321 sq.

[2] For individual hymns the following MSS. have been used:

E = Egerton 93, British Museum. According to O'Curry, Cat. of Irish MSS. in the British Museum, the first 19 folios of this vellum MS. were written in 1477. This codex contains (fo. 19, col. 1) a copy of Patrick's Hymn. The text approximates to that of R. The two MSS. represent a different recension from T.

L = The Book of Lismore, a fifteenth century manuscript in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. It contains a copy of Ultan's Hymn, published by W. S., Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, pp. 51 sq. It belongs to the same recension as F.

R = Rawl. B. 512, Bodleian Library, written in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. It contains the text of Patrick's Hymn, printed by W. S., Trip. Life, pp. 48 sq.

X = Laud Misc. 615, Bodleian Library. It contains Ultan's Hymn; the variants have been published by Bernard and Atkinson.

[3] Cf. Todd, op. cit., W. S., Goidelica[2] 61, Windisch, Irische Texte I. 3 sq., Bernard and Atkinson, Liber Hymnorum I. x. sq.

[4] Cf. Zimmer, Keltische Studien I. 9 sq., W. S., Trip. Life, p. cii., Bernard and Atkinson, I. xiii. sq.

their date, and the chief, in some cases the only, evidence for the date of composition is furnished by the language. In our reconstruction we have been guided by the evidence of date supplied by the language, and particularly by the evidence of the rhymes, which often give valuable indications how far certain sounds had fallen together at the time of the composition of the poems. We are well aware of the uncertainty of the process, and that in this matter opinions will be sure to differ. But even an imperfect reconstruction seemed preferable to a mere recording of the readings of the manuscripts.

Both T and F contain Irish prefaces which, except in Colmán's Hymn, are practically identical, and a number of glosses and scholia. In part these are common to both manuscripts, so that they must have been copied from a common source; in part they are peculiar to one manuscript or the other. In particular the margins of F are filled with long Irish notes, which are unfortunately in part very hard to decipher and in part altogether illegible. For the sake of completeness these notes have been printed below, though they are of little real value for the interpretation of the text. The notes on the language are for the most part either superfluous or erroneous, and the various stories narrated to illustrate the text, particularly in Broccán's Hymn, may represent forms of the legends long subsequent to the composition of the poems.

With regard to the date of the manuscripts, that of T has been disputed. We have seen that T and F contain common scholia, which must have been derived from a common older source. Now the language of these common scholia shews that they cannot be earlier, in part at least, than the eleventh century. Hence T cannot be dated earlier than the end of the eleventh century or the beginning of the twelfth. As to F, for the same reasons it can hardly be put earlier than the end of the eleventh century or the beginning of the twelfth, and it may be somewhat later than T.

I. Colmán's Hymn[1].

This hymn is traditionally assigned to Colmán, lector of Cork, and it is said to have been composed by way of defence against the plague which devastated Ireland in the middle of the seventh century[2]. The indications in the hymn itself point to the early part of the ninth century. A superior limit may be found in the mention of Joseph, the husband of Mary, who seems not to be commemorated in Irish liturgies before about 800 A.D. An inferior limit may be found in the treatment of final vowels. As the rhyme shews, there is yet e.g. no confusion between final *-ae* and final *-a*, a confusion well established for the middle of the ninth century by the St Gall glosses

[1] Cf. Bernard and Atkinson, The Irish Liber Hymnorum II. xxxv. sq.

[2] Cf. Ann. Ul. 664, 667, and note to Fél. Óeng. Sep. 4 (p. cxlii.).

on Priscian. The language of the hymn strongly resembles that of the Félire Óengusso, which belongs to about 800 A.D. The most striking departure from Old-Irish usage is the use of *anacht* (l. 22) for the relative *anachte*. As the repetition of the initial words after l. 45 shews, the hymn falls into two parts. The conclusion, certainly a later addition, contains an invocation of Irish saints, one of whom, Adamnán, died in 704. According to the glossator of F, Dérmait ua Tigernan, bishop of Armagh in 848, added ll. 47—54, and Mugron, abbot of Iona from 964 to 980, added ll. 51, 52.

As to the substance of the poem, M. Henri Gaidoz (Revue celtique v. 94—103) points out that it falls into three divisions: 1. the original work (ll. 1—37), 2. a first addition (ll. 38—48), and 3. a second addition (ll. 49—56); and shews that the prototype of the first (ll. 1—37) is in the Roman breviary, where it is entitled: Commendatio animae quando infirmus est in extremis.

II. Fiacc's Hymn[1].

This hymn is traditionally ascribed to Fiacc bishop of Sletty, whose consecration by S. Patrick is recorded in the Book of Armagh (infra p. 241). But it must have been composed after the desolation of Tara (A.D. 561), which is mentioned in vv. 20 and 44. For the real date of its composition the language of the poem furnishes the surest criterion. A superior limit is given by the fact that *mm* and *mb* have fallen together (*immi*: *timmi* ll. 31, 32); as to *nd* and *nn* there is unfortunately no evidence, but the change of *mb* to *mm* and *nd* to *nn* belong to the same period of the language. Roughly these changes may be assigned to the close of the eighth century; for the Félire Óengusso they are established by the rhyme. An inferior limit is given by the treatment of final vowels: *-a*, *-ae* and *-ai* are still kept apart[2], also *-e* and *-i*[3]. This points to a date at the latest not much later than 800. The Middle-Irishisms which have crept in in the course of transmission can be removed without detriment to the metre[4].

Zimmer and Atkinson find extensive interpolation in the hymn. But, as so sharpsighted an observer as Thurneysen has remarked, the language of the verses supposed to be interpolated differs in no way from that of the verses admitted to be genuine. Nor, with one exception to be spoken of below, is

[1] Cf. Windisch, Irische Texte I. 10 sq.; Zimmer, Keltische Studien II. 162 sq.; Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. VI. 326 sq.; Bernard and Atkinson II. XL. sq., 175 sq.

[2] Confusion of *ae* and *a* must be assumed if *bebae* l. 6 is to rhyme with *feba* l. 7, but the rhyme here is not obligatory. In l. 45 *adcobra* seems to rhyme with *lobrai*, but *adcobrai* may be restored, cf. *adrannai*, Fél. Óeng. Sep. 6.

[3] Zimmer, Keltische Kirche 217 (=p. 40 of Miss Meyer's translation), assigns the poem to the tenth century. But the language is decisive against this.

[4] Thus *doefuc* l. 36 may be replaced by *donuc*, *dofiuscad* l. 34 by *dosniusced* (if the verse be not an interpolation), *ismalle* v. 66 by *immalle*. For *dodfetis* in place of *dafetis*, which the metre would equally allow, analogies may be found in later Old-Irish, cf. Celt. Zeitschr. IV. 67.

there anything in the subject-matter to suggest interpolation. The stories are of the same kind as those related in the Patrician documents in the Book of Armagh; a little variation is found vv. 45 sq., and an exaggeration of the older story in v. 56. But on the whole the narratives agree closely. The exception is v. 34. The documents in the Book of Armagh (fo. 13^{b} 2) record only one occasion on which Patrick raised the dead to life, and then it was a giant whom he raised from the grave to shew his unbelieving followers that there had been actually a man of such a stature as his tomb indicated. As Thurneysen has pointed out[1], the verse seems to be an imitation of vv. 19—24 of the hymn to Christ ascribed to S. Hilarius[2]. It is very improbable that the author of the poem should have written two successive verses with the rhymes *bethu : lethu*.

III. Ninine's Prayer.

This prayer is traditionally ascribed to the poet Ninine (notes to Fél. Óeng. July 6, Dec. 11) or to Fiacc, bishop of Sletty. It is a highly alliterative piece, without rhyme, and with no well-defined metrical system. As to the number of syllables, the first two lines are based on the division 7 + 5. Windisch, omitting *primapstal* in line 6, would divide the poem thus: 7 + 5. 7 + 5; 10. 5. 9; 10. 5. 9; 10. 10. The absence of rhyme deprives us of the most important criterion for fixing the date of the poem; the language shews no signs of lateness, except what may be fairly imputed to the transcribers.

IV. Ultan's Hymn.

This hymn, traditionally ascribed to Columcille or to Ultan of Ard Breccain († 656), to three of Brigit's community, or to Brénainn, is the only one of the Irish hymns which shews high poetic art. There is nothing in the language to shew that the poem cannot go back to the seventh century A.D. The text has been restored below on the assumption that the poem is of so early a date.

V. Broccán's Hymn[3].

In the hymns previously considered nothing has been discovered that would point to a later date than the early part of the ninth century. In the present hymn, taken as a whole, there are to be observed changes in the

[1] Rev. Celt. vi. 334 sq.

[2] Qui refertur post Erodem nutriendus Nazareth | multa paruus multa adultus signa fecit celitus | quae latent et quae leguntur coram multis testibus | praedicans celeste regnum dicta factis approbat. | *Debiles facit uigere, cecos luce illuminat,* | *uerbis purgat leprae morbum, mortuos resuscitat.*

[3] Cf. Windisch, Irische Texte i. 25 sq., Bernard and Atkinson ii. 1 sq., 189.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

VII. Patrick's Hymn[1].

This hymn, or rather incantation, said to have rendered S. Patrick and his monks invisible as such, is not in metre, but in a sort of rhythmical prose. It bears upon it marks of antiquity, such as the prayer to be delivered from the spells of women, smiths[2] and druids or wizards. The date of its composition cannot be determined. An inferior limit is fixed by the mention of the work in Lib. Ardm. fo. 16ᵃ 1, *canticum eius* (sc. *Patricii*) *scotticum semper canere*; and the Milan glossator may possibly refer to it when he writes *cluasa Dé diar n-eitsecht* (Ml. 24ᵃ 18). The title, *fíeth fiada*, is a mis-spelling of *fóid*[3] (Cymr. *gwaedd*) *fiada*, and this is still further corrupted in the *feth fia* of the Book of Ballymote, 345ᵇ 26, where wizards are said to make *feth fia* ('magical invisibility') or prophecy (*druid* .i. *doniat in feth fia* nó *in aisdinecht*). The verbal forms of the hymn are interesting: *atomriug* from *ad-dom-riug* 'me extollo, assurgo,' as Ascoli (Gloss. pal. hib. CXCV.) for the first time rightly rendered this word: *mí-dúthrastar* the deponential s-conj. of *mídúthraccur*: *arachuiliu*, where the final *u* has not been explained. So in the declension: *niurt* the instrumental sg. of the neuter o-stem *nert*: *cretim* the same case of the fem. *ā*-stem *cretem*; and *foísitin* the same case of a stem in *n*. The hymn has been edited by Geo. Petrie (Antiquities of Tara Hill), by W. S. (Goidelica, p. 150), by Crowe (Journal of the Kilkenny Archaeological Association), and, lastly, by Bernard and Atkinson (the Irish Liber Hymnorum I. 133—135).

VIII. Mael Ísu's Hymn.

This hymn is found only in the later portion of T. The author may have been Mael Ísu, the coarb of S. Patrick, who, according to the Annals of Tigernach, died in 1086, and whose day is Jan. 16. The metre is *rinnard*.

28. Codex Taurinensis, F. IV. 1[4].

This manuscript contains six leaves of an Hiberno-latin liturgy. An Old-Irish gloss is found in fo. 3ᵃ. According to W. Meyer the codex is more probably prior than posterior to 700 A.D.[5]

[1] Cf. Bernard and Atkinson II. LVII. sq., 208 sq.

[2] See J. M. Rodwell's Koran, p. 179, Sir R. Burton's First Footsteps in East Africa, p. 33, and A. Maury, Journal des Savants, Juin 1873, p. 745. With the whole incantation cf. the twelfth Assembly of Al-Ḥarîri, translated by T. Chenery.

[3] As *dith* infra p. 346, of *did*, perf. sg. 3 of *dinim*.

[4] The Irish gloss has been printed by W. S., Goidelica, p. 2, the whole fragment by W. Meyer, Nachrichten von der Königl. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen, Philologisch-historische Klasse, 1908, pp. 163 sq.

[5] Op. cit. 168 sq.

NON-BIBLICAL GLOSSES AND SCHOLIA.

1. GLOSSES ON AUGUSTINE.

THE CARLSRUHE GLOSSES ON S. AUGUSTINE'S *SOLILOQUIA*.

(Codex Augiensis, No. CXCV.)

De peccato .i. *opad*[1] fidei trinitatis . inde Agustinus dicit hoc enim peccatum quasi solum sit prae cæterís posuit quia hoc manente cetera detenentur et hoc discedente cetera demittuntur. f. 1a

De iustitia .i. aliena .i. *firinne*[2] apostolorum et omnium iustorum *bith ingabál*[3] mundo.

Quo pacto arguendus est mundus de iustitia nisi de iustitia credentium ipsa quippe fidelium comparatio infidelium est uituperatio. De iustitia ergo arguitur aliena sicut arguuntur de lumine tenebræ.

De iudicio .i. *in mess duchoaid fordiabul is hé*[a] *rigas forru*[4] ut Augustinus dicit.

Cuius legibus rotantur poli, cursús suos sidera[1] peragunt. [I. 4[b].] f. 2d

Recipe óro fugitiuum tuum Domine clementissime: iamiam satis poenas dederim[1]. [I. 5.] f. 3a

et pro eo quod[2] ad tempus[c] admonueris deprecabor. [I. 6.]

perge modo; uideamus quorsum[1] ista quaeris. [I. 9.] f. 4a

Ita Deus faxit[1] ut dicis. f. 4b

Itaque arbitrio tuo rogato, et obiurgato grauius, si quicquam tale posthác[2].

1. *inna rei file iter na secht nairndrecha*[d] *ithé nime asbertar and* f. 2d

1. *focoemallagsa*[e] 2. *aní* f. 3a

1. .i. *cair* f. 4a

1. .i. *doróna* 2. .i. *iarsúnd* f. 4b

1. i.e. rejection. 2. i.e. righteousness. 3. a perpetual reproach. f. 1a

4. i.e. the judgment that has been passed[f] upon the Devil is that which will be passed[g] upon them.

1. the spaces that are between the seven planets, these are the heavens which are mentioned here. f. 2d

1. I have endured. 2. that (which). f. 3a

1. i.e. may He do. f. 4b

[a] MS. *hé*? Holder [b] The references are to Migne's edition [c] MS. tempus ad, with marks of transposition [d] leg. *iairndrethcha* [e] from *fo-com-lelog*, pl. *focoimlachtar* (gl. pertullerunt) Ml. 47[c] 6 [f] literally, has come [g] literally, will come

f. 4c Quid speram ex una qualibet parte[1] á[2] medione duos quidem pares circulos habere pariter lucet. [I. 10.]

f. 5a Immo sensum in hoc negotio quasi nauem sum expertus[1]. [I. 9.]
Nam cum ipsi mé ad locum quo tendebam[2] peruexerint. [I. 9.]
Nullus autem geometricus Deum sé docere professus est[3]. [I. 11.]

f. 5b Esto plus té ac multo plus quam de istís Deo cognito gauisuruin[1].

f. 5c Quid[a] eniin adhúc ei demonstrari non potest uitiis inquinatae atque egrotanti, quia uidere nequit nisi sana, si non credat aliter[1] sé non èsse uisuram, non dat operam[2] suae sanitati. [I. 12.]

f. 5d et haec est uere perfecta uirtus ratio perueniens ad finem suum[1]. [I. 13.]

Ipsa uero uisio intellectus est ille qui in anima est qui confidit[b] ex intelligentia[2] et eo quod intelliguitur[3].

Sed dum in hoc corpore est anima, etiam sí plenissime[4] uideat, hoc est intelligat Deum. tamen quia etiam corporis sensus utuntur opere proprio, nihil quidem ualente ad fallendum[5] non tamen nihil agente[c] potest adhuc dici fides ea qua hís resistitur, et illud putius uerum esse creditur. [I. 14.]

f. 6a Sed responde quomodo haec acciperis? ut probabilia[1] an ut uera. [I. 15.]

Plane ut probabilia; et in spem, quod fatendum est, maiorem[2] surrexi.

f. 6b .R. Quid, sí té repente saluo esse corpore sentias et probes, tecumque omnes quos diligis concorditer, liberali otio frui uideas,

---

f. 4c 1. .i. *sechió óenrainn* 2. .i. *hó*

f. 5a 1. *itargénsa* 2. .i. *dú adcosnainse* 3. .i. *intan forcain* unam lineam *et* unam speram *non* docet *deum*

f. 5b 1. .i. *doig*

f. 5c 1. *iárna glanad* 2. .i. *infrithgnam*

f. 5d 1. .i. *doimcaisin dé* 2. uel ex intelligente .i. *ondí itargnin* 3. [in marg.] *dede húambí* intelligentia ex noscente *et* intelligibili ré 4. .i. *meit*[d] *assochmacht*[e] 5. . [in marg.] .i. *nitartat* sénsus *breic* im *anmin*

f. 6a 1. .i. *inna dligeda anúas rordítsem*[f] 2. .i. *is huilliu de mo freiscsiu doneuch roradissu argaibim ceill for etargna nach reta infecht sa*

---

f. 4c 1. i.e. from whatever single part.

f. 5a 1. I have known. 2. i.e. (the) place to which I was striving. 3. i.e. when he teaches *unam* etc.

f. 5b 1. i.e. likely.

f. 5c 1. after its purification.

f. 5d 1. i.e. to contemplate God. 2. i.e. from that which understands. 3. two things whence is *intelligentia* etc. 4. i.e. as much as it well can. 5. i.e. the *sensus* cannot deceive the soul.

f. 6a 1. i.e. the dicta above which we have expressed. 2. i.e. my hope is the greater from that which thou hast said, for I expect to know something this time.

[a] quod, Migne [b] conficitur, Migne [c] si nihil quidem ualent ad fallendum, non tamen nihil ad non ambigendum, Migne [d] MS. *meiť* [e] MS. *assochtmacht*, with punctum delens over the first *t* [f] between *anúas* and *rordítsem* is the abbreviation for Lat. inter

nonne aliquantum tibi etiam letitia gestiendum est? .A. Aliquantum; immo uero sí haec presertim[1], ut dicis, repente prouenerint, quando mé capiam, quando id genus gaudii uel dissimilare permittar[2]? [I. 16.]

Quid uxor? nonné té interdum dilectat, pulcra, púdica, morigera[1], f. 6c
....adferens etiam dotis[2] tantum...quantum eam prorsus nihilo faciat onerosam otio tuo, *p*r*e*sertim sí speres certusque sís nihil ex ea té molestiae esse passurum[2]? [I. 17.]

Itaque, sí ad officium pertinet sapientis, quod nondum comperi, dare operam liberis. quisquis rei huius[4] tantum gratia concumbit, mirandus mihi uideri potest, at[a] uero imitandus nullo modo. Nam temptare hoc periculosius est quam posse facilius[b2]. [I. 17.]

praesertim sí generis nubilitate tanta polleat, ut honores illos f. 7a
quos esse posse necessarios iam dedisti[1], per eam facile adipisci possis. [I. 18.]

non quaero quid negatum non delectet, sed quid dilectet oblatum[2]: aliud enim est [c]exhausta[3] pestis aliud consopita. [I. 19.]

uid ergo adhuc suspendor[1] infelix, et cruciatu miserabili differor? f. 7d
[I. 22.]

Quem ad modum autem potest habere illius pulchritudinis amor, in qua non solum non inuideo[2] caeterís, sed etiam plurimos quaero qui mecum appetant. [I. 22.]

Prorsus tales esse amatores sapientiae decet quales[d] quaerit illa cuius uere casta est et sine ulla contaminatione coniunctio. sed non ad eam una uia peruenitur[2]. quippe pro sua quisque sanitate ac f. 8a
firmitate[1] conprehendit illud singulare ac uerissimum bonum. [I. 25.]

Tale aliquid sapientiae studiosissimís[2], nec acute, iam tamen

1. .i. *mo slántu fadéin 7 slántu* amicor*um* 2. .i. *cen failti* f. 6b
1. *bésgnethid*[e] 2. *cid indfretussa* 3. *do* im*mofolung* f. 6c
déesse · duitsiu 4. *clainde* 5. *cid arthucait cláinde dagné nech 7 niparétrud is mó is* periculosius q*uam* felici*us*
1. .i. *ithesidi adrodamarsu*[f] 2. *taudbartha* 3. *fasigthe* f. 7a
1. *addomsuitersu* 2. .i. *ni* n*u*mm*á nádfoirnitigimse* f. 7d
3. *nió ógai* tantum acht[g] *is ó aithirgi 7 ó dligud lanamnasa*
1. .i. *amal mbís slántu cách 7 ásonarte* 2. *dunaib* f. 8a
acubarthib

1. i.e. my own well-being and the well-being *amicorum*. 2. i.e. f. 6b
without joy.
1. usage-doer. 2. even of the dowry. 3. to cause thee f. 6c
indolence. 4. of children. 5. though one does it for sake of children and not for lust, it is *periculosius quam felicius*.
1. i.e. these are they that thou hast conceded. f. 7a
1. I am held fast. 3. not from virginity *tantùm*, but it f. 7d
is from repentance and from the law (lawful state?) of matrimony.
1. i.e. as it is the well-being of every one, and his firmness. 2. to f. 8a
the desirous ones.

[a] MS. ⁊t [b] corrected from felicius [c] MS. exċausta [d] tales, Migne
[e] *bés-gnéthid* is a mere etymological gloss representing *mori-gera* [f] MS. *adromarsu*. Compare infra 10[c] 2, 28[rc] 2 [g] MS. ⁊

f. 8b uidentibus, magistri optimi faciunt. Nam ordine quodam ad eam peruenire bonae disciplinae officium est[1]. [I. 23.]

f. 8c Nos autem quantum emerserimus[1], uidemur nobís uidere. [I. 25.]

Nonné uides quae ueluti securi[2] histerna die pronuntiaueramus nulla nos iam peste detineri nihilque amare nisi sapientiam?

f. 8d Sed, quesso té, sí quid in mé uales, ut me temtes per aliqua conpendia ducere, ut uel uicinitate nonnulla lucis istius quam, si quid profeci[1], tolerare iam non possum, pigeat me oculos refferre ad illas tenebras quas[a] reliqui. [I. 26.]

Quasi uero possim[2] haec nisi per illam cognoscere. [I. 27.]

f. 9a .R. Concluditur ergo aliud {uel aliquid} quod uerum sit interire. .A. Non contrauenio[1].

f. 10a Quid, sí agnoscatis[1] aliud uobis uideri quam est? nunquinnam fallimini[2]? [II. 3.]

f. 10c Sed amplius deliberandum censeo, utrum superius concessa non nutent[1]. [II. 5.]

Satisne considerasti[2] ne quid temere dederis?

Nihilominus enim manet illud quod me plurimum mouet, nasci animas et interire, atque ut non desint mundo, non earum inmortalitate sed successione[b2] prouenire.

f. 10d Quid illud? dasne[1] istum parietem, sí uerus paries, non sit non esse parietem? [II. 6.]

f. 11c Hoc autem genus partim est in eo quod anima patitur[1], partim uero in hís rebus quae uidentur. [II. 11.]

qualia uisa somniantium et fortasse etiam furientium[2].

Porro illa quae in ipsís rebus quas uidemus apparent, alia a

f. 8b 1. .i. ius ordinis .i. *fochosmailius inna reta corptha órdd isnaib retaib in tucht sin*

f. 8c 1. .i. *dururgabsam* 2. *deedi*

f. 8d 1. *ci forrásussa* 2. *ate nichumgaim*

f. 9a 1. .i. *ni frithtáigsa*

f. 10a 1. .i. *madfír in brithemnacht bess* in mente 2. .i. *issain donadbantar* sensibus *7 amal bís iarum*

f. 10c 1. .i. *dús innadnutmaligetar* 2. *dús innárdamarsu* 3. .i. *cachanim indegid álaile*

f. 10d 1. *innatmaisu*

f. 11c 1. .i. *lee fadeissne* 2. .i. *dasachtaigte*

f. 8b 1. i.e. *ius ordinis* i.e. after the likeness of the corporeal things (is the) order in the things in that wise.

f. 8d 2. Nay! I cannot (do) it.

f. 10a 1. i.e. if the judgment that is *in mente* be true. 2. i.e. differently is it shown *sensibus* and as it is afterwards.

f. 10c 1. i.e. if perchance they are not unsteady. 2. if perchance thou hast not conceded. 3. i.e. every soul after the other.

f. 10d 1. dost thou concede?

f. 11c 1. i.e. by herself.

[a] MS. q̄ (=que)

[b] MS. succession^e suasione

natura, caetera ab animantibus exprimuntur[a] atque finguntur[4]. Natura . gignendo uel resultando[5] similitudines deteriores facit.

Nam et in ipso auditu totidem fere genera enuntiunt[a] simili- f. 11d
tudinem: uelut cum loquentis uocem, quem non uidemus, audientes
putamus alium quempiam, cui uoce similis est[1]. [II. 12.]

uel in orelogíis[b] merulae[2].. imitatio.

Falsae autem uoculae quae dicuntur a musicís, incredibile est quantum adtestantur ueritati; quod post apparebit. Tamen etiam[3] ipsae, quod nunc sat est, non absunt ab earum similitudine quas ueras uocant.

Quid, cum talia nos uel olfacere[4] uel gustare uel tangere somniamus?

nam ego circuitum istum semel statui tollerare, neque in eo defetiscar[5] spé tanta perueniendi quo nós tendere sentio. [II. 13.]

Ergo sí eo ueri essent quo ueri simillimi apparerent, nihilque f. 12a
inter eos et ueros omnino distaret, eoque falsi quo per illas uel alias differentias disimiles conuincerentur[1].

ut rem bene inductam ad discutiendum iuconditus peruicaciae clamor explodat[2]. [II. 14.]

Non enim mihi facile quicquam uenit in mentem quod contrarís f. 12b
causís gignatur[1]. [II. 15.]

Restaret ut nihil aliud falsum esse discerem nisi quod aliter sé f. 12c
habere atque uideretur, ní uererer illa tam monstra[1] quae dudum enauigasse arbitrabar.

ubi mihi naufragium in scopulís ocultissimís[2] formidandum est.

3. *dufórnditer* 4. *cruthigtir* 5. .i. *nótrṡathleim* f. 11c

1. .i. *fil* in uisu 2. .i. *inna luiniche* 3. *cit* 4. .i. *boltigme* 5. *niconscithigfar* *continued* f. 11d

1. *ócomteitarrestiss* á nobís 2. *cofrisdúna* f. 12a

1. [in marg.] *ni congainedar ní óthucidib écsamlib* nisi falsum *tantum* f. 12b

1. .i. *amal asrubartmar*[c] *inna clocha bíte inelluch intalman*[d] f. 12c

2. .i. *bíte immuir*

5. i.e. or through resilience. f. 11c

1. i.e. (as) there is *in uisu*. 2. i.e. of the blackbird. 3. even[e]. *continued* f. 11d

4. i.e. that we smell.

1. by which they would have been comprehended[f] *a nobis*. 2. so that it may shut up. f. 12a

1. nothing is produced by unlike causes *nisi falsum tantum*. f. 12b

1. i.e. as we have mentioned the stones that are in the earth's mass. f. 12c

2. i.e. which are in the sea.

[a] MS. enuniant [b] i.e. horologiis [c] MS. *asrubartmart*

[d] leg. *innatalman*. Dies bezieht sich auf II. 7: R. Certe hic lapis est; et ita uerus est, si non se habet aliter ac uidetur; et lapis non est, si uerus non est; et non sibi sensibus uideri potest. A. Etiam. R. Non sunt igitur lapides in abditissimo terrae gremio, nec omnino ubi non sunt qui sentiant: nec iste lapis esset, nisi eum uideremus; nec lapis erit cum discesserimus, nemoque alius eum praesens uidebit (so nach der Ausgabe).—Windisch. [e] cf. *cit geinti*, Wb. 4[e]

[f] The glossator took quo as the abl. of the relative, and uinco as uincio

Nam et mimi[a] et comediae et multa poemata mendaciorum plena sunt. [II. 16.]

f. 12d R. Iam ea quibus uel dormientes uel furentes falluntur, concedis, ut opinor, in eo esse genere. A. Et nulla magis. nam nulla magis[1] tendunt talia esse qualia uel uigilantes uel sani cernunt: et eo tamen falsa sunt quod id quo tendunt esse non possunt. [II. 17.]

Itaque ipsa opera hominum uelut comedias aut traguedias

f. 13a atque mimos et id genus alia possimus operibus pictorum fictorumque coniungere. tam enim uerus esse pictus homo non potest[1], quamuis in specie hominis tendat, quam illa quae sunt scripta in libris comicorum. [II. 18.]

At uero in scena Roscius[2] uoluntate falsa Hęcuba erat; natura uerus homo.

Non enim tamquam striones[a] aut de speculis quaeque relucentia aut tanquam minores[b] buculae ex aere[3], ita etiam nós ut in nostro quodam habitu ueri simus, ad alienum habitum adumbrati atque simulati et ob hoc falsi esse debemus.

f. 13b Est autem grammatica uocis articulatae custos et moderatrix disciplina: cuius professionis necessitate cogitur humanae linguae[1] omnia etiam figmenta colligere, quae memoriae litterisque mandata sunt[c]. [II. 19.]

Nihil nunc curo, utrum abs te ista[2] bene diffinita atque distincta sint.

Nonne ego[d] uim peritiamque difiniendi, qua nunc ego ista separare conatus sum, disputatoriae arti[3] tribui?

f. 13c .R. Num aliquando instetit ut Dedalum[1] uolasse crederemus? .A. Hoc quidem numquam[2]. [II. 20.]

f. 12c 3. .i. *cidna fuirsirechta*

continued f. 12d 1. .i. *ni moa adcosnat bete* in *secundo* genere *innahí*[e] *frisairet 7* sani q*uam* dormientes .i. *est* furentes

f. 13a 1. *arun méitse*[f] *nicuming* 2. *fuirsire* 3. .i. *est is* uera pictura *robaisin 7 robtarbai togaitig sidi*

f. 13b 1. .i. *isecen doneuch fosisedar dán inna grammatic otinola innahuili doilbthi* 2. .i. duo [in marg.] .i. *herchoilud* fabulae 7 *grammaticae* 3. *dudialecticc*

f. 13c 1. .i. *nítarrastar aém* 2. .i. *naic*

f. 12c 3. i.e. even the buffooneries.

continued f. 12d 1. i.e. those who watch *et sani* do not strive more to be *in secundo genere quam dormientes.*

f. 13a 1. for so far as this he cannot. 2. a buffoon. 3. i.e. that was a *uera pictura*, and these were deceptive kine.

f. 13b 1. i.e. it is necessary for whosoever professes the art of grammar that he should collect all the formations. 2. i.e. definition of *fabula* and *grammatica.* 3. to dialectic.

f. 13c 1. i.e. he did not rest (?) indeed.

[a] histriones, Migne
[b] Myronis, Migne
[c] MS. sint
[d] Non nego, Migne
[e] *innahí* seems to be for *indhi*
[f] leg. *ar in méitse*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

f. 18 c Simplex enim corpus est terra, eo ipso quo terra est; et ideo elimentum[1] dicitur omnium istorum corporum quae fiunt ex ·IIII· elimentís. [III. 2.]

f. 19 c quod in loco tranquilissimo et ab omnibus uentís quietissimo uel breui flabello[1] approbari potest. [III. 6.]

f. 19 d R. Intrinsecus tantum, ut tanquam uterem impleat; án tantum forinsecus, uelut tectorium[1]; án et intrinsecus et extrinsecus eam esse arbitraris. [III. 7.]

f. 23 d Tumor enim non absorde appellatur corporis magnitudo, quae si magni pendendu[1] esset, plus nobís profecto elifanti saperent. [III. 24.]

uel quod etiam de oculo dicebamus cui non liceat[a 2] aquilae oculum multo quam noster est esse breuiorem?

f. 24 a Minus enim ego de hís rebus dubito quam de hís quas istís oculís uidemus cum pituita[1] bellum semper gerentibus. [III. 25.]

f. 26 verso Deinde in ipsís luctatorum corporibus palestritæ[1] non molem ac magnitudinem, sed nodos quosdam lacertorum[2] et descriptos[2] toros[4] figuramque omnem corporis sibi congruentem peritissime inspiciunt. [III. 36.]

Nam sí maiore impetu minor, uelut uehimenti aliquo tormento emisus infligatur maiori uel laxius iaculato, uel iam langescenti, quamuís ab eodem resiliat, retardat illum tamen aut etiam retro agit pro modo ictuum[5] atque ponderum. [III. 37.]

f. 27 b Quamobrem cum infanti puero solus ad trahendum aliquid uel repellendum nutus sit intiger; nerui autem et propter recentem minusque perfectam conformationem inhabiles, et propter humorem qui illi ætati exuberat marcidi, et propter nullam exercitationem languidi; pundus uero adeo sit exiguum ut né ab alio quidem inpactum[1] grauiter urgeat, oportuniusque sit quam ad inferendam accipiendamque molestiam. [III. 39.]

ac post paululum sagittas iam ferro graues, pennulís uegitatas[b] neruo[2] intentissimo emisas, cælum remotissimum petere.

f. 18 c 1. *adbar*

f. 19 c 1. flabellum *culebath*[c]

f. 19 d 1. .i. *slintech*

f. 23 d 1. [in marg.] .i. *mórmessi* 2. .i. *dinach follus*

f. 24 a 1. .i. *fritodéri* 1. *frimeli*

f. 26 verso 1. *indimthascarthithi* 2. .i. *innan doat* 3. .i. *toirndithi* 4. .i. *inna sethnaga*[d] 5. .i. *niath sonairt*

f. 27 b 1. .i. *insarta* .i. *inucht nachaili* 2. .i. *tét fidbaicc*

f. 23 d 2. i.e. to whom it is not clear[e].

f. 24 a 1. against misery or against disgrace.

f. 26 verso 5. i.e. of a mighty champion.

f. 27 b 1. i.e. struck against[f], i.e. into some other's breast. 2. i.e. bow-string.

[a] i.e. liqueat: the interrogative cui is translated as a relative [b] uegetas, Migne

[c] For S. Columba's *culebath* see Ann. Ult. 1084, Tigernach 1090, and Rev. Celt. ix. 20. The *culebath* of a bishop of Armagh is mentioned in Ann. Ult. 1128

[d] With the 'nodos...lacertorum et descriptos toros' of the text, cf. 'o lacertorum tori!' Cic. Tusc. 2. 9. 22

[e] =*dunachfollus*. For other instances of *di* for *do* see Wb. 17[a] 11, 24[d] 10

[f] *insarta* is the pret. part. pass. of *indessorg-*, cf. *arrinsartatar* Ml. 99[c] 5

R. quicquid autem uidens uidendo sentit, id etiam uideat necesse est[1]. [III. 42.] f. 28 recto

Sed hoc ultimum quod ex eís confectum est, ita est absordius ut illorum potius aliquid temere me dedisse[2] quam hoc uerum esse consentiam. [III. 43.]

Quid enim tandem incautius, sí ut paulo ante[3] uigelares tibi elaboretur?

Is enim sé foras porrigit, et per oculos emicat longuius quaquauersum[4] potest lustrare quod cernimus.

.R....án tú id negabis? .A. Nihil minus[1]. [III. 49.] f. 30 recto

Quis autem non uideat nihil sibi esse aduersi uel suis[a] quam[2] ista duo sunt? [III. 51.]

Itaque nosse cupio utrum horum[1] deligas. f. 30 verso

nunquam tamen deterriar pudori huic reniti[2], et lapsum meum té presertim manum dante corrigere. neque enim ideo est suscipienda pertinacia[3] quam[4] optanda constantia.

R. Quid aliud putas nisi diffinitionem illam sensús, ut antea quod[1] nescio quid plus quam sensum includebat, ita nunc contrario uitio uacillare, quod non omnem sensum potuit includere? [III. 56]. f. 31 verso

[A] cuius sacrificii humilitate longe abest typhus [et] coturnus[1] illorum. f. 32 d[1] f. 35 b

1. [in marg.] .i. *Caisin*[b] *sochmacht* 2. .i. *adrodamar* 3. .i. *inrembic* 4. .i. *sechileth* f. 28 recto

1. .i. *naicc* .i. negabo 2. .i. *fiu*[c] f. 30 recto

1. .i. in *indalanai* .i. interrogatio 2. .i. *frisaber*[d] 3. .i. *sigide imresin* .i. uitium 4. *fiu* f. 30 verso

1. .i. *ol*. f. 31 verso

1. [in marg. infer.] saurus .i. *odur* f. 32 d

1. *sulbaire* f. 35 b

1. i.e. powerful vision. 2. i.e. I have conceded. f. 28 recto

2. i.e. as. f. 30 recto

1. i.e. is it one of the two? 2. i.e. I should resist. 3. i.e. pertinacity of the contest. 4. as. f. 30 verso

1. i.e. dun. f. 32 d

1. eloquence. f. 35 b

[a] MS. ł sius over aduersi
[b] leg. *imcaisin*
[c] quam is mistranslated: see vol. I, p. 717
[d] MS. *fris aber*, leg. *frismber*

2. GLOSSES ON BEDA (CARLSRUHE).

(Codex Augiensis, No. CLXVII.)

f. 3c Salua[a] ratione saltus . *arisairchenn ṁbes salt hiciunn nóidécdi ṁadindib ṅuarib deac nammá bas laigu cachmí aescai oldaas trichtaige · ised didiu slándliged salto noichtiche colleuth duárim inḟscu · Ar mad iarnuicniud*[b] *adrimther cutesbut dicachthrichtaigi di huáir deac 7 IIII brottae 7 unga 7 atom̃ niconbia salt etir · issaithrech imnurgu isairi isassu lasnarímairu di huáir deac namma*
f. 3d *duthesbuith dligud*[c] *slân salto ꝺidécen* [in marg.] *salt iartain duslúnd comláinso innatesbuithe iarnaicniud aslaigu anésca oldoas trichtaige. Anísiu trá isécen remfuar bissext 7 emblesim*[d]

De Rerum Natura.

f. 18a [I]. De quadrifario Dei opere. ex opusculis sancti Augustini. Operatio diuina, quae saecula creauit et gubernat quadriformi ratione distinguitur. Quarto quod ex eiusdem creaturae seminibus[1] et primordialibus causís totius saeculi tempus naturali cursu peragitur.

[II]. De mundi formatione. Sancti Iunilii. In ipso quidem principio conditionis facta sunt caelum et terra, angeli, aer

f. 18a 1. .i. *asíl inrolud hisin mais nécruth*aigthi statim *ised asesnaise* in o*mnia* elimenta usq*ue* *in* finem

f. 3c For it is certain that there should be a leap at the end of the nineteen-years-cycle if it is by twelve hours only that every lunar month is less than a space of thirty days. This, then, is the sound law (*salua ratio*) of the leap, to reckon $29\frac{1}{2}$ days in the lunar month[e]. For if it be reckoned according to nature, so that to every space of thirty days may be wanting twelve hours and four moments and an ounce[f] and an atom, there will be no leap at all. This, however, is laborious. Wherefore it seems easier to
f. 3d the computers that the sound law of the leap (is) that only twelve hours are wanting, so that a leap is necessary afterwards to express the filling up of the natural deficiency whereby the lunar month is less than the space of thirty days. This, then, is necessary, to prepare bisext and embolism.

f. 18a 1. i.e. the seed that has been cast into the unshapen mass *statim*, this is inserted *in omnia* etc.

[a] [in marg.] canus. *Donnacanus* seems a latinised Irish name donna [b] MS. *ainiud* [c] leg. *iarndligud*, 'that twelve hours should be wanting according to the sound law.' J. S. [d] Haec notatio, in inferiore margine fol. 3c–d adscripta, ad libellum de ratione saltus, qui in fol. 4a. b legitur, pertinet.—Zimmer [e] literally 'moon' [f] An *unga* (borrowed from Lat. uncia) here seems to mean an ostent, the twelfth part of a moment (infra gl. on f. 18½d): cf. uncia, pars duodecima rei cuiuslibet (Ducange, ed. Henschel) and the quatrain cited by O'Reilly from O'Dugan s.v. *unsa*. The atom was the 564th part of a moment: see Ducange ed. Favre, s.v. *Athomus*, and the Battle of Moira, ed. O'Donovan (Dublin 1842), pp. 108, 109, 331. The Irish divisions of time were eighteen: *atom*, *ostint* (or *unga*), *brothad*, *pars*, *minuit*, *pongc*, *úair*, *catar*, *laithe*, *aoil* ('biduum,' O'Don. Suppl.), *tredenus*, *sechtmain*, *nomad*, *coicthiges*, *mí*, *tremse* (or *ráithe*), *bliaduin*, *áes*

et aqua de nihilo. Die uero primo lux facta est et ipsa de nihilo. Secundo, firmamentum in medio aquarum. Tertio, species maris et terrae, cum eís quae terrae radicitus inherent[a]. Quarto, luminaria caeli de lumine primo die facto. Quinto, natatilia[a] et uolatilia de aquís. Sexto, reliqua animalia de terra et homo carne quidem de terra, anima[a] uero de nihilo creatus.

[III]. Quid sit mundus. Plinius Secundus. Mundus est uniuersitas omnis quae constat ex caelo et terra, .IIII. elimentís in speciem absoluti[a] orbis globata: igne, quo[a] sidera lucent, aere, quo cuncta uiuentia spirant, aquís, quae terram cingendo et penitrando communiunt[a].

[V]. De firmamento. Isidorus. Caelum subtilis igneaeque *f.* 18b naturae, rotundumque, et a centro terrae aequís spatiis undique collectum, unde et conuexum mediumque quacunque cernatur. Inenarrabili[b] celeritate quotidie circuagi sapientes mundi dixerunt, ita ut rueret, si non planetarum occursu moderaretur[c], argumento siderum nitentes quae fixo semper cursu circumuolant, septintrionalibus breuiores giros[a] circa cardinem peragentibus. Cuius uertices extremos quos circa[a] spaera caeli uoluitur, polos noncipant, glaciali rigore tabentes. Horum unus ad septentrionalem plagam consurgens boreus, alter diuexus in austros terraeque obpositus australis uocatur, quem interiora austri scriptura sancta nominat.

[VI]. De uaria altitudine caeli. Plinius Secundus. Non autem ita mundus hoc polo excelsiore sé attollit, ut undique cernantur haec sidera. Uerum eadem quibusque[d] proximís sublimiora creduntur, eademque demersa[a] longinquís; utque nunc sublimis in deiectu[a] positis uidetur hic uertex, sic in illa terrae diuexitate[a] transgressís[a] illa se attollunt, residentibus quae híc excelsa fuerant, opponente se contra medios uisus globo terrarum adeo[a] ut septemtriones, quae nobís a uertice pendent, in quibusdam Indiae locís quindecem tantum in anno diebus appareant[a].

[VII]. De caelo superiore. Ambrosius. Caelum superioris circuli proprio discretum termino et æqualibus undique spatiis collocatum uirtutes continet angelicas, quae ad nós exeuntes, aetheria sibi corpora sumunt, ut possint hominibus etiam[a] in

2. *dineoch asas* á *terra* 3. *acht is in* primo die *són* *f.* 18a
4. .i. *cruind* ab omni parte soluti 5. .i. *dú* 6. *ɔgaibet* *continued*
1. *isí adéne* 2. *curu* 3. *isim suidib* 4. dat*iuus* *f.* 18b
5. *isli* 6. *inísiul* 7. *isindísli* 8. *tarsatarmthíagat*
9. *hisí mét asuidigthe* globus[f] *terrae* 10. *isamlaid éni cotaucbat doib* residentib*us* .i. sideribus .i. *andusleicet inna rind* .i. illís .i. *ísli doibsom infechtsa inna hí ruptar ardda dunnai*

2. of what grows *a terra*. 3. but it is *in primo die*. *f.* 18a
4. i.e. round. 5. i.e. where. 6. which contain. *continued*
1. this is its speed. 3. it is about them. 8. over which they cross. *f.* 18b 9. this is the extent that *globus terrae* is situated. 10. it is thus, indeed, that they raise themselves to them when the planets sink. i.e. low to them now are they that were high to us.

[a] MS. natalia [b] MS. Inerrabili [c] MS. moderetur [d] MS. qb$\overset{i}{\underset{dš}{3}}$q· [e] MS. 7
[f] MS. gobus

edendo simulari, eademque ibi reuersae deponunt[11]. Hoc Deus aquís glacialibus temperauit, ne inferiora succenderet elimenta. Debinc inferius caelum non uniformi, sed multiplici motu solidauit[12], noncipans eum[a] firmamentum propter sustentationem inferiorum aquarum.

[IX]. De circulís mundi .u. Plinius. Quinque circulís mundus diuiditur, quorum distinctionibus quaedam partes temperie sua incoluntur quaedam inmanitate frigoris aut caloris[b] inhabitabiles
f. 18c existunt.—Tres autem medii circuli inaequalitates temporum distinguunt, cum sol hunc solstitio[1], illum aequinoctio, tertium bruma teneat.

[XI]. De stellis. Isidorus. Stellae lumen a sole motuantes, cum mundo uerti, ut pute in uno loco fixae et non stante, mundo uagae ferri dicuntur, exceptís hís, quae planetae, id est errantes, uocantur: easque dici aduentu celari, nec unquam caelo decidere, fulgor plenilunii et solis probat diliquium. quamuís uideamus igniculos ex aethere lapsos portari uentís, uagique lumen sideris imitari, trucibus cito coorientibus[c] uentía. Plinius. Sidera autem alia dicuntur[2] in liquorem soluti humoris esse fecunda, alia concreti in pruinas, aut coacti in niues, aut glaciati in grandines.

[XII]. De cursu planetarum. Plinius. Inter caelum terrasque septem sidera pendent, certís discreta spatiis[3], quae uocantur errantia, contrarium mundo agentia cursum, id est leuum, illo semper in dextra praecipiti. Et quamuís assidua conuersatione inmensae celeritatis attollantur ab eoque rapiantur in occasús, aduerso tamen ire motu per suos quaeque passus aduertuntur, nunc imferius, nunc superius propter obliquitatem signiferi uagantia. Radiis autem solis praepedita, anomala uel retrograda[d] uel stationaria[4] fiunt.
f. 18d [XIII]. De ordine earum. Summum planetarum Saturni

f. 18b *continued* 11. .i. *fodcbat* .i. caelum 12. *isé* multiplex motus *inriuth retae inna airndrethcha in contrarium contra sé 7 arriuth aicneta fedesin*

f. 18c 1. .i. *fot lai and* 2. *isgnád bróen 7 fliuchaidutu ocaturcbáil 7 liafuined* 3. .i. [in marg.] *hité* spatia *narree fil á* terra usque ad XII. signa *hité* soni . toni . *comlana* rt. *hité* interuallu *imunurgu* deferentiae *7 nitiagat saidai sech satuirn suas* ut plinius dicit rt. Plinius: tonus est spatium cum legitima quantitate [in marg. inf.] certís spatiís .i. tonus inter terram et lunam rt. *isécen corrobat indib* sex *inter*ualla .VII. spatia *7* .VII. toni[e] rl. lege plinium · 4. .i. *súas cách dírúch*[f] [in marg. inf.] stationaria in superioribus .i. *isnaib rendaib fail húas grein* .i. mars iouis saturnus rt. IN tricetro id est in tertia parte signiferi in quadrato id est in quarta parte in aduerso rt.

f. 18b *continued* 11. i.e. they leave. 12. this is *multiplex motus*, the course which the constellations run *in contrarium contra se*, and their own natural course.

f. 18c 1. i.e. a day's length there. 2. usual is rain and wetness at their rising and with their setting. 3. i.e. these are the *spatia*, the spaces which are *a terra usque* etc. These are *soni*, *toni*, complete etc. These, however, are *interualla differentiae*, and these go not up past Saturn, *ut Plinius* etc. It is necessary that there be in them *sex interualla* etc. 4. i.e. up straight etc., i.e. in the planets that are above the sun.

[a] leg. illud [b] MS. coloris [c] MS. orientibus [d] MS. retrogada [e] MS. soni
[f] but *cach idiruch* BCr. 19[e]

sidus est natura gelidum XXX annís signiferum peragens. Nouissima luna XXVII diebus et tertia diei parte signiferum conficiens, dein morata in coitu solis biduo[1] non conparere in caelo.

[XIV]. De apsidibus earum. Sunt autem sui cuique planetarum circuli quos Graeci apsidas[2] in stellís uocant, aliique quam mundo, quoniam terra a uerticibus duobus, quos appellauerunt pollos, centrum caeli est, necnon et signiferi est obliqui inter eos siti. Omnia autem haec constant ratione circinnii[3] semper indubitata. Ergo ab alio cuique centro apsides suae exsurgunt[4]: ideoque diuersos habent orbes motusque disimiles. Quoniam interiores apsidas necesse est breuiores esse[5]: igitur a terrae centro apsides altissimae sunt, Saturno in scorpione etc.

[XXVII]. Ordo uentorum. Uentorum .IIII. cardinales f. 19c sunt, quorum primus Septentrio qui et Aparcias, flat[1] rectus ab axe, faciens frigora et nubes; huic[2] dexter Circius qui et Tracias, faciens niues et grandines; a sinistris[3] Aquilo, qui et Boreas, nubes constringens.

[XXXIX]. De aestu ociani. Aestus ociani lunam sequitur, f. 20b tanquam eius aspiratione retrorsum trahatur, eiusque inpulsu retracto refundatur qui quotidie bis afluere et remiare unius semper horae dodrante et semiuncia transmisa uidetur, eiusque omnis cursus in ledones[1] et malinas[2] id est in minores aestús diuiditur et in maiores.

1. biduo .i. *allaithe ṅ dedenach diud noichtich 7 phrím archiunn* f. 18d rl. 2. nomen *dunaib erdomnaib imbí indócbál frisarind* absidias .i. circulos .i. *fubíth dongníat cercol ocondocbáil* 3. .i. *gabal rind* ł. *diathre* 4. *cotaocbat* 5. [in marg.] *huare ní in óen diaithir doib*

[a]salua ratione saltus .i. quasi dixisset *testa són dano dintrichtigi* f. 18½d *lasindi huáir deac* .i. *fuar salto ascach óen æscu* .i. *cethir brottae 7 alarann deac brotto* et VII*mad rann cethorchat aili deac brotto*

1. .i. *antúaid cachndiruch* 2. .i. *forláim deis aníartúaid* f. 19c *donprímgáid biid* circius 3. .i. *forlaim chlí anairtuáid biid* aquilo

1. .i. *hicontrachtu* 2. .i. *hirobartai* f. 20b

1. *biduo* i.e. the last day at the end of the month of twenty-nine days f. 18d and the first following etc. 2. *nomen* for the depths(?)[b] wherein is the rising[c] up to the constellation[d]. *Absidias*, i.e. *circulos*, because they make a circle in the rising. 3. i.e. a pair of compasses, or orbits. 4. they upraise themselves. 5. because they are not in one orbit.

i.e. *quasi dixisset*, this, then, is wanting to the solar month besides f. 18½d the twelve hours[e], i.e. to find a leap out of every lunar month, to wit, four moments and the twelfth part of a moment and the forty-seventh part of the twelfth part of a moment.

1. i.e. straight from the north. 2. i.e. on the right hand from f. 19c the north-west of the chief wind is *Circius*. 3. i.e. on the left hand from the north-east is *Aquilo*.

1. i.e. into ebb-tides. 2. i.e. into flood-tides. f. 20b

[a] Inter fol. 18 et 19 chartae resegmen insutum est, quod ab eadem manu recentiore, quae folia totius codicis numeri ordine notabat, 18½ signatur. Ad hunc locum nihil facit, sed pertinet ad eundem libellum chronologicum, ad quem amplior notatio Hibernica in initio codicis (fol. 3c4) legitur. Verborum Hibernicorum *cethir brottae* rl. interpretatio Latina 'IIII momenta 7 duodecima pars unius momenti . XL[a] VII[a] pars duodecimae partis momenti' ab alia manu adscripta est.—Zimmer [b] perhaps the 'altitudines' of Pliny [c] *ind écbdl* [d] cf. Pliny, Nat. Hist. II 16 [e] see the note above on fol. 3c.4

De Temporum Ratione.

f. 24d [I]. De compotu uel loquela degitorum. Cum primam alphabeti litteram intimare cupis unum manu teneto[1]; cum secundam, duo, cum tertiam, tria.... Potest et ita scribi, si causa secretior[2] exigat.

f. 25c [IV]. Huius disciplinae regula soluitur[a], quod plerosque turbat imperitos: Quia Philippus in expositione beati Iob aestum maris occiani quotidie bis uenire discribens adiunxerit hunc unius aequinoctialis horae dodrante[1] transmiso, tardius sine internisione siue die uenire, siue nocte.

f. 26a [V]. In principio fecit Deus caelum et terram, terra autem erat inuissibilis et incomposita et tenebrae erant super abyssum et spiritus Dei superferebatur[1] super aquam.

f. 31b XVII. De lunae cursu per signa. Luna quotidie .IIII. punctis, siue crescens a sole longuius abiit, seu decrescens soli uicinior, quam pridie fuerat redditur: singula autem signa .X. punctos habent, id est, duas horas, sicut et superius ammonuimus, .U. enim puncti horam faciunt. Et ideo sí uis scire in quo signo luna est, sume lunam quam uolueris, ut puta quintam, multiplica per quatuor, fiunt uiginti: partire per .X. bis deni uies; duobus ergo signis quinta luna semper a sole distat. Item sume octauam lunam, et multiplica per quatuor, fiunt XXX. II. partire per .X., ter deni tries, et remanent II[b]; tribus ergo signís et duobus punctis, octaua luna semper a sole dirimitur[1]. Duos autem punctos sex partes intellige, id est, quantum sol in zodiaco .UI. diebus conficit iteneris: punctus siquidem habet tres partes, quia signum quodque X. punctos, triginta autem habet partes. Item sume nonam decimam lunam, multiplica per quatuor, fiunt septuaginta sex, partire per .X., septies deni septais et remanent sex: septem ergo signís et hora una, quod est demedium[2] signi ac puncto, id est, tribus partibus, nonadecima semper in itenere quo coeperat a sole degressa est. Et ne suspicio tibi forte argumenti fallentis incidat, uade ad diametrum[3] caeli, quod quintam decimam lúnam tenere nemo est

f. 24d 1. .i. *arfuris*[c] 2. [in marg.] .i. *asetarscarthu*

f. 25c 1. .i. *teora cethramdin huare aequinocht indid mailliu atuile arcach óenlaithiu*

f. 26a 1. hi*eronymus* merefeth[d] fouebat .t. incubabat

f. 31b 1. .i. *itarscarthar* 2. *arit di húair* in signo 3. .i. *dond lethtomus*

f. 24d 1. i.e. thou shalt hold. 2. i.e. which is more remote.

f. 25c 1. i.e. three-quarters of an equinoctial hour by which the flood is slower day by day.

f. 31b 2. for they are two hours *in signo*. 3. i.e. to the half-measure.

[a] MS. regula :| sí soluit' [b] MS. uu? [c] cf. infra 33[b]6 [d] i.e. *mĕraḥéfeth* Gen. i. 2

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

abhinc menses ac dies x et .uiii., id est, XVIII die post XIIII
f. 31d Kalendas Septembres qui est octauus iduum Septembrium dies. Et né scruplus tibi forte argumenti fallentis incedat, proba ad diametrum anni, quod xumam tenere lunam rarus est[1] qui nesciat, multiplica xu per .iiii., fiunt LX etc.

XIX. Item de eodem si quis computare non dedicit. Si qui[2] uero etiam calculandi minus idoneus, lunaris tamen circuitus existit curiosus et huic ad capacitatem ingenioli sui commodamus argumentum, quo id quod quaerit inueniat: siquidem totam annalis circuitus seriem, quae xii mensibus continetur, alfabetís distinximus, ita dumtaxat, ut primus et secundus ordo uicenos et septenos dies, tertius autem uno amplius complectatur: illo uidelicet qui de tertio repetitís uiii horís superfluís adcrescit. Et ut diebus quos signare uolebamus litterae sufficerint, non singulis has diebus sed alternís[3] apposuimus....

f. 32a Cum igitur anno quolibet diem quemlibet quo in signo, uel cuius mensis in partibus lunam habeat, scire uolueris, aperto codice[1] nota litteram quae eidem sit praeposita diei[2] et recurrens ad regularem paginam, in qua litterarum est distincta congeries, eodenque statim anno ex titulo[3] frontis inuento, illam quam quaerebas litteram eiusdem diei inuenies. Atque aute ac retro inspiciens, quod signum quemue mensem e regione habeat annotabis. Ponamus aliquod[a] quo ad caetera lector conualescat exemplum. quaeris, ubi sit luna, uerbi gratia, in Kalendas Apriles anno sexto decennouennalis circuli: aperi codicem, quaere diem *kalendarum* memoratarum, inuenies .e. litteram praescriptam, recurre ad paginam[b] regularem, uidebis sextum annum perspecto eius alfabeto .e. litteram repperies, circumfer oculos ad latera, hinc geminorum extrema, illinc[4] Iunii mensis initia deprehendes esse notata. Et siue eruditus siue simplex es lector, palam té quod cupiebas inuestigasse laetaberis. Insuper et toto illo anno quibuscunque diebus .e. litteram uideris asscriptam, siue crescentem siue decrescentem, in hisdem caeli partibus lunam noueris esse conuersatam. Non enim hoc argumento, in detrimento an in crementó[cs] suae lucis, in aduerso an in coitu solis sit posita luna[5] requiris, sed si et hoc scire desideras, aderit argumentum uetusta Aegyptiorum obseruatione traditum.

XX. Quota sit luna in Kalendas quasque[7]. Primo de-

f. 31d 1. .i. *is huathath* 2. .i. *nech* 3. .i. *dallae for óen littir*

f. 32a 1. .i. *félire* 2. .i. *imbi* 3. .i. *túas inochtur* 4. .i. *dindleith ailiu* 5. .i. crementum *leissem* 6. *hicoimthecht dugrein 7 escu inoénrind* 7. .i. *isst ide asmberse archinn* .i. est etiam uetus argumentum rt

f. 31d 3. i.e. two days on one letter.

f. 32a 1. i.e. calendar. 2. i.e. in which it is. 3. i.e. up above. 4. i.e. from the other side. 5. i.e. *crementum* hath he[d]. 6. in the conjunction of sun and moon in one constellation. 7. i.e. this is what I will say later on.

[a] MS. alq*uod* [b] MS. paginem [c] incremento: MS. cremento [d] i.e. the word is cremento, not incremento

cennouennalis circuli anno, in quo nullae sunt epactae[a] in Kalendas Ianuarias nona est luna[8], in Kalendas Februar*ias* .X., in Kalendas Martias IX., in Kalendas April*es* X., in Kalendas Maias XI, in Kalendas Iunias XII., in Kalendas Iulias XIII., in Kalendas Agustas XIIII, in Kalendas Septembres XUI, in Calendas Octimbres XUI, in Kalendas Nouembres XUIII, in Calendas Decembres XUIII. Hós tibi numeros pro regularibus singulorum mensium sume, quibus annuas addens epactas, lunam quota sit[9] per Kalendas quasque, sine errore repperies. Si enim uís scire quota est luna in Kalendas Ianuarias anno secundo circuli decennouennalis, tene UIIII regulares[10], adde epactas XI (.i. XI. Kl Ap.), fiunt XX·, uicessima luna est. Sí uís scire, quota est luna in Kalendas Iunias anno tertio, tene regulares XII, adde epactas[11] anni illius XX duas, fiunt XXXIIII, tolle XXX, remanent IIII; quarta est luna in Kalendas memoratas (.i. Iunias).

Quod si quis obiecerit[1], uel huius uel praecedentis argumenti[2] alicubi ordinem uacillare, doceat ipse in huiusmodi quaestionibus indagandís ueracius et compendiosius argumentum, et nós libenter gratanterque accipiemus. Hoc autem praecedens, quod commemorauimus argumentum, et nonnullís ad transscribendum iam dedimus[3] et in principiis huius nostri opusculi praefigendum esse censemus. Porro praesens argumentum, quod de luna Kalendarum quaerenda posuimus, hoc tantum loco commemorasse et docuisse sufficiat. Nam cognita quota sit[4] in Kalendís luna, facile etiam, ceteris cuiusque mensis diebus qua sit ætate, cantato ipso mense[5] et concurrentibus degitís apparebit. Sunt autem anni tres circuli[6] f. 32b

8. [in marg.] .i. *ní accomlatar epactæ* XI kl. ap· *fri riaglóri* in illo anno *dothoscélad áis ésci bís for* kl *cachmís* in primo anno *ithe riaglóri insin adchomlatar fri epacta* XI. kl ap· *hicach bliadin tresinnóedécde ńuile* 9. *cid aes ńesci* 10. .i. *aes ńesci* kl ian· in primo anno 11. .i. *for* XI. f. 32a *continued*

1. .i. *hifrithcheist* 2. [in marg.] .i. *argumind innasén* 3. .i. *sochide rodascríb*[b] *húan* 4. *cid áes díxnigedar* 5. [in marg.] .i. *ambas cete* .i. *acht asrobarthar in mí* 6. .i. *teora bliadni frithriagla namma leissem* f. 32b

8. i.e. epacts are not added on the 22nd March (XI. Kl. Ap.) to regulars *in illo anno* to ascertain the moon's age which is on the calends of every month *in primo anno*. Those are the regulars which are added to epacts on the 22nd March in every year through the whole cycle-of-nineteen-years. 9. what is the moon's age. 10. i.e. the moon's age. 11. i.e. on the 22nd of March. f. 32a *continued*

1. i.e. in objection. 2. i.e. the argument of the signs. 3. i.e. many have transcribed it from us[c]. 4. what age it is. 5. i.e. when it is sung, i.e. provided the month be mentioned. 6. i.e. only three irregular years hath he. f. 32b

[a] MS. ȧpactae
[b] MS. *rodáscrib*
[c] i.e. from our MS.

decennouennalis, in quibus idem argumentum stabilitatem sui tenoris conseruare nequeat[7], octauus uidelicet, et XImus, et nonus decimus, cui causam nutandi[8] uaria facit ac dispersa per annum embolismorum insertio. Siquidem anno octauo luna Kalendarum Maiarum iuxta rationem quidem argumenti uicessima et octaua computatur, sed propter embolesmum, qui in Martio mense inseritur, XXVII probatur existere. Item in Kalendas Iulias iuxta argumentum XXX fieri potuit luna, sed propter adiectionem diei, quem superfluitas embolesmi attulerat, fit XXIX. Item anno XI· quia luna embolesmi pridie nonas Decembris accenditur, facit lunam in Kalendís Martiis XXmam esse et octauam, cum hanc ratio argumenti XXam nonam tunc existere doceat. Item anno[9] XUIIIImo. quia luna embolesmi tertio die nonarum Martiarum incipit, cogit lunam in Kalendas Maias XXUIII computari, cum XXIXmam secundum argumenti calculationem cantatur[10], quo etiam anno ratio saltus lunaris, de quo in sequentibus dicemus, fidem eiusdem argumenti impugnat. Si enim ipsum argumentum iuxta Aegyptios a Septembrio mense, ubi principium est anni eorum, inchoaueris, necesse est, ut luna Iulii mensis eo anno[11] XXVIIII dies ut nunquam alias habeat, uno uidelicet ratione[12] saltús amíso et ob id luna Kalendarum Augustarum tertia reddatur, quae iuxta argumenti regulam secunda computabatur. Si uero iuxta hoc quod nós supra docuimus, a Ianuario principium argumenti sumere mauís, eodem ordine luna in Kalendas Decembres UIIma incurrit, quae iuxta argumentum sexta fieri debuisse putabatur, quia nímirum luna Nouembri mensis unam amittit diem, et pro tregenta consuetís undetrigenta[13] solum diebus cogitur esse contenta. Quae profecto omnia melius colloquendo quam scribendo docentur. Non autem
f. 32c transitoriae commemorandum, quod hoc argumentum a Septimbrio quidam incipiunt[1], ponentes eidem Septimbrio[2] regulares ·U·, Octobrio .U., Nouembrio .UII, Decembrio .UII., cetera ut supra

f. 32b *continued* 7. .i. *ar ni tosceli argumint acht bliadni sláin* 8. *utmalligthe* 9. .i. *forcenn noidecdi* 10. *arcanar* 11. .i. *isnoichtech ré niuil la aegyptacdu isinbliadinsin hicuiretar salt* 12. .i. *hi* .IIII. k. sep· 13. .i. *nóichtech*

f. 32c 1. [in marg. sup.] aetas lunae *inso for* kl *caichmís la aegyptacdu 7 isde rosaig indnomad*[a] *for* kl ian· *archinn*[b] 2. .i. *othosuch bliadne egiptacdae*

f. 32b *continued* 7. i.e. for the argument ascertains nought but a whole year[c]. 9. i.e. end of the nineteen-years-cycle. 11. i.e. with the Egyptians the month of July consisted of twenty-nine days in that year in which they put the leap. 12. i.e. on the 29th of August. 13. i.e. consisting of twenty-nine days.

f. 32c 1. *aetas lunae* this, on the calends of every month with the Egyptians, and thence the ninth (day of the moon) coincides with the following 1st of January. 2. i.e. from the beginning of the Egyptian year.

[a] MS. *inmad* (*d* over *i*, *o* over *a*) [b] Under lunae *inso for* is Ssimile (a probatio pennae, cf. p. 19 l. 8), in a continental hand and under *nomad for* is benerb (less likely besserb), and to the right of it benitte, Holder [c] Was *bliadan slán* a technical term for a year without intercalation?

nós posuimus, quod ob auctoritatem Aegyptiorum rationabiliter prosus agunt, ut a quibus origo computandi sumpta est, horum quoque in computando anni principium emitentur. Uerum aliis aptius multo et expeditius[3] uidetur, ut computatio omnis, quantum non necessitás rationis obsistit[4], a principio anni sui etiam apud Romanos[5] incipiat, et usque ad terminum anni rato atque intemerato ordine procurrat.

XXI. Quae[6] sit feria in Kalendas. Simile autem huic tradunt[7] argumentum ad inueniendam diem Kalendarum proin-tissimum, ita dumtaxat, ut aliis utens[a] regularibus, quod in hoc[8] per epactas facis, in illo facias per concurrentes septimanae dies. Habet ergo regulares Ianuarius duos, Feb. U., Martius U., Aprilis I., Maius III., Iunius UI., Iulius I., Agustus IIII., September UII., October duo, Nouember U., December UII. Qui uidelicet regulares hoc specialiter indicant, quota sit feria[9] per Kalendas, eo anno quo .UII. concurrentes asscripti sunt dies: ceterís uero annís addes concurrentes quotquot in praesenti fuerint annotati ad regulares mensium singulorum, et ita diem Kalendarum sine errore semper inuenies. Hoc tantum memor esto, ut cum imminente anno bissextili[10] unus concurrentium intermittendus est dies eo tamen numero quem intermisurus es, in Ianuario Februarioque utaris: at in Kalendís primum Martiis per illum qui circulo continetur solis computare incipias. Item anno qui .UI. habet concurrentes, sume .UI. regulares mensis Martii, adde concurrentes, .UI., fiunt .XI., tolle[11] .UII. remanent quatuor, quarta feria[b] sunt Kalendae Martiae.

XXII. Argumentum de qualibet luna. Sí ergo scire uís uerbi gratia anno quo per Kalendas Ianuarias nona est luna quota sit luna in Kalendas Maias, dicito Maius in Kalendas .CXXI., tolle Kalendas, remanent .CXX. adde .IX. fiunt .CXXIX. partíre per L.IX. quinquagies nouies bini[1] cen[tum]decusoctus, tolle CXUIII[2], remanent XXVIII. f. 32d

3. .i. *indil*mainiu 4. *méit nánd rithbeir* 5. .i. *odib ó* kl ian̄ 6. .i. *cid láe sechtmaine* 7. .i. *dofis cid lae sechtmaine forambí* kl. *caich mís cucenn cicuil griendi* 8. *it saini*[c] *riaglori inso* 9. .i. *cid lae sechtmaine* 10. [in marg.] .i. (*a*)*n du*(*c*)*uiredar bissext for nói*[d] kl 11. .i. *cuire huait* f. 32c *continued*

1. *it deidi* 2. .i. *aocht deac archét* f. 32d

4. so far as it does not oppose it. 5. i.e. that it should be from the calends of January. 6. i.e. what is the day of the week. 7. i.e. to know what is the day of the week on which are the calends of every month to the end of the solar cycle.. 8. these are different regulars. 9. i.e. what is the day of the week. 10. i.e. when bisext falls on the 24th March (IX. Kl. Ap.). 11. i.e. put from thee. f. 32c *continued*

1. they are double (*bini*). 2. i.e. a hundred and eighteen. f. 32d

[a] MS. utens ut aliis, with marks of transposition
[b] MS. quartae feriae
[c] cf. *saini laa* Wb. 33[b] 9
[d] leg. *nóimad*?

f. 33a Iuuat[1] huiusque argumenti usum[2] calculator ultima quinquagessimae nonae partis deligentius memoriae commendat. Fiunt CCLXXI, partire per septem septies trigeni[3] ducenti decus[4], septies octoni[5] quinquais[a] sexis, remanent .U., quinta est feria per octo Kalendas Octobres.

XXIII. De lunae ætate si quis computare non potest. Quodsi adeo quisque deses[6] uel hebes est, ut absque omni labore computandi lunæ cursum scire uoluerit, innitatur[7] alphabetís quae in annali uidet libello iuxta cursum distincta lunarem, ubi duos lunae circuitús, id est, quinquagenos et nouenos dies terna[8] tenent alphabeta; et quancunque litteram luna in hác aetate semel habet, eandem per totum annum simili modo notatam in eadem semper ætate habere non dissinit. nisi forte quod tamen raro accidit embolesmorum haec ratio inmutet. Uerbi gratia, anno tertio cicli decennouennalis, luna quae XXX dies habitura est, semper ab .a. nudo, incipit, secunda[9] est in .b. tertia in .c. similiter nudís, id est, nullo puncto annotatís.

XXIIII. Quot horís luna luceat. Tradunt quoque argumentum ueteres, quo luna cuiuscunque aetatis quot horas luceat, exploretur: quia enim prima luna, inquiunt, .IIII. punctís lucet[10], adiecitur hic numerus a secunda luna quotidie usque ad plenilunium, detrahiturque dehinc paribus spatiis in diminutionem.

f. 33b Et né argumentum dubium fore arbitreris, tene XU, inquiunt, et ubi pernox luna candet[1] exquire, multiplica per .IIII., fiunt LX, partire per .U., quinquies duodeni sexais, .XII horas, id est, noctem integram XU. luna perlustrat. Item sí nosse uís, sextadecima et septimadecima, et caeterae deinceps quot horas luceant lunae, recole[2] per singulas quanto minus[3] sint a XXX et inde computandi crepidinem[4] strue. Uerbi gratia sí nosse uís uicessima quinta quandiu luceat luna, dicito: quanto[5] minus a triginta patebit, quia ·U·[6], multiplica per .IIII. quater quini uies: partire per .U., quinquies quaterni uies, quattuor ergo horis splendet uicessima quinta quomodo et quinta luna[7]. Et quidem hoc argumentum tempore aequinoctiali ligitima fixum statione perlabitur: uerum longuissimís[b]

f. 33a 1. .i. *fortét* 2. *in gnathugud* 3. .i. *it secht trichit* 4. *inna deich ardib cétaib* 5. *itsecht nocht* 6. *deeid* 7. *aimmded* 8. .i. *trigné forsin apgitir* 9. *indaile* 10. .i. *cethir punct ocdiubeirt*

f. 33b 1. .i. *aesca bís commatain ostalam* 2. *frecuirthe ceill* 3. *indóa* 4. *fotha* 5. .i. *inchoiced fichet* 6. .i. *a coic indid óa quam* XXX 7. .i. *hicoicid huathid*

f. 33a 3. i.e. they are seven thirties. 4. two hundred and ten. 5. they are seven eights. 8. i.e. three kinds on the alphabet. 10. i.e. four points in waning.

f. 33b 1. i.e. a moon that continues over the earth till morning. 5. i.e. the twenty-fifth. 6. i.e. the five by which it is less than thirty. 7. i.e. in the fifth.

.L.
[a] MS. quinquais [b] MS. -miás

in bruma noctibus, uel item aestate breuissimís, quarum alias XII horarum spatium longe[8] transcendere, alias nequaquam ad hoc pertingere[9] posse constat: qua ratione lunam XII horas lucere credamus, nisi forte putamus non aequinoctiales horas intelligendas, sed singulas quasque noctes pro suae mensura longuitudinis, aut breuitatis in XII particulas, quas horas uocitemus æqua distributione findendas[10].

XXV. Quando uel quare luna uel prona uel sopina uel uideatur erecta. Sunt qui auras explorare conati dicunt nouam lunam quotiens sopino cornu utroque uidetur, tempestuosum mensem, quotiens erecto uno, serenum portendere[11]. Quod longe aliter esse naturalis ratio prodit. Quid enim[12]? nunquid credibile est lunae statum, qui fixus[13] in aethere permanet, pro subiacentium motatione flabrorum uel nubium posse aliorsum quam fuerat conuerti et eam quasi futuræ metu[14] tempestatis aliquanto altius cornu, quam naturae ordo poscebat attollere? Dicunt enim eam, sicut[a] et beatus Augustinus in expossitione[15] psalmi (.i. in Domino confido) decimi docet, non habere lumen propriuin sed a sole illustrari. Sed quando cum illo est, eam partem[16] ad nós habere, qua non illustratur, et ideo nihil potest in ea lucis uideri: cum autem incipit ab illo recedere, illustrari ab ea etiam parte, quam habet ad terram, et necessario incipere a cornibus, donec fiat quindecima contra[17] solem. Tunc enim sole occidente[18] oritur, ut quisquis occidentem solem obseruauerit, cum eum coeperit non uidere, conuersus ad orientem lunam surgere uideat, Atque inde ex alia f. 33 c parte, cum ei coeperit propinquare, illam partem ad nós conuertere, qua non illustratur, donec ad cornua redeat atque inde omnino non appareat. Cum ergo die crescente sól a meredianís plagís[b] ad boreales[1] paulatim partes ascenderit, necesse est luna, quae eo tempore nata est, occiori transitu solem ad borealia signa praecurrat, atque ideo cum noua post occasum solis uidetur, quae ad septem-

8. .i *est ismóu oldata* XII horae .i. XUIIII hor̆ 9. .i. *niroig* f. 33b
di húair deac 10. .i. *fodlaidi* 11. .i. *donaurchain* *continued*
12. *arciric* 13. .i. *inariaglaib coraib* 14. .i. *comscuchud*[c]
suas ar ómun innasín 15. .i. *indecadib* 16. .i. *intan mbís*
inna arrad[d] 17. *cinn chomair*[e] 18. [in marg.] .i. *anaslui*
grién foa fuined dosoí dond orient ɔaci anæscae
1. .i. *tuascerd*dacha f. 33 c

8. i.e. it is more than are *XII horae.* 9. i.e. it attains not f. 33b
to twelve hours. 11. i.e. that it portends. 13. i.e. in its proper *continued*
rules. 14. i.e. moving upwards for fear of the storms. 15. i.e.
in the Decades[f]. 16. i.e. when she is along with him. 18. i.e.
when the sun goes away to its setting, it turns to the east, so that thou seest the moon.

[a] MS. s eam, with marks of transposition [b] MS. sol a meredianis plagis die crescente, with marks of transposition [c] MS. *conscuchud* [d] *arrad* later *farrad*
[e] cf. vol. I. p. 402, note m [f] A name for Augustine's Commentary on the Psalter (Enarrationes in Psalmos). See the preface to the hymn of S. Hilary: *is for binnius canair*, ut Agustinus dicit *isna Deccadib*, Goidelica 98

trionem[2] solaris occasus occasura est, nímirum non iuxta, sed supra solem sita est, quo inferiora eius illustrante, aequalia poene cornua ostendere[a] et instar nauis sopina ire uidetur. At reuerso post solstitium aestiuum ad inferiora et australia cursu solis, luna quoque illís nata mensibus, ad inferiora cursum tendat necesse est: unde fit ut quae ad australem partem solis, qui occiderat occasura est: absque ulla dubietate cum primo[3] post occasum solis apparet, non iam supra illum[b] sed iuxta illum ad meridiem posita uidetur. Atque ideo aquilonalia eius latera sole aspectante cernitur erecta progredi: semper enim luna auersís a sole cornibus, rotundam sui partem pandit ad illum, cuius ordine rationis agitur, ut quo dies longuior, eo sit luna noua excelsior et quo breuior atque ad meridiem decliuior est dies, eo deiectior[4] noua luna cernatur... Eadem ratio est etiam lunae decrescentis quare matutino[5] in exortu nunc exortu erecta, nunc sopina pareat. Eadem cur interdiu[6] sæpe prona procedat: ní mirum solis cam radiis superiore ex loco tanguentibus. Non ergo lunae conuersio, quae naturalis est et fixa, potest futuri mensis portendere[7] statum, sed qui curiosi sunt huiusmodi rerum, coloris uel eius uel solis uel caeli ipsius aut stellarum siue nubium motatione, uel aliis quibuslibet indiciís sepe statum ueris qui sit futurus explorant. Denique lunam quartam, si pura fuerit, neque obtusis[8] cornibus, dare reliquis diebus usque ad exactum mensem indicium serenitatis existimant et cetera talia.

XXVI. Qua ratione luna, cum sit situ inferior, superior sole aliquotiens uidetur. Nec mirari opus est, cum lunam per australia signa currentem multo inferius ac uicinius terrae quam solem, cum hisdem moratur in partibus, circuire uiderimus, quia uidelicet multo inferior non solum soli[c] sed et Veneri ac Mercurio, quae infimae stellarum[8a] sunt, luna in confinio aëris eius[d] turbulenti[9] et puri decurrit aetheris.

f. 33d Unde paucís intimandum est[1], quod hunc lunae progressum ultra[2] solem in utraque caeli plaga, et australi uidelicet et septentrionali, signiferi gignat latitudo[3], Porro in australi ipsa quoque lunae eiusdem deiectio[4] iuuet. Siquidem signifer idem tricentís[5]

f. 33c *continued* 2. *sathuaid*[e] 3. *innaphrím* 4. .i. *ísliu* 5. [in marg.] .i. *issed angné cetne foir oc diupirt intan adcither matin* 6. .i. *fride* 7. *dinaurchain* 8. .i. *nélaib* 8a. .i. errantium 9. [in marg. inf.] .i. *inichtur* aetheris *7 inochtur* aeris

33d 1. .i. *is forcanti* 2. .i. *sech* 3. [in marg.] .i. *sírid inrindide ruile óhisul co huasal* 4. .i. *intairinnud* 5. [in marg.] *Cid arrídid ísliu æscæ quam* sol

f. 33c *continued* 3. in its prime. 5. i.e. this is the same appearance on it a-waning when it is seen in the morning. 7. that it portends[f]. 8. i.e. by clouds[g]. 9. i.e. in the lower part *aetheris* and in the upper part *aeris*.

f. 33d 3. i.e. it searches the whole zodiac from low to high. 5. why the moon is lower *quam sol*.

[a] MS. ostendere ptendere a continental hand [b] over this is solem [c] MS. soli[e] [d] over this is huius in [e] leg. *fathuaid*? [f] the Latin infinitive is mistranslated [g] Here *nélaib* seems an instrumental pl. W. S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

et secundam] caesa materies immunis[4] seruatur a carie[5], reliquis autem diebus praecisa, etiam eodem anno interna uermium labe exesa in puluerem uertitur... His consentanea[6] Basilius...scribit.... Viscera marinorum animalium quae sunt umecticra[7] nec non arborum medullae... Euriporum[8] quoque meatus refluus hoc indicat uel etiam reciprocatio Syrtium[9], quae uicinae habentur oceano.

XXIX. De concordia maris et lunae.

f. 34c Unde fit, ut quia luna in duobus suis mensibus, id est, diebus .LUIII. quinquagies et septies terrae orbem circuit, aestus oceani per tempus idem geminato hoc numero, id est, ·C· et XIIII· uicibus exundet ad superiora, et tot aeque uicibus suum relabatur[1] in alueum... Per tantundem[2] temporis... Mare per id temporis uicies nouies affluit[3] simul et remeat[4].... Imitatur autem lunae cursum mare non solum communi accessu et recessu, sed etiam quodam sui status profectu[5] defectuque[6] perenni ita ut non tardior solum quam pridie, uerum etiam maior minorue quotidie redeat aestus. Et crescentes quidem malinas[7], decrescentes autem placuit appellare ledones[8].

f. 34d Quanto autem plus aestus maior litora terrasque contexerit et fluuios ac freta conpleuerit, tanto latius recedens eadem litora maris exhaurire[1] atque enudare[2] consueuit.

XXX. De aequinoctiis et solstitiis... Denique Plinius Secundus idem[3] orator et philosophus.

f. 35a Sed et Hippocrates archiater[1] Antigono regi scribens Ex die UIII. Idus Maias usque in diem UIII Kalendas Iulias XLV; his diebus crescit bilis amara, hoc est, colera rubea[2] Incrementa fellis[3] rubei amittuntur et colera nigra accrescunt.

f. 35b .. Verum quia sicut in ratione paschali didicimus aequinoctium uernale XII. Kalendarum Aprilium die cunctorum Orientalium sententiis et maxime Aegyptiorum, quos calculandi esse peritissimos

f. 34b *continued* 4. .i. *denim*[a] 5. [marg. l.] .i. *o bréinciu* 6. .i. *innacomchétbatti* 7. .i. *fliuchidi* 8. euripus .i. piscina longa [in marg. d.] .i. *innannessœ*[b] *isinunn 7 tolli* 9. .i. *innasáebchore*

f. 34c 1. .i. *dufuisledor* 2. .i. *tresin nóenméit* 3. .i. *hituiliu* 4. [marg. l.] .i. *inaithbiu* 5. .i. *hirobarti* 6. [marg. l.] .i. *contrucht* 7. .i. *robarti* 8. .i. *ɔtrachtu*

f. 34d 1. .i. *nufasiged* 2. .i. *dureised* 3. .i. *aninunn*[c]

f. 35a 1. .i. *huasallieig* 2. .i. *lír* 3. .i. *duib*

f. 34b *continued* 4. i.e. secure (?). 8. i.e. of the straits; it is the same as *tolli*[d]. 9. i.e. of the whirlpools.

f. 34c 3. i.e. in flood. 4. i.e. in ebb. 5. i.e. in floodtide. 6. i.e. ebbtide. 7. i.e. floodtides. 8. i.e. ebbtides.

f. 34d 1. i.e. to empty. 2. i.e. to strip.

f. 35a 2. i.e. jaundice. 3. i.e. of bile.

[a] leg. *dénim* = *dianim* 'faultless,' cf. Ml. 82[d] 7, 112[a] 7? J. S., or cf. *indenim* (gl. debilitatum) infra, p. 35 *indenmi* (gl. inbicilles) Wb. 11[d] 11? W. S.

[b] MS. *innannaessæ* with a punctum delens over the second *a*

[c] idem is translated as neuter

[d] Thurneysen compares the Irish Latin tollus 'uallis' in the Hisperica Famina and in Adamnan De Locis Sanctis, II. 28.

constat, specialiter annotatur, caeteros[1] quoque .iii. temporum articulos putamus aliquanto priusquam uulgaria scripta continent, esse notandos.

XXXI. De dispari longuitudine dierum et uario statu umbrarum.

In parte Italiae quae Venetia appellatur, hisdem horis[1] umbra gnomini par fit... In eadem India Patalis celeberrimo portu sol dexter[2] oritur, umbrae in meridiem cadunt; septentrionem ibi Alaxandro morante annotatum prima tantum parte noctis aspici. Onesicretus dux eius scripsit, quibus in locis Indiae umbrae non sint, septentrionem non conspici, ex eo loca appellari Ascia[3], nec horas denumerari ibi. f. 35c

XXXII. Causa inaequalitatis dierum eorundem. Causa inaequalitatis eorundem dierum terrae rotunditas est.... Est enim re uera orbis terrae idem in medio totius mundi positus, non in latitudinis solum gyro, quasi instar scuti rotundus, sed instar potius pylae[1] undique uersum aequali rotunditate persimilis[2]; neque autem in tantae mole magnitudinis, quamuis enormem[3] montium uallium-que distantiam, quantum in pila ludicra[4] unum digitum, tantum addere uel demere crediderim... Necesse est circuiens orientalibus quibusque[5] priusquam occidentalibus sub eadem linea positis mane meridiem uesperum adducat. Sed serius dimittit occidens quam nos[6], qui ad septentrionem positi etc. f. 35d

Sed ne Italia quidem potest uidere Canopum[1]: non quia lux stellarum longinquioribus paulatim minorando subtrahitur et deficit, sed quia terrae moles obposita spatium praecludit aspectandi. Quae cuncta de monte quolibet pergrandi undique circumhabitato[2] ualent facillime probari. f. 36a

XXXIII. Quibus in locis pares sint umbrae uel dies.

Plura sunt, inquit, segmenta[3] mundi, quae nostri circulos appellauere... Sequens circulus incipit ab India uergente ad occasum, uadit per Medos, Parthos, Persepolim, citima[4] Persidis, Arabiam citeriorem etc.

1. [in marg.] .i. *dagrientairisem 7* aequin*octium* f. 35b

1. .i. *medonlai* 2. [marg. l.] .i. *friu antúaid* 3. [marg. l.] .i. *nephfoscati* f. 35c

1. [marg. l.] .i. *liathróitæ*[a] 2. .i. *erchosmil* 3. .i. *dermar* 4. [in marg.] .i. *cluchidi* 5. .i. *sechitat hé*[b] 6. .i. *oldaas dunni* f. 35d

1. [marg. l.] .i. canopia n*omen dund egypt* 2. .i. *imatrebdidiu* 3. [marg. d.] .i. *slegtæ* 4. .i. *centarcha* f. 36a

1. i.e. two solstices and an *aequinoctium*. f. 35b

1. i.e. of mid-day. 2. i.e. to the north of them. 3. i.e. unshadowed. f. 35c

4. i.e. serving for play. 5. i.e. whatsoever. f. 35d

1. i.e. *Canopia, nomen* for Egypt. f. 36a

[a] MS. *liathritæ* [b] MS. *né*

f. 36b Epirus, septentrionalia Siciliae, Narbonensis Galliae exortiua[1], Hispaniae maritima a Kartagine noua.

f. 36c XXXIIII. De quinque circulis mundi et subterraneo siderum meatu... solent enim philosophi[a] inaequalitates temporum uel cursuum solis annuorum his distingere uocabulis, ut aequinoctialem uocent zonam uel circulum illam caeli regionem qua sol circa aequinoctia solstitialem qua circa solstitium brumalem qua in hieme mundum consueuit ambire[1]. Sol in aequinoctio tantum spatii noctu sub terris, quantum interdiu super terras exigit[2]... Quantum tunc interdiu[3]... Sed et stellae omnes expleto .UI. mensium curriculo, illam caeli plagam interdiu, quam noctu antea lustrando circueunt, eandem replicato totidem mensium tempore repetentes, solitis noctu transigunt excubiis[4], tanto latiorem quaeque sub terrís, quanto angustiorem supra.

f. 36d Duos utrubique[1] circulos septentrionalem ponunt et australem... Etsi sit figura pineae nucis[2].

f. 37a XXXV. De .IIII. temporibus, elimentis, umoribus. Sanguis siquidem qui uere[1] crescit... fel cum fece[2] nigri sanguinis admixtum.

f. 37b Denique in libris cosmographiorum[1] authenticis[2] ac nobilissimis... Ubi autem Dei populus in lege temporum faceret initia testatur scriptura, quae praecipit dicens: Obserua mensem nouarum fruguum et uerni primum temporis et facies phase[3] Domino Deo tuo... Autumnus uocatur de autumatione[4] fructuum, qui in eo colliguntur... uerum Indos ubi alia caeli facies, alii sunt ortus siderum, binas aestates in anno, binas habere perhibent messes, media inter illas hieme ethesiarum[5] flatu, nostra uero brumali lenes ibi auras et mare nauigabile narrant.

f. 37c XXXVI. De annis naturalibus. Apud uero Romanos[1] ab incipiente luna mensis Ianuarii sumit initium ibique terminatur.

XXXVII. De disparibus antiquorum annis. Ceterum antiquos diuersarum gentium populos diuerse in obseruatione annali a uero deuiasse[2] etiam beatus Augustinus edocet Plinius Secundus

f. 36b 1. .i. *turgabthi*

f. 36c 1. [marg. d.] .i. *donimchella* 2. [marg. d.] .i. *dicathi* 3. [marg. d.] .i. *fride* 4. .i. *ofritharib*

f. 36d 1. .i. *inchechtartid*[b] 2. [marg. l.] .i. *cruinde*

f. 37a 1. .i. *ó errug* 2. .i. *fochmur*

f. 37b 1. [marg. l.] .i. *innandomunscribnide* 2. [marg. d.] .i. *arsatib* 3. [marg. d.] .i. *innaudbirt* .i. *incáisc* 4. .i. *dind apchugud* 5. [marg. d.] .i. *iarthuaiscerddach*

f. 37c 1. .i. *lunáir* 2. .i. *direllsat*

f. 36b 1. i.e. things towards the sunrise (*turgbál*).

f. 36c 1. i.e. to go round. 2. i.e. it spends.

f. 36d 2. i.e. of a globe.

f. 37b 2. i.e. ancient. 3. i.e. the offering, i.e. the Easter. 5. i.e. north-western.

f. 37c 1. i.e. lunar. 2. i.e. that they have deviated.

[a] MS. philophi [b] leg. *inchechtarthid*

cum commemorasset relatum fuisse in litteras[a], q*uem*dam uixisse alium .x. amplius...haec omnia inscientia[1] temporum accidisse arbitratus est. CLII. f. 37d

XXXVIII. De ratione bissexti. De ratione bissexti non noua nunc cudere[a], sed quae in aepistola roganti amico quondam dixi, etiam his inserere placuit opusculís.

XLII. De saltu lunae necesse est ibidem ni fallor .III. pariter menses undetricenorum[1] conputare dierum. f. 39a

XLIII. Quare luna aliquotiens maior quam computatur pareat. Notandum sane quod huius ratio saltus lunaris, longua sui facit exundantia[a] crementi lunam aliquotiens maiorem quam putatur uideri.

Dum Nicenae synodi scita[1] sectamur. f. 39b

Aliud maius periculum per hoc declinauerint[1], ne uidelicet si aliter decernerent. f. 39c Legimus nanque scribente beato Cyrillo Alexandriae aepiscopo quia Pachomius monachus insignis factis apostolicae gratiæ fundatorque Aegyptii coenobiorum[a,2] ediderit ad monasteria quae regebat, litteras quas angelo dictante perceperant ut non errorem incurrerent in sollemnitatis paschalis ratione. Leginus item scribente sancto Paschasino Lillybeo[a] antistite[b]. Baptizandi hora, cum nullus canalis[4], nulla sit fistula[5], nec aqua omnino uicina, fons ex sese repletur, paucisque qui fuerant consecratis, cum deductorium[6] nullum habeat, ut uenerat aqua ex sese discedit. Fons sacer hora conpetenti[7] repletus est.

XLIIII. De circulo decennouennali. Annuatim[1]. Denique fertur antiquitus Alexandrinae ecclesiae antistiti[c] delegatum[3] ut officiose operam curamque inuestigationi conputi paschalis impenderet. Unde beatissimus papa Leo Marcianum principem postulans, ut Alexandrino antistiti delegaret[2]. Studuerunt quidem sancti patres occasionem huius erroris auferre omnem hanc curam f. 39d

3. [marg. inf.] *inepistli* f. 37c *continued*
1. .i. *ond aneolus* 2. .i. *outsin*[d] f. 37d
1. *nolchtech* 2. .i. *óndintólu*[e] f. 39a
1. [marg. l.] .i. *inna fess* f. 39b
1. [marg. l.] *imrim gabsat* 2. [marg. l.] .i. *inna monistre* f. 39c .i. *inna coitchennbetath*[f] 3. .i. *siceldu* 4. .i. *lóthur* 5. *sreb* 6. *tuididin* 7. .i. *comimmaircidi*
1. *hicachóenbliadin* 2. [marg. l.] .i. *immeráni* 3. [marg. l.] .i. *coimmánad* f. 39d

3. into epistles. f. 37c *continued*
2. i.e. I should build up. f. 37d
1. consisting of twenty-nine days. f. 39a
2. i.e. of the monasteries, i.e. of the coenobitic life. 3. i.e. Sicilian. f. 39c
2. i.e. that he has delegated. 3. i.e. that he should delegate. f. 39d

[a] followed by the contraction for que, with a punctum delens [b] MS. antiste [c] MS. antisti [d] *conutsin* (gl. cudere) is an *s*- subjunctive from *conutgim* [e] cf. *intuli* (gl. eruptionis) Ml. 129[d] 10 [f] leg. *-bethath*

Alexandrino antistiti delegantes[4]... Cuius circuli Proterius Alexan-
f. 40a drinae urbis antistes ad inquisitionem sancti papae Leonis luculentissimam[1] reddens rationem, talis rescripti[2] ab eo meruit tenore praedicari.

f. 40b XLVI. De ogdoade et endecade.

f. 40c Lunarem conpensare[1] sufficiat endecadem... Liquidoque tamen patet in horum concordatione temporum, nihil praeiudicare bissextos, sed quotquot in circulo decennouennali incurrerint[a], omnes utroque sideri, iuxta quod supra docuimus, aequaliter esse proficuos[2]. Denique ut rei ipsius euisceremus[2] interna... Ubicumque enim interposueris eodem proposita quaestio fine soluetur[4].

XLVII. De annis dominicae incarnationis.

f. 40d Quod etiam Victorius quamuis alterius institutionis paschalem condens[1] descripto tot annorum circulo manifeste probauit.

f. 41a Sancta siquidem Romana et apostolica aecclesia hanc se fidem tenere et ipsis testatur indiculis, quae suis in caereis[1] annuatim scribere solet, ubi tempus dominicae passionis in memoriam populis reuocans. Numerus annorum XXX semper et .III. annis minorem quia ab eius incarnatione Dionisius ponit annotat. His adde XXXIII. uel potius XXXIIII. ut illum ipsum, quo passus est Dominus, attingere[2] possis annum, fiunt DLXUI. Pariter et euangelio quod Dominum eadem uespera temtum[b2] a Iudaeis et mane sexta feria crucifixum ac sepultum.

f. 41b XLVIII. De indictionibus.

Secundus ordo circuli decennouennalis conplectitur indictiones XU annorum circuitu in sua semper uestigia reduces[1], quas antiqua Romanorum industria institutas comperimus ad cauendum errorem, qui de temporibus forte obiriri[c] poterat.

f. 39d *continued* 4. .i. *animmandntis*

f. 40a 1. .i *faillsem* 2. [marg. l.] *athscribend rucad on phapa leo domolad*[d] *in chicuil tucad ó prospir*

f. 40c 1. .i. *adríme* 2. [marg. l.] .i. *ataforásti* 3. [marg. d.] .i. *coarubbnem* 4. .i. *trifoxal salto*

f. 40d 1. .i. *andoforsat*

f. 41a 1. .i. *hiclaraib* 2. .i. *rosaís* 3. .i. *aurgabtha*

f. 41b 1. .i. *athuid*idin

f. 39d *continued* 4. i.e. when they used to delegate.

f. 40a 2. a rescript which was brought from the Pope Leo to praise the (84 years') cycle which had been brought from Prosper (Aquitanus).

f. 40c 1. i.e. to compute. 3. i.e. which are advantageous. 4. i.e. through taking away the leap.

f. 40d 1. i.e. when he founded.

f. 41b 1. i.e. bringing it back.

[a] the last i over a
[b] leg. demptum
[c] leg. oboriri
[d] Zimmer reads *domolud*, which also seemed more probable to Thurneysen, but the penultimate letter, though doubtful, is more like *a* than *u*; not '*u*,' Holder.

XLIX. Argumentum inueniendi quota sit indictio. Octoni [a]centumuies[a].

L. De epactis lunaribus. Ita etiam in tempore quo nostrae f. 41c redemptionis insignia[1] celebramus.

LI. Quomodo errent quidam in primi mensis initio. Uideamus ergo Latinos suos quomodo commendet[1] Victorius Sed f. 41d nec in sequente dominica, quia luna superadulta[2], hoc est, XXIIIa illam incidat in diem Mirus[2] calculandi praeceptor, qui principaliter doceas Quanti[1] a prudentibus et catholicís ecclesiae doctoribus f. 42a aestimatus sit suus magister inueniet, cuius principium libri est.

LII. Argumentum quot sint epactae lunares. Centumquinquais[b1] dipundius. f. 42b

LIIII. Argumentum quot sint epactae solis et quando bissexti f. 42c annus. Quater centeni .CCCC[1]. Septies centeni .DCC.[2] septies triceni[2] CCX.

LV. De reditu et compotu articulari utrarumque epactarum. Non ut in lunari ciclo, singulos ex ordine degitos f. 42d expedientes[1] ad numerum, sed, etc.

LVIIII. De XIIII[a] luna paschae. Quae quidem quarta f. 43b decima luna. primum in aequinoctio id est XII° Kalendarum Aprilium ultimum XXIX° ab hinc die . id est XIIII Kalendarum Maiarum suum uespere processum[1] terris ostendit Comedentes agni inmaculati carnem sanguinemque illius ad repellendum exterminatorem[2] nostris postibus aspergentes A dominico paschae usque in dominicum octauarum paschae[2].

Crebro euenit ut nullum[1] dierum qui in lege praescripti sunt, in f. 43c sua paschali obseruatione consequantur Deinde ne in dominica

f. 41b *continued*

2. .i. *fiche archet*
1. [marg. l.] .i. *innamínd* f. 41c
1. .i. *moladar* 2. .i. *forbartach* 3. .i. *ismachdad* f. 41d
1. .i. *cit lina* f. 42a
1. [marg. d.] .i. *itaddáu coicat ar chét* f. 42b
1. [marg. l.] .i. *it chethir° chét* 2. [marg. l.] .i. *it secht cét* f. 42c
3. *intrichit*
1. .i. *annad torbanat* f. 42d
1. .i. *athoscugud* 2. [marg. d.] .i. *indílegthith* .i. *diab*ul f. 43b
3. [marg. d.] .i. *minchasc*
1. [marg. l.] .i. *nahe* f. 43c

f. 41b *continued*

2. i.e. a hundred and twenty.
3. i.e. it is a marvel. f. 41d
1. i.e. they are a hundred and fifty-two. f. 42b
1. i.e. they are four hundreds. 2. i.e. they are seven hundreds. f. 42c
3. the thirties. f. 42d
1. i.e. when they are not profitable. f. 43b
2. i.e. the exterminator, i.e. (the) Devil. 3. i.e. Little Easter[d].

[a] MS. cennies [b] MS. cenquinquais [c] leg. *cethir*?
[d] Pascha minor, Low Sunday, the first Sunday after Easter

die luna .XIIII[a] constituta ieiunare cogamur, indecentem[a] rem illicitamque facientes.

LX. Argumentum inueniendi eam.

f. 43d Anno in quo propter rationem saltus lunaris XII· diebus annotinum[1] cursum precurrere solet.

LXI. De die dominico paschae.

f. 44a Melius enim est in necessitate positos superiora quam inferiora sectari: quoniam inferiora[1] a superioribus[2] continentur Semper

f. 44b UIII Kalendarum Aprilium, quae cunctae XUII[as] lunae, in qua die dominico primo sacrosanctae resurrectionis sunt acta mysteria cursu panduntur indubio[1].

LXII. De luna ipsius diei Quibus respondendum quia et UII. Kalendas Apriles, ubi luna congruerit et luna XX[a], ubi dies oportunus adriserit[2], Dominicum pascha rite actitabitur[3].

f. 45c LXV. De circulo magno paschae. Unde fit ut idem circulus magnus decennouennales lunae circulos XXUIII, solis autem, qui uicenis octonisque consummari solent annis, ·X· et ·IX habeat circulos: bissextos decies nouies septenos, id est, CXXXIII[1], [embolismos CXCV,] menses solares uicies octies[2] CCXX[tos] et VIII, id est, $\overline{UI}$ CCC[tos] LXXXIIII., menses autem lunares uicies octies CCXXXV, id est, $\overline{UI}$. DLXXX dies: exceptis bissextis uicies octies $\overline{UI}$[3] DCCCCXXXV, id est, $\overline{CXCIIII}$[4] CLXXX appositis autem bissextis $\bar{C}x\bar{C}$ $\overline{IIII}$ CCC[5] XIII · Qui ubi memoratam ex ordine mensium dierumque[6] summam conpleuerit, mox in se ipsum reuolutus, cuncta quae ad solis uel lunae cursum pertinent, eodem quo praeterierant semper tenore restaurat tantum anni dominicae incarnationis suo certo tramite proficiunt in maius.

f. 43c *continued* 2. .i. *ecáin*

f. 43d 1. [marg. l.] .i. *blíadnide*

f. 44a 1. .i. *innahi atanessa* 2. .i. *onaib hi ata ireiv*[a]

f. 44b 1. .i. *nephchum*tubartach 2. [marg. d.] .i. *donaitni* 3. [marg. l.] .i. *génthir*[b] .i. *comadasiqfithir*

f. 45c 1. .i. *dibis*sextib 2. [marg. l.] .i. *amét mís fil isind nóidécdu* 3. [marg. l.] .i. *amét mís fil isindib bliad*nib xxx *ar* .d. 4. [marg. d.] .i. *amét lae fil issin dib bliad*nib xxx *ar* .d. 5. .i. *amét lae fil isind nóidecdu* 6. .i. *issed fil and huile tre hilugud mís ind noidécdi cofo ocht fichet*

f. 44a 1. i.e. the things that are nearer. 2. i.e. by them that are farther.

f. 44b 2. i.e. (when) it is favourable. 3. i.e. it will be performed, i.e. will be meetly done.

f. 45c 1. i.e. of bisextiles. 2. i.e. as many months as are in the nineteen-years'-cycle. 3. i.e. as many months as are in 532 years. 4. i.e. as many days as are in 532 years. 5. i.e. as many days as are in the nineteen-years'-cycle. 6. i.e. this is all that is there through multiplying the months of the nineteen-years'-cycle as far as eight times twenty.

[a] So Zeuss and W. S., but '*irea* ist ganz deutlich,' Holder [b] leg. *géntir*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

sed quod a requietionum die, quæ suo nomine et cultu singularis excellebat, prima uel secunda uel tertia uel cæteræ suo quæque censerentur[11] ex ordine.

f. 1b 1 Proximum illi Mercorii sidus (ex diebus ocio)re* ambitu modo ante solis exortus, modo post occasus[12], splendens nunquam ab eo .xxii partibus remotior.

quartæ[13] (sc. diei).

Ferias[14] uero hab(ere clerum pri)mus papa Syluester edocuit, cui Deo soli uacanti[15] numquam militiam uel negotiationem liceat exercere mundanam.

Tertia species hebdomadis in celebratione pen(tecos)tes agitur, UII uidelicet septimanis dierum et monade[16], (hoc est L) diebus impleta.

f. 1b 2 fructibus, hoc est, frumenti, uini et olei ex ordine collectis[17].

sicut quidam inmundi per legem prima, tertia et UIIma die iubebantur lustrari[18].

IX. embolesmos uero menses qui de annuís XI epactarum diebus accrescere solent non lege patria[18a] tertio uel altero anno singulos adieciens.

f. 2a 1 qui XXUIIII diebus semis constat tricenis undetricenisque diebus...[18b].

Ideoque si pascalis mensis xxx diebus conputatus, xuii sui cursus dies post pasca retinuerit secundum iam mensem non xxx sed undetriginta diebus[19] concludi, ...

quae praesenti[19a] anno, uerbi gratia per nonas Maias .XUII exstetit, anno sequenti XXUII pridie Nonas[20] Maias occurret. notandum sane, quod nimium falluntur, qui mensem diffiniendum, uel ab antiquís diffinitum autumant, quandiu luna una Zodiacum circulum peragit, quae nimirum, sicut diligentior inquisitio naturarum edocuit,

11. *noainmnigtis* 12. [marg. d.] *is do árrachtu grene hitá*[a] *in céin*[b] *naili* 13. *cetain* 14. .i. *lanre sechtmaine* 15. *beth feil do(i)bs(em)(?) 7 bithbiuth ch(um)s(a)math* 16. uno .i. *ondoenfiur* 17. *do idbart* 18. .i. *roglandis*[c] 18a. ...*acomembo-* .i. *indeud... 7 epe* (?) 18b. [marg. l.] *7 noichtech inso* 19. *onaib laithib noichtechaib* 19a. *(i)mbe*[d] 20. *7* XXUIII *for nonas*

11. they were named. 12. 'tis to overtake[e] the sun in which it is at the other time. 13. Wednesday. 14. i.e. the full space of a week. 15. a perpetual festival to them, and a perpetual rest from the world (lit. world-rest). 16. i.e. from the one person. 17. to be offered. 18. i.e. (that) they should be cleansed. 18a. i.e. after... 18b. and this is a month of twenty-nine days. 19. from the 29 days. 19a. in which thou mayest be. 20. and twenty-eight on *nonas*.

[a] The last letter is uncertain; it does not suggest *a*. It is difficult to read the first letter as *h*; it might be part of *m*. Emend to *remitet*? 'which it precedes' J. S.

[b] The photograph shews *céi*, after which no other letter seems to have followed

[c] leg. *nonglandis*, J. S.

[d] *b* is not clear, as it has no top

[e] *árrachtu* (=*ad-richtu*), Sarauw, p. 72. acc. *arrachtin* infra 23. See O'Grady Cat. 323

Zodiacum quidem XXUII diebus, et UIII horis[21], sui uero cursus ordinem[22] XXUIIII diebus, et XII· horis[23], salua sui saltus ratione conficit. Ideoque rectius ita diffiniendum, quod mensis lunæ sit luminis lunaris circuitus ac redintigratio[24] de nouo ad nouum.

XIImus Mesor, ·UIII Kalendarum Agustiarum die sumit exordium, f. 2a 2
quem ·Xmo Kalendarum Septimbrium die terminantes, residuos ·U·
dies epagomenas[25] uel interkalares seu additos uocant.

XII. Secundum mensem nominauit Aprilem, quasi aperilem, eo f. 2b 1
quod in eo, remotís nubibus pruinís ac tempestatibus hibernís,
celum et terra mare nautis et (agri)culis et horoscopis[26] aperiatur.
nam et edes Iunoni Monetæ[27] Kalendis Iuniis dedicatæ sunt.

quod ubi contigisset, tantum[28] dierum sine ullo mensis nomine f. 2b 2
patiebantur absumi, quantum ad id anni tempus praeduceret, quo
cæli habitus instanti mensi aptus inueneretur.

eodem die sanctæ Mariæ...[29].

paulopost Numma in honorem imparis numeri unum aducit diem

21. [In marg. inf. f. 2 verso] Et VIII horis lu*naribus* rt *7 rethid fricachrind* · binís diebus *7* senís horís *7 bisse it trímís deacc* soli *octimchull* · *dérat tonimchéla* · luna *innaóenmís ar nitesta dincotrummus*[a] *sin*[b] · nisi *dihudir 7 bisse ur* XXUII diebus 22. .i. *reim n greine*[c] 23. [In marg. inf. f. 2 verso] Luna tridecI rt .i. *ind dula 7 inna* IIII· horę *dochaithi friarrachtin gréne iarthimchul*[d] *ndí indrindidi*[e] *dogres it hé immefolngat hatristimchel*[f] *deacc trasindami deacc æscidi*(?)[g] *7 da*no *frisindamí deacc æscaidi 7 da*no *fridamí deac grene*: ·XXUI dies *di*diu *cocenn damí deacc issed immefolngi dindib laib 7* IIII hor*is* in anno et *laithe* et UIII hor*ae testat de combath chomlan*[h] *rith* lu*nae contra* zodiacum 24. *tochomlud* 25. *forescaidi* 26. .i. *donab nemindithib*[i] [in marg. l.] hora n*umer*us t cęlum scopin[k] intendere 27. *cisdi* 28. *anmar* 29. *feil acosaccartha* intemplo

21. and it runs up every constellation in two days and six hours and 2/3 (of an hour). It is thirteen months to *Sol* in going round as far as *Luna* goes round in its one month: for of that equality there lacketh nought *nisi* two hours and 2/3 on 27 days. 22. i.e. the course of the sun. 23. i.e. the two days and the four hours which it spends to overtake the sun after its circuit of the zodiac continually, 'tis they that constitute its thirteenth circuit over the twelve lunar months, ...[l]. Twenty-six days then to the end of twelve months, 'tis this that it makes of the two days and four hours in the year; and a day and eight hours are wanting therefrom so that *Luna's* run *contra zodiacum* may be complete. 24. procedure. 25. superlunar. 26. i.e. to the horoscopists. 27. moneyed. 29. the feast of her consecration in the Temple.

[a] leg. *dinchotrummus* [b] more probably *sin* than *isin* [c] the first word cannot be read with certainty, the last looks like *grein*, but there may have been a letter after *n*, J.S. [d] leg. *iar timchull* [e] MS. *indrindi* [f] leg. *athristimchel*, which is translated [g] this seems almost certain [h] *chomlon* Zimmer [i] leg. *nemindithidib* ? [k] = σκοπεῖν [l] the meaning of this is not clear

quem Ianuario dedit, ut tam in anno quam in mensibus[29] singulis praeter unum Februarium, impar numerus seruaretur.

f. 3a 1 hunc ergo ordinem Romanís quoque emitari placuit, sed frustra: quippe fugit eos diem unum, sicut supra ammonuimus, additum esse a sé ad Graecum numerum[31]...

sacerdotes qui curabant diebus[32a] et mensibus[32b]...

Terminalibus[33] scilicet iam peractís...

XIII. uisumque regi sacrificulo[34] nunciaret[34]...

Uerbum autem kalo Graecum est, id est, uoco. Et hunc diem qui ex hís diebus qui kalarentur primus esset, placuit Kalendas uocari: et hinc et ipsi curiæ ad quam uocabantur, Calabræ nomen

f. 3a 2 datum est, et Classi[35], quod omnis in (eam uocaretur populus).

XIIII. Quo illos ordine a(nnum) obseruare, uel menses, et nuper transmisus ad nos de Ro(ma) conpotus eorum annalis[36] ostendit. Et canones, qui dicuntur Apost(olorum), idem antiquioribus litterís edocuere. Ubi ·XIIa· dies mensis hiberetei [i.e. *ὑπερβερεταῖον*] quarta Iduum Octimbrium[37] esse memoratur.

f. 3b 1 XV. ita ut tunc (tres menses simul Lida nomine) uocarentur et ob id annus ille trili(di[a][38] co)gnominabatur.

f. 3b 2 XVI. Principium Iani sanxit tropicus[39] Capricornus.

f. 4a 1 [XIX.] Si (quis uero etiam calculandi minus idoneus lunaris) tamen circuitus existit curiosus, et huic (ad ca)pacita(tem in)genioli sui accommodamus argumentum quo id quod quaerit inueniat, siquidem totam annalis circuitus seriem, quae XII mensibus[40] continetur, alphabetís distinximus, ita dumtaxat ut primus et secundus ordo uicenos et septenos dies, tertius autem uno amplius[*] conplectatur: illo uidelicet qui de tertio repetitís VIII horís superfluis

30. .i. *noichtich huili* 31. [marg. l.] *frisinnaraim n grecdi* 31a. *dia da-* 31b. *da-* 32. *feli* terminí 33. *don primsacard*[b] 34. [in marg. inf. fo. 3 recto] xxii r̄ .i. *lethtrichtige*[c] .i. xii hor*ae do accomol* ad ·x· xxii[d] sic 35. *féróil* 36. *feilere* 37. *is ala laa deacc dano dó ochtimbir* 38. *trilida indi...*[e]*lid 7* iunius *7* iulius 39. *rande* 40. [in marg. l.] *iss* (?)..... *uare bíte.....laib fichet dótét* (æsc)*ae n dib isincr.....*[f]

leg. -er ?

30. all (are) consisting of twenty-nine days. 31. to the Greek number. 31a. day then. 32. feasts of Terminus. 33. to the chief priest. 34. i.e. a half month of thirty days, i.e. to add twelve hours to ten, twenty-two. 35. ferial. 36. calendar. 37. it is then the twelfth day of October. 38. three Lida in it .... and June and July. 39. portional.

[a] leg. *thrilidi*, cf. Bosworth-Toller, A.-S. Dictionary s.v. *þrilide*

[b] MS. *primsacrd*

[c] MS. *lethrichtige*

[d] over xxii is written .i. horę

[e] before *lid* there seems to be *ind*ix, preceded by five or six indistinct letters

[f] of the rest of the gloss, which seems to extend to seven lines, only isolated letters can be read

accrescit. et ut diebus quos signare uolebamus litteræ subficerent, non singulís has diebus[41] sed alternis[42] apposuimus.

cum igitur anno quolibet diem quemlibet quo in signo uel cuius mensis in partibus lunam habeat, scire uolueris, aperto codice[43] nota litteram quae eidem sit praeposita diei[44], et recurrens ad regularem paginam...eodemque statim anno ex titulo[45] frontis inuento, illam... inuenies.

hinc Geminorum extrema, illinc[46] Iunii mensis initia deprehendes esse notata.

non enim hoc argumento in detrimento án in crementó[47] suæ lucis, in aduerso án in coitu[48] solis sit praeposita luna, requiris. sed et si hoc scire desideras, aderit argumentum[49] uetusta Egiptiorum obseruatione traditum.

XX. si enim uis scire quota est luna in Kalendas Ianuarias anno f. 4a 2 secundo circuli decinnoualis, tene nouem regulares, adde epactas[50] ·XI·, fiunt XX·; uic(esima) luna est. si uis scire quota est luna in Kalendas Iunias anno tertio, tene regulares ·XII·, adde epactas[50] anni illius...

quod si quis obiecerit[51] uel huius uel praecedentis argumenti[52] alicubi ordinem uacillare...

hoc autem praecedens quod commemorauimus[53] argumentum et nonnullis ad transcribendum iam dedimus.

nam cognita quota sit in Kalendis luna, facile etiam cæteris cuiuscumque mensis diebus qua sit ætate cantato[54] ipso mense, et concurrentibus digitis apparebit.

Sunt[55] autem anni tres circuli decinnoualis (in quibus idem) argumentum[56] stabilitatem sui tenoris conseruare (nequeat), octauus uidelicet et XImus[a] et XIXmus, cuius causa n(utan)di uaria facit ac dispersa emboles(morum in)sertio.

41. [marg. d.].....*fa*(*r*) *dilit*... ..[a] 42. .i. *da l*(*ae*) *for* (*o*)*enlitir* 43. *felire*[b] 44. .i. *imbí* 45. *tuassinochtor* 46. *dindleth*[c] *ailiu* 47. .i. cr....um (?)[d] 48. (.i.) *argu*[e]..... 49. .....*as*...*urchinn* (?)..... 50. .i. *for* XI 51. .i. *hifirith-cheist* 52. ..*arg* (?)..*mint*....*s*..[f] 53. .....*lasis* (?)[g] 54. *a*(*mbas cete*) (.i.) *acht* (*asrobarthar inmí*[h]) 55. .....*bliadni* ..... 56. .i. *ar nitoscelai arg*(*umint acht bliadni s*)*lain*

42. i.e. two days on one letter. 44. in which it is. 45. up above. 46. from the other side. 51. i.e. in objection. 54. when it is sung, i.e. provided the month be said. 56. i.e. for the argument ascertains only a sound year.

[a] may extend to seven lines or more
[b] the last three letters are indistinct
[c] possibly *dindleith*
[d] whether more followed does not appear; cf. BCr. 32[a] 5
[e] perhaps *argū*
[f] cf. BCr. 32[b] 2
[g] laris?
[h] cf. BCr. 32[b] 5

sed propter embolesmum qui in Martio men(se[a] in)seritur....

Item anno[a] (xi quia luna embo)lesmi tertio die Nonarum Martiarum (incipit).

(uno uidelicet rat)ione saltus[a] amisso.

f. 4b 1 et pro XXX[a] consuetís undeXXX· solum diebus cogitur esse contenta.

non autem transitorie commemorandum quod hoc argumentum a Septimbrio[a] quidam incipiunt, ponentes eidem[a] Septimbrio regulares ·U·, Octimbrio ·U·, Nouimbrio ·UII·, Decimbrio ·UII·[a], cætera ut supra nos docuimus.

Verum aliis aptius multo et expeditius uidetur, ut conputatio omnis, quantum non necessitas rationis obsistit[a], a principio anni sui etiam etiam apud Romanos incipiat[a], et usque ad terminum anni rato atque intemerato ordine procurrat.

XXI. Simile autem huic tradunt argumentum[a] ad inueniendam diem Kalendarum prumtissimam, ita dumtaxat ut aliis utens[a] regularibus, quod in hoc per epactas[a] facis, in illo facias per[a] concurrentes septimanæ dies.

qui uidelicet regulares hoc specialiter indicant quota[a] sit feria per Kalendas.

hoc tantum (memor esto ut cu)m inminente[a] anno bissextili (unus concurrenti)um intermitendus est dies...

tolle[a] ·UII·

f. 4b 2 [XXII.] sí ergo uis scire hoc uel illo die[n] quota sit luna,

57. *forcenn (noidecdi)*[a] 58. *egipt*[-] (?) *hi* (?) IIII kt 59. (.i.) *óthosuch bliad(ne) egiptacdae* 60. ...U (?) *for* kt *mís*[b] *egiptacdai inso* 61. *lá* (?)...*gum f(o)r* IX (?) 62. *met nad frithbeir* 63. *condib o* kt ian[-] *doinscanna* 64. *dofius cid lae sechtmaine* [marg. d.] *forsombi* kt *cach mís cocenn in bliadne* 65. (i)t *saini*[c] *riaglori inso* 66. [marg. d.] .i. *bite for* ·XI· 67. .i. *dobuith* UIIII kt *foraib* 68. *cid lae sechtmaine* 69. .i *buth doith*[d] *forlaim* 70. *cuire*[e] *h(uait)* 71. [marg. l.] *dober frit*[f] *dl(ín) lae othus bliad(ne c)rici alae frecndairc imbi*[g]

57. the end of the decemnovenal cycle. 58. Egyptian (?), on the fourth before the Calends. 59. i.e. from the beginning of the Egyptian year. 60. .....on the Calends of the Egyptian month this. 61. ...on the ninth (?). 62. as far as it does not resist. 63. so that it may begin from the Calends of January. 64. to learn on what day of the week are the Calends of each month till the end of the year. 65. these are different regulara. 66. i.e. which are wont to be on the eleventh. 67. i.e. that the ninth before the Calends should be on them. 68. what is the day of the week. 69. that they should be... 70. put from thee. 71. thou puttest the number of days from the beginning of the year up to the present day in which thou art.

[a] part of the parchment is torn away; cf. BCr. 32[b] 9
[b] between kt and *mís* is a small hole
[c] the last two letters are indistinct: but cf. BCr. 32[c] 8
[d] this seems corrupt; leg. *doib*?
[e] this is very indistinct
[f] there seems to be a stroke over *t*
[g] *ibi* Zimmer; in the photograph it looks like *tubi*

conputa dies a principio mensis Ianuarii usque in diem de quo queris, et cum scieris, adde ætatem lunæ quæ fit in Kalendis Ianuarii; partire[72] omnia per ·L ·IX·, et si amplius XXX remanserint tolle XXX·, et quod superest ipsa est luna diei quam queris. Item si uís scire hoc uel illo anno quota sit feria, conputa dies á Kalendis[73] Ianuarii usque in diem de quo inquiris...

si ergo uis scire, uerbi gratia, anno quo per Kalendas Ianuarias nona est luna, quota sit luna in Kalendas Maias, dicito: Maius in Kalendas CXXI, tolle Kalendas, remanent CXX·[74], adde UIIII, fiunt CXXUIIII, partire per LUIIII, quinquagies nouies bini cendecusoctus[75], tolle CXUIII, remanent ·XI·; XIma luna est in Kalendas Maias.

72. .i. *issi insin aram indi acuiretha(r)*[a] (?) *fobith is noichtech 7* XXX *file isindarg-* (?) *sin* 73. .i. *7 niairmisiu*[b] *allae nisin* 74. [marg. d.] *dindrala*[c] *huait* CXUIII *dofuarat latt oienar* (?) X (?) nonus *7* X *condid* (?) ·XI· 75. .i. *aocht de(ac archét)*[d]

72. i.e. that is the number in it, what he puts (?), because it is a month of twenty-nine days and of thirty which is in that argument (?). 73. i.e. and thou reckonest not that day. 74. if thou put from thee a hundred and eighteen there remains with thee from January (?).....so that it is eleven. 75. i.e. a hundred and eighteen.

[a] *docuirethar* Zimmer, but before *c* there is only one letter apparent, which is most like a peculiar form of *a* found in this text in *chomlan* gl. 23, and in *sechtmaine* gl. 64.
[b] as a second down stroke of the *r* cannot be read, it looks like *s*
[c] leg. probably *diandrala*
[d] cf. BCr. 32[d] 2

CANONS.

(*a*) Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, Parker 279.

P. 108. adplicabi*tur* *tinólfither*[a] ad hostium tabernaculi et postes[b]

109. prouidebit puellę nuptias *banessa* et uestimenta .i. *brotligi* . et pretium pudicitię non negabit. si trea ista non fecerit .i. *maniarnastar*[c1] egredietur gratias absque pecunia

115. Si quis commendauerit proximo suo asinum, bouem, ouem et omne iumentum ad custodiam, et mortuum fuerit aut debilitatum *indenim*[d]

118. pauperi quoque in negotio .i. *in dibbrit* . non miseraberis

123. siue clibanus siue chitropedes[e] .i. uassa ł. *būnni*

124. Si uenatione atque aucupio *ó cuidich* caperis feram

126. incestus est *iscuilech*

134. Si cicatricem habeas, si papulas . *bolcha* aut scabiem *trusci* uel inpitiginem *reet*

156. colirio *anre*

The context is: Sanguis episcopi ł excelsi principis ł scribę qui effuderit si colirio indigerit, eum qui effuderit sapientes crucifigi dan*t*[f]

1. i.e. if she be not betrothed.

(*b*) Bibliothèque Nationale, MS. Lat. 12021.

Hec est poena magi uel uotiui mali si credulus id *demergach*[g] uel preconis uel cohabitatoris uel heretici uel adulterii uii anni in pane et aqua [Can. 4].

Arreum anni xii dies et noctes super xii bucellas de tribus panibus qui efficiuntur de tertia parte *coaid siirthrosctho*[h] [Can. 5].

Arreum anni xl dies *fordoborfiit*[i] et superpossitiones due omnis ebdomadis xl ψalmi et flectiones et oratio omnis horae [Can. 10].

[a] MS. *tin ol fiter*
[b] Exodus xx. 6
[c] MS. *mari aranastar*
[d] cf. *indenmi*, Wb. 11[d] 11
[e] i.e. χυτρόποδες
[f] dx̄t, Giles, leg. dixerunt?
[g] leg. id (est) *díbergach*
[h] MS. *coaid siir throscho*, 'of the food of long fasting': *coaid* gen. sg. of *coad*, *cuadh* 'food,' O'Reilly, .i. *feóil* 'flesh,' H. 3. 18, p. 649, W.S.
[i] 'on water and corn'; leg. *fordobor 7 ith*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

his IIII mensibus regulares adiecias: in bissexto solum modo anno II· regulares suprascriptís mensibus adnumerabis, et pro XXXI·[12] die XXXII·[12b] annis singulís Decimbri mense adsumés in fine.

Si uis[13] scire quotus dies septimanę est, sume dies a Ianuario usque ad mensem quem uolueris, utpote usque ad XXX diem mensis[14] Martii; fiunt dies LXXXUIIII[15]: his adiece semper ·I·; fiunt XC· semper. adde epactas solis, id est concurrentes[16] septimanae dies cuius uolueris anni, utpote indictionis tertiae II[17]; fiunt simul XCII: hos partire in UII, remanet unum: ipsa est dominica[18] pascalis festi. sic quamlibet[19] diem a Kalendis Ianuariis usque ad XXXI diem mensis Decimbris quota feria[20] fuerit inuenies, conputando ut et regularem unum et concurrentes septimanae dies et quae a Ian[u]ario mense semper incipiunt pariter adsumas.

Finiunt argumenta pascalium titulorum.

f. 2b INcipit[21] calculatio quomodo reperiri posit, quota feria[22] singulís annis XIIII luna pascalis occurrat. id est circuli decennouennalis anno primo, qui non habet æpactas lunares, pro eo quod cum sint XUIIIImi· inferioris anni ·XUIII· ad suas æpactas ·XI· addito etiam ab Ægyptís die uno, fiunt XXX, id est luna[24] mensis unius intigra, et nihil remanet de æpactís: et quia in Aprili mense incidit eo anno luna pascalis ·XIIII·, tene regulares in eo semper ·XXXU·[25], subtrache[27] ·XXX·, id est ipsam lunam intigram, et remanent ·U: quinto die á Kalendis Aprilibus, id est[28] nonís Aprilibus occurrit ·XIIII· luna pascalis. tene suprascriptos ·U·, adde et concurrentes eiusdem anni ·IIII·; fiunt ·UIIII· adde et regulares in eodem semper mense Aprili UII·; fiunt XUI·. hos

12. *imbir fodí sosís* 12b. mos duos 13. *dotos*celad[a] *lai sechtmaine imbí hí frecn*dairc· 14. *hí roba casc* in sua presen*tia* 15. .i. regularem *secundum con*uenentia*m* argumenti dicit .i. usque UIIII kł 16. .i. *for* ·UIIII kł ap. 17. .i. *secundum* a feria· UIIII kł 18. .i. dies 19. n*unc* generalitas 20. .i. *ced laá inbé dilaib sechtmaine* 21. *dotos*célad[a] *lái sechtmaine farambí* XIIII· *is in cicul*[b] *noidecdu 7 lai griand*i *7 ais æscai* in*na cascc*· 22. .i. fuerit 23. .i. saltús 24. lu*na da*no 25. *air*[c] *is ed as immair*cide *fridliged argu*mint 26. .i. *bis* inxi· 27. *coir argu*mint *im*murgu ·U· 28. *ised saiges*[d] *asennad toiscelad*[e] *indlai sechtmi*ne · *bied trede and*

12. put this below twice. 13. to ascertain the day of the week in which it is at present. 14. in which Easter can be *in sua presentia*. 16. i.e. on 24th March. 20. i.e. on what day of the days of the week it may be. 21. to ascertain the day of the week on which is the 14th decemnovenal cycle, and the solar day and the moon's age of the Easter. 25. for this is fitting for the law of the argument. 26. which is in eleven (on the eleventh ?). 27. five is a proper way of argument however. 28. 'tis to this he proceeds afterwards, the ascertainmeut of the day of the week; there will be three things therein.

[a] recte *dothoscelad*
[b] recte *chicul* (i)
[c] MS. *ar*
[d] MS. *saigesa* (i)
[e] MS. *toscelad*

partire per septem, id est bis septeni ·XIIII, remanent ·II: II· feria[29] incurrit luna pascalis ·XIIII·, et dominicus festi pascalis dies lunae[30] ·XX est.

Item præfati circuli annus secundus est a quo[31] sumunt exordium æpactæ ·XI et incidit eo anno, etc.

29. *luan* 30. *decàólúan*[a] *dus infír* 31. .i. XI·

29. Monday. 30. ... from Monday if it is true.

(*b*) Computus (Nancy).

(Bibl. Nanc. cod. 59.)

Si uís nosse diem Kalendarum Ianuarium per singulos annos quota sit feria, sume annos ab incarnatione Domini nostri Iesu Christi utputa annos ·DCXXU·; dedúc assem, remanent ·DCXXIIII·. hós per quartam partem partire, et quartam quam partitus es adiecies super ·DC·: fiunt ·DCCLXXX·. Hós partiris[b] per septem, remanent ·III·: tertia feria Kalendæ Ianuarii. Sí ·IIII·, quarta feria. Sí ·U·, quinta feria. Si ·UI·, sexta feria. Sí asse, dominicus. Sí nihil, sabbatum. *Do tos*celad[c] *cidlae sæchtm*aine *forá mbí* kł Ian. ..[1]

Sí uís scire quota sit luna Kalendis Ianuariís scito quotus lunaris ciclus sit. *Do tos*celad *cidaes nescai bíss for* kł Ian.[2]

Sí uís scire æpactas lunares super unumquemque mensem per totum annum. *Do tos*celad *æpecht for* kł XII· mens*ium*[3]·

Sí uís scire quotæ sint æpactae, decies nonies ·XXX· fiunt ·DLXX· decies, multiplicá per ·XI· undecies, etc. *Do tos*celad *áiss æscai for* ·XI· kł ap. *tribl*iadni *incholn*igtheo[4]..

Argumenta Octimbris quibus diebus {.i. septimanæ} Kalendæ {.i. mensium} intrent unus, quattuor sex. *Do tos*celad *lai sechtm*aine *forambi* kł XII· mens*ium*[5].

Argumenta Septimbris quæ sit ætás lunæ etc. *Do tos*celad *ais escai* sup*er* XII· kł mens*ium*[6].

1. To ascertain on what day of the week the 1st of January is. 2. To ascertain what is the age of the moon that is on the 1st January. 3. To ascertain the epacts on the calends of the twelve months. 4. To ascertain the moon's age on the 22nd March through the years of the Incarnation. 5. To ascertain the day of the week on which are the calends of the twelve months. 6. To ascertain the moon's age on the twelve calends of the months.

[a] The first word is obscure, and is possibly corrupt: leg. *décce* 'look'?

[b] MS. partires

[c] recte *thoscelad*

EUTYCHIUS.

(*a*) No. 16 (VIENNA).

f. 57b Cumque sint omnia uerba linguae natura Romanae baritona—*ettorsondi*—hoc est tenore prorsus in fine carentia.
f. 58a curia *airect*, prurio *meraigim*
f. 64a sedo *fetigim*[a], erado[b] *glaidim*
f. 67a pinso *benim*

(*b*) MS. LATIN 10,400, BIBL. NATIONALE (PARIS).

f. 110b 1 dilinio *dirgim*
f. 110b 2 farcio (leg. uagio) *beicim*, condio *sallim*
f. 110b 3 operio *inneuth* ł *fortugim*[c], garrio *imeriuch*[d], ligurrio *in:uth* ł *cotiug*
f. 110b 4 non minus *niminlaugu*[e] ł *nadlaigiu*[l]

l. not lessly; or which is not less.

(*c*) MS. LATIN 11,411, BIBL. NATIONALE (PARIS).

f. 123a 1 litigo...*euth*, opsono *fogrigim*[f], cingulum *crius*
f. 125a 2 sudo sudor *allas*, madeo (leg. caleo) *timmigim*, effutio *f...l.*
f. 125b 6 uadum *áth*, scalprum *deregtith*, fulcio *folung*
f. 125b 7 municeps[g] *darcabaltith*, auceps *cabaltith* ł *lemnith*, obex *odb*, praeses *cleben* ł *lemnith*
f. 125b 8 solamentum solo *unigim*, foramen foro *trecatim*, licumen *lend*, munimen *demniguth*
f. 124a scato -tis *meirbligim*[h]
f. 124b auceps *eitigtid*[i]

[a] leg. *fethigim*
[b] it should gloss rudo
[c] the glossator confounds opperior (*inneuth*) with operio (*fortugim*)
[d] perhaps *imriuch*
[e] leg. *niinlaugu* J.S.
[f] the glossator has mistaken *opsōno* (I cater) for *opsŏno* (I interrupt by sound, *fogur*)
[g] it should gloss particeps
[h] MS. *meinbligim*, corr. Windisch
[i] MS. *eithigtid*

GLOSSARY.

Cod. Lat. 14,429 (Munich).

Colostrum *núis*[a], id est lac nouum[b] f. 222b 2
Iunguis[c] *blen*[d]
Intestina, *coel chomae*[e] f. 223b 3
Panus, *flesc con áil*[1] f. 225a 2
Uespa, *foich*[f] f. 226b 1

1. a rod with a hook[g].

[a] *nus* gl. onesta (leg. ouesta = obesta *beost*, Aelfric), Ir. Gl. 256
[b] i.e. *nuae ass*
[c] leg. inguen
[d] = *mleen* Philarg. 10[b]
[e] leg. *cóelchomae*, gen. pl. *inna coilchomae* (gl. intestinorum) Sg. 49[b] 18
[f] = *foich* (gl. eruca), supra vol. I. pp. 2, 715, *foiche* 'swarms,' Three Shafts 187, 4, and FM. p. 2224
[g] a bad mistranslation, as panus means the thread wound upon the bobbin in a shuttle

JUVENCUS.

(University Library, Cambridge, Ff. 4, 42.)

P. 1, l. 6 moenia *aul* .i. *mur bethlem*

P. 8 restat .i. *arta*

P. 10 obitus .i. occasus *funid*[a]
The context is: Astrorum solers ortusque obitusque notare.

P. 30 anhela *lobur*

P. 32 compellat [.i.] diciens .i. *ár*

P. 66 Iam lux adueniet—*archinn* dies—properis[b] mihi cursilis instans.

P. 79 *fodeud*, *fodeut*[c]

P. 94 in marg. ís ira ab *úr* nomen accepit, hoc est ab igne, *úr* enim flamma[d] dicitur, et ira inflammat.

P. 99 upper margin, ignis focos *lar*[e] *ur*[f]

P. 94 debile *lobur*

P. 102 *fodiud*[g]

P. 104 *Araut dinuadu*[h]

[a] occasus seems to be mistranslated as a genitive
[b] MS. propriis
[c] a scribe's note, meaning 'at the end'
[d] MS. ilamma
[e] *lar* foculare intra domum, Corp. Gloss. Lat. VI. 629
[f] cf. *úr* .i. teine, O'Cl. either = πῦρ, or borrowed from Hebr. *aur* 'light,' *ur* 'incendium,' Corp. Gloss. Lat. VII. 383. *Abram de ur na Galdai snáidsiunn ruri ronsnada*, 'may the Prince who protected Abraham from the fire of the Chaldees (*de igne Chaldaeorum* 2 Esdr. ix. 7) protect us!' Colman h. 27. The Welsh *urael* (lit. 'fire-lime'), which Davies gives as a translation of asbestinum, seems a loan from the Irish, W. S.
[g] 'at the end'
[h] *araut di* is Welsh, and *Nuadu* (= Welsh *Nudd*) is uninflected; = Ir. *oróit do Núadait* 'a prayer for Núadu'

PATRICIAN DOCUMENTS.

(Book of Armagh, ff. 2—24.)

exercebat signa *diberca* sumens nequissima crudelitatis f. 6a 1
et antifana assiduo erat ei de fine ad finem in nomine Domini f. 9b 1
Dei Patris et Filii atque Spiritus sancti Iesu Christi benigni, hoc autem dicitur in Scotica lingua *ochen*
exiit ad Vadum Molae [in marg.] *broon* f. 10a 2
usque ad diem *erdathe* apud magos, id est, iudicii diem Domini. f. 10a 2
Et uenierunt ad fontem *loigles*, in Scotica nobiscum 'Vitulus f. 10b 1
ciuitatum.'
upper marg. *Is báile inso sís as* incertus[a1]. f. 11a 2
ablati sunt capilli capitis illius, id est norma magica quae prius f. 12b 1
in capite uidebatur *airbacc*[b] ut dicitur *giunnæ*
sepilierunt eas iuxta fontem *clebach*, et fecerunt fossam rotun- f. 12b 1
dam (in) similitudinem *fertæ*, quia sic faciebant (Scotici) homines et gentiles. Nobiscum autem *reli*(*c*)[c] .... (uocatu(r)), id est (reliqui)æ, et *feurt*
possitum erat lignum contensionis, quod uocatur *caam* apud f. 13a 1
gentiles.
dedit illi munilia sua et manuales et pediales et brachiola sua, f. 13a 2
(hoc uoc)atur *aros* in Scot(tica).
sepiliuit illum aurigam Totum Caluum, id est, *totmáel* f. 13b 2
Broccaid in imbliuch equorum [in marg.] f. 16b 1
ammaith[d]
in[e] *and la*
rtrich
Isserninus .i. *epscop fith* f. 18a 1
fiat *cet*[2] sicut uís
u
ad sargifagum martyrem *du ferti martur* f. 21b 2

1. This below is a place that is *incertus*. 2. permission.

[a] this may refer to ad hisolam [leg. insolam] inqua st in l. 8, with a pen-mark / on the margin which may correspond to the mark over *baile*, Gwynn
[b] a letter may have been obliterated before *airbacc*, Gwynn
[c] between *reli* and nocatur there seems to be room for five letters or so, Gwynn
[d] the gloss is mutilated on the left by the cutting off of the margin
[e] seems *un*, Gwynn

PHILARGYRUS.

(Cod. Laurent. Plut. xlv. Cod. 14.)

(1) Fo. 2b. Da .i. *cit*[a] (Ecl. i. 19).

(2) 3a. Raucæ .i. *brongidi* (Ecl. i. 58).

(3, 4) 3b. Dumosa .i. *drisidi* (Ecl. i. 77). Cicadis, *cauig*[b] (Ecl. ii. 13).

(5, 6) 4b. Uiolas .i. *scotha* ł uaccinia (Ecl. ii. 47). Anethi, propir *losa* (Ecl. ii. 48).

(7, 8, 9, 10) 6b. De Meuio uero nihil reperi ut Adamnanus ait (Ecl. iii. 90). Fraga .i. *subi* (Ecl. iii. 92). in eruo .i. *tincur* (Ecl. iii. 100). fascinat .i. *farmuinethar*[c] (Ecl. iii. 103).

(11, 12) 7b. flauescet *bláichfithir*[d] (Ecl. iv. 28). Arista *broth* (Ecl. iv. 28).

(13) 8a. mentiri .i. *tucrecha* fusca[e] enim luna[f] mentitur alium colorem (Ecl. iv. 42).

(14, 15, 16, 17) 8b. labruscas .i. *feadinne* (Ecl. v. 7). thiasos .i. *clasa*[g] (Ecl. v. 30). auene .i. *mailan uilchi*[h] uel *cuinfec*[i] uel zezaniæ (Ecl. v. 37). uiolla .i. *scoth* uel *fobuirge*[k] (Ecl. v. 38).

(18—28) 9b. paliurus[l] .i. *geelcæ*[m] ł *aiten*[n] (Ecl. v. 39). Tumulum .i. *fert* (Ecl. v. 42). superaddite[o] carmen .i. sit scriptum super tumulo .i. *membræ*[p] superscripte (Ecl. v. 42). In gramine .i. *israth* (Ecl. v. 46). Intonsi .i. *nephglidi* ł intacti (Ecl. v. 63). nectar *céigrinnæ*[q], thimo .i. propir *fedo* (Ecl. v. 77). damnabis .i. *fusilissu*[r] .i. res facies[s] ut uotam tuam multi adorarent (Ecl. v. 80). cicuta .i. *buinne* (Ecl. v. 85). Pedum .i. *bron brachin*[t] .i. baculum incuruum quo pedes ouium inpediuntur (Ecl. v. 88). nodis *odbib*[u].

(29—33) 9b. serta .i. *coerta*[v]. ansa .i. *dorn* (Ecl. vi. 17). moris .i. *merib*[w]. frontem .i. *grode* (Ecl. vi. 22). tempora *a aru*[x] (Ecl. vi. 22).

(34—36) 10a. nerea .i. *bled · mil* .i. animalia maris[y] (Ecl. vi. 35). cornua .i. *b*enn (Ecl. vi. 51). stabula .i. *lesib* uel *gelbin*[z] (Ecl. vi. 60).

(37—43) 10b. alnos .i. *ferna* (Ecl. vi. 63). Permessi .i. *propir* fluminis Boeotiae[aa] (Ecl. vi. 64). apio .i. *luib serb*[bb]. ornos .i.

---

[a] om. P. i.e. the Paris copy, Bibl. Nationale, MS. lat. 7960, ff. 1—17 [b] MSS. cicades *cauig*, leg. *cailig*, and cf. Cymr. *ceiliog rhedyn* W.S. [c] *far mu in ethár* P. [d] MSS. *blicfithir* [e] leg. fucata [f] leg. lana [g] *clausa* P. [h] *mailam uilhi* P. [i] *cui infec* P. [k] *scotuel* ł *fobuirgæ* P. [l] MS. phalliorus; palliorus altered to palivrus P. [m] *gehel cae* P. leg. *gel-scé* [n] *artem* corrected to *arten* P. [o] MS. superattite; superante P. [p] *membre* P. [q] MS. nectac*ae grinnæ*; necta *ce grinnæ* P. [r] MS. *fisi lusu*; *fusi lisu* P. [s] MSS. facier [t] *brombrachin* P. [u] MS. nobis *obid*, nobis (altered into nodis) *obib*, P. [v] MS. *coerca*; *a erta* P. [w] MS. *merih*; *merib* P. [x] MS. timpora, *a aru*; tempora .i. *a aru* P. [y] MS. animali amaris; om. P. [z] leg. *gelb*...? [aa] MS. boetiæ [bb] MS. *sérb*; *serbh* P.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

.i. *muccidi*[a] (Ecl. x. 19). ferulas .i. *flesca* (Ecl. x. 25). ebuli .i. *propir*[b] *fedo* (Ecl. x. 27). baccis .i. *cairaib*[c] (Ecl. x. 27). uinitor[d] .i. *finbondid*[e] (Ecl. x. 36). serta .i. *coherta*[f] (Ecl. x. 41). a *uch*[g] (Ecl. x. 48). modulabor .i. *sibrase* .i. scribam (Ecl. x. 51). malle[h] .i. *ma acubrimse*[i] (Ecl. x. 53). uenabor .i. *adcichlus* (Ecl. x. 56). cornu .i. *óndidbucc*[k] (Ecl. x. 59). spicula .i. *fogau* ł *gaau* (Ecl. x. 60). liber .i. *insnob*[l] (Ecl. x. 67).

(99, 100) 16a. palus .i. *cechor*[m] (Ecl. i. 49). susurro .i. susurratio ł *amal*[n] quod de apibus nascitur (Ecl. i. 56).

(101—103) 16b. uaccinia[o] .i. uiole purpureæ ł *subi* ł certe *derce ruich* (Ecl. ii. 18). Calathis .i. *cothalcaib*[p] (Ecl. ii. 46). pruna .i. *airni draigin* (Ecl. ii. 53).

(104, 105) 17a. transuersa tuentibus hircis .i. *maicc*ini disse uerecunde[q]. hircus enim lasciuum animal et petulcum[r]. animal et feruens semper ad coitum. Cuius oculi ob libidinem in transuersum aspiciunt (Ecl. iii. 8). Stipula .i. *cuislen* (Ecl. iii. 27).

(106, 107) 17b. corymbos .i. brutus[s] (Ecl. iii. 39). malo me petit .i. *cabanrag*[t] (Ecl. iii. 64).

(108, 109) 18a. fraga .i. *subi*. quidam tamen dicunt poma iuxta terram nata (Ecl. iii. 92). in eruo .i. *fond*[u] *orbe*man (Ecl. iii. 100).

(110) cum bachare .i. *bin*[v] uel genus herbe et odoris iocondi (Ecl. iv. 19).

(111, 112) quid? .i. *ciricc*[w] (Ecl. v. 9). si .i. *adas*[x] (Ecl. v. 9).

(113—116) auenae[y] .i. *mail molchi* uel *cuintbecha*[z] .i. genus zizaniae[aa] (Ecl. v. 37). uiola .i. *fobuirge* (Ecl. v. 38). palliorus .i. *gle-elge*[bb] (Ecl. v. 39). calathis .i. *cathalcaib*[cc] (Ecl. v. 71).

(117—119) 20b. bachare .i. *boethin* (Ecl. vii. 27). sinum lactis .i. genus uasis .i. *bomilge*[dd] (Ecl. vii. 33). rusco[ee] .i. *aittiun*

(120, 121) 21b. Licia .i. *englemen*[ff] (Ecl. viii. 74). Hylax[gg] .i. *horcæ*[hh] *milchu* ł *conbocail*.

(122) 22a minio .i.. *ua fordinn* (Ecl. x. 27).

(123, 124) 22b. spicula .i. *fogu*[ii] (Ecl. x. 60). liber .i. *snob*[kk].

(125) 26b. temo *airchur arathir*[ll] (Georg. i. 171).

(126) 29a. mergi[mm] corui marini fulicae *foilinn* idem est (Georg. i. 361—363).

[a] MSS. *mucibi* [b] MSS. *pro* [c] MS. bacis .i. *cariaib*; *ciraib* P. [d] MS. uiniator; uiniatar altered into uinitor P. [e] *findbondio* P. [f] *coerta* P. [g] MS. *auch*; om. P. [h] MSS. malles [i] corrupt; leg. *mani*? [k] MS. *ondidbuoc*. *ondiobuoc* P. [l] om. P. [m] MS. *cethor*; *cetor* P. [n] animal P. [o] MSS. uacina [p] *octh alcaib*; *octhalcáib* P. [q] An Irish *maicc* (or *maiccini*) and a Latin cinaedis may perhaps be elicited from this corrupt gloss. maiccinudis se uerecunde P. [r] MS. pecul cum [s] certainly not Irish: leg. *βότρυς*? [t] *cabam rag* P. leg. *co hannag*? Windisch [u] *fend* P. [v] *bachare* .i. *bo ob ethin* P. cf. 20[b] [w] MS. quod .i. *cirice* (*cii ri ce* P.) [x] *andams* P. [y] MS. anime [z] MS. *mail mol chi* ł *cuintbe cha*; *mail chi mol chi* ł *cuintbe cha* P. leg. *mailan uilchi*, and cf. *máelán* 'beare,' Aisl. 99, 186 [aa] MS. zezame (zizaniæ P.) [bb] leg. paliurus .i. *gelscé* [cc] MS. *cathal caib*; *catha laib* P. [dd] *boni i lgem* P. [ee] MS. ruscor; om. P. [ff] licia *enimglemen* P. [gg] MS. hilas [hh] *horce* P. [ii] *fagu* P. [kk] MSS. *sinob*: the two following glosses are not in P. [ll] MS. *air chura rathir* [mm] MS. merui corui marine *fiolu* infulice idem est

PRISCIAN.

a. Codex Sangallensis. No. 904.

Cum omnis eloquentiae doctrinam et omne studiorum genus sapientiae luce praefulgens a Graecorum fontibus diriuatum Latinos proprio sermone inuenio celebrasse et in omnibus illorum uestigia libralibus[1] consecutos artibus uideo, nec in his solum quae emendate ab illis sunt prolata, sed etiam quosdam errores eorum amore Graecorum doctorum deceptos imitari[2], in quibus maxime Graeca uetustissima grammatica ars arguitur peccasse, cuius auctores, quanto sunt iuniores, tanto[3] perspicaciores, et ingeniis floruisse et diligentia ualuisse omnium iudicio confirmantur eruditissimorum— quid enim Herodiani artibus certius, quid Appollonii scropulosis deficilibusque quaestionibus enucleatius possit inueniri[4]? post illos[5]...conatus sum pro uiribus[6] rem arduam quidem... P. 1a (ed. Hertz, I. p. 1) (I. p. 2)

...si eos imitor[1], qui... P. 1b

...quamuis ad Herodiani scriptorum pelagus et ad eius patris[2] Appollonii spatiosa uolumina meorum compendiosa sunt existimanda scripta librorum.

Huius tamen operis te hortatorem sortitus iudicem quoque facio, Iuliane consul et patricie, cui summus dignitatis[1] gradus summa adquisiuit[a] in omni studio[2] ingenii claritudo[3], non tantum accipiens[b] ab excelsis gradibus honorum pretii, quantum illis decoris addens tui, cuius mentem tam Homeri credo quam Virgilii animo constare, quorum uterque[4] arcem possederat musicae, te tertium[5] ex utroque P. 2a

1. .i. *libardaib* 2. *attá diseirc*[c] *la laitnori innangrec*[d] *co seichetar cid acomroircniu*[e]. 3. *inméitso* 4. *issí tra indiassa ro(s)echestar som* 5. *indead innanísin* 6. *is huasneurt dom aradoidngi* P. 1a

1. .i. *ci insamlar* 2. *aite* P. 1b

1. *innaflaithemnachtæ* 2. *hicach ceniul fis 7 ecni* 3. .i. *intairdircus*[f] 4. .i. *indias sin* 5. .i. *trisfer friu* P. 2a

1. i.e. *librariis*[g]. 2. the Latins have such love for the Greeks that they follow even their errors. 4. it is this couple[h], then, that he has followed. 6. 'tis above my strength for its difficulty. P. 1a

2. tutor[i]. P. 1b

1. of the princedom. 2. in every kind of knowledge and wisdom. 3. the conspicuousness. 4. i.e. that pair. 5. i.e. the third man (joined) to them. P. 2a

[a] MS. adq̃ssiuit [b] MS. excipiens [c] the second *i* over the line [d] MS. *innagrec* [e] MS. *acomroicniu* [f] MS. *indtairdircus* [g] 'libralibus' should of course be liberalibus [h] i.e. Apollonius and Herodianus [i] i.e. Apollonius

copossitum esse confirmans quippe non minus Graecorum quam Latinorum in omni doctriuae genere praefulgentem. Tibi ergo hoc
(1. p. 3) opus quasi ad Deum[6] deuoueo, omnis eloquentiae praesul, ut quantamcumque mihi Deus annuerit suscepti laboris gloriam[7], te comite quasi quodam sole delucidius crescat.

Titulos etiam uniuersi operis per singulos[8] supposui libros...

...quae (sc. litterae) et in quas transeunt per declinationes uel compositiones[9] partium orationis.

...de accidentibus[10] singulis syllabis...

P. 2b ...de denominatiuis[1] et uerbalibus...

...de figuris et earum compage[2];

(1. p. 4) ...de constructione[3] siue ordinatione partium orationis inter se.

P. 3a Philosophi diffiniunt, uocem esse aerem tenuissimum ictum uel
(1. p. 5) sonum sensibilem aurium[1], id est, quod proprie auribus accidit ut est prior diffinitio á substantia[2] sumpta...

Articulata est, quae coortata[a 2], hoc est copulata cum aliquo sensu mentis eius, qui loquitur, profertur. Inarticulata est contraria uox quae[4] a nullo affectu[5] mentis proficiscitur[6].

Quaedam, quae non possunt scribi intelliguntur tamen, ut sibili[7] hominum... aliae autem sunt, quae, quamuis scribantur tamen inarticulatae sunt, cum nihil significant[8], ut 'coax,' 'cra,' eas enim uoces quanquam intelligimus de quo[9] sint uolucre profectae tamen inar-

P. 2a *continued* 6. *amal bid do dia* 7. .i. *cid bec cid mar indinducbál ó dia tarhési denmo ind libuir bith má de do buith daitsiu hi coimthecht oco··* 8. *athitol re cach libur ar naroib cummasc foir* 9. .i. ut accentus ·d· *hí* ·c· 10. *donaib hí thecmoṅgat*

P. 2b 1. .i. *dinaib déainmmnichdechaib* 2. *acobás ṅibís etár ṅ*[b] *dirainn hi comsuidiguth* 3. *dligeth nimmognama rann*

P. 3a 1. .i. *citabiat chlúasa* 2. .i. *afolad dianimmolṅgaithær* uox 3. .i. ex aere et ore in unam uocem .i. *doimmthastar fri slond ṅintliuchta bís hisinmenmain*[c]·· 4. .i. *niastaider 7 nitimmorcur frislond ṅintliucta*[d] 5. .i. *hua duthracht* 6. .i. *ní æscomlui* 7. .i. *iscosmart dorétaib ind fet* · 8. .i. *nephthimmorti*[e] *fri slond n intliuchta* 9. .i. *cide*

P. 2a *continued* 6. as if it were to God. 7. i.e. whether the glory from God for making the book be small or be great, it will be the greater from thy being associated in it. 8. before every book its title that there be no confusion upon it. 9. i.e. as *accentus* [= *ad·cantus*] *d* into *c*. 10. of the things that happen.

P. 2b 2. the connexion which exists between the two parts in composition. 3. law of construction of parts.

P. 3a 1. i.e. which ears perceive. 2. i.e. the substance from which *vox* is produced. 3. i.e. it is combined to express the meaning which is in the mind. 4. i.e. it is not fastened down and it is not checked to express a meaning. 5. i.e. from volition. 6. i.e. it proceeds not. 7. i.e. the whistling is a signal by things. 8. i.e. not constrained to express a meaning. 9. i.e. from which.

[a] leg. coartata [b] the *n* is unusual; cf. Sg. 45[b] 19, *far ṅóen deilb* 90[b] 2, *fornóin ṅ deilb* Sg. 201[b] 6 [c] MS. *newain* [d] the second *n* is over the line [e] the second *h* is over the *t*

ticulatae dicuntur... Scire autem debemus quod has quattuor species (1. p. 6)
uocum proficiunt quatuor superiores diffirentiae generaliter uoci accidentes[10], binae per singulas inuicem coeuntes[11].

Lyttera est pars minima uocis compossitae, hoc est quae constat P. 3b
compositione literarum, minima autem, quantum ad totam adprehensionem uocis litteratae[1]—ad hanc enim etiam productae uocales[2] breuissimae partes inueniuntur—uel quod omnium breuissimum eorum[3], quae diuidi possunt, id quod diuidi non potest.

Dicitur autem litera...[4] a lituris[5]... Literas autem etiam ylementorum uocabulo[6] noncupauerunt ad similitudinem mundi ylementorum[7]: sicut etiam coeuntia[8] omne[9] perficiunt corpus, sic etiam haec coniuncta literalem uocem quasi corpus aliquod[10] componunt uel magis uere corpus est. Nam sí aer corpus est[11], et uox, quae ex aere icto constat, corpus esse ostenditur, quippe cum et tangit[12] aurem et tripartito diuiditur, quod est suum corporis, hoc est in altitudinem, latitudinem[13], longuitudinem, unde ex omni quoque parte[14] potest audiri. Praeterea tamen singulae syllabae[15] altitudinem quidem habent in tenore, crassitudinem uero uel latitudinem in spiritu[16], longuitudinem in tempore.

10. .i. *hit cenélcha sidi doguth* 11. [in marg.] .i. *cach gnúis* P. 3a
fil and ata dechor immefolngat trianemnad ut diximus · *continued*

1. .i. *hicoindeulc*[a] *ingotho comtherchomraicthi olitrib* 2. .i. P. 3b
deithbir limm nalitrae olchœnae 3. *innaní* 4. .i. *ualenomnaib*
5. *Consentius* .i. *timmorta* li· qu*ia* cor*reptum* lego 7 si a lino correp-
tum 7 *is* epenthesis *dobeir* ·t· *nand doimmolung fuit* apud poetas
reliqua 6. .i. *cepertar doib* ylementa 7. *innandule* 8. *cach*
di dúil reliqua 9. *innuile*[b] 10. .i. *corp suin* 11. 7 *iscorp*
12. *cani deithbir* si dicatur corpus proprium est corporis tangere
et tangi et diuidi *reliqua* 13. *indasian* .i. *imbucai*[c] ł *lethit*
14. .i. *dind trediu remeperthu* 15. *cenmitha fodailter*[d] *indrann*
insce 16. .i. *indasian* ł psili*tes*[e]

10. i.e. these are general to voice. 11. i.e. every aspect (*species*) P. 3a
which is therein there is a difference which they produce by doubling *continued*
them, *ut diximus*.

1. i.e. in comparison with the word composed of letters. 2. i.e. P. 3b
lawful, I deem (for) the other letters (to be *brevissimae partes*). 5. i.e.
the *li* (in *littera*) is short because *lĕgo* is short, *et si* etc., and it is an epenthesis that inserts a *t* in it, to make length in the poets, etc. 6. i.e. so
that they are called *elementa*. 8. every two elements (two by two), etc.
9. all (in the accusative sg.). 10. i.e. the body of the word.
11. and it is a body. 12. is it not lawful *si*, etc. 13. into
roughness (δασεῖαν), i.e. into softness or breadth. 14. i.e. of the
three things aforesaid. 15. besides that the part of speech is divided.
16. i.e. in roughness or ψιλότης.

[a] The MS. has *hicoindeilc*, with *u* written above the last *i*
[b] the masc. article is used as Ir. *corp* is masc.
[c] cf. *fri buga*, B. Ball. 324[a] 36
[d] cf. *cenmitha aranecatar* Sg. 65[a] 11
[e] or *peilin*, Thurneysen

Litera est igitur nota ylementi[17] et uelut imago quaedam uocis literatae, quae cognoscitur ex qualitate[18] uel quantitate[19] figurae linearum[20]. Hoc ergo interest inter ylementa[21] uel literas[22], quod
(1. p. 7) elementa proprie dicuntur ipsae pronuntiationes[23], notae autem earum literae. Abussiue[24] tamen et elementa pro literis et literae pro elementis uocantur. Cum enim dicimus non posse[25] constare[26] in eadem syllaba r ante p, non de literis[27] dicimus, sed de pronuntiatione earum[28, 29]: nam quantum[30] ad scripturam possunt coniungui, non tamen etiam pronuntiari, nisi postpossita r[31].

P. 4a Sunt igitur figurae[1] literarum quibus nos[2] utimur uiginti tres, ipsae uero pronuntiationes[3] earum multo ampliores, quippe cum singulae uocales denos[4, 5] inueniantur sonos habentes uel plures, ... hámus[6]...

P. 3b *continued* 17. .i. *not inchoisc* .i. pronuntiationis .i. *in chumachtai 7 ind-foguir* 18. .i. *ind tóraind* .i. *cruindæ* ł *dirge* ł uocalis ł consonans 19. .i. *oméit diflescaib bís hisin tórunt* .i. *mad ónflesc is* ·i· *mad*[a] *diflisc is* ·n· *reliqua* 20. .i. *innangláosnathe*[b] ł *innafuath* .i. *ishé inglosnáthe caractar innaliter* 21. .i. *cumachtai*[c] 22. *carachtra* 23. .i. *derbaisndísin* · *derbfogir* 24. .i. *ind húadairberthach bith*[d] 25. .i. *archuit aisndisen 7 foguir* 26. .i. *hitosug suin* 27. *ní dichárachtraib* 28. .i. *is archuit foguir ní ruba nand ní archuit scríbind* 29. [marg.] stirps *uinse*[e] ·r· ante ·p· *and* sudet qui legat · · 30. .i. *meit as ndo scríbund* 31. .i. *an as niarmuídigthe*[f] ·r· ut pro *reliqua*

P. 4a 1. .i. *inna tóranda* 2. *laitnoib* 3. .i. *fogair* 4. .i. *deichthi* 5. *cóic deich cóica* 6. .i. *écath*

P. 3b *continued* 17. i.e. a note of signification, i.e. of pronunciation, i.e. of the power and of the sound. 18. i.e. of the figure, i.e. roundness or straightness. 19. i.e. from the quantity of strokes in the figure, i.e. if it be one stroke it is an *i*, if two strokes it is an *n*, etc. 20. i.e. of the lines or of the forms, i.e. the character of the letters is the figure[g]. 21. i.e. powers. 22. characters. 23. i.e. certain precise pronunciations, certain precise sounds. 25. i.e. as regards pronunciation and sound. 26. i.e. in the beginning of a word. 28. i.e. it is as regards sound that it cannot be, not as regards writing. 29. *stirps*: here is *r* before *p* therein. 30. i.e. as far as writing. 31. i.e. when *r* is postponed, as (in) *pro*, etc.

P. 4a 2. (we) Latins[h]. 5. five tens, fifty.

[a] Here by a kind of sandhi, *mat* has become *mad* before the *d* of *di*. So in Wb. 1[c] 10, *ad drogduine* from *at drogduine*, and *conatarad Dair*, LL. 77[a] 6, from *conatarat Dair*

[b] MS. *innaglaosnaithe*

[c] rectius *cumachtae*

[d] coined to express ab-usiue

[e] *uinse* (*inse* Ascoli) = *uinnsi* .i. *atá*, O'Cl. *huinse Conall Cernach sund* LL. 252[a] 31, *unse a ben lasin rig, ondat a bai issin tir ar far mbelaib* 'here is his wife with the king, here are his cows in the country before you,' LL. 252[a] 14, *undseo* LL. 100[a] 8, *undsea* 101[a] 1, 2, *unnse, unnsi, ondar* B.Ball. 320[b] 18

[f] leg. *niarsuidigthe*?

[g] cf. quae est figura litterarum? caractera quibus scribuntur etc., Clemens Scotus (Suppl. Gramm. Lat. xxxiii.).

[h] Cf. *ar preceptorib* Wb. 19[a] 3, etc. Pedersen Celt. Zeitschr. ii. 379

Praeterea[7] tamen i et u uocales, quando mediae sunt, alternos[8] inter se sonos uidentur confundere[9] .....[10] positum[11] ....

Nomen, uelut a, b. Et sunt indeclinabilia tam apud Graecos[a] ylementorum nomina quam apud Latinos, siue quod a barbaris (1. p. 8)
inuenta dicuntur, quod esse ostendit[12] Varro in II de antiquitate literarum docens lingua Chaldaeorum singularum nomina literarum ad earum formas[13] esse facta, et ex hoc certum fieri, eos[b] esse primos P. 4b
auctores literarum, siue quod simplicia[1] haec et stabilia[2] esse debent quasi fundamentum[3] omnis doctrinae immobile, siue quod nec aliter apud Latinos poterant esse, cum a suis uocibus uocales nominentur, semiuocales uero in se disinant, mutae a se incipientes uocali terminentur, quas si flectas, significatio[4] quoque nominum una[5] euanescit[6].

Vocales igitur per sé prolatae[7], ut dictum est, nomen suum ostendunt, ... absque x, quae sola ab i incipit per anostrophen[8] Graeci nominis ξι.... quae nouissime a Latinis assumpta post omnes ponitur[9] literas, quibus Latinae dictiones egent[10] .... in

7. .i. *issed a* plus *remeperthae* 8. .i. *fogur cechtar de aralaliu* P. 4a
*7 fog*ur *naliter naile*[c] *airriusom* .i. e *ar* ·ſ· ut hominem· 9. PAPIRINUS *continued*
I litera in locum u· literae posita sicut optimum et maximum dicimus quae antiqui optumum et maxumum dicebant·· *arba bes lasuidib* ·u· *tarhesi ní* ·ut pessumus pro pessimus · ut priscianus in ante·· 10. [marg. l.] *archiunn* 11. .i. *anas suidigthe* 12. *ní fail intes*timin *so hisind lib*ur *romanuch* 13. .i. *dochruthugud inna liter foib*

1. .i. *airbit comsuidich*thi *oafograib liter naile maduellatar* .i. P. 4b
*conroib comsuidig*ud *liter no sill*ab *indib fri slond geniten* reliqua 2. .i. *cen diall* 3. *ar*[d] *nicóir infotha utmall* 4. .i. *indinne bís indib riam* .i. *inne ainmmnichthe issí dm inne ainmmnich*the *guthaicht*he *a* turcbál *treo fesin nibad samlaidson* didiu *ma duelltis* · reliqua 5. .i. *ladiall* 6. .i. *tinaid 7 atbail* .i. *facheirt in* alios sonos · 7. *ocrélad anammae* 8. .i. *treimpúth* csí 9. .i. *ordd airic fil fuiri* 10. *aidlignigitir*[e] *dano uadisi*

7. i.e. this is the *plus* aforesaid. 8. i.e. the sound of each of the P. 4a
two for the other, and the sound of the other letters for them, i.e. *e* for *i*, *continued*
as (in) *hominem*. 9. for it was a custom of theirs (to put) *u* instead of *i*, as in *pessumus*, etc. 10. further on. 11. i.e. when it is placed. 12. this text is not in the Roman book. 13. i.e. to form the letters according to them.

1. i.e. for they will be compounded of the sounds of other letters if P. 4b
they be declined, that is, so that there may be in them the composition of letters or syllables to signify a genitive, etc. 2. i.e. without declension. 3. for an unstable foundation is incongruous. 4. i.e. the meaning that is in them before, i.e. the meaning of denomination. This, indeed, is the meaning of the denomination of vowels, their production by themselves: it would not be thus, then, if they were declined, etc. 5. i.e. with declension. 6. i.e. it vanishes and perishes, i.e. it puts itself into other sounds. 7. manifesting their name. 8. i.e. by anastrophe of ξι. 9. i.e. the order of invention is (still) on it. 10. they indeed need it.

[a] MS. tam apud Graecos comes after nomina [b] MS. eorum [c] *n* over *a*
[d] here *ar* is expressed by the Latin siglum for quia. So also in Sg. 4[b] 3, 5[a] 4, 17[a] 5, 19[a] 1, 21[b] 13, 32[a] 9, 38[a] 2, 55[b] 5, 71[b] 5, 148[a] 9, 159[a] 3, 161[b] 11, 164[b] 1, 165[b] 3, 174[a] 1, 179[a] 5, 179[a] 6, 188[a] 27, 188[b] 1, 189[b] 1, 191[a] 5, 202[a] 2, 207[b] 2, 211[a] 14, 212[b] 16. In Sg. 7[b] 14 the siglum is the usual abbreviation for quam, but which, according to Thurneysen is in Sg. used for quia [e] MS. *aidlignitir*: corr. Ascoli

commento[11]... semiuocales sunt septem[12] .... h autem aspirationis est magis nota[13].

(I. p. 9) Ex his uocales dicuntur, quae per se uoces efficiunt et sine quibus uox literalis proferri non potest[14], unde et nomen hoc praecipue sibi defendunt[15].

P. 5a Hae ergo quantum uincuntur[1] a uocalibus, tantum superant mutas.

...in semiuocales, quae secundam habent euphoniam[2], disinunt, quam nos sonoritatem[3] possumus dicere...'Semiuocales' autem sunt appellatae[4], quia plenam uocem non habent, ut 'semideos' et 'semiuiros' appellamus, non qui demediam {uel dimidiam} partem habent deorum uel uirorum, sed qui pleni dii uel uiri non sunt[5].

Reliquae sunt mutae ... Et sunt qui non bene hoc nomen putant eas accipere ... Qui nesciunt[6], quod ad comparationem bene sonantium ita sint nominatae, uelut 'informis'[7] dicitur mulier non quae caret forma, sed quae est male formata, et sic 'frigidum' dicimus eum, qui non penitus expers est caloris[8], sed qui minimo hoc utitur {uel cocitur}.

Vocales apud Latinos sunt omnes ancipites[9] uel liquidae[10], hoc est quae facile modo produci modo corripi possunt, sicut etiam apud antiquissimos Graecorum erant ante inuentionem *η* et *ω*[11], quibus

P. 4b *continued* 11. .i. *hisintráctad is airi nistabur la* ·k *7* q 12. *ithé se innabriathra* 13. .i. *is airi nistabur la* ·k *7* q 14. .i. *rann insce níturgabar ade didiu 7 ni rograigther*[a] *cen guttai* 15. .i. *adsuidet*

P. 5a 1. semiuocales .i. *noch is méit fornúaislichter són* 2. .i. *inbindius tánaise indegaid nguttae* · 3. .i. *bindius* 4. .i. *Ni arindí bed leth ngotho nobed indib sem ar is huilliu* · sed *quia* plenam uocem non habent sicut uocales ·· [b] 5. .i. *trethesbaid naich baill dind deilb* · 6. .i. *hit hé dodmainetar insin indí* qui *reliqua* 7. .i. *michruthaigthe* 8. .i. *intesa* 9. .i. *eter fot 7 gair* 10. ł liquidae .i. *hit lechdacha lesom in tan nádtechtat acht oin aimsir* · *is follus asin tra nand ainmm* · *7 nand cumachte legas dolechdagaib acht is aimmserad namma* ·· 11. .i. *renairec éta 7 ω*

P. 4b *continued* 12. these are the words (of Servius). 13. i.e. therefore I do not place it with *k* and *q*. 14. i.e. a part of speech; this then is not produced, nor can it be pronounced without vowels. 15. i.e. they keep.

P. 5a 1. that is, as far as they are surpassed. 2. i.e. the euphony (which comes) next after (that of the) vowels. 4. i.e. not that there is (only) half of a voice in them, for it is more. 5. i.e. through the want of some member to the image[c]. 6. i.e. it is they who think that, those who, etc. 8. i.e. of the heat. 9. i.e. both length and shortness. 10. i.e. he deems them liquids when they have only one time. Hence then it is clear that it is not the name and it is not the power which produces liquidity to liquids, but it is temporality only. 11. . i.e. before the invention of *η* and ω.

[a] *rograigther* = *ro-fograigther*; leg. *ní fograigther* or *ní rofograigther*? as the elision here would be exceptional, cf. Trans. Phil. Soc. 1895–6, p. 106 J.S.

[b] cf. B. Ball. 318[b] 39 sq.

[c] the gloss refers to pleni dii

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

posita faceret syllabam. Postremo Graeci, quibus in omnia doctrinae auctoribus utimur, φ, cuius locum f apud nos optinet, quod ostenditur in his maxime dictionibus, quas a Graecis sumpsimus[9], hoc est, 'fama,' 'fuga,' 'fur' mutam esse confirmant. Sciendum est tamen quod hic quoque error[10] a quibusdam antiquis Graecorum grammaticis inuassit Latinos[11], qui φ et θ et χ semiuocalis putabant, nulla alia causa, nisi quod spiritus[12] eis abundet, inducti[13]. Quod si esset[14] .. ...spiritus[15] enim potestatem literae non motat, unde nec uocales addita aspiratione aliae[16] fiunt et aliae[16a] ea dempta[a]. Hoc tamen
(I. p. 12) scire debemus, quod non fixis labris[17] est pronuntianda f, quomodo ph[18], atque hoc solum interest[19].

K enim et q...cum c[20]...eandem...potestatem continent. 'Kar-
P. 6b tago' enim et 'caput,' siue per c, siue per k scribantur, nullam faciunt nec[1] in sono nec[1a] in potestate in metro eiusdem consonantis differentiam[2]. Q uero propter nihil aliud scribenda uidetur esse[3], nisi ut ostendat, sequentem u ante alteram uocalem in eadem syllaba[4] possitam perdere uim literae in metro. Quod si ideo[5] alia litera[6] existimanda quam c[7], debet g quoque, cum similiter[8] proponitur u amittenti u uim literae[9], alia[10] putari, et alia[10a, 11] cum id non

P. 6a *continued* 9. [in marg.] *nibbu machdath betis grecdi 7 nothath*[b] *foraib linni 7 dano it latindi amal sodain* ut dixit prius · in latinis uerbis placuit · f usque facio·· 10. *áram*[c] f *la lethguthaigthi* 11. .i. *tre intsamail inna sengrec comroircnech* 12. *tinphed* 13. *ánamtar*[d] *tuidchissi*[e]*sidi ónach fochun ailiu* 14. *antsin* 15. *atinphed* 16. *saini* 16a. *saini* 17. *timmthastaib* † *cumcaib* 18. *tri boulu dlútai* 19. .i. inter · f 7 alias mutas .i. *fogur* tantum *noda deligedar frimuta 7 is mútsi arachuitsidi*[f] 20. *la* ·c·

P. 6b 1. *emith ifogur* 1a. *emith* 2. *ind ónfoguir ní fail dechor comfogair indib* 3. *ni roscríbad ar naill*[g] nisi 4. *la* ·q· *7 lasingutai dodaiarmorat* 5. .i. *arthaidbsin nihelsa far* ·u· 6. *liter sain* 7. *oldaas* ·c· *sain* · *fri* ·c· 8. *fri* ·q· 9. *dond* ·u· 10. *sain* 10a. *sain* 11. [in marg.] .i. *bad liter sain* ·g *7 bith charactar naill di amal sodain* .i. *intan* ·*m*· *bis nihelas do* ·u· *fri* ·g·

P. 6a *continued* 9. it were no wonder that they were Greek and ....; and yet they are Latin in that case, *ut dixit*, etc. 10. to count *f* with the semi-vowels. 11. i.e. through imitation of the erroneous ancient Greeks. 13. when they were not led from any other cause. 17. compressed or close. 18. through compressed lips. 19. i.e. the sound only distinguishes it from mutes, and it is a mute so far as that goes.

P. 6b 1. as much in sound 1a. as. 2. of the one sound: there is no difference of consonance in them. 3. it was not written for anything else unless, etc. 4. with *q* and with the vowel that follows it. 5. i.e. for shewing the (metrical) nullity of *u*. 6. a different letter. 7. than *c*: different to *c*. 8. as *q*. 9. to the *u*. 11. i.e. in that case let *g* be a different letter and have another character, to wit, when there is nullity in *u* beside *g*.

[a] MS. fiunt alia dempta, corrected to fiunt et alia ea dempta [b] KZ. 35, 355; the meaning is obscure [c] The mark of length is over the *r* [d] MS. *añamtar* with the mark of length over the *n* [e] MS. *duidchi*; cf. Ml. 72[d] 1 [f] cf. Sg. 184[b] 1, 195[b] 4, Wb. 11[c] 17, 12[a] 26 [g] leg. *ar na aill*

facit[12]. Dicimus enim 'anguis[13]' sicut 'quis' et 'augur[14]' sicut iácur[a 12].

Vnde si uelimus cum ueritate contemplari[16], ut diximus, non plus quam XVIII literas in Latino sermone habemus... Nam y et z[17], causa Graecorum...asciuimus[18] nominum, h autem aspirationis nota et nihil aliud habet literae nisi figuram et quod in uersu[19] scribitur inter alias literas. Quod si sufficeret[20], ut ylementum putaretur, nihilominus quorundam etiam numerorum figurae[21]...elementa sunt habenda[22]. Sed minime hoc est adhibendum[23], nec aliud aliquid[24] ex accidentibus proprietatem ostendit[25] uniuscuiusque elementi, quomodo potestas, qua[26] caret aspiratio.... Vocalis non est [h], quia a sé uocem non facit[27], nec semiuocalis, cum nulla syllaba Latina uel Graeca in perfecta {in marg. t per integras} dictione in eam dissinat[28]...Nulla eam syllaba plus duabus[1] mutis iuxta se[2] possitis[3], nec plus tribus consonantibus continuare potest[4]. (1. p. 13)

Videntur tamen i et u, cum in consonantes transeunt quantum P. 7a

12. *nihelas frie* 13. *nathir* 14. *mathmarc* P. 6b
15. *caebb · oo ·* 16. *lín liter laitinde* 17. .i. *ar ní biat inanmanaib laitindib 7 ní erchuiretar lín liter laitinde iarum* *continued*
18. *dorochuirsemmar* 19. *do immfolung fuit* 20. *anísin ascribend* inter alias 21. *nanota áram* 22. *bith[b] techtai*
23. *nítedparthi inso arnibat litre nota aram ciascribtair hifers*
24. *alaill sain* 25. *ní fail nach naiccidit taibsed sainred litre amal donadbat chumachtae* 26. *is ósuidiu* 27. *nírelu aainm amal guthaigthi[c] 7 ní diuschi fogur amal ɔsana ·* 28. *Ní foircnithær nach rann óg indi ·* si enim inueniamus · uah · etc.

1. *nibia dimútaib bes huilliu in oen sillaib* 2. *occi* P. 7a
3. *inóen sosuth sillabe* 4. *trebrigedar cechconsain indeguid araile cengutai netarru ·*

12. nullity beside it. 16. the number of the Latin letters. P. 6b
17. i.e. for they are not in Latin nouns (words), and so they do not increase[d] (?) the number of Latin letters. 19. to cause length. *continued*
20. that, (namely) that it is written among the others. 21. the figures of numerals. 23. this is not to be applied, for the figures of numerals will not be letters, although they are written in the verse. 24. another thing peculiar. 25. there is no accident which can display the peculiarity of a letter as the power displays (it). 26. it is it (that it lacks)[e]. 27. it does not manifest its name, like vowels, and it does not awaken sound, like consonants. 28. no complete part (of speech) ends in it.

1. there will not be more (than two) mutes in one syllable. 2. be- P. 7a
side it. 3. in one position of a syllable. 4. to continue each consonant (directly) after another without a vowel between them.

[a] the true reading is our, so that the *puncta delentia* would naturally refer to the first two letters of iacur: the corrupt iacur seems to be explained by the obscure gloss: with *caebb* cf. *coep chro* 7 *fola* LL. 172[a] 12, Zeitschr. f. deutsch. Alt. xx. 227

[b] leg. *bit*

[c] in full Sg. 18[a] 6, 53[a] 1. But it is possible, as Thurneysen suggests, that *guth.* may be an abbreviation of *guttai*, *guth.* being written etymologically

[d] cf. *arcuiredar saegul* Celt. Zeitschr. III. 448

[e] cf. the use of *ó* after *aidlignigur*, e.g. Sg. 4[b] 10

ad potestatem[a], quod maximum est in elementis, aliae literae esse[a] praeter supra dictas ..... quia diuersum sonum[c]... habent .... quamuis[7] et Censorino...idem placuit[c].

Tantum[a] enim fere interest inter uocales et consonantes, quantum inter animas et corpora. Vocales similiter ut per se mouentur ad perficiendam syllabam et consonantes mouent secum[10], consonantes uero siue uocalibus inmobiles[a] sunt[11]. Et i quidem modo[12] pro
(1. p. 14) simplici, modo pro duplici accipitur consonante: pro simplici, quando ab eo[b] incipit syllaba in principio dictionis posita[a] subsequente uocali in eadem sillaba[12]...pro duplici quando in medio dictionis ab eo
P. 7b incipit syllaba[14] post uocalem antepossitam[15] subsequente quoque uocali in eadem syllaba[1], ut 'maius,' 'peius,' 'eius[2],' in quo loco antiqui solebant geminare eandem i literam et 'maiius,' 'peiius,' 'eiius' scribere, quod non aliter[3] pronuntiari posset quam[4] si cum superiori[5] syllaba prior i, cum sequente[6] altera proferetur, ut 'pei-ius,' 'ei-ius,' 'mai-ius'; nam quamuis[7] sit consonans, in eadem syllaba geminata iungi non posset; ergo non aliter quam 'tellus,' 'mannus' proferri[c] debuit. ... nam tribus i iunctis qualis possit syllaba pronuntiari? quod[8] Caesari ... placitum[10] a Victore[d] quoque in arte grammatica in syllabis[11] comprobatur. Pro simplici quoque in media dictione inuenitur, sed in compossitis, ut 'iniuria[12],' .... Virgilius in bucolico proceleusmaticum[e][13] posuit pro dactylo:

P. 7a *continued* 5. *saini archuit cumachti* 6. *infogur* 7. *adas* 8. *atasaini litre archuit cumachti* 9. *inméitse* 10. *toddiusgat guth nintiu* 11. *nístuarascbat feisin congutai* 12. *cachlucein* 13. *la ·ſ·* 14. *tosach sillabe* 15. *remisi*

P. 7b 1. .i. *inóensillaib disi ingute[f] innadegaid* 2. *comtis ainmmnidi atriur* 3. *nírubai nach cruth ailiu* 4. *oldaas* 5. *dá intairmmthechtas forsindí toisech frisingutai remi* 6. .i. *lasin ngutai innadegaid* 7. *adas* 8. *dofurgabtais* 9. .i. *andliged nísin nephaccomoil inna teora liter inoen sillaib* 10. *rotoltanaigestar* 11. *sáer ocsuidigud sillab* 12. *archonsain diuit insin* 13. *traig cethargarait*

P. 7a *continued* 5. diverse as regards power. 6. the sound. 8. that they are different letters[g] as regards power. 10. they awaken voice into them. 11. they do not express themselves without vowels. 12. with *i*. 14. beginning of a syllable. 15. before it.

P. 7b 1. i.e. in the same syllable is it and the vowel after it. 2. the three of them would be nominatives. 3. it cannot be[h] otherwise. 5. two passages on the first *i*, towards the vowel before it. 6. i.e. along with the vowel after it. 8. to be pronounced[i]. 9. i.e. that law of not joining the three letters in one syllable. 10. it has pleased. 11. an artist in putting syllables. 12. that (is) for a simple consonant. 13. a foot of four short syllables.

[a] MS. Inmobiles [b] MS. om. ab eo [c] MS. posito [d] a Victore: MS. auctori, to which the Irish gloss refers [e] MS. proclimaticum corrected to proceleumaticum [f] leg. 7 *ingute*, cf. Vol. I. p. 234 note [g] cf. above p. 39, note c, Sg. 28[b] 2 [h] Cf. 209[a] 8 infra, *rubi* 21[b] 18, *rombi* 29[b] 16 [i] Here the Irish subj. pl. 3 translates the infinitive proferri

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

inter endicasyllabos Phalegios[12] posuit.... Hoc tamen ipsum[14] in
P. 8b deriuatiuis uel compossitis frequenter fieri solet, ut.... 'auis, auceps[1]' ... 'lauo lautus[2], 'faueo fautor[3].'

(I. p. 17) Et epigrammata[4], quae egomet legi in trepode[5] uetustissimo Appollinis qui stat in Xerolopho[6] Bizantii ...

Nos quoque hiatus causa interponimus u loco *f* ut 'Dauus[7],' 'Argiuus[8],' 'pauo[9],' 'ouum[10]'.... Hoc tamen etiam per alias quasdam consouantes hiatus uel euphoniae causa solet fieri[11], ut 'prodest' ...

(I. p. 18) In b etiam solet apud Eoles transire *f* digamma quotiens ab *ρ*[13] incipit dictio... Apud nos quoque est inuenire, quod pro u con-
P. 9a sonante b ponitur, ut 'caelebs[1],' caelestium uitam ducens[2], per b scribitur, quod[3] u consonans ante consonantem poni non potest. Sed etiam[4] 'Bruges' et 'Belena[5]' antiquissimi dicebant, teste Quintiliano, qui hoc ostendit in primo institutionum[b3] oratoriarum[6]: nec mirum, cum b quoque in u euphoniae causa conuerti inuenimus, ut 'aufero[7]' pro 'abfero.'

Aspiratio ante omnes[8] uocales poni potest... Ideo extrinsecus ascribitur uocalibus[9], ut minimum sonet, consonantibus autem intrinsecus[10], ut plurimum sonet: omnis enim litera siue uox plus
(I. p. 19) sonat ipsa sese, cum[c] postponitur quam cum anteponitur, quod uocalibus accedens esse uidetur[11], nec, si tollatur ea, perit etiam uis significationis, ut si dicam 'Erennius[12]' absque aspiratione, quamuis

P. 8a *continued* 13. *forsa cenélae metir sin* 14. .i. *buith do* ·u· *consoin ar guti*
P. 8b 1. *comsuidigthe són* 2. *diaruidigthe*[d] *són* 3. *fortachtid* 4. *inna forliterdi* 5. *nomen artis isin trechostu* 6. *hisindluc sin indsainriuth* ł forsan nomen ciuitatis 7. *dáne*[e] . 8. *grecdae* 9. *gésachtach* 10. *og* 11. *arimmgabáil ménaichthe* 12. *ρ hró*

P. 9a 1. *óentaim* 2. celae · *dondí as* caelestem ·b· *tarhesi* ·u· *dindi as* uitam ·s· *dindí as* ducens 3. *ol* 4. *cid* 5. *innaforcetal* 6. *innasulbaire* 7. *arcelin* 8. *isairi is renguthaigthi suidigthir atinfed dosemigud 7 mesrugud indfoguir máir bis isingutti* 9. *remib són* 10. *hitiarmórachtsón dolethnugud afoguir* 11. *accidit tecmaing dogutaib anísin* 12. *dofoirride insón 7 afolad inchoisig*

P. 8a *continued* 13. in that kind of metre. 14. that *u*-consonant should be for a vowel.

P. 8b 1. this (is) compounded. 2. this (is) derived. 5. in the tripod. 6. in that place especially, or etc. 8. a Greek. 11. for avoiding hiatus.

P. 9a 2. *celae* from *caelestem*, *b* instead of *v* from *vitam*, *s* from *ducens*. 6. of the eloquence. 8. for this reason its aspiration is placed before a vowel, to attenuate and moderate the ample sound which is in the vowel. 9. that is, before them. 10. that is, in subsequence, to broaden their sound. 11. that is an accident which happens to vowels. 12. it determines the sound and the substance which it signifies.

[a] MS. blena [b] MS. add. libro [c] MS. sonat cum ipsa secum [d] leg. *diruidigthe* [e] as Ascoli observes, the gloss points to a lemma danus, not dauus, in marg. danus seruus simonis *priscianus* in ante .i. in libro [de] *constructione*

uitium[12] uidear facere, intellectus tamen permanet[14]. Consonantibus autem sic cohaeret, ut huiusdem[a] penitus substantiae sit[15], ut si auferatur, significationis uim minuat prorsus[16], ut si dicam 'Cremes' pro 'Chremes.' Unde hac considerata ratione[17] Graecorum doctissimi singulas[18] fecerunt eas quoque literas[19], quippe[20] pro τ+ θ, pro π+ φ, pro κ+ χ scribentes. Nos autem antiquam scripturam seruamus[21]. In Latinis tamen[22] dictionibus[b] nos quoque pro ph coepimus f scribere...nisi quod...est aliqua in pronuntiatione[23] huius literae differentia cum sono[1] ph. P. 9b

ρ+ autem ideo non est translatum ab illis in aliam figuram[2] quod[3] nec sic cohaeret huic quomodo mutis nec, si tollatur, minuit significationem[4]. Quamuis enim subtracta aspiratione dicam 'retor,' 'Phirrus' intellectus intiger manet[5], non aliter[6] quam[7] si antecedens uocalibus[8] auferatur, unde ostenditur ex hoc quoque aliqua esse cognatio r literae cum uocalibus. Ex quo[9] quidam dubitauerunt utrum praeponi debeat huic aspiratio an subiungui. Unde Aeoles loco, ut diximus, aspirationis digamma[c] ponentes in dictionibus ab ρ

13. *tredígbáil tinfeth* 14. *incoissig afolad cétnae* P. 9a
15. *conidhinunn folad dóib* 16. *ní inchoisig inson afolad* *continued*
cétno—.i. *inchoisged riam*[d]—*iarndígbail intinfith* 17. *dlúthe*
intinfith donaib dsonaib 18. *oéndai oenlitre dodénom díb*
hiscríbunt 19. *cárachtra nu conson 7 intinfeth* 20. *indemin*
21. *hiscríbiunt dácarachtar beos* .i. *carachtar dsine 7 carachtar*
tinfith amal dondgnítis sengreic 22. *ciaforcomamni riagoil*
sengrec hiscríbunt inda caractar isnaib dsonaib ucut[e] *rotruthaig-*
semmar[f] *camaiph immurgu oen cháractar* ·f· *tarhesi* ·p· *cotinfeth*
inepertaib latinndaib[g] 23. *hifogur*

1. *hifogur* 2. *dsidenta*[h] *dentorand tarahesi*[i] *amal naheliu* 3. *ol* P. 9b
4. *sluindid afolad cétnæ* 5. *issed afolud cétnae sluinditae*
6. *níntsain*[k] 7. *oldaas* 8. *ar* 9. *huadligud inchoibnis*

13. through taking away the aspiration. 14. it signifies the same P. 9a
substance[1]. 15. so that they have the same substance. 16. the *continued*
sound does not signify the same substance—i.e. which it signified previously —after taking away the aspiration. 17. the closeness of the aspiration to the consonants. 18. single, that single letters should be made of them in writing. 19. the characters of the consonants and the aspiration. 20. certainly. 21. in still writing two characters, i.e. the character of a consonant and the character of aspiration, as the ancient Greeks used to do. 22. though we preserve the rule of the ancient Greeks in writing the two characters in yon consonants, we have, however, formed one character—*f* instead of *p* with aspiration—in Latin words.

2. so that one figure should be made instead of this, like the others. P. 9b
4. it expresses the same substance. 5. it is the same substance which they express. 8. from. 9. from the principle of the affinity.

[a] leg. eiusdem [b] MS. add. uel nothis [c] MS. digammae [d] this part of the gloss is over the other [e] cf. Sg. 202[b] 3 [f] the aspiration is irregular [g] i.e. *latindaib* [h] *h* is over the line [i] MS. *tarhesi* [k] *i* is over the line [l] for the technical *folud* 'substantia,' 'significatio' cf. Sg. 3[a] 2, 9[a] 12, 15, 16, 9[b] 4, 5, 25[b] 10, 17, 26[b] 9, 12, 27[a] 8, 6, 8, 16, 27[b] 9, 28[a] 1, 2, 28[b] 5, 19, 20, 22, 30[a] 5, 17, 39[b] 8, 45[b] 1, 7, 61[a] 4, 71[a] 1, 72[b] 5, 73[a] 15, 73[b] 3, 4, 7, 75[b] 6, 150[b] 2, 189[a] 6, 189[b] 10, 197[a] 1, 200[b] 4, 5, 211[a] 9, 211[b] 3, 5, 7, 212[b] 8; cf. secundum sensum, hoc est secundum substantiam qualitatis, Ars Anonyma Bernensis, Suppl. Gramm. Lat. p. 64

incipientibus, solent loco digamma β scribere, indicantes[10] debere praeponi digamma quasi uocali: sed rursus quasi consonanti[11] digamma in eadem syllaba praeponere recusantes, commotabant id in β ..... sed apud Graecos haec litera, id est ρ, multis modis fungitur loco uocalis...ut ωρα[12], ωρας[13]....

Quaeritur, cur in 'uah,' 'nah[14],' 'ah' post uocales ponitur aspiratio,
(1. p. 20) et dicimus, quod apogope[15] facta est extremae uocalis cui praeponebatur aspiratio; nam perfecta 'uaha,' 'naha,' 'aha.' Ideo autem abscisione extremae uocalis[16] tamen aspiratio mansit ex superiore pendens uocali[17], quia suum[18] est interiectionis uoce abscondita[19] proferri. Itaque pars absconditae extremitatis[20] uidetur congruae in interiectionis naturali prolatione remansisse...etiam in fine[21]....
P. 10a interiectionum autem pleraeque communes sunt naturaliter omnium gentium uoces[1].

Inter c sine aspiratione et c cum aspiratione est g[2]...inter p et ph[3] siue f est b[4]... Hoc[5] autem ostendit etiam ipsius palati pulsus et linguae uel labrorum consimilis est quidem[6] in ternis[7], in p et ph uel f et b et rursus in c et ch et g, similiter inter t et th et d. Sed in leuibus exterior fit pulsus, in asperis interior, in mediis inter utrumque supra dictorum locum, quod facile denoscitur, si adtendamus in supra dictis motibus ora mirabili naturae lege modo-

P. 9b *continued* 10. *isairi nobith digaimm leo* ante *ρ· sin*[a] 11. *amal bith dochonsain amal asndi* 12. *crich* 13. *agenitiu · arguttai tra atá ·ρ· sin*[a] 14. interiectio *inso* 15. ablatio in *fine* 16. .i. a .i. *dirogbad· a· díb* 17. *lenaid dingutai thóisig* 18. .i. proprium .i. *issainreth do interiecht guth formúigthe cotrummai thinfid* 19. *formúchthai* 20. *indformúichdetad* 21. *fodeud*

P. 10a 1. *ataat alaaili interiecta and itcoitchena docach ceniul* 2. *medónda etarru fogur ·g·* 3. *medónda etarru* 4. *is cummmae limm etir ·ph· 7 f·* 5. *ata medóndai* 6. *is cosmail afogur .i. cosmailius foguir beos* 7. .i. *isnaib tredib* 8. ·c· t· p· *isairi asbertar étrumma 7 slemna huare nád techtad*[b] *tinfeth*

P. 9b *continued* 10. this is why they used to have digamma before ρ here. 11. as it were to a consonant, (or) as to it. 12. a boundary. 13. its genitive: ρ then stands for a vowel here. 14. this is an interjection. 16. that is *a*, i.e. *a* has been taken from them. 17. it adheres to the preceding vowel. 18. i.e. a peculiarity of an interjection is a smothered sound with heaviness of aspiration. 20. of the smothering.

P. 10a 1. there are some interjections common to every nation. 2. intermediate between them (is the) sound *g*. 3. intermediate between them. 4. 'tis the same to me, both *ph* and *f*. 5. that they are intermediate. 6. their sound is alike, i.e. (there is) still a resemblance of sound. 8. *c*, *t* and *p*, therefore they are called 'light' (*lĕves*) and 'smooth' (*lēves*), because they have no aspiration.

[a] cf. Sg. 191[a] 2: here *sin* seems equivalent to *isin* Vol. I. p. 724; but in Sg. 9[b] 10, *sin* might go with *is airi*: cf. Ml. 37[c] 20
[b] leg. *techtat*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

coniunctionem uel per cognationem[4], ut b p f, nec non g c cum aspiratione uel sine ea, x. quoque duplex[5], similiter d et t cum aspiratione uel sine ea et cum his z duplex, unde saepe d scribentes Latini hanc exprimunt sono[6], ut 'meridies'.... Quin etiam s semplex habet aliquam cum supra dictis cognationem, unde saepe pro z eam,
P. 12a geminatam solemus ponere ut 'patrisso[7]' pro *πατρίζω*, 'putisso[1]' pro '*πυτίζω*'....

In uocalibus quoque sunt affines[2] e correpta uel producta cum ei diptongo, qua ueteres Latini utebantur ubique loco i longuae: nunc etiam contra pro ea i longam ponimus uel e productam, ut...*χορεία*
(1. p. 25) chorea[3], e[b] paenultima modo producta modo correpta[3]; o breuis siue longa cum u, ut bos[4] pro *βοῦς*[c]...et 'platanus[d]' pro *πλάτανος*.

P. 12b I transit in a,...paulus pauli paulatim[1]; in e, 'fortis[2] forte'...
(1. p. 26) in o, 'patris patronus[3]'...tibia tibicen[4]...par paris[5] parricida[6,7]... quibusdam tamen uidetur a parente esse compositum et pro parenticida per sincopam[d,8] et per commotationem t in r factum 'parricida,'
P. 13a ...soror sororis sororicida[1]...

O aliquot Italiae ciuitates[2] teste Plinio non habebant... Transit o...in e, ut tutor[3] tutela....

Tunc hoc[4] ignipotens caelo discendit ab alto.
(1. p. 27) Nec Tityon[e] uolucres ineunt Acherunta iacentem[5].

P. 13b Transit u...in e,...'sacrum sacellum[1]'... Ponitur hacc eadem

P. 11b *continued* 4. *treaccomol cosmilse foguir 7 issed són desimrechtaigedarsom namma innadeud[f]* 5. affinis *iscoibnesta* ·x· *do* ·g· *7* ·c· *7 biid cachae ar[g] alailiu* 6. *fogur* ·z· *for* ·d· 7. *athrigimm*

P. 12a 1. *dofuibnimm* 2. *coibnestai* 3. t .i. *intan dofuarat ind* ·e· *timmorte indeoguir iarfoxul* ·i· *as*· ut in ante dicit 4. quia y u graecum *est aris* ·u· *gaibes engracus* 5. proprium *feda*

P. 12b 1. *in biucc* 2. .i. genitiuus nominis quod est fors .i. *inbéstaid* 3. *sruith athir* 4. *erochair chétlaid* 5. *cosmail* 6. *cosmailoircnid* inter[h] *athir oircnid* t *tuistid oircnid* 7. *cosmail leiss cacha[i] orr im cara fá æscare* · *reliqua* · 8. en *sil*labe

P. 13a 1. *sethar oircnid* 2. *ilchathraig* 3. *inill* 4. *hille* 5. *fossad*

P. 13b 1. *nemed*

P. 11b *continued* 4. through conjoining a similarity of sound, and it is this which he exemplifies only after. 5. *x* is akin to *g* and *c*, and each of them is for the other. 6. the sound of *z* in *d*.

P. 12a 1. I cut. 3. when the short *e* remains of the diphthong after removing the *i* from it, *ut* etc. 4. because it is *u* that takes (its) place[k]. 5. the proper name of a tree.

P. 12b 3. a venerable father. 4. a flute-player. 6. a like-slayer (*pari-cidu*), whether a father-slayer (*patri-cida*), or a parent-slayer (*parenti-cida*). 7. alike to him whichever he may slay, whether friend or foe. 8. of the syllable *en*.

P. 13a 1. a sister-slayer. 2. many cities. 3. safe. 4. hither (*huc*).

[a] MS. seorea [b] om. MS. [c] MS. ꝼvc [d] MS. sinagocopam
[e] MS. tizon [f] *innadead*, Ascoli and Windisch; doubtful, Thurneysen [g] om. MS.
[h] in abbreviation [i] leg. *cachae*, Ascoli [k] cf. Sg. 61[a]5

litera in Graecis nominibus modo loco *ου*[a] diphthongi...modo pro *o* correpta...pro eadem producta, ut 'fur[2]' pro '*φώρ*,' sicut e contrario 'byc' pro 'bos[3]' {uel pro boyc, bos[4]}...

Est quando amittit uim tam uocalis quam consonantis.... S quoque antecedente et sequente a uel e hoc idem saepe fit[1], ut 'suadeo'...quod[2,3] apud Eoles quoque *υ* saepe patitur et amitit uim literae in metro.... Similiter '*πήλυι*[4]' disyllabum inuenitur apud eosdem, cum *υι*[b] non est diphthongus. Est quando transit[5] in consonantem uau[6], sicut econtra[7] a consonante transit in uocalem.... P. 14a (1. p. 28) (1. p. 29)

L triplicem...sonum habet: exilem[8], quando geminatur secundo loco posita[9]; plenum...ut...'flauus[10]'; medium in aliis... Transit in x, ut 'paulum[11] pauxillum[12],' 'mala[13] maxilla[14],' 'uelum[15] uexillum.'

M...apertum[16] in principio, ut 'magnus'...transit in n...ut...'idem identidem[1]'...'num nuncubi[2]'...'anceps[3]' pro 'amceps.' 'am' enim praepositio...uocali...sequente intercipit[4] b: 'ambitus'... P. 14b

N quoque in primis plenior sonat et in ultimis partibus syllabarum, 'nomen' 'stamen[5],' exilior[6] in mediis, ut 'amnis'.... Sequente g uel c, pro ea g scribunt Graeci et quidam tamen uetustissimi auctores Romanorum...ut 'aggens[7]'...quinta uicesima est litera, quam uocant agma[8], cuius forma nulla est et uox[9] communis est Graecis et Latinis, ut his uerbis...'iggerunt[10].' In huiuscemodi Graeci et Accius noster bina g scribunt, alii n g, quod[1] in hoc[2] ueritatem uidere facile non est. Transit in m, sequentibus b uel m (1. p. 30) P. 15a (1. p. 31)

2. *bruthach* ł uerius ignis *reliqua* i*cidorus* dicit· 3. o· pro u· *hi suidiu* 4. .i. *7 nitaithminedar deogras* hic· uide principium secundi libri de uerbo · P. 13b *continued*

1. nihil *dano hisuidiu* 2, 3. *dliged nihelsa dano* 4. nihil hic *dano* 5. .i. addita ·i· *cenideper sem* 6. .i. *hifogur digammsa ar is* ·uau· *a ainnimsidi*·· 7. .i. *fri tairmthecht hisain* 8. *séim tana* 9. .i. *dond* ·l· *aili ind* ·l· *inna dédensillabe* 10. *buide* 11. *bec* 12. *becán* 13. *gruad* 14. *glainethat* 15. *séol* 16. *réil ærsoilcthe beoil ocafogur isind lucsin* P. 14a

1. .i. idem *7* idem *fondenchummi* 2. num. *7* ubi .i. *indosa* 3. *immchenda* 4. .i. m· *etergaib* ·b· *cucae* 5. *dlúth* 6. *semiu* 7. *tachtad* 8. *carectar* 9. .i. *fogur* literae 10. *insnadat* P. 14b

1. .i. *ol* 2. .i. *imbat da* ·g· *bete and ba* ·g· *7* n· P. 15a

2. furious, *vel* etc. 3. o for (Greek) υ here. 4. i.e. and he does not mention the diphthongation here. P. 13b

1. nothing then here. 2, 3. rule of nullity then. 4. nothing here also. 5. i.e. *i* being added (*nauta nav-i-ta* etc.), though he (Priscian) does not say it. 6. i.e. into the sound of digamma, for its name is *vau*. 7. i.e. (contrary) to the passage into a consonant. 8. slender, thin. 9. i.e. to the other *l*, the *l* of the last syllable. 16. manifest in the opening of the mouth[c] at the sound of it (i.e. *m*) in that position. P. 14a

1. i.e. '*idem et idem*,' in one way. 2. '*num et ubi*,' i.e. now. 4. i.e. *m* interposes *b* to it. 8. a letter. 9. i.e. sound of the letter. 10. they insert (*ingerunt*). P. 14b

2. i.e. whether there are to be two *g*'s there, or *g* and *n*. P. 15a

[a] MS. y [in marg.] uel oy [b] MS. y [c] for the genitive cf. Wb. 4[c] 18, 31[b] 23

uel p,...ut...'immineo[a]'... ...propter celeriorem motum linguae labrorumque ad uicinos facilius transeuntium pulsus[b]. ...'findo[c] fissus.'

P. 15b R...transit...in u consonantem: 'tero[1] triui'...in n: 'aeneus[2]' pro 'aereus.'

(1. p. 32) S in metro apud uetustissimos frequenter uim suam amittit[3]. 'Ne' autem coniunctione sequente[4] cum apostropho[5] penitus tollitur ut 'uiden[6],' 'satin[7],' 'uin,' pro 'uidesne,' 'satisne,' 'uisne.' Nec non etiam in Graecis nominibus as uel es terminantibus plerunque tollitur...ut...'sophista[8]'...in quibus etiam e producta in a correptam

(1. p. 33) conuertitur[9]. ...mutatur s...in x...'pistrix[10]' pro 'pistris,' in quo sequimur Doris: illi enim '*ὄρνιξ*[a]' {uel lapis uictorię[b11]} pro '*ὄρνις*[c]' dicunt... ...huic praeponitur p et loco ψ[12] Graeca fungitur...

P. 16a ...quamuis[1] non sine ratione[2] haec quoque[13] duplex a Graecis addita uidetur, nam multo molliorem[3] et uolubiliorem[4] sonum habet ψ quam ps[5] uel bs...'caelebs[6]'...'Arabs[7].' Et x quidem assumpsimus, ψ autem non[8]; sed quantum expeditior[9] est ψ quam[10] ps...

...'apex[11]'... ...'suppellex[12] supellectilis'... ...'exoleo[13]'... 'exspes' in quo uidemur facere contra consuetudinem Graecorum[14]. ...ponamus[15].

P. 15a *continued* 3. .i. *taortaim* .i. in· *7* mineo ł mina 4. .i. *soirthiu de inlabrad diatairmthecht isinlitir comfograigthi dodaiarmórat* 5. *indlung*

P. 15b 1. .i. e in i productam *7* r· *do thormuch* lege uerbum post 7 ibi inuenies 2. .i. *humide* 3. [marg. l.] uide *post* casus aut· ouium foetus—.i. *glanad*[d] ·u· 7 s·—aut urentis cul*ta* cap*ellas reliqua*[e] 4. .i. *andocoisgedar* ne *comac*comol ·s· 5. .i. ne *fodaim apostroiph* 6. .i. uidesne .i. in*naci* 7. .i. *in lour* 8. .i. *fisid* 9. .i. *iarfoœul* ·s· *diib* 10. belua marina .i. *bled* 11. *buaid lię* 12. .i. p *con* ·s·

P. 16a 1. *adas* 2. .i. *doclaind*[f] quod noluit ł aliis quod fecerunt 2a. *cid* 3. .i. *moithiu* 4. .i. *asoirbiu*[g] 5. .i. *oldaas* ·πς· 6. *ołntam* 7. .i. *arabda*[h] 8. .i. *nisnarróetmarni sidi* 9. .i. *soirthiu sonu* 10. *oldaas* 11. *huasletu* 12. .i. *intreb* suppellectilis nominati*uus* uetustus 13. *ni forbiur*[i] 14. .i. iure *feidligthe disi inógi 7* ·s· *innatiarmoracht* 15. *coa*

P. 15a *continued* 4. i.e. the easier is the pronunciation from its (the letter *m*'s) passage into the consonantal letter which follows it.

P. 15b 1. i.e. *e* is changed into *i* long, and *r* is added. *Lege Verbum* etc. 3. i.e. elision of *u* and *s* (*aut ouium foet' aut*...). 4. i.e. when the conjunction *ne* follows *s*. 5. i.e. *ne* suffers apostrophe. 7. i.e. is it enough? 9. i.e. after removing *s* from them. 11. a victory-stone. 12. i.e. *p* with *s*.

P. 16a 2. i.e. for (the Latin) race *quod* etc. 8. i.e. we have not accepted this. 9. i.e. readier in sound. 13. I increase not. 14. i.e. by the principle of its remaining in (its) integrity with an *s* following it. 15. so that[k].

[a] MS. ornię [b] in marg. in the same hand as *buaid lię*, different from the usual hand. *ὄρνιξ* is mistaken for fornix, cf. Sg. 69[a] 19, 113[a] 2 [c] MS. ornis [d] .i. *glanad*...s is between the lines: cf. Sg. 136[a] 1, but *glantar as* 136[a] 2 [e] Verg. Georg. II. 196, cf. Prisc. I. 192 [f] recte *dochlaind* [g] = *as soirbiu* [h] MS. *arabda*, *de* in another hand [i] cf. *forbartaig* gl. exoletam Sg. 178[a] 5 [k] *coa* seems to be for *co*, indicating the construction of ponamus, which is a scribal error for ponimus

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

(I. p. 36) habent, quam Remmius Palaemon exilem[4]...nominat, sinistram[5] autem contrarie[6] aspirationis, quam Grillius flatilem[7] uocat.

De q.... quae nisi eandem[8] uim haberet quam c, nunquam[9]...in illam transiret... Apud antiquos frequentissime quu loco cu sillabae ponebatur, et e contrario[9], ut 'arquus'...

T transit in s ... c uero antecedente[10] in x..

Y et z in Graecis tantummodo ponuntur dictionibus, quamuis in multis ueteres haec[11] quoque motasse inueniantur et pro *υ* u, pro ζ uero ... s uel ss uel d posuisse ut ... 'Saguntum[b],' 'massa'[12] pro '*Ζάκυνθος*[c]' '*μᾶζα*,' 'odor'[13] quoque *ἀπὸ τοῦ*[d] *ὄζειν*... Ergo 'corylus' et 'lympha' ex ipsa scriptura[14] a[e] Graecis sumpta[f] non est dubium.

P. 18a (I p. 37) Ordo quoque accidit literis, qui...quia coniunctus esse uidetur[1] cum potestate elementorum, non absordum puto ei nunc illum ordinem subiungere.

Sunt igitur uocales praepositiuae aliis uocalibus subsequentibus in eisdem[g] syllabis a e o, subiunctiuae e u[2], ut oe ae eu au.

Diphthongi autem dicuntur, quod[3] binos ptongos[4], hoc est uoces, comprehendunt. Nam singulae uocales[5] suas uoces habent... In Graecis uero, quottiens huiuscemodi fiat apud nos diæresis[h]

P. 17b *continued* 4. *séim* 5. .i. partem graeci habent .i. ⊦ *dasien* 6. .i. *dopsilen* 7. *tinfesti* 8. *manibbad hinunn liter* 9. .i. *cid inchotarsnu aris* ·c· *tarhesi* ·q· *thuas reliqua* 10. .i. *remitét*[i] ·c· in ·t· 11. .i. *asuidigud inepertib grecdib* 12. *da* ·s· *tarhési* z 13. *ainm ietha* 14. ....*υ indib*[k]

P. 18a 1. .i. *huare as accomalta dochumachtu isairi adfét de* híc 2. .i. *coit*chenn ·e· *hiter remsuidigud 7 foacomol* 3. .i. *fogor dagutæ indeogur air thechtaid*[l] *cachgutæ aguth nindi 7 it digutai bite indeogur* 4. Dio*nysius*[m] Diptongos graece dia ⊦ dios ⊦ dio duo latine ptongos sonus· diptongos ergo dualis sonus sicut dialecticus dualis dictio· *asberat* alii isdephtongos *asmaith and* .i. *combad* dephtoros[n] *dodichsed innaleith chomsuidigthi*[o] 7 tonos .i. sonus· dephtoros *di*diu binus sonus interpretatur 5. *nagutai oindai*

P. 17b *continued* 5. the rough breathing. 6. i.e. to the smooth breathing. 8. if it were not the same letter. 9. i.e. yet contrary-wise, for it is *c* instead of *q* above etc. 10. i.e. (when) *c* precedes the *t*. 11. i.e. their position in Greek words. 12. two *s*'s in place of *z*. 13. name of a grain[p]. 14. (because) *u* (occurs) in them.

P. 18a 1. i.e. since it is connected with the power (of the letters), therefore he discourses of it here. 2. i.e. *e* is common both in anteposition and subjunction. 3. i.e. the sound of two vowels is in a diphthong, for each vowel has its (own) sound in it, and it is two vowels that are in a diphthong. 4. Others say that *dephtongos* is right there i.e. *dephtoros* (*δεύτερος*) would enter as half of the compound and *τόνος* i.e. sonus. *dephtorus* then etc. 5. the single vowels.

[a] MS. eundem [b] MS. sacuntum [c] MS. *Zακωθος* [d] MS. *τοι* [e] om. MS. [f] MS. sumpa [g] MS. hisdem [h] MS. diaresis [i] misread by Ascoli *remitéc* [k] 'vor .ẏ. scheint mir noch ein *n* oder *r* zu erkennen; von der zwei oder drei buchstaben die vorhergiengen, ist so gut wie nichts sicher zu sehen.' Thurneysen [l] cf. Sg. 206[a] 3, Vol. I. p. 370 note d [m] i.e. Dionysius Thrax [n] i.e. *δεύτερος*, Ascoli [o] leg. *innaleithchomsuidigthe* 'into half of the compound'? cf. *leithungae* Lib. Ardm. 17[a] 2 J. S. [p] the glossator mistook odor for ador, Ascoli

peneultimae syllabae, i pro duplici consonante accipitur[e], ut '*Maîa*[7] Maia[a].'... Inuenitur tameu diphthongus, in media dictione correpta P. 18b
tunc, quando compositae dictionis antecedentis in fine est[1] sequente (1. p. 38)
uocali[2], ut 'praeustus[b].'

Oe quoque idem[3] patitur apud Graecos.

Et sciendum est quod pro 'ab' praepositione au ponitur[4]... ...si[c] (1. p. 39)
abiiciatur uocalis posita post eum, id est post u[c] consonantem, au diphtongus fiat[5] u redeunte in uocalem[6]... Transit in o productam...ut...'cotes'[7] pro 'cautes'...

Oe est quando per diaerisin[d] profertur in Graecis nominibus et P. 19a
Graecam seruant scripturam[1]. Aufertur ei[e], id est oe diphtongo[2], (1. p. 40)
altera uocalis[f] sequente e longa...necnon pro *ωι*[g] diphthongo Graeca nos hanc, id est oe, ponimus... ...ad emitationem Boetorum[4]... Transit in u longam; ut 'Phoenices[g] Punices'[5]...moenio[6]...

'Raro' autem diximus propter 'Medeam,' 'Pluteam[1],' nam quod[2] P. 19b
Virgilius 'Qui tela Typhoëa temnis' e correpta protulit, Doricum[3] est. (1. p. 41)
....s. enim in metro saepe uim consonantis amittit[1]. ... 'puls'[2]... P. 20a (1. p. 42)

6. *Cindas on · ni anse ón uaire isin diguthaigthi airdíxi do-* P. 18a
*fuasilcth*er *deogur dorruairthetar di ainsir* uocalis *as*berr ·i· in con- *continued*
sonante ·i· inde duplex est·· 7. .i. *deogur* ·a· *7* e

1. .i. *hi foirciunn nacetnæ rainne bis isinchom*suidigthiu 2. .i. P. 18b
*indead indeoguir bis isinchetna sil*laib 3. .i. *athim*morcuin
4. postea dicit aufero aufugio dicimus ne si affero · *reliqua*[h]
5. *co beith* 6. .i. *andonaithchuiredar* ·u· iterum 7. *lieic*

1. .i. *ar dofuasalcat greic* oe in ·u· sic latini 2. *arin deogur* P. 19a
3. .i. *oldaas a indlach 7* int[i] *v amal greic*[k] *7 a hairitiu ardib ꝺsonaib*
4. *inna cenelsin* 5. *afracdæ* 6. *daingnigim*

1. .i. *ꝺroscaiged* ·ei ł i[l] *in* ·e· *hisuidib* 2. .i. *isairi nítabur* P. 19b
3. *grecda*

1. *naich*[m] *imtha z* 2. .i. *hith* P. 20a

6. How is this? Not hard is this: because the diphthong is P. 18a
resolved into two long vowels there have remained *in consonante i* two *continued*
times of the vowel which is called *i*. Hence the consonant is double.
7. i.e. the diphthong of *a* and *e*.

1. i.e. at the end of the first part which is in the compound. P. 18b
2. i.e. after the diphthong which is in the first syllable. 3. i.e. its shortening (*correptio*). 5. so that it may be. 6. i.e. when *u* returns again.

1. i.e. since the Greeks resolve *oe* into *u* so do the Latins. P. 19a
2. from the diphthong. 3. i.e. than its diaeresis, and the *u* as Greek and its assumption for two consonants. 4. of those nations.
5. African.

1. i.e. *ei* or *i* was changed into *e* in these examples. 2. i.e. there- P. 19b
fore I do not give (it).

1. not so is *z* (i.e. *z* does not, as *s* often does, lose the force of a P. 20a
consonant).

[a] MS. MAIA. Maias [b] MS. praeustis [c] om. MS. [d] MS. diarisin
[e] MS. ·i· [f] MS. uocali [g] MS. ΠORNIKEC [h] This note is in the middle margin
[i] rectius *ind*, cf. Sg. 12[a] 8, 106[b] 4, 136[a] 2 [k] cf. *grec* Sg. 53[a] 11, 65[a] 4, etc., *innagrece* 160[b] 1, *di greic* 196[b] 7, *teora greca* 148[b] 12. In contraction *greic* is commonly expressed
by *g~ic* 9[a] 21, 19[a] 1, 40[a] 7, 196[b] 7, but *g~c* 112[b] 1 [l] MS. ·ei [m] the reason for the dependent *naich* here is not clear

'lanx'[3] ... ... 'Asbustes'[4] ... 'squalor'[5] ..... 'blandus'[6] ... 'creber'[7] ... ... 'pratum'[8]...

P. 20 b (I. p. 43) Ante m autem inueniuntur c d g t[9]...'agmen'[1].. Tres autem consonantes non aliter possunt iungi in principio syllabae, nisi sit prima s[2] uel c uel p .... tertia l uel r[3]...ut...'uictrix,' 'sceptrum[4].' Nam post pt uel ct et simul iunctas l non inuenitur...ipsa soni natura prohibente[5]. In fine uero dictionis contra inuenimus primam liquidam, sequentem mutam[6], postremam s... uel c uel t antecedente n[7]...uel loco ψ Graecae bs uel ps scribere pro ratione genetiui[8], ut 'Arabs Arabis'... ...tamen cognationem soni[8] ad hoc[10] procliuiorem esse aiunt. ...euphonia superat[11]...

P. 21 a (I. p. 44) Syllaba est comprehensio literarum consequens sub uno accentu et uno spiritu prolata; abusiue tamen etiam singularum[1] uocalium sonos syllabas nominamus. A singulis tamen incipiens, non plus quam[2] ad sex literas procedere syllaba potest...

Saepe inueniuntur pro duabus[3] uocalibus iunctis...singulae uocales positae, ut 'plostrum'[4] pro 'plaustrum...'

P. 21 b (I. p. 45) Si antecedens syllaba terminet in consonantem, necesse est[1] etiam sequentem a consonante incipere... Herodianus...ostendit, rationabilius esse sonoriusque[2] quantum ad ipsam uocis prolationem, in compositis quoque[3] simplicium regulam...seruare.

P. 20 a *continued* 3. *med* ł *thesc* ł *slice* 4. .i. *nephadnachte* 5. *dóermamaigthetu* 6. .i. praeponitur b· *do* ·l· síc ·c· *reliqua* 7. *dián* 8. *sreith*[a] 9. .i. *ní airecar* ·b· *na* ·c· *remi*·

P. 20 b 1. *sluag* 2. .i. *manip* ·s· *bas toisech innasyllaib* ·*reliqua* 3. .i. *trislitir immurgu hitosuch syllabe biid* ·i·[b] *no* ·r· 4. *ar* ·c· *7* ·p· *són infechtso* 5. .i. *buith do* ·l· post ct· *reliqua* 6. .i. *frimúit 7 lechdaig innadiad* 7. .i. n· *re* ·c· *nó* ·t· 8. .i. *huare is* b·s· ł ps· *bis in genitin* 9. .i. *hiter in ainmnid 7 ingenitin* ł inter ·psi *7* ps· 10. *condib* ·p·s *do da intá*· 11. .i. *forhvaisligid*[c]

P. 21 a 1. .i. *ceso* comprehensio literarum *asberr camaiph reliqua* 2. *oldaas* 3. .i. *hiluc deoquir* 4. .i. *fén*

P. 21 b 1. .i. *isgnáth* 2. .i. *bindiu* 3. .i. *cid*

P. 20 a *continued* 3. a balance or a dish[d] or a shell. 4. i.e. unburied[e]. 6. i.e. *b* is prefixed to *l*: so *c* etc. 9. i.e. neither *b* nor *c* is found before it.

P. 20 b 2. i.e. unless *s* be the first (element) in its syllable etc. 3. i.e. the third letter, therefore, in the beginning of the syllable is wont to be *l* or *r*. 4. for (combinations commencing with) *c* and *p* this now (is an example, *sce-ptrum*). 5. i.e. the occurrence of *l* after *ct*, etc. 6. i.e. (*contra*) to a mute and a liquid after it. 7. i.e. *n* before *c* or *t*. 8. i.e. because it is *bs* or *ps* which occurs in the genitive. 9. i.e. both nominative and genitive, or both *psi* (ψ) and *ps*. 10. so that it may be *ps* that renders it.

P. 21 a 1. i.e. although it is (by a syllable is meant) a collection of letters, still it is called etc. 3. i.e. in place of a diphthong.

P. 21 b 1. i.e. it is usual.

[a] Of *sreith* in this sense we have no other instance. In Philarg. *i srath* glosses in gramine [b] leg. ·l· [c] The *v* is over the line, between *h* and *a* [d] cf. *teisc* .i. *mias* O'Mulconry [e] The glossator took Asbustes to be from ae 'ex' and bustum, Ascoli

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

P. 22b Aut spem deponas aut partem illusus[1] omittas ·

in quibusdam autem manet immutabilis, ut 'abrogo,'[2] 'abrado,' et puto differentiae causa ne, si 'arrogo' et 'arrado' dicamus, dubium sit, 'ab' an 'ad' praepositio sit[3] quae mutauit suam consonantem in
(I. p. 47) r. ...'abdo'[4]...'abluo'[5]...'obnitor'[6]...
...'bacca,'[7] 'bucca,'[8] 'soccus'[9]...
...'abaddir,'[10] lapis quem pro Ioue deuorauit Saturnus.

Reddidit una boum[11] uocem.

...f quoque sequente rationabilius[12]: 'affectus' ... s, 'assiduus.'[13]
P. 23a ...'adfatur'...'adsumo.' Errore tamen scriptorum hoc fieri puto[1]
(I. p. 48) quam ratione: nam quae sit differentia[2] euphoniae[3], ut, cum eadem consonans sit sequens, in aliis transferatur d, in aliis non[4], scire tamen non possum...

P. 23b L quacumque consonante sequente potest antecedentem terminare
(I. p. 49) syllabam, ut..'ulcus[1]'...'mulxi.'[2] Q et r solis sequentibus non inueni antecedentem l; nam h et k non possunt post hanc inueniri[3].

...'Cambises...'[4]

In n terminatur antecedens syllaba sequentibus c uel f uel g uel altera n uel q uel r...uel s uel t[5]...ut...'mancus,'[6]... ...'con' praepositio ante dictionem ab r incipientem componitur, hoc idem
P. 24a patitur[7]... Nec mirum, cum apud Graecos auctores artium hoc idem

P. 22b 1. .i. *cuitbedach* 2. .i. *doaithbiuch* ł *nioirdnimm* ł *ualligim* 3. *indíxnaigedar* 4. .i. *fullugaimm* 5. *dofonug* 6. *frisbiur* 7. *cáer* 8. *oal* 9. *assa* 10. *cenéla liac* .i. *taidminedarsom ar chiunn* 11. .i. *innambao*[a] 12. .i. *is dligthigiu acumscugud* quam *afeidligud* 13. .i. *uandí as* ·assideo ·*reliqua* ·

P. 23a 1. .i. uarietas immutatio*nis* 7 mutat*ionis* uel hoc .i. *cen achomthóud* ·d· quod uerius est· 2. *cidechor*[b] .i. *ar ni dechor* ṁ*bindiusa*[c] *file* híc sed error scriptorum 3. *bindiusa* 4. .i. ut non transferatur ł non .i. *naico*[d] *nícumscaigther* ·d· in aliis dict*ionibus*[e]

P. 23b 1. *cnocc* 2. *do onmalgg* 3. *is airdircu epirt limmson* · 4. .i. proprium nomen regis ut oro*sius*[f] narrat·ł nomen uestis *caimmse* 5. .i. *ordd abbgitir dorat forsna ɔsona* 6. .i. *baclam* .i. manu captus 7. *acomthoud in* ·r·[g]

P. 22b 2. i.e. I break (a bargain), or I do not ordain, or I arrogate. 3. whether it is. 10. a kind of stone, i.e. which he records hereafter[h]. 12. i.e. more in accordance with rule is its mutation than its permanence. 13. i.e. from *assideo* etc.

P. 23a 1. i.e. without the change of *d*, *quod* etc. 2. what is the difference, i.e. because there is no difference of euphony here, *sed* etc. 4. i.e. no! *d* is not changed in other words.

P. 23b 3. I think I need not say this[i]. 5. i.e. he has imposed on the consonants the order of the alphabet. 7. its conversion into *r*.

[a] MS. *innabao* [b] = *cid dechor* [c] MS. *bindius* [d] MS. *naico* more probably than *naicc*, Thurneysen: leg. *naicc*, which is translated [e] MS. dic̃. At the end of this column the scribe has: Γ gamma ł K cappa ł X chí [f] MS. orō [g] on the left margin of this column is the gloss: soldus iii tremeses *habet* tremesis *uero* scriptula et demedium [h] Lib. v. f. 65, gl. 1 [i] cf. Vol. I. p. 415 note i

soleat firi[1] ut *συρρέω*[a 1a]. ... 'irrito'[2] 'irriguus'[3] ... ... 'consitus'[4] ... 'imbuo'[3] .. 'competum'[6] ... 'illudo.'[7]...

... 'lippus.'[8]...

.. arquitenens,'[9] 'currus,' 'morsus,' 'artus,' 'periurus,' curuus[10] ... (I. p. 50)

... 'pellicio,'[11] 'interlita'[12] ... conscripsisti singraphum[13] .. leges pellige[14]...pellucet[15] quasi lanterna punica[16].

.. 'luscus'[1] ... ... 'cassis'[2] ... P. 24b

... caeteris uero consonantibus[3] sequentibus e, non ex, praeponi solet ... (I. p. 51)

... 'faex[4] faecis,' 'faux[5] faucis.'

syllaba enim per se, nisi cum sit dictio[1], sensum habere non potest. Inuenitur tamen et plena oratio[2] in una dictione... P. 25a

Tamen in metro[1] necesse est unamquamque syllabam uel unius uel duorum accipi temporum. P. 25b (I. p. 53)

Dictio est pars minima[2] orationis constructae[2], id est in ordinem compositae[4]: pars autem, quantum[5] ad totum intelligendum...hoc autem ideo dictum est, ne quis conetur 'uires' in duas partes diuidere[6], hoc est in 'ui' et 'res'... Non enim ad totum intelligendum[7] haec fit diuisio.

1. .i. *acomthoud in* ·r· 1a. .i. ... *icim* 2. *todúrgim* P. 24a
3. *tursitnech*· 4. .i. conseminatus[b] *comchlante* .i. ɔ *7* sero
5. *ɔsecraimm* 6. *bélat* .i. ɔ *7* peto 7. *dogáithaimm*
8. *fliuchdercc* 9. *huasalgabáltaid* · arcon enim græce excelsus dicitur[c] 10. *Ordd abbgitir inso* 11. *dogaithaim*
12. *etarfuillechta* 13. *incomscribṅdaith* 14. *airléch*
15. *astóidi* 16. *amal in lochairnn n affraicdai*[d].

1. .i. *caech* 2. .i. *cenelae lin* 3. *cenmithá* ·f· 4. .i P. 24b
descad 5. *forcrach*

1. .i. *inge intan bas rann intsillab* 2. .i. *in œllug insce biid* P. 25a
dictio

1. .i. *fri toimsidetaid metair* 2. .i. *hicoindeulgg inna innsce* P. 25b
óge 3. *cen dualchi* 4. *inordd cóir* 5. .i. minima .i. *is rannsi ám* orationis 6. .i. ɔepred *iarum is* pars minima orationis *cechtar inda leithe sin* .i. uí· *7* res· *ar is* pars minima dictionis syllaba *ní* pars orationis ·· 7. .i. *do láni chétbutho inna huilæ insce* ··

5. I consecrate. 9. high-holder, for *arcon* in Greek means *excelsus*. P. 24a
10. this (is the) order of the alphabet. 13. a writer[e]. 16. like the African lamp.

2. i.e. a kind of net. 3. except *f*. P. 24b

1. i.e. except when the syllable is a part (of speech). 2. i.e. *dictio* P. 25a
is wont to be in connected speech (*oratio*).

1. i.e. for the measurement of metre. 2. i.e. in comparison with P. 25b
the complete discourse. 3. without vices. 4. into proper order.
5. i.e. it is verily a part of speech. 6. i.e. that he then should say, each of those two parts *vi-* and *-res* is *pars minima orationis*, for a syllable is *pars minima dictionis* and not *pars orationis*. 7. i.e. for the fulness of meaning of the whole discourse (*dictio*).

[a] MS. ÒIPPHRO [b] von anderer hand davorgeschrieben, Windisch [c] The glossator seems to have been thinking of ἄκρος [d] i.e. *afraicdai* [e] syngraphum is misrendered

Differt autem dictio a syllaba non solum quod syllaba pars est[8] dictionis, sed etiam quod dictio dicendum[9], hoc est intellegenduu[10], aliquid habet. Syllaba autem non omni modo[11] aliquid significat per se: ergo monosyllabae dictiones quodammodo[12] esse et syllabae[13], non tamen sincoere[14]... Unde si dicam[15] 'a' per se scio esse syllabam nec tempora[16] tamen eius...nec significationem[17] agnosco... Nam in
P. 26a 'ara[18]' deorum...cum autem significat stabulum porcorum[1], eadem a sillaba peneultima[2] corripitur et acuitur et habet aspirationem; haec eadem 'a,' quando est praepositio, grauatur[3].... Vides ergo per se ipsum syllabam[4] differe praedictorum ratione nec aliter posse examosin[5] tractari[6], nisi posita in dictione sit.

Oratio est ordinatio dictionum[7] congrua[8], sententiam perfectam[9] demonstrans. Est autem haec diffinitio orationis eius, quae generalis est, id est quae in species seu in partes diuiditur[10]. Nam oratio[11] dicitur etiam liber rethoricus...

(I. p. 54) ...responsa[a 12]...'honestas'[12]... .. articulos, quibus nos caremus[14].

P. 25b *continued*

8. .i. *olas rann* 9. .i. *beth eperthi* 10. .i. *sluindith folad indepert·* 11. .i. *onach mud etir* 12. .i. *ualailiu mud frisillaba nád tóirndet folad··* 13. .i. *issi intsillab diuit sillab ellaig rainne*[b] *7 nad sluindi folad··* 14. *Ní sluindi sillab folad trée feisin manip sin*[c] *sillab ní bes rann insce··* 15. Sí dicam .i. *Fo*[d] *::::sillaib ndiuit::...rainn::...insce::...beid::...* 16. .i. *cemét aimmser bes indi* 17. .i. *cid folad*[e] *sluindes* 18. *altóir*

P. 26a 1. .i. *muccfoil* 2. .i. hára .i. *muccfoil* 3. .i. *intan nbís hicomaisndís* 4. .i. solam .i. *ind sillab diuit nád sluindi folad··* 5. .i. *ind immdae*[f] 6. .i. *eperthae cia aiccent 7 cisi aimser derb thechtas* reliqua 7. .i. *innafocul* 8. *cen fubae*[g] *con dualaich* 9. .i. *colúni inntsluchto* 10. .i. *coil 7 cóim* ‡ idem 7 partes quod melius 11. híc ostendit *cerbich*[h] *himeit 7 lagait ant as* oratio··· 12. .i. *innafrecra* · 13. .i. *féle* 14. .i. *nín tánaic acárachtar*

P. 25b *continued*

8. i.e. because it is a part. 9. i.e. it should be to be said. 10. i.e. the word expresses substance. 11. i.e. in any way at all. 12. i.e. in another way (*quodammodo*) to syllables that signify no substance. 13. i.e. this is the simple syllable, a syllable in the body of a part (of speech), and which does not express a substance. 14. No syllable by itself expresses a substance, unless it be a syllable which is able to be a part of speech. 16. i.e. what times may be in it. 17. i.e. (I know not) what substance it signifies.

P. 26a 1. i.e. pig-sty. 3. i.e. when it is in apposition. 4. i.e. the simple syllable which does not denote a substance. 5. i.e. abundantly. 6. i.e. so that it might be said what accent and what certain time it hath, etc. 7. i.e. of the words. 8. without flaw, without fault. 9. i.e. with fulness of sense. 10. i.e. simple (*gracilis*) and beautiful. 11. here he shews how far the word *oratio* extends in greatness and in smallness. 14. i.e. their character has not come to us.

[a] recte responsiua, but responsa is translated [b] MS. *raine* [c] leg. *sí* or *sí sin*? [d] not quite certain, Thurneysen [e] cf. *cid chenél* Sg. 197[b] 8 [f] *immdu* might have been expected [g] cf. Ml. 15[a] 11 [h] the enclitic form is noteworthy. Can *ce* be a mistake for *co* 'how'?

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

P. 27 a Proprium est pronominis[1] pro aliquo nomine proprio poni et certas personas significare. Ergo 'quis' et 'qualis' et 'talis' et 'quantus' ...quae sunt...'redditiua,'[2] magis nomina sunt appellanda quam pronomina...substantiam...et qualitatem[3], quamuis generalem[4], quod[5] est suum nominis[6], habent: nomina sunt igitur dicenda, quamuis[7] declinationem pronominum habent quaedam ex eis. Non enim declinatio, sed uis et significatio[8] uniuscuiusque partis est contemplanda: indifferenter enim[9] multa et[10] nomina modo pronominum et pronomina modo nominum inueniinus declinanda. Quod si declinatio facit iudicium[a 11] qualis[12] sit dictio[13], debent...participia[14] in his putari... Ergo non declinatio, sed proprietas, est excutienda[15] significationis[16].

(I. p. 56) ...summatim[17] de ceterarum quoque partium proprietate orationis percurrere.

Hoc ergo inter aduerbium et praepositionem est[18], quod ad-

P. 27 a 1. .i. issed *sainreth* pronominis *asuidigud aranmmaimm dílius 7 ní arindí* dano *nádsuidigthe som aranmmaimm doacalmach ·· 2. .i. érrethcha airindí asrenat frecrae dond immchomurc* .i. *Dofúasailcet animmchomarc immechomurcar tri* quis *7* qualis *7* quantus 3. .i. qualis 7 talis .i. *inni ind folaid hísin* 4. .i. *cenelaich etir maith 7 olc* 5. .i. proprium .i. *dí* 6. .i. *sainreth nanmmae torand folaid cenchinniuth persine ··* 7. .i. quis *7* qui *aris far diull* nominis *ataat innahí olchænae* .i. quis[b] *7* talis 8. .i. *afolad 7 inchiall* 9. .i. *Nibí dechor etir diall nanmann 7* pronominum 10. *cid* 11. *masued sluindes ind rann* 12. .i. *Cia randdatu bis indi* 13. .i. *cisi rann dogéntar di* 14. *ar is diall* nominis *lasuidib*[c] 15. .i. *ní eclastai* 16. *ind folaid* 17. *inddírmith* ł breuiter 18. .i. *etir indobrethir són ɔicc bes ṅ dobriathar*[d] *7 bes rem*suidigud ł *etir indobre*thir *sechissí 7 rem*suidigud *mádodrumenatar alaaili nombetis in oen rainn ··*

P. 27 a 1. i.e. this is the peculiarity of the pronoun, that it is put for a proper noun, not, indeed, that it is not put for an appellative noun. 2. i.e. redditives, because they render an answer to the question, that is, they resolve the question which is asked by *quis* and *qualis* and *quantus*. 3. i.e. *qualis* and *talis*: (they have) the quality of that substance. 4. i.e. general, both good and bad. 6. i.e. the peculiarity of a noun, to denote substance without determining person. 7. i.e. *quis* and *qui* (follow the pronominal declension), for the rest, *qualis* and *talis* are (declined) according to the nominal declension. 8. i.e. the substance and the sense. 9. i.e. there is no difference between the declension of nouns and of pronouns. 10. also. 11. if it is this that the part (of speech) expresses. 12. i.e. what particularity[e] resides in it. 13. i.e. what part (of speech) will be made of it. 14. for they have the nominal declension. 16. of the meaning. 17. numerically or briefly. 18. i.e. between the adverb which can be an adverb and a preposition. Or between any adverb whatsoever and a preposition, if some have thought that they are one part (of speech).

[a] recte indicium [b] leg. qualis [c] MS. *hi suidib*, with puncta delentia under *hi* and *la* superscribed [d] MS. *dobre*˜ [e] *randatu* is an abstract formation from *rann* 'part of speech,' cf. Sg. 188[a] 7, 8, 203[b] 4 etc.

uerbium et sine cassualibus potest praeponi et postponi uerbis et cum cassualibus...Terentius in Adelphis:

post facere tamen[1]. P. 27b

...si dicam 'non bonus homo' pro 'malus,' subaudio 'est[2].'

Praepositionis autem proprium separatim quidem per appositionem[3] casualibus praeponi, ut 'de rege'..coniunctim uero per compositionem tam[4] cum habentibus casus quam[5] etiam cum non habentibus casus...

...'uel Terentius uel Cicero[6]'... ...praepositio casualibus separata[7] praeponitur semper, coniunctio uero omnibus potest dictionibus modo[8] praeposita modo postposita coniungi.

Nomen[9] est pars orationis, quae unicuique subiectorum corporum[10] seu rerum[11] communem uel propriam qualitatem distribuit[12]. (1. p. 57)
Dicitur[13] autem nomen[14] uel a Graeco, quod est '*νομα*[15]' et adiecta o '*ὄνομα*[a],' dictum a[16] tribuendo[17], quod *νέμειν*[b16] dicunt, uel, ut alii, P. 28a nomen quasi notamen, quod hoc notamus nomine uniuscuiusque substantiae qualitatem[1]. Et communem quidem corporum qualitatem[2] demonstrat, ut 'homo'...rerum[3] communem, ut 'disciplina'...

1. .i. *ardobrethir hiremsamugud* 2. .i. *aní as* · est .i. *biid* P. 27b est *hífoetsecht* 3. .i. *Trechomaisndeis do inchosc ḃencheillae* 4. *emith lasnahí* 5. *emith* 6. .i. *is nectar de* 7. *hicomaisndís* 8. *cach la céin* 9. .i. *herchóiliuth folaith* 10. .i. *tiug*dae *7 tanaide* 11. .i. *nephchorpdae* · 12. .i. *doindnaich* 13. *her*chóiliuth *sụin* 14. .i. *tindnacul* 15. .i. *ethemlagas donadbat* híc *ondsun* grecdu *as*· noma .i. nomen *húad* 16. *gerind* 17. .i. *othindnacul* 18. .i. *gerind grecdae*

1. .i. *inne indfebtad* ł *indfol*aid *as*beir híc *inne dilse* ł P. 28a *doacald*maiche *as*beir *innadead* quando dicit et communem quidem reliqua 2. *indinne issi as coit*chenn *folad duine huile*[c] .. 3. *indúlib ní hisonaib atá in dilse* ł *indoac*aldmaiche

1. i.e. for an adverb in anteposition. 2. i.e. *est*, i.e. an *est* is understood. P. 27b 3. i.e. by apposition, to signify a single conception. 4. as much with those (that have). 5. as. 6. i.e. it is one of the two. 7. in apposition. 9. i.e. definition of (the) substance. 10. i.e. of gross and subtle. 11. i.e. of incorporeal (things). 13. definition of (the) word. 14. i.e. an imparting. 15. i.e. the etymology he sets forth here from the Greek word *νόμα*, i.e. *nomen* (comes) from it. 16. i.e. (it is) a gerund. 17. i.e. from imparting. 18. i.e. a Greek gerund.

1. i.e. the quality of the property or of the substance he declares here: P. 28a the quality of propriety or appellativity he declares afterwards, *quando dicit* etc. 2. the quality is this, whereby every one has a common substance. 3. in elements, not in words, is the propriety or the appellativity.

[a] MS. ONΩMA [b] MS. *νημειν* [c] perhaps a verb (*asbeir*?) has fallen out before *as*: 'the quality, it is it which declares that all man is of common substance'; for *as coitchenn folad* might then be compared *bammo brón*, Ml. 86[d]6, and KZ. xxxv 399 sq.

Species sunt communes tam propriorum quam appellatiuorum duae, principalis et diriuatiua[4]. ...ut 'Iulius[5]'...

Nam propria habent species separatim quattuor: praenomen, nomen, cognomen, agnomen[6]. Praenomen est, quod praeponitur nomini uel differentiae causa[7] uel quod[8] tempore, quo Sabinos Romani asciuerunt[9] ciuitati ad confirmandam coniunctionem[9] nomina illorum suis praeponebant nominibus et inuicem Sabini Romanorum.[10]

Et notantur[11] uel singulis literis[12] uel binis uel ternis. Idque fit
(I. p. 58) differentiae causa[13].... Unde in 'Marco' 'M.' solam scribimus[14]...quia nullus error fit[15]. Nomen[16] est proprie uniuscuiusque suum[17, 18] ut 'Paulus'; cognomen cognationis[19] commune, ut 'Scipio[20]'; agnomen est quod ab aliquo euentu[21] imponitur, ut 'Africanus,' 'Issauricus.' In-
P. 28b uenimus tamen multa in his quattuor speciebus propriorum nominum inuicem pro se possita[1], et quae in aliis personis sunt praenomina[2]

P. 28a *continued* 4. .i. *utaat chétnaidi 7 dirudigthi hindilsi ataat dano in doacald-* maichi 5. .i. *ainm inchoisc cenṫuil* 6. .i. *issed* acognomen *són alsnaſiru aili* reliqua 7. .i. *ardechor etir da nainnim cosmaili* 8. .i. *dochathraraib dóib hisinchathir* 9. .i. *is do remisuidigddis do accomol innacairddine 7 ind oentath* .. .. 10. .i. *Dagnítis* dano *intsabindai anísin immenetor* .i. *nosuidigtis* nomina romanorum ante nominibus suís .. 11. .i. *notaitir* 12. .i. *robu ónlitrib* 13. .i. *dodechor fri* praenomna[b] *aili* 14. .i. *huare nádfail* praenomen *friandechraiged*[c] 15. .i. *cith* ·m· *namma scríbthar and huare náddeligedar fri* praenomen *cosmail do* .. 16. .i. nomen *saindíles cachoenfolaid* 17. .i. *anái* 18. *Aní as* nomen *lasna littridi aili is* cognomen *són lapriscien aní as* cognomen *leosom is* nomen *són leissem* 19. .i. *inchoibnis* 20. .i. *coitchen diachoibnius* .i. *domaccaib 7 auib* .i. scipio .i. *scipide* .. 21. .i. *uathecmungg gnímo*

P. 28b 1. .i. *cach ae dosuidigud aralailiu* · 2. .i. *hipersonaib sainib* .i. *saini persin*[d] *hisuidiu* ·

P. 28a *continued* 4. i.e. there are primitives and derivatives in propriety: there are also in appellativity. 5. i.e. a name signifying family (*gens*). 6. i.e. this is the *cognomen* with other (learned) men, etc. 7. i.e. for distinguishing between two similar nouns. 8. i.e. for citizens of theirs in the city. 9. i.e. for this (reason) they used to set it before for the junction of the friendship and the unity. 10. i.e. the Sabines also used to do this in turn, i.e. they used to put names of the Romans before their own names. 12. i.e. either[a] by single letters. 13. i.e. to distinguish from other *praenomina*. 14. i.e. because there is no *praenomen* for it to differ from. 15. i.e. even if *m* only is written there: because it does not distinguish from (another) *praenomen* like it. 16. i.e. a peculiar *nomen* of every single substance. 18. that which is *nomen* with other authors, this is *cognomen* with Priscian: that which is *cognomen* with them, is *nomen* with him. 20. i.e. common to his relatives, i.e. to sons and grandsons, i.e. *Scipio*, i.e. Scipian. 21. i.e. by accident of fact.

P. 28b 1. i.e. that each of them is put for another. 2. i.e. in different persons, i.e. different persons here.

[a] MS. quo [b] leg. praenomina? or is the word inflected as Irish? cf. *pronoibneib* Sg. 200[b] 6, *pronomen* 201[a] 5 [c] leg. *frisandechriged*, which is translated [d] for nom. pl. *persin* cf. Sg. 138[a] 4, 197[a] 8, 211[b] 9 [a] see Vol. I. p. 438 note c, Pedersen, KZ. XXXV. 404

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

P. 29a caret[24]. ...fortuitu[1].... Et in proprio etiam appellatiua intellegi possunt[2], ut, si dicam 'Virgilium[3],' intellego hominem et poetam, in appellatiuis autem propria non intelleguntur.. nisi per excellentiam[4] loco proprii in quibusdam personis accipiantur, ut 'poeta' pro[5] 'Virgilius' et 'urbs' pro 'Roma.'

...alia incorporalia in appellatiuis, ut 'uirtus[6]' dea[7] et 'pudicitia' Penelopae[8]. Omonima[9] quoque tam in propriis quam in appellatiuis inueniuntur, ut...'nepos[10]' filius filii... Inueniuntur tamen quaedam omonima eadem propria et appellatiua, ut 'Magnus Pompeius[11]'... Sinonima[12]...

P. 29b (r. p. 60) Aliae fere omnes species[13] in nominibus appellatiuis[1] inueniuntur. ...comprehensiuum[2]..

accidens uero, id est suum uniuscuiusque[3], ut 'niger coruus[4]' et 'altum[5] mare.' Inueniuntur tamen etiam in propriis quaedam huiuscemodi[6], ut 'Gradiuus Mars[7]'....nec egent adiectione aliorum nominum[8], quomodo communia adiectiua[9].

P. 28b *continued*

24. *doslund hile*

P. 29a 1. .i. *inttecmaingthech* .i. *tecmaing amin* 2. .i. *incoisgedar anmman doaccaldmacha tre anmman dílsi* 3. *Asagnintar as n duine 7 as fili intan asmberar* uirgilius *assagnintar assin*[a] *doacaldmaiche · tre dilsi ··* 4. .i. *tre derscugud fir ł chathrach reliqua* 5. .i. *tar hési* 6. .i. *coitchen do cach neurt* 7. .i. nomen *bandeae* 8. .i. *dorochair indílsidi*[b] *sid* nomen *dipudicitia* 9. .i. *cosmail ainmmnechthecha reliqua* 10. .i. *haue* 11. *asinmagnus dogníthær andedesin* .i. *dilis 7 doacaldmach* 12. .i. *comainm-nichdecha reliqua* 13. .i. *file*

P. 29b 1. *archiunn* 2. .i. *ar indí otetarrat som hignuisib hilib andéainmmneichthech* 3. .i. *anái* .i. *asainreth* 4. *fiach* 5. *fudomain* 6. .i. *amal ataat adiecta oanilmrechtrud ind-doacaldmaichi ataat dano indílsi ·* 7. .i. *dorochair indílsi* niarti 8. .i. *cenmithá inna anmmann dílsi dianacomlatar* híc tantum ·· 9. .i. *doacaldmacha*

P. 28b *continued*

24. to signify many.

P. 29a 1. i.e. accidentally, i.e. it happens thus. 2. i.e. appellative nouns (can) be signified by proper names. 3. when 'Vergil' is said, it is understood that he is a human being and a poet: therefrom is appellativity understood through propriety. 4. i.e. through the preeminence of the man or the city. 5. i.e. in place of. 6. i.e. common to every strength. 7. i.e. *nomen* of a goddess. 8. i.e. it has fallen into propriety[c] to her (Penelope), so that *Pudicitia* is a name of hers. 9. i.e. homonyms, etc. 11. out of the *magnus* this pair is formed, viz. the proper and the appellative. 12. i.e. synonyms etc. 13. i.e. which are.

P. 29b 1. ahead. 2. i.e. because it comprehends under many forms the denominative. 3. i.e. its own, i.e. what is proper to it. 5. deep. 6. i.e. as there are adjectives with their many varieties in appellativity so there are in propriety[c]. 7. i.e. it has fallen into propriety to Mars. 8. i.e. except the proper names, to which they are added here only. 9. i.e. appellatives.

[a] cf. Sg. 5[a] 10 [b] leg. *indilsi di*, cf. Sg. 29[b] 7 [c] i.e. the state of being a proper name

Ad aliquid dictum est, quod sine intellectu illius[10], ad quod dictum est, proferri non potest, ut 'filius,' 'seruus,' nam dicendo[11] filium patrem etiam[12] et dicendo seruum domiuum quoque[13] intellego. Quod sí intereat[14], interimit una illud quod ab eo intelligitur.

Quasi[15] ad aliquid dictum est[16], quod, quamuis habeat aliquid contrarium[17] et quasi semper adhaerens[18], tamen non ab ipso nomine[19] significat etiam illud[1]: neque enim ex illo nominationem accipit[2]...nam quamuís intereat[3], nec interimit[4] secum etiam illud quod ei adhaerere intellegitur. P. 30a

In propriis quoque hanc uim habent[5] dionima[6] uel trionima uel tetraonima[7], ut 'P. Cornilius Scipio Africanus.' (I. p. 61)

Interrogatiuum est, quod cum interrogatione profertur, ut 'quis,' 'qualis[7a],' 'quantus,' 'quot,' 'quotus,' cum suos seruant accentus[8].

Infinitum est interrogatiuo contrarium[9], ut 'quis,' 'qualis,' 'quantus[10],' 'quot[11],' cum in lectione graui accentu pronuntiantur[12].

10. .i. *air ni conbiasom manibé aní huanaithgnintar 7 huanainmnigther*[a] .. 11. .i. *lase asinbiur* 12. *file athir leiss* 13. .i. *file chóimindith leiss* 14. .i. *manibé* 15. .i. *is cuit atoíbthe*[b] *nammá is airi asbeir* quasi .i. similitudinis 16. .i. *is* quasi ad aliquid *asberar diib huare rombí cechtar de sech alaill* ... 17. .i. *cenod filchotarsnataith etarru* . 18. .i. *is cuit atóibthe huare rombí cechtar de sech alaill* 19. .i. *bís leiss* ut dies P. 29b *continued*

1. .i. *aní huanainmnichfide* 2. *sluindith sem aduiltetaid cen fortacht indanmma aili* ... 3. .i. *ciatbela indalandi niepil alaill* 4. .i. *ni airdben* 5. .i. *ainmnigud oen folaid hía ilanmmanaib* 6. .i. *deainnmnichthi* 7. .i. *is ar sodain dobeir* exemplum 7a. .i. *circunflex*[c] 8. .i. *dóig linn bed nacuit* praeter qualis 7 *combad chircunflex far suidiu* .. 9. .i. *ecrichdatu cen immchomarc nindib* 10. .i. *isidméit* 11. .i. *lín reliqua* 12. .i. *inimmfognam 7 issreith legind* P. 30a

10. i.e. for it will not exist unless there exist that from which it is recognised and named. 11. i.e. when I say. 12. that he has a father. 13. i.e. that he has a lord. 14. i.e. unless it exist. 15. i.e. it is a mere adherence (somewhat similar): hence he says *quasi*. 16. i.e. it is *quasi ad aliquid* is said of them, because each of the two can be apart from the other. 17. i.e. although there is opposition between them. 18. i.e. it is a mere adherence because each of the two can be apart from the other. 19. i.e. which it has, *ut dies*. P. 29b *continued*

1. i.e. that from which it would be named. 2. it expresses its proper nature, without the aid of the other name. 3. i.e. though one of the two perish the other does not perish. 4. i.e. it does not destroy. 5. i.e. the naming of one substance by many names. 6. i.e. dionyma. 7. i.e. 'tis for this he gives an example. 7a. i.e. (accented with) a circumflex. 8. i.e. it seems to us that it is the acute, except (on) *qualis*, and that it is the circumflex on this. 9. i.e. indefiniteness in them, without interrogation. 10. i.e. 'tis how much. 11. i.e. number etc. 12. i.e. in construction and in order of reading (in a connected text?). P. 30a

[a] MS. *-ter*; according to Thurneysen *ai* is no longer legible
[b] cf. Wb. 24c 5
[c] the *m* corrected into *n*

Possunt tamen haec eadem et relatiua esse[13] et similitudinis[14], sicut etiam[15] 'talis,' 'tantus,' 'totus,' 'tot': haec tamen etiam redditiua dicuntur[16]. ... huiuscemodi nomina uel substantiae sunt infinitae atque communis, ut 'quis,' 'qui'; uel qualitatis[17], ut 'qualis,'.... uel numeri[18], ut 'quot'... Sed incongruum[19] uidetur...nos Apollonii et Herodiani...uestigia relinquere[20]..

P. 30b Facticium[1] est, quod a proprietate sonorum[2] per imitationem factum est, ut 'tintinabulum[3].'.

(1. p. 62) Absolutum est, quod per se intellegitur[4]...

Patronomicum[5]...quod significat cum genitiuo primitiui filius uel nepos. Et hac forma[6] poetae maxime solent uti, pro qua[7] Romani cognominibus familiarum utuntur[8], ut sunt 'Marcelli[9],' 'Cornilii[10]' ... quicunque eiusdem familiae[11] sunt, sicut[12] omnes minores[13] Thessei[14] 'Thessidas' Graeci uocant.... unde Virgilius... dixit 'Scipiades[15].' Necnon etiam possessiua loco patronomicorum[16]

P. 30a *continued* 13. .i. *aithaisndisnecha* .i. *tuasailcdecha doimmchomairsnechaib* · · 14. .i. quantus .i. *is heidméit* ł uerbi gratia · qualis *innainne so noch is* relatiuum *insin insamlathar dano inni frialaili*· 15. .i. *is derbson* 16. .i. *hérredcha* aliud nomen illis 17. .i. *tecmaing dondfolud hísin* .i. infinitae *7* communis 18. .i. *tecmaing dondfolud* .i. infinitae *7* communis 19. *ecóir* 20. *cenasechim*

P. 30b 1. .i. *aforcmachte* .i. nomen de sono factum· 2. .i. *innafogur* 3. .i. *tinntin* · *afogur diaforconnacair* tiutinabulum 4. .i. *húatuasailcthae hua anmmaim ailiu dothórmuch friss do aestóasc acheille* · 5. .i. *ciall* genitiui nominis *cétnaidi sacomol fris indí as* filius ł nepos *issi fil isindaitherrechtaigthu* · · · 6. .i. *in* des 7. .i. forma in des · 8. .i. *ainmm ninchoisc cenéuil issed file lalaitnóri tarhési naitherrechtaichthe lagrecu* · 9. .i. *inmarcelldai* 10. .i. *in chornaldai* 11. .i. *dimuntir cornil* ł *marcill* 12. .i. *maicc 7 háui reliqua* .i. *is follus issin magin sin téte aitherrechtaigthe Ní ashire oldáta maicc 7 aui reliqua* 13. .i. *ataba* 14. .i. *indí* thessei[a] 15. .i. accusatiuus .i. patronimici .i. *inna scipdiu*[b] . pro scipionidas q*uia* scipionidas debuit dicere 16. .i. *inengraicc anmmae aitherrechtaigthi*

P. 30a *continued* 13. i.e. responsives, i.e. resolutives to interrogatives. 14. i.e. *quantus*, i.e. it is how much or, for example, *qualis* of this quality; yet that is *relatiuum*, it assimilates one quality to another[c]. 15. i.e. this is certain. 16. i.e. 'redditives' is another name for them. 17. i.e. it happens to that substance. 18. i.e. it happens to the substance. 20. not to follow them.

P. 30b 1. i.e. the facticious, i.e. *nomen* etc. 3. *tinn-tin*, the sound from which *tintinabulum* is formed. 4. i.e. absolved, from the addition of another noun to it to express its meaning. 5. i.e. the meaning of the genitive of the primitive noun with the addition to it of *filius* or *nepos*, this is what is (found) in the patronymic[d]. 8. i.e. a name signifying kindred, this is with the Latins in lieu of the patronymics with the Greeks. 11. i.e. of the family of Cornelius or Marcellus. 12. i.e. sons and grandsons etc.: it is clear in this place that a patronymic goes further than sons and grandsons etc. 13. i.e. who are younger. 16. i.e. in place of a patronymic noun[e].

[a] the *h* is written above the *t* [b] the second *i* is written above the *d*
[c] cf. Sg. 211[a] 10 [d] cf. Sg. 32[a] 1 [e] cf. Sg. 32[a] 1

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

(1. p. 65) Aeneadae in ferrum pro libertate[a] ruebant...
subitoque nouum consurgere[a] bellum..

A fratribus 'Phetontides[10],' unde femininum 'Phetontis[11].' 'Phetontiadas' tamen dixit pro 'Phetontidas' poetica licentia[12].

Sunt igitur patronymicorum formae apud Graecos tres: in 'des' quae dicitur communis apud illos[13], quod in omni sermone possunt hac uti[14]... Nam in[a] aliis duobus non utuntur, id est in '*ων*' terminata, quae est propria linguae Iadis[15]—'*Πελείων*[16]' pro 'Pelides[b17]'—et in 'adios' quae est 'Eolica[18]' ut 'Phirradios[19]'... De hac igitur forma[20] dicendum est...

(1. p. 66) .. nam 'Aenides' magis contra regulam auctoritate poetica posuit Virgilius, e et a correptas in i productam conuertens, uel quasi ab 'Aeneus' 'Aenides[21]' sicut a 'Peleus' 'Pelides[22]'..

P. 32a .. fecit autem 'Anchisiades' quasi ab 'Anchisios[1]' nominatiuo

P. 31b *continued*

8. .i. *dochumtúth*[c] *asóere* 9. .i. *bat* 10. .i. *infetontide* .i. frater fetontis .i. *aitherrechtaigthe masculindae obrathir* 11. .i. *tre indarpae* · de · *as in mascul* 12. .i. *issí* poetica licentia *and tormach inna á* · tantum *7 nífil imchloud cenéuil nadiill and* ut erratici putant .i. *mael-* *7 cua-* 13. .i. *docach bélru fil lagrecu 7 docach cenúl* 14. .i. forma in des · 15. .i. *in cheniuil sin* 16. .i. *inpélecdae* pelei filius 17. .i. *dogluaiss ar is meinciu dúnni anaitherrechtaigthe in* des · 18. .i. *colensta* 19. *in-phirde* 20. in des 21. .i. *bariagolda anainmmsin*[d] *arachúl*[e] *manubed*[f] *quia* non fit *do anmimm díles* 22. .i. *Amal bid* cognomen *do* aeneus *7 nirbu* cognomen *challéic acht darigni amin* sic peleus *reliqua*

P. 32a 1. .i. *amal nobed nochní fail aris inoensil*laib *forbeir anaitherrechtaigthe*[g] *sech* acognomen *nisin nanubed indib sem*[h] *sil*labaib *im*murgu *forbeir sechaní as* anchises...

P. 31b *continued*

8. i.e. to preserve (?) their freedom. 9. .... 10. i.e. the Phetontid, i.e. the brother of Pheton, i.e. a masculine patronymic from (the name of) a brother. 11. i.e. through ejecting *-de* from the masculine. 12. i.e. this is the poetic license there, the adding of the *a* only, and there is no change of gender or declension in it, as the blunderers, i.e. Mael... and Cua... suppose. 13. i.e. to every dialect among the Greeks, and to every nation. 15. i.e. of that nation. 16. i.e. the Pelidian. 17. i.e. (he adds *Pelides*) for a gloss, for the patronymic in *-des* is more familiar to us. 21. i.e. that name (Aeneus) would be regular behind it (Aeneades), if it existed, for it is not found as[i] a proper name. 22. i.e. As though Aeneus were cognomen to it (*Aeneides*), and yet it was not cognomen, but (the poet) made it thus: so (is) Peleus etc.

P. 32a 1. i.e. as if it were, yet it is not, for by one syllable the patronymic increases beyond that *cognomen*, if it existed. . By two syllables, however it increases beyond *Anchises*.

[a] om. in [b] MS. peliades, with punctum delens under a [c] with *cumtúth* (from *com-ud-túth*) cf. Lat. *tueor*, *tūto*, *tūtor*? [d] MS. *anaimmsin* [e] commonly *iarnachúl*, but cf. Sg. 112[b] 8 [f] cf. Ml. 30[b] 4 [g] *aitherrechtaigthe* ita fictum videtur ut paterno iuri proprium (*athr-recht*) i.e. patronomicum significaret, Asc. Gl. 50. The glossator may have derived the latter part of *patronymicus* from *νόμος*. Hence the *recht* [h] leg. *manubed sem* · *indib* [i] cf. Sg. 78[b] 2, 91[b] 1, 104[b] 5

quomodo 'Lertios[a] Lertiades' ... 'Πηλεὺς Πηλέως[a] Peleïdes'[2]; et per sineresin[4] e et i in ei diphthongum proferunt paenultimam.

Inde Promethides[5] placidis Epimethida[6] dictis. (I. p. 67)

'Deucalides[6a]' pro 'Deucalionides,' et 'Scipiades' pro 'Scipionides[7]'... 'Demades' per sinarisin[8] pro 'Demeades'... 'Euerides' etiam et 'Lycomedides' apud Graecos contra regulam[9] paenultimam dipthongum habent...

..si masculina i longam habuerunt ante 'des' per sinarisin[1], P. 32 b apud Latinos in 'eis' diuisas tamen faciunt feminina.. (I. p. 68)

In 'né[2]' autem desinentia quae sunt Iadis linguae[3], patronymica eiusdem generis i longam habent paenultimam, si principale[4] non habuerit eandem i uocalem...

Acrisioneis Dan[a]e[5] fundasse colonis[6],

ab Acrisione[7], id est Dan[a]e[6]. Et sciendum, quod inueniuntur

2. .i. *riagolson immurgu* 3. .i. *dosoither* os *in* ides · *ɔdéni* P. 32a peleídes *iarum* pelídes *iarsuidiu* · 4. .i. *treaccomol* 5. .i. *continued* *inpromithide* .i. horminis 6. .i. *inní epimethis* 6a. .i. deocalion 7. .i. *inscipdae* 8. .i. *tresanacomol inddá aimmserda indá gutae* 9. .i. *ar nífil deogur isnaib* cognominibus · *huataat* ·

1. .i. *treaccomul* · e · i *indeogur* 2. *Ní huaitherrechtaig*thib P. 32b *masculindaib bíit inna aitherrechtaigthi in* ne · *acht is ó* cognominibus 3. .i. *inchenúilsin* 4. .i. acognomen *hombí* 5. .i. daua *as maith lialaailiu and ní fitemnar can doberr* 6. .i. *hunaib*[b] *aitrebthidib acrisiondaib ammuntarsidi adrothrebsi lee ithe conrótgatar incathraig* · 7. .i. *uand aitherrechtaigthiu atá anaitrebthach* .i. acrisioneus *ishé afoxlaid ilair sidi fil sunt* · 8. .i. *apropir son*

2. i.e. this, however, is a rule. 3. i.e. *-ɔs* is changed into *-ides* P. 32a so that it makes *Peleides* afterwards, and after this *Pelides*. 6. i.e. *continued* the Epimethis (in the accusative). 8. i.e. through the combination of the two temporalities of the two vowels. 9. i.e. for there is no diphthong in the *cognomina* from which they are.

1. i.e. by the combination of *e* and *i* in a diphthong. 2. Not P. 32b from masculine patronymics are the (feminine) patronymics in *-ne*, but from *cognomina*. 3. i.e. of that nation. 4. i.e. the *cognomen* from which it comes. 5. i.e. ('tis) *daua* that some like here; we know not whence it is brought. 6. i.e. by the Acrisionian inhabitants: her folk whom she (Danae) had (lit. possessed) with her, 'tis they that built the city (of Ardea). 7. i.e. from the patronymic (*Acrisione*) comes the possessive, i.e. Acrisioneus: it is its ablative plural which is here. 8. i.e. that is her proper name.

[a] MS. peleγc peleωc pelides
[b] rectius *huanaíb*

multa eiusdem formae gentilia[9], ut ... 'Colchis[10],' 'Argolis[11],' 'Ciclasias[a 12],' 'Troias[13]' ... Alia uero propria[14], ut 'Bachis' ..

Possessiuum est, quod cum genetiuo principalis[15] siguificat...

P. 33 a (1. p. 69) .. patronymica filios uel nepotes significant, possessiua autem non solum filios, sed omnia quae possunt esse in posesione[1]. Fiunt igitur possessiua uel a nominibus, ut 'Caesar[2] Cæsareus[2]'...et uel mobilia sunt, ut 'Martius[4] Martia Martium' uel fixa[5], ut 'sacrarium[6],' 'armarium[7],' 'donarium[6].'

Possessiua autem dicimus...quae formam habent possesiuorum[9]. Sunt enim quaedam gentilia similem possessiuis habentia formam, ut 'Romanus' ciuis gentile[16] et 'Romanus' ager posesiuum[11], quaedam autem eadem et propria et gentilia et possesiua[12], ut ... 'Latinus' ciuis[13] et 'Latinus' ager[14]; alia tantummodo propria[15] formae pos-

P. 32 b *continued* 9. .i. *anmann inchoisc cenéuil* 10. .i. colchia .i. in *colchelda*[b] 11. .i. *argi* .i. in *grecda* 12. .i. *inciclasta*[c] 13. .i. *introianda* 14. *propiri dílsi aní siu diaitherech*taigthib[d] .i. *secat beta propiri 7 beta naitherrech*taigthi .. 15. .i. *inchétnidi huambí anaitreb*thach

P. 33 a 1. .i. *aní atreba leiss* 2. .i. *asoirc cách* 3. .i. *airindi atreba æsorcuin*[e] 4. .i. *air indi atreba leiss adrad* martis · 5. .i. *cenfodail ceneuil* 6. .i. *sanctáir · arindí · atreba rétu nóiba and ·* 7. .i. *scrín airindí atreba arma and ·* 8. .i. *airindí atreba máini indi ·* 9. .i. *ar chuit tarmorcenn ·* 10. .i. *coitchen 7 chenelach docach cathrur diromanaib* 11. .i. *atir romanach*[f] *arindí atrebat romáin and* 12. .i. *conecat atredesin ·* 13. .i. *cach fer dichlaind latin*[g] 14. .i. *air indí atrebat laitnóri and* 15. .i. *archuit tairmorcenn 7* non possesiua *reliqua ·*

P. 32 b *continued* 9. i.e. names signifying race. 10. i.e. the Colchian. 11. i.e. the Grecian. 12. i.e. the Cyclasian. 13. i.e. the Trojan. 14. this is strictly proper names as appellatives: they can be proper and be patronymics. 15. i.e. of the primitive from which is the possessive.

P. 33 a 1. i.e. that which he possesses. 2. i.e. who destroys every one. 3. i.e. because he possesses destruction. 4. i.e. because he possesses the worship of Mars. 5. i.e. without distinction of gender. 6. i.e. sanctuary: because it possesses holy things therein. 7. i.e. an armoury, because it possesses arms therein. 8. i.e. because it possesses treasures therein. 9. i.e. as regards terminations. 10. i.e. common and general to every citizen of the Romans. 11. i.e. the Roman territory, because Romans dwell there. 12. i.e. they can be these three things. 13. i.e. every man of the Children of Latinus. 14. i.e. because Latins dwell there. 15. i.e. as regards terminations, and they are not possessives, etc.

[a] recte 'Cyclas,' 'Ias'
[b] seems corrupt; *incholchedde* PCr. 12[b]
[c] rectius *inchiclastae*
[d] cf. p. 84, note g
[e] the scribe wrote *asorcuin*, and then altered the *a* to *æ*
[f] *n* over the line, the first *a* under it
[g] cf. *ingen latin* (gl. Lauinia) Sg. 38[a] 14

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

.. 'illigneus[6],' tamen et 'iliceus[7]' dicitur: Terentius in Adelphis:

Lectulos ... illigneis pedibus[8].

Statius in sexto Thebaidos:

Ornique iliceaeque trabes[9] inetuendaque[10] suco
Taxus[11].

'marmoreus[12]' ... 'quernus[13],' 'colurnus[14]' ... 'faginus[15]'; e uero longam
P. 34 a 'spondeus[16],' 'Phoebeus[17]' ... o: 'aerous[a1],' 'Eous[2],' ... more Ionio[3].

(I. p. 71) Italides[4], quas ipsa decus sibi dia Camella.

(I. p. 72) [5]Nam primitiuum 'Chius' corripitur...

Aret Lerna[6] nocens[7], aret Lyrcius[b] et ingens
Inachus.

P. 34 b Nec mirum, nam tu infaustos[1] donante marito
Ornatus Argia geris.

(I. p. 73) ... Ionas[2] ...

P. 35 a ... 'stlataria[1]' ... alia ab officiis[2], ut 'tabellarius[3],' 'mercinarius.'...

(I. pp. 74, 75)

P. 33 b *continued*

6. .i. *ilignide* · de nomine *fedo* .i. illigum nomen arboris 7. .i. *ilecde* · ilex nomen arboris 8. *huanaib cosaib hilignidib* 9. .i. in*natrosta ilecdi* 10. .i. *isaichthi* 11. .i. *ind ibair báis neimnich* · 12. *indí*[c] *atreba marmair* 13. *dairde* quia fit quercus *reliqua* 14. .i. *collde* quia fit colyrus *coll* 15. *fagde* fagus 16. *toxalde arindí atreba toxal and* .i. *fot*[d] 17. .i. phebus

P. 34 a 1. .i. *arindí atreba nert* 2. .i. *arindí atreba airther* quia fit eos .i. oriens 3. *grecdu* 4. .i. *inna staldai* .i. larina *7* tulla 5. .i. *ní cumma limm 7 anaitreb*thach *quia* producit 6. *loth* 7. *erchoitech*

P. 34 b 1. *míchlothaigthi* 2. .i. *aicmae digrecaib*

P. 35 a 1. .i. stlata .i. *ethar* 2. .i. *atrebat ní triatimdirecht amal atreba infochrach afocraicc* · · 3. *tablaire* .i. tabella

P. 33 b *continued*

6. i.e. ilignian, from the name of a tree. 7. i.e. ilician, (from) *ilex* etc. 8. from the ilignian feet. 9. i.e. the ilician beams. 10. i.e. it is to be feared. 11. i.e. the deadly poisonous yews[e]. 12. because it possesses marble. 16. drawn (?), because it possesses drawing[f] (?) therein i.e. length.

P. 34 a 1. i.e. because he possesses strength. 2. i.e. because he possesses the east, *quia* etc. 3. Greek. 4. i.e. the Italian women. 5. i.e. I do not deem it identical with the possessive, because it lengthens (the *i*). 6. mud[g].

P. 34 b 1. ill-famed. 2. i.e. a tribe of Greeks.

P. 35 a 1. i.e. (from) *stlata* i.e. a boat. 2. i.e. they possess somewhat through their service, as the mercenary hath his pay.

[a] leg. herous [b] MS. lirceus [c] leg. *arindí* [d] Ascoli prints *fot* as the beginning of gloss 33[b] 17 [e] The glossator supposed *taxus* to be in the nom. pl. [f] cf. *toxal na tromsluag* SR. 5318; *tóxal* (gl. uerriculum) Sg. 53[b] 4; probably from *to-fo-com-sal-*. Cf. nam spondeus tractus quidam, id est sonus, qui fundebatur circa aures sacrificantium. Isid. III. 25 [g] lerna paludes aquae ubi fuit ydra serpens qui multa capita habuit, Corp. Gloss. Lat. IV. 254

alia a dignitatibus, ut 'praefectorius[4]' ... 'censorius[5]' ... ut 'collarium[6]' quod in collo est, 'plantarium[7]' quod in planta[8] ... 'motaria[9]' quod in motu est et 'palmarium[10]' quod in palma, hoc est in laude; de quibus sunt, ut 'frumentaria[11]' lex de frumento ... 'uinaria cella[12]' quae uinum habet, et 'armamentarium[13]' in quo arma posita sunt, sic 'uiolarium[1],' 'rosarium[2],' 'uiridarium[3].' P. 35b

... 'Pompeianus[4]' ... 'Romanus[5]' ... 'Rubrenus[6],' 'Anienus[7],' unde Virgilius: Aniena[8] fluenta. ... in his quae ab arboribus deriuantur, ut 'oleaginus[9]' ... ... 'colurnus[10],' 'ficulnus[11],' 'pópulnus[12].' (1. p. 76)

Potest tamen et hoc [sc. 'Romanus'] et pene omnes huiuscemodi formae nominum propriorum quoque habere significationes[13]. ... 'Coruinus[14]' ... alia a temporibus ut 'matutinus[1]' a matuta[2], quae P. 36a

4. .i. *immscerde* 5. .i. *cístae* .i. qui censum praerogat P. 35a
6. .i. *ammuinde* .i. *muince* ł *slabrad* 7. *acclantae* 8. *hi claidi* *continued*
9. *acumscaigthe* 10. .i. *aní atreba búaid* ł *molad* 11. .i. *recht frecoir chéill cruithnechtae*[a] 12. .i. *cuile finda airindí ɔgaib fín* ł ubi uinum uenditur ut beda · 13. .i. *loc imbiat arma arindí ɔngaib arma*

1. .i. *scotae* .i. uiola 2. .i. *bróinde* ł *rostae* .i. derosa *dindluib* P. 35b
find[b] .i. *luib derc* 3. *húrda* .i. uiridis 4. .i. seruus .i. *mug atreba poimp leiss* 5. *airindí atreba* romam 6. *dercaide* quia fit rubra 7. *aniendae diannmaim indsrotho asberr* anien[c] 8. *aniendai* 9. *olegende* 10. *coldde* quia fit corylus nomen arboris 11. *ficuldae* ficulnia 12. pópulus .i. nomen *fedo* 13. .i. *dognitter anmannn dilsi diib anal doingnither*[d] *dindhí as* romanus *cinid airi doberr desimrecht acht ar atrebthach nand* 14. .i. *fiach*

1. .i. *fuinide* [man. alt.] mane uigilans beda 2. *fuin* P. 36a

6. i.e. that which belongs to a neck i.e. a collar or chain. 8. in P. 35a
a digging. 9. that which is moved. 10. i.e. that which has *continued*
victory or praise. 11. i.e. the law of cultivating wheat. 12. i.e. a wine-cellar, because it contains wine, *vel* etc. 13. i.e. a place wherein are arms, because it contains arms.

1. i.e. belonging to violets. 2. i.e. belonging to dew[e] or belonging P. 35b
to a rose, i.e. *de rosa* from the white plant i.e. a red plant. 4. i.e. a servant whom Pompey possesses. 5. because he inhabits Rome. 6. reddish. 7. of the Anio: from the name of the river called Anio. 12. *pōpulus* i.e. name of a tree. 13. i.e. proper names are formed from them (possessives), as is formed from *Romanus*, although not for this is (the example) *Romanus* given, but for the possessive therein. 14. i.e. a crow.

1. i.e. belonging to evening. 2. evening. P. 36a

[a] The glossator supposed that the *lex frumentaria* was made for the encouragement of agriculture, and glossed accordingly

[b] MS. *fin*; .i. *luib derc* bedeutet wohl correctur des versehens *luib fin*[*d*], das darum nicht ausgeschrieben ist, Thurneysen

[c] Ascoli *amen*. Man kann ebensogut *anien* also *amen* lesen, Thurneysen

[d] the *i* and *h* over the line

[e] a derivative from *bróin*; rosarium is alternatively explained from ros

Auroram significat, uel, ut quidam *Λευκοθέαν*[3] ... 'antelucanus[4]' ... alia a mutis animalibus, ut ... 'anserinus[5]'; alia a materia ex qua constant, ut 'humanus[6]' .. alia a numeris ..

(I. p. 77) It grauis Auletes centenaque[7] arbore[8] fluctum
Verberat assurgens...

...'capsa[a] capsanus'[b]... De 'mustelino[9]' .. paulo post tractabitur.

P. 36b (I. p. 78) Similiter a habent ea, quae deriuantur a nominibus in 'cus' uel in 'culus' desinentibus, quae sunt ultra duas sillabas[1] ut 'rusticus rusticanus...' Excipitur a masculo[2] quod est dimminutiuum maris, 'masculinus' factum[3] ... 'tolletum tollitanus[c4]' ... ... 'lu-

P. 37a (I. p. 79) cina[1]' .. ... 'follis[2]' ... ... 'macer[3]' .. 'libertus[4]' ... 'rufus[5]' .. Excipiuntur[6] ab 'humo' 'humanus' ... nam[7] quod a Taurominio 'Taurominitanus[8]' dicimus, sequimur Graecos, qui 'Taurominites'

P. 37b (I. p. 80) dicunt. Gentilia[9] enim apud Graecos in 'της' desinentia ... ... 'aper[1], aprinus[2],' 'caper[3] caprinus,' 'ceruus ceruinus[4]' ... 'taurus taurinus[5],' 'ferus[6]' .. 'leporinus[7]' ... 'ouinus[8]' ... 'suinus[9]' ... ... 'unus ullus[10], una ulla[11], unum ullum,' 'bonus bellus[12]' ... ... 'mediastinus[13]'... 'Fiscina[14]'...'fuscina[15]' ... an fiscus[16] a 'fiscina[17]'

P. 36a 3. .i. *issain dofoirnde són frisinroithnigud* 4. *remdedólte*
continued 5. anser .i. *gigrann* 6. *húrde* 7. .i. *cét rámæ fuiri*
8. *comrar* 9. mustela[d] .i. *ness* mús longa mustellinus

P. 36b 1. .i. *mad desill*abach *nibbá* inanus *regaid intdiruidig*ud
2. .i. más · masculus *húad* 3. *anasforcmide*[e] 4. .i. *esgal*[f] ł *tenlach* .i. census quod tollitur[g]

P. 37a 1. *tuitnem* 2. *bolc* 3. *séim* 4. *sóermug* 5. .i. proprium ł *derc* 6. *hua anmanaib in* us 7. marg. l. *Archi*unn 8. .i. *ní exceptaid linn són* sed regula 9. *cenelcha*

P. 37b 1. *torc allid* 2. *torcde* 3. *gabor* 4. *damde*
5. *tarbde* 6. .i. *best* 7. *patnide* 8. *cáirchuide*
9. *mucde* 10. *oenán* 11. *oénnat* 12. *sainemlan*
13. *medón tairismid* ł *gabaltaid* 14. *ainches* 15. *áel*
16. *cís* 17. *fá innadlxnigedar cechtarde*

P. 36a *continued* 3. i.e. what this (Λευκοθέα) signifies, is different from radiance. 7. i.e. a hundred oars in it.

P. 36b 1. i.e. if (the noun) be disyllabic, the derivation will not end in *-anus*. 2. i.e. *mas*: *masculus* (is derived) from it. 3. when it is made.

P. 37a 1. splendor. 5. i.e. a proper name, or red. 6. from nouns in *-us*. 8. i.e. we do not deem this an exception.

P. 37b 1. a wild boar. 13. standing in the middle or holding the middle (*medóngabáltaid*)[h]. 14. a basket. 17. or whether it is not each of the two.

[a] MS. ab arbore [b] recte Compea Compeanus [c] recte Toletum Toletanus
[d] MS. mustélla, with punctum delens over the first l
[e] leg. *anas forcmachte* [f] cf. *indesgal* Ml. 96[b] 11
[g] cf. Ducange s.v. tolletum: the Latin words are in a later hand
[h] mediastinus seems to be taken as in medio stans or medium tenens

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

formae nomina tamen haec quoque inter possessiuorum species posuimus. ...'pedester[9]' ...

P. 39a (I. p. 83) Comparatiuum est, quod cum possitiui intellectu[1] uel cum aliquo[2] participe[3] sensu possitiui[4] 'magis' aduerbium significat, ut 'fortior' magis fortis, 'sapientior' magis sapiens, 'ulterior[5]' 'magis ultra[7] quam ille qui ultra est[8], 'interior[9]' magis intra quam ille qui intus est. Hae autem comparationes[10] quae ad personas[11] uel res participes[12] positiui fiunt, nascuntur a dictionibus carentibus casu[13], id est a uerbis, ut 'detero deteris deterior[14],' et ab aduerbiis siue praepositionibus, ut 'extra exterior[15],' 'intra interior[16]' 'ultra[17] ulterior,' 'citra[18] citerior[19],' 'supra superior,' 'infra inferior': nam 'superus' et 'inferus,' quamuis uideantur eorum, id est 'superioris[20]' et 'inferioris[21]' esse possitiua, tamen in usu 'superi' pro caelestibus[22] siue uiuis[23], 'inferi' autem pro manibus[24] accipi solent. Adeo[25] autem non ad ipsa aduerbia, sed ad personas uel res participes aduerbiorum[26] huiuscemodi fiunt comparationes, quod nascuntur ex his ipsis ad-

P. 38b *continued* P. 39a

9. pedes *traigthech*
1. .i. *con intsliucht posit ainmmdi* 2. .i. sono · *ɔalailiu fogoir*[a] 3. *ranngabáltaith* ł *ranngabáldu* 4. .i. *sens posit ainmdi immurgu isindrainn rangabaldi* 5. exemplum *inso ara rangabalda asrubart* 6. *hire* 7. .i. *cian* 8. *cen* magis *friss* 9. *inmedónchu* 10. *inna comchutrummaichthiso* 11. .i. *dopersanaib beodaib*[b] *ithé sidi ɔndelggaddar dopersanaib* 12. .i. *do rétaib marbdaib són* 13. *nephdilledchaib* 14. *olcc* 15. *immechtrach* 16. *inmedónach* 17. *cian* 18. *centarach* 19. *centarchu* 20. *indí as* superior 21. *indí as* inferior 22. *dé nemdai són* 23. *nó dé bithbí* ł *ité* uiui · *indóini bí* 24. *Ardéib iffirnn* 25. *inmar* .i. *ní ar indí nombetis cid inbiucc* · *asbeir sem inmár* · *acht isarindí nadbiat etir* 26. .i. *innandobriathar*[c] *asanairberar cumang ainmmde 7 huangainetar comparaiti*

P. 39a

1. i.e. with the signification of a nominal positive. 2. i.e. with some sound. 3. participator or participial. 4. i.e. (there is) however a meaning of a nominal positive in the participial part (of speech). 5. this is an example for the participial which he has mentioned. 8. without *magis* added to it. 10. these comparations. 11. i.e. to living persons: it is they who are compared to (other) persons. 12. i.e. to inanimate things. 13. indeclinables. 14. evil. 22. that is, heavenly gods. 23. or ever-living gods, or they are the *vivi*, the living human beings. 24. for gods of hell. 25. greatly, i.e. he says 'greatly,' not that they are even in small measure, but because they do not exist at all. 26. i.e. of the adverbs from which a nominal force is drawn, and from which comparatives are born.

[a] leg. *fogur*
[b] cf. *dúli beodai*, Sg. 117[a]1
[c] MS. *-dobreth-*

uerbia comparatiua, quae cum 'magis[27]' ipsum positiuum[28] aduerbium significant[29], ut 'ulterius' magis ultra ...

Deriuantur igitur comparatiua a nominibus adiectiuis, quae sumuntur[30] ex accidentibus[31] substantiae nominum. Accidentia autem sunt, quae ex qualitate[32] uel quantitate animi uel corporis uel extrinsecus forte euenientium trahuntur...

Fiunt autem comparatiua ... a uerbis: 'detero[1] deteris deterior,' P. 39b
'potior[2] poteris {uel potiris}' 'hic[3]' et 'haec potior[3a]' et 'hoc potius (1. p. 84)
potioris[3]': possumus tamen hoc etiam a nomine 'potis[4]' accipere, quamuis significatio alia[5] esse uideatur.

A participiis: 'indulgens[6] indulgentior' ... Sed quando comparantur participia[7], transeunt in nominum significationem[8].

Ab aduerbiis siue praepositionibus[9], ut 'extra exterior' ... ... lo- (1. p. 85)
calia sunt haec aduerbia siue praepositiones, ex quibus comparatiua nascuntur nomina et paene haec[10]: 'extra exterior'...uetustissimi tamen etiam 'citer' protulisse inueniuntur. Cato de agna pascenda[11]: citer ager[12] alligatus[13] ad sacra[14] erit. 'Exter' quoque inuenitur, ut Statius in XI Thebaidos:

> Sed quid apud tales, quis nec sua pignora curae,
> Exter[15] honos?

27. *Com* magis *lasin posit nisin* 28. *asposit* 29. .i. P. 39a
Sens magis *7 posit leiss issed bis isincomparait*[b] *hisin innadobreithire*.. *continued*
30. *forpersana* 31. .i. *huanaib tecmaingthechaib* 32. .i.
inne maith ł *uilcc*[c]

1. *demecimm* 2. .i. *cumachtaigim* quando uerbum *cumachtach* P. 39b
quando possitiuum 3. .i. *ón bréthir asberr* potior 3a. .i.
cumachtchu · 4. .i. *sainsamail*[d] 5. *sain* 6. *dilgadach*
7. .i. *itanmmann hisuidiu innaranngabala* 8. *is afoluth*
9. *huare decat andéde* 10. .i. *ata ní archiunn* .i. *sunt*
11. *dindínit bed sástai* 12. .i. *atír centarach* ł *immechtrach* ·
13. *bidcuimrechta* ł *tecail*[e] ł *dígen* 14. *dodéib* 15. *echtrann*

27. with *magis* along with this positive. 28. which is positive. P. 39a
29. i.e. the sense of *magis* and with it the positive, *that* is what exists in *continued*
that comparative of the adverb. 30. on persons. 31. i.e. from the accidentals. 32. i.e. the quality of good or of evil.

2. i.e. (it means) I make myself master, when it is a verb, and P. 39b
powerful when (it is an adjective in the) positive. 3. i.e. from the verb *potior*. 3a. i.e. more powerful. 7. i.e. here the participles are nouns. 8. into the signification. 9. because they can do the two things. 10. i.e. there is something ahead, i.e. here[f]. 11. of the lamb which is to be full-fed. 12. i.e. the country on this side or on the outside. 13. it will be tied or chosen forth or... 14. to gods.

[a] potissimus add. MS.
[b] rectius *-chomparait*
[c] MS. *oilcc*, with *v* written over *o*
[d] MS. *sainsemail*, with a punctum delens and *a* over the *e*
[e] leg. *tecailse*
[f] but perhaps sunt is Latin, referring to haec

Ex quo Virgilius in IIII: et nos fas extera[16] quaerere regna.

P. 40a ... 'penitus[1] penitior[2].' ... in penitiorem[3] partem domus.

... quamuis Graeci honoris causa suae gentis[4] quam[5] ratione ueritatis dicunt, non posse ad multos sui generis fieri comparationem[6]. Alii autem dicunt, hanc esse rationem[7], propter quam non utuntur
(I. p. 86) tali comparatione[8], quod[9], cum ad plures sui generis fit comparatio[10], superlatiuo possumus uti[11], ut 'fortissimus Graecorum Achiles.' Sed superlatiuus[12] multo alios excellere significat, comparatiuus uero potest et paruo superantem demonstrare[13], unde etiam diminutionem apud nos iure accipit: 'maiusculus[14]' ... Quid autem[15], quod accidit[16] inter tres uel quattuor uel plures, non tamen ad totum genus[17] fieri comparationem et necesse est uti plurali[18] suorum? Virgilius in I:

Pigmalion scelere ante alios immanior omnes,

ad omnes[19] sceleratos conferens[20] Pigmalionem comparatiuo est usus.

Sunt igitur quae comparari possunt nomina uel secundae uel tertiae declinationis. Et si sint[21] secundae, mobilia sunt...

P. 39b *continued* P. 40a

16. *hilar neutair*

1. .i. pene · intus .i. *inmedónach* 2. *inmedónchu* · 3. *ba inmedónchu* 4. *fobíth soíre cenéiuil innangrec*[a] 5. *oldaas* 6. *ní derscaigi incomparit dihilib acheneiuil feissin* · 7. .i. *isdliged dém andliged dogniat greíc isindi naddercsaigi incomparit di hilib achenéuil feissin* · 8. .i. *oderscugud doncomparit*[b] *dihilib acheneiuil fessin* 9. *ol* 10. *inddœrscugud són* 11. *Atá linn chœnæ ní asanarbaram dœrscugud dineuch*[c] *dihilib achenéuil feissin* .i. *asuperlait* · 12. *olpriscien feissin* 13. *dœrscugud diɔen* 14. *máanu* 15. *cindas inbias iarnacétbuid sem ɔid gau dóibsem inchruth sin anasberat nadinbed* ad plures · · 16. *ol donecmaing* 17. *ní derscaigi dind huiliu cheneul is dihilib im-*murgu *acheniuil feissin diroscai callέic* 18. *dirόscai dihilib acheneiuil feisin* 19. issed aplús *insin* 20. *aconrodelgg* 21. *adas mabeit*[d]

P. 39b *continued* P. 40a

16. a neuter plural.

3. which was more interior. 4. because of the nobility of the race of the Greeks. 6. the comparative does not surpass many of its own kind. 7. i.e. it is a law indeed, the law which the Greeks make in that the comparative does not surpass many of its own kind. 8. i.e. the surpassing by the comparative of many of its own kind. 10. that is, the surpassing. 11. we have besides something whereby we can express the surpassing by one of many of its own race, i.e. its superlative. 12. saith Priscian himself. 13. the surpassing of one. 15. how then will it be according to their opinion? so that they are wrong then when they say that there is no (comparison) *ad plures*. 17. it does not surpass the whole race: it is, however, many of its own kind that it surpasses for all that. 18. it surpasses many of its own kind. 19. (*ad omnes*) that is the *plus* (the *ad plures*). 20. when he has compared. 21. although they are.

[a] MS. *innagrec*
[b] rectius *-chomparit*
[c] = *doneuch*
[d] cf. *adas cia dagneo* Wb. 3[d] 2

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

uidetur esse comparatiuum[6] 'multi[7],' sed singularis nominatiuus non inuenitur nisi neutri generis[8], pluralis uero etiam communis, ut 'hi' et 'hae' plures[9]...[9a]

...'hic acer[10] haec acris hoc acre'...

P. 41b Et sciendum quod omnia in 'or' desinentia[a] comparatiua communis generis sunt et mutantia 'or' in 'us' faciunt neutrum, excepto uno, quod solum[1] cum sit a positiuo[2] quantum ad suam uocem fixo[b], (i. p. 90) seruauit huius genus[3], 'hic senex, huic seni, hic senior.'

A 'sepe' aduerbio[4] possitiuum uel comparatiuum nomen nec {uel non} legi ... superlatiuum posuit Cato nepos[c] dicens: in mentem uobis ueniat, Quirites[5], ... propter foenus[6] sepissimam discordiam fuisse.'

'Prior' et 'primus' quaeritur an sit comparatiuus et superlatiuus, et dicunt quidam, quod, cum ordinis sint, differentiam numeri significant[7]: sicut enim 'alter[8]' de duobus[9] et 'alius' de multis dicitur sic 'prior' de duobus et 'primus' de multis dici solet. In- (i. p. 91) uenitur[10] tamen sepe 'prior' pro 'melior[11]' positum ... et 'primus' pro 'optimus'... Virgilius in VIIII[d]:

primos iuuenum tot miserit Orco[12],

P. 41a *continued* 6. .i. *as comparit* 7. ṫ *comparit indlí as* multus secundum alios *7 is firson dano airsisiu infae*[e] *thucad* híc · 8. *acht comparit neutair nammá inóthud* 9. *lia* 9a. *archiunn*[f] 10. *tichair tainn*

P. 41b 1. *ol sodain óin* 2. *diaposit* 3. *huare astuidmide inposit cenfodail ceineuil isairi ní techta* nisi unum genus 4. .i. *posit ainmde do denom di* sepe ut extra reliqua 5. *arómanu* 6. *arluach* 7. .i. *dechor nuird in arim filindib 7 it anmmann uirdd fosodain* 8. *cosmailius 7 analach* 9. alter *ainm dobinair · issí*[g] *chetne aram sainigedar fri hunáir ··* 10. .i. *cesu dechor nuirdd in árum fil indib* 11. .i. *itanmmann inne hisuidiu 7 ndelgatar* 12. *dodia iffirnn*

P. 41a *continued* 7. or a comparative of *multus* according to others, and this is true, then, the.....has been brought here. 8. but only the neuter comparative in the singular.

P. 41b 1. which alone. 2. from its positive. 3. since the positive is fixed without partition of gender (*senex*), therefore it (the comparative) has only one gender. 4. i.e. that a nominal positive should be made of *saepe* as of *extra* etc. 5. O Romans. 7. i.e. it is distinction of order in number that is in them and accordingly they are nouns of order. 8. similarity and analogy. 9. *alter* is a name for duality: it is the first number that varies from unity. 10. i.e. though it is a distinction of order in number which is in them. 11. i.e. they are names of quality here, and they are compared. 12. to the god of hell.

[a] om. MS.
[b] MS. fixum
[c] MS. catanepos
[d] MS. VIII
[e] the gloss seems to be corrupt: for *airsisiu* Thurneysen conjectures *air is isiu*
[f] marg. l., opposite in Phormio*ne* compluria
[g] MS. *issí issí*

... in numeris quoque potest 'prior' esse comparatiuus ... et 'primus' P. 42a
superlatiuus, cum ad multos componitur[1]... ut 'prior[2] Turnus
quam Aeneas mouit bellum'...

Primus[3] se Danaum...Androgeus[a] offert nobis,

et, quod omnibus est rationabilius[4], in 'or' desinens commune in 'us' (I. p. 92)
facit neutrum, quod in nullis aliis nisi in comparatiuis inuenitur.

Cum igitur comparatiua proprie ad positiuum fieri soleant[5], inuenitur tamen saepe comparatiuus pro positiuo per se positus[b]... Est quando pro positiuo possitus[6] minus eo[c] significat et nulli comparatur, ut:

Tristior atque oculos lacrimis sufussa nitentes,

'tristior[7]' enim hic 'ex parte[8]' significat 'tristis[9].'

Est quando ad contraria comparatur[1]... Est quando super- P. 42b
latiuo comparatiuus comparatur[2]... Est quando comparatiuus ad
comparatiuum comparatur[3]... Cicero Philipicarum II: 'quis
interpretare potest, impudentiorne quis in senatu, an improbior[4], (I. p. 93)
qui in Dolabellam[d]...'

'Tam' et 'quam' aduerbia tum comparatiuo uel superlatiuo adiciuntur, cum duo uel plures comparatiui uel superlatiui diuersae significationis[5] positi inter se aequantur... ...'non tam[6] in bellis... quam in promisis et fide firmiorem[7]'... ...'minus stultus' pro (I. p. 94)
prudentior[8].' Terentius in Eunocho:

hoc nemo fuit
Minus ineptus,

1. *dirόscai dihilib*[e] 2. *tóisechu noch is* nomen *nuirdd* híc *7* P. 42a
ɔdelgthar calléic 3. *tóisigem* 4. *dodenom ɔdeilgg and*
5. *doderscuguth diposit* 6. *cen a chondelg fri nech* 7. uenus
.i. *nírbu lánfálid*[f] 8. *nírbu lánbrón*[g] 9. *isand isfollus*
as laigiu oldaas posit quando dicit oculos nitentes ..
1. *dirόscaither* 2. *dirósci disuperlait* 3. *dirósci* P. 42b
comparit dicomparit[h] 4. .i. *is messa indamprome* quam *ind*
anfele reliqua *in ante*[i] 5. .i. *is sain intliucht bís hicechtar nái*[k] ut
est híc 6. *inmeitse* 7. .i. *doberr fritam 7* quam 8. *trebairiu*

1. it surpasses many. 2. 'prior,' yet it is here a noun P. 42a
of order, and nevertheless it is compared. 4. to make a
comparison therein. 5. to surpass the positive. 6. with-
out comparing him to anyone. 7. i.e. she was not full-glad.
8. she was not full-sad. 9. in this it is clear that (the comparative
tristior) is less than the positive, *quando* etc.
1. it is distinguished. 2. it surpasses (the) superlative. 3. a P. 42b
comparative surpasses a comparative. 4. i.e. improbity is worse
than impudence. 5. i.e. different is the meaning that is in
each of these two, *ut* etc. 7. i.e. it (*firmiorem*) is put with *tam* and
quam. 8. more prudent.

[a] MS. adrogeus [b] MS. possitiụus [c] MS. in eo [d] MS. in dolo bellum
[e] cf. BBall. 321[a] 10, 19 [f] MS. *lán jalid* [g] MS. *lán brón*: cf. *corthón* Sg. 56[b] 7, *nochtchenn* Wb. 11[c] 12 [h] rectius *chomparit* [i] corresponding to Ir. *archiunn*
[k] cf. *do chechtar hhái* Sg. 215[a] 2, *o nechtar nái* Sg. 37[b] 18

pro 'prudentior[9].' ...'minus bonus' pro 'malus[10].' ...quando ipse comparatiuus uel ad se uel ad alium comparatur[11], ut 'Achiles
P. 43a Aenea fortior magis[12] quam iustior[1],' et 'Aiax Vlixe fortior magis quam Diomede.'

Superlatiuum est, quod uel ad plures sui generis comparatum superponitur[2] omnibus, uel per se prolatum[3] intellectum habet cum 'ualde' aduerbio positiui...sin autem dicam 'fortissimus Hercules fuit,' non addens quorum[4], intellego 'ualde fortis.'

Et sciendum, quod ex hisdem formis siue terminationibus[5] supra dictarum[6] in comparatiuis partium orationis fiunt etiam superlatiua.

P. 44a Cum ueter occubuit Priamus sub Marte[1] Pelasgo.

(I. p. 97) ...'proximus,' quod tamen pro cognato[2] accipitur, positiui significationem habet ideoque a legislatoribus[3] etiam comparatiue[4] profertur...

(I. p. 98) ...*ἐσχατώτατος*[5].

P. 44b ...ab aduerbis siue praepositionibus uenientia desinunt haec 'extra
(I. p. 99) exterior extremus,' 'supra superior supremus'.... Ex quo[1] apparet neque a 'supero' neque a 'postero' fieri comparatiuos uel superlatiuos...

(I. p. 100) ...omnia et comparatiua et superlatiua duarum excedunt numerum syllabarum[2], exceptis 'prior' et.... Nec mirum[3], cum positiua[4] quo-

P. 42b *continued* 9. *bed trebairiu* 10. *olcc* 11. *dirόscaither* 12. de sé *insin*

P. 43a 1. .i. *arbáfirianu* ænæas 2. *doroscaithœr* 3. *cena-chondelg 7 aderscugud dineuch* acht[b] *dofurcabar trlit fessin* 4. *ingenitin as* quo*rum* 5. *ócachtharmmorcnib*[c] *ainmndib 7 briathardaib 7 dobriathardaib*[d] 6. .i. *intan adcóidemmar dicomparit*[e]

P. 44a 1. .i. *fonchath* 2. *archobdelaich* 3. *o naib rechttáircidib* 4. *in comparitit*[f] .i. *comparit húad* 5. *comparit*

P. 44b 1. iure .i. e· *airdíxa hipeneuilt* 2. *it lia désillabchi* 3. *ciasingbat árim désillab*che *compariti 7 superlati*

P. 42b *continued* 11. is distinguished. 12. this (is an example) *de se.*

P. 43a 1. i.e. for Aeneas was juster. 2. without its being compared and without its surpassing any (other), but it is brought forward through itself. 4. the genitive *quorum.* 5. from all endings, nominal and verbal and adverbial. 6. i.e. when we have spoken of the comparative.

P. 44a 1. i.e. under the battle. 3. by the legislators. 4. comparatively, i.e. a comparative (is derived) from it (i.e. from this superlative).

P. 44b 1. long *e* in the penult. 2. they are more than disyllabism. 3. that comparatives and superlatives should exceed the number of disyllabism.

[a] MS. mirum compositius
[b] MS. ꝫ
[c] contrast Wb. 16[a] 27, Sg. 206[a] 11, and cf. Ml. 84[b] 1
[d] MS. *bre- 7 dobre-*
[e] rectius *-chomparit*
[f] recte *chomparitith*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

(I. p. 102) uel adulationis[5], et maxime puerorum[6], ut 'Catulaster[7],' '[8]Antoniaster[9],' 'patriciolus[10],' 'Sergiolus[11]'.... ...saepe inueniuntur diminutiuorum diminutiua...ut 'homo, homuncio[12,13], homunculus[14]'...
...'parasitaster[15]'...'nepotulus[16]'...'unciola[17],' 'capella,' 'maxilla[18],' 'anguilla,' 'una' 'ulla[19].'

(I. p. 103) ...'furca[20] furcula.'

P. 46a .. 'mas masculus[1]' .. 'os osculum[2],' quod quamuis sit formae diminutiuae, tamen, quia aliam habuit significationem[3], fecit ex sese aliud diminutiuum[4] 'oscillum[5].'
...'pauper pauperculus[6]'... Excipitur 'uenter uentriculus[7].'
Infra uentriculum[8] tenui distantia[9] rima[10].

(I. p. 104) ...'munus munusculum[11]'...'crus[12] crusculum.'... 'tus[13] tusculum.'
...'sepiuscule[14].' 'Plus' quoque, quamuis a masculino uel feminino comparatiuo non ueniat[15], facit tamen...'plusculus pluscula[16] plusculum'...

P. 45b *continued* 5. *apelaigthe* 6. *sainreth do maccaib apélo*gud 7. *áchatuláin*[a] *7 nibí digbail folaid and callèic ciabeith indapélugud·* 8. *antonain* 9. *Hí té inmaicc doberat innaanmnian ł isforru doberar* 10. *patracáin* .i. quasi fuisset 11. *sericán* 12. *duinén* 13. *duinenet* 14. *cach ndígabthach huálailiu* 15. *fuirserán* 16. *huandi as* nepós 17. uncia *ungae* 18. mala *glainine* 19. .i. *combed dechur eter ndán* · ulla .i. ulla · *intairmmorcinn*[b] *7* ulla dimminutiuum · *is do thucad an* · una reliqua 20. *gabul*

P. 46a 1. *ferán* 2. *ginán ł bóc*[c] 3. .i. *sain póc*[d] *7 pócnat* l- 4. *digab*thach *naill*. 5. *luasc*[e] ·reliqua 6. *boctán* 7. .i. *ní* uenterculus *dogní* 8. *hís bronnait* 9. *andechrigeddar* 10. *huandlúithi*[f] *séim* 11. *danán* 12. *erochuir* 13. *luib* 14. *inmeincán* 15. *cenidfil comparit* masculinus ł femininus *leiss* 16. *huillénu*

P. 45b *continued* 6. particular to boys is caressing. 7. O little Catulus; and there is still no diminution of substance here though there be caressing. 9. it is the boys that give the names (here mentioned), or it is to them that it is given. 14. each diminutive from another (*homunculus* from *homuncio*, *homullulus* from *homullus*). 16. from *nepos*. 19. i.e. there would be a distinction between the two *ullas*, i.e. the *ulla* of the termination and *ulla* the diminutive (of *una*). For this it is that the *una* has been put etc.

P. 46a 2. a little mouth or a kiss. 3. i.e. different is a kiss and a kissy. 5. swing (?). 7. i.e. it does not make *venterculus*. 9. when they stand apart. 10. by the slender chink. 15. although it has not a masculine or feminine comparative.

[a] MS. *áčatuláin*
[b] MS. *tairmorciunn* with punctum delens over *u*
[c] glossator C has drawn a stroke through *ginán* and added *ł bóc*, Thurneysen
[d] MS. *bpóc* with puncta delentia above and below *b*. glossator C has drawn a stroke through the gloss, and added the *l-* , Thurneysen.
[e] three or four letters, of which the first is *p*, have been erased before *luasc* cognate with Ir. *luascaim* 'I rock,' *luascan* 'cradle,' OBr. *luscou* (gl. oscilla)
[f] *dlúithi* dat. sg. of *dlúthe* Sg. 9[a] 17, 203[a] 25

...'rumor[1] rumusculus'...'soror sororcula[2].' P. 46b
...'rete[3].ti. reticulum[a]'...'pons[4].ti. ponticulus,' 'lens[5].ti. lenticula'... (I. p. 105)
'securis[6] securi securicula'...'fidis[7] fidi fidicula.' ...'cuticula' i (I. p. 106)
antepaenultimam producit. Iuuenalis:

Combibet aestiuum contracta cuticula[8] solem,

quod[9] eum metri necesitas facere compulit... Excipitur 'lapis[10]' quod 'lapillus[11]' facit diminutiuum; etiam 'anguis' 'anguilla[12],' 'unguis' quoque 'ungula[13]' faciunt...
...'curriculum[1]'.. 'cornu corniculum[2],' 'genu geniculum[3].' Ex- P. 47a
cipitur ab acu 'aculeus[4].'
.. 'caput capitis capitulum[5].'
...'uolpes uolpecula[6]'... 'res recula[7]'...'uepres[8] ueprecula'...'nite- (I. p. 107)
dula[9]'...'mercedula[10]'...'apes[11],' cuius diminutiuum pro e longa i habet 'apicula[12].' Plautus in Curculione:

Ego nam apicularum opera congestum non feram[13]?

...'uetus uetulus[14]'... 'Sus[1]'...facit diminutiuum 'sucula.' ...'tyro[2] P. 47b
tyrunculus'...'carbo[3] carbunculus[4, 5]'...'corculio[6] corculiunculus'... (I. p. 108)
'loligo[7] loliguncula'...'homuncio[8]'...'fur[9] furunculus[10].' (I. p. 109)
...'agellus[11],' 'anulus anellus[12]'... ...omnia e habent paenulti-
mam absque 'pugillo,' nisi primitiua[1] paenultimam habent natura P. 48a

1. *clú* 2. *siurnat* 3. *lín* [man. al.] ṫ rete 4. *drochat* P. 46b
5. *cenele netha* 6. *biáil* 7. *tét* 8. *tonnait* 9. *anísin*
10. *luare naich* in culus cula· culum· *dogní digabthach* 11. *lecán*
12. *escu(n)g*[b] 13. *cróa* [man. al.] *ingen*
1. *comsrethsón*[c] 2. *adercéne* 3. *almne glunae* P. 47a
4. *snáthatath*[d] 5. *centat issed acennbartsón linni* 6. *sinn-*
chenae 7. .i. *rétan* · regula *im*murgu q*uasi* rectula 8. *driss*
9. nitedula animal *est* q*uod* insiluis inuenit*ur* · *sicut* ignis
efulgens quod ap*ud* *graecos* dicit*ur* · λαμπ(υρ)ος[e] .i. *luacharnn* ··
10. *fochricnet* 11. *bech* 12. *bechán* 13. *ni aisndiusa*
14. *arsidán*
1. *mucc* 2. *óc mil* 3. *richis* 4. *richisán*[f] 5. *car-* P. 47b
mocol órdae .i. *arachosmaili ind óir fri richiss* 6. *cruim már*
ut...pho- dicit 7. *bronnlog* .i. *soccsáil* genus piscis ut i*sidorus*
dicit·[g] 8. *duinán* 9. *táid* 10. *táidán* 11. *tirthat*
12. *ánne*
1. *positi nandigabthach*[h] P. 48a

5. a kind of grain. 10. since it does not make a diminutive in P. 46b
culus, cula, culum. 13. a hoof, a nail.
1. this is construction. 3. knee-cap (?). 5. a little head, P. 47a
that is, with us, the head-covering. 7. i.e. a little thing. 13. I will not proclaim.
2. a young soldier. 5. a gilded carbuncle, i.e. because of the P. 47b
resemblance of gold to a live coal. 6. a large worm.
1. the positives of the diminutives. P. 48a

[1] rete

[a] MS. reṣtis · ti · reṣticulum [b] The *u* and a trace of the *n* are clear: the lower part of the *g* has disappeared, gen. sg. *escongan*, LU. 74[a] 40 [c] cf. Sg. 152[a] 3 [d] leg. *snáthatat* [e] leg. λαμπυρὶς [f] MS. *richisan* [g] Isid. Etym. Lib. XII. 6, 47 [h] *nan-*; MS. *na*; the rest after *nad* is in ligature

(I. p. 110) productam in omni genere. facit igitur 'paulus[2]' 'paululus[3]'...
Ideo 'mala[4]' quoque assumpta x 'maxilla' facit et 'talus[5]' 'taxillus.' Quae uero geminant l ante 'us' uel 'a' uel 'um,' in 'ulus ula ulum' faciunt iterum diminutiua[6], ut 'homullus homollulus'...
...'columna columnella[7].' Excipitur 'rana[8] ranunculus.' Eandem formam[9] in 'la' quoque desinentia uel 'ra' seruant, ut...'capra[10] capella'...'miser .. misellus[11] misella misellum.' Excipiuntur in 'ra' disinentium[12]...ut 'ara arula[13],' 'terra terula[14]'..

P. 48b Neutra quoque in 'num' .. ut 'tignum tigillum[1]'..

(I. p. 111) ..'cerebrum[2] cerebellum[a]'...'flagrum[3] flagellum'...'sacrum sa-
(I. p. 112) cellum[4].' Excipiuntur a desinentibus in 'nus[5]' uel in 'na' uel in 'num'...'uinum uillum[6].' Notandum etiam 'pannus[7],' quod 'panniculus' fecit.

P. 49a ...'agna[1] agnella'...
...'urceus[12] urceolus,' 'alueus[2] alueolus,' 'luteus[3] luteolus,' 'malleus[4] malleolus'... Excipitur 'Antonius,' quod 'Antoniaster' facit
(I. p. 113) diminutiuum[5]. ...'Ericius hic noster Antoniaster[6] est.' ...'lutea[7] luteola.' Virgilius in bocolico:

Mollia[8] luteola pinguit[9] uaccinia[10] calta[10a].

Iuuenalis in primo:

Vnciolam[11] Proculeius habet, sed Gillo deuncem.

Idem in eodem:

Dorio[b] nullam culto palliola.

P. 48a *continued* 2. *bec* 3. *becán* 4. *glaine* 5. *odbrann* 6. *dígabthacha hualailib* 7. *columnat* 8. *huare nad nemantar* ·l· 9. *emnad* ·l· 10. *heirp* 11. *trogán* 12. *huare nád nemnat* ·l· 13. *altóirnat* 14. *talamnat*

P. 48b 1. *clethnat* 2. .i. *criathar* 3. .i. *srogell* 4. *nemed* 5. *huare ataconulonna innadigabthacha fria cetnidi annád foirpret inoensillaib* 6. *fínan* 7. c : n[c]

P. 49a 1. *dínu* 1a. *cilornn* 2. [man. al.] *lothor* 3. [man. al.] .i. *derg* · 4. *ordd* 5. *ní* antoniolus *dogní* 6. *arnantonánni intísiu* 7. *derg* 8. *argi* 9. *suidigedar* 10. *innadærcae fróich* 10a. .i. *ondscoid*[d] *deirc* 11. *in ungainet*

P. 48a *continued* 6. diminutives from others. 8. because *l* is not doubled. 9. the doubling of *l*. 12. because they do not double *l*.

P. 48b 5. because the diminutives are matches for (?) their primitives when they do not increase by one syllable.

P. 49a 3. red. 5. it does not make Antoniolus. 6. this is our Tonykin. 9. compounds[e]. 10. the berries of the heather[f], 10a. i.e. with the red flower.

[a] cre cre MS. cerebrum cerebellum. The Irish glossator takes crebrum as cribrum
[b] leg. Dorida nullo cultam palliolo [c] kann etwa *crin* gelesen werden, Thurneysen
[d] MS. *ondsoid* with an imperfect letter, written over the second *o*, which Ascoli read as *u* and Windisch *c*. According to Thurneysen it may be read *c*. If so *scoid* is= *scoith* the dat. sg. of *scoth* [e] cf. *dearc-fhraoich* 'a blue-berry, billberry,' H.S. Dicty.; Ir. *fraochán*, Manx *freoghane* 'whortleberry' [f] or perhaps 'paints with a black powder': cf. *o suidi* (gl. fuligene) Philarg. 54

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

sunt[5]... Haec enim denominatiua sunt dicenda, cum significationem suarum non seruant[6], etsi sint propria.

Habent igitur denominatiua formas plurimas et diuersas significationes. Quae quia latae sunt et confusae[a], generali eas nominatione artium scriptores noncupauerunt denominatiua[7].

(I. p. 118) ...a fruge 'frugi[8],' a nihilo 'nihili[9]'...'ceruix[10] ceruical,' 'tribunus tribunal[11]'...'pugillus pugil[12]'...'nequis[13] nequam[14]'; 'um': 'oliua oliuetum[15],' 'rosa rosetum[16],' 'tendo tentorium[17],' 'sto stabulum[18]'... 'lacus lacunar[19],' 'calx[20] calcar[21],' 'caedo Caesar[22]' .. 'eques[23] equester,' 'macies macer[24]'...'senatus senator[25]'...'primus primas[26],' 'optimus
P. 50b optimas[27]'...'pes pedes[1],' 'equus eques[2],' 'tego teges[3]'...'saepio saepes[4],' 'struo strues[5],' 'sterno strages[6]'...'lepus lepos[7]'...'uito[8] uitabundus[9]'... 'audeo audax[10]' .. 'Picenum[11] Picens[12],' 'Tiburtum[13] Tiburs.'

Ergo in a desinentia denominatiua i habent breuem ante a uel
(I. p. 119) l uel n uel r[14], ut .. 'acrimonia[15]'...'armatura[16].'

Secundae igitur declinationis nomina in 'us' desinentia c ante-

P. 50a *continued* 5. .i. *is* nomen *cenelach docachae* denominatiuum 6. .i. *huare nádforcmat* inninni *saindilis* in*nandelb* 7. .i. *innahí nad tutet isnagnúsi remeperthai* 8. *huandí as* frux ł fruges 9. *huandí as*nihilum 10. *bráge* 11. *sochuide* ł *trebunsuide* ł *rigsuide* 12. *cuanene*[b] 13. *n-ínech* 14. *écmacht arindí nád cumaing maith dodenom* · 15. *olachaill* 16. *roschaill* 17. *pupall* 18. *tairissem* 19. *druimmchlae* .i. *donaib clúasaib*[c] *bíte isindruimmchlae indainmmnigudsin* 20. *sal* ł *lue* 21. *cinteir* 22. *esartaid* 23. *marcach* 24. *cóil* 25. *senátoir* 26. *airech* ł *thóisechaire* 27. *aire* ł *sainsamail*

P. 50b 1. *traigthech* 2. *óinechaid* 3. *dítiu* 4. *félmae* 5. *sreth* 6. *ár* 7. *sulbaire* 8. *immimgabaim* 9. *teichthech* .i. similis uitanti 10. *létenach* 11. *bíde* 12. *bíde*[d] 13. ciuitas .i. *masued* 14. .i. habent · l · ante · a · similiter · n · 7 · r ante a *beos* 15. *lainne* 16. *armthatu*

P. 50a *continued* 5. i.e. 'denominative' is a generic name for each of them. 6. i.e. since they do not preserve the special meaning of the forms. 7. i.e. those that do not fall into the species aforesaid. 8. from *frux* or *fruges*. 9. from *nihilum*. 11. a multitude or a tribunal or a throne. 13. not someone. 14. impotent, because he cannot do good. 18. stability. 19. ceiling, i.e. from the ears (leg. hollows?) which are in the ceiling (is) this denomination. 20. heel or kick. 22. destroyer. 26. prince or leader. 27. principal or conspicuous.

P. 50b 7. fugitive. 11, 12. pitchy. 13. if it is so[e].

[a] leg. late sunt confusae

[b] derived from **cuan* = Lat. *pugnus*, with compensatory lengthening, and the regular change (in early loanwords) of *p* to *c*

[c] leg. *cúassaib*? As to *druimmchlae*, it may be connected in meaning with *druimmchlí* (gl. laquear) Sg. 54[a] 19, 64[a] 6: cf. *ic dúthad a drumchla* 'caulking its deck,' LL. 219[a] 2, et v. Togail Trói, p. 154

[d] Picenum and Picens are treated as derivatives from pix

[e] cf. above p. 71 note b

cedente quotcumque[a] sint syllabarum—nisi[17] sint regionum nomina, et[18] quae diriuantur ex hís—alia uero quacumque consonante ante 'us' posita tantum disyllaba et quae in 'is' desinentia tertiae declinationis similem habent[19] nominatiuo genetiuum: quae secundae quidem sunt[20], genetiuo, quae uero tertiae, datiuo assumunt 'tia,' ut...'pudicus pudici pudicitia[21].'... ...'uiolentus uiolenti uiolentia[1]'... ...'Teucrus[2]' uel 'Teucer Teucri Teucria[3].' P. 51a ...'nomen nomini ignominia[4].'... Inueniuntur[5] tamen quaedam, quae in 'monia' desinunt...'parco parsi parsimonia[6],' 'queror quaerimonia[7]'... (1. p. 120)

'La' e longa antecedente: 'cautus[8] cauti cautela'...'cliens[9] clienti clientela[10].' ...'candeo candes candela[1]'...

In 'na' uero desinentia denominatiua siue uerbalia...omnimodo longam habent paenultimam uel natura uel positione[2]: 'officium officina[3]'...'coquus cocina[4]' et 'colina[5]'...'far[6] farina[7]'...'lateo laterna[8].' 'Sagana[9]'... P. 51b

In e desinentia...quia pleraque a communibus in 'is' terminantibus nascuntur, melius cum illis[10] tractabuntur. (1. p. 121)

In i duo sunt denominatiua..indeclinabilia[11]... Quidam enim figurate 'frugi'..et 'nihili'...cum aliis omnibus coniungi casibus non irrationabiliter dicunt, sicut 'mancipi[12, 13]' et 'nec mancipi[b]' et 'cordi[1]' et 'huiusmodi'... P. 52a

17. [in marg.] .i. *ní* ·tio· *arafóimat sidi ocacruthugud ɔanmmanaib diil tanisi* acht *is* ·a· *tantum super* genitiuum nominum *secundae* declinationis·· 18. *cid* 19. .i. *medóntestemin són* 20. *iartestemin* 21. .i. *féle*[c] P. 50b *continued*

1. *écen* 2. *troiánde* 3. *tróí* 4. *arfóim comsuidigud ladiruidigud* 5. *ní* ·a· *arafóimat* acht *is* monia· 6. *inmaisnige* l- 7. *airégem* 8. *faitech* 9. *cocéle* 10. *cocélsine* P. 51a

1. *taitnem* 2. *etir aicned 7 suidigud* 3. *cerddchae* 4. *cucann* 5. *cucann* ł *cuilae* 6. *cenele nhetha* 7. *men* 8. *cleth* 9. *lenn* ł *brat formtha*[d] 10. *lasna anmmann* ·*in*· is 11. *arbertar* immurgu *atuisil esib etir huathad 7 hilar* 12. .i. *doer* 13. .i. *Adcomlatar sidi fri cachtuisel 7 nídentar cachtuisel díib*·· P. 51b

1. *cridech* P. 52a

17. i.e. it is not *-tio* that these assume in their formation from nouns of the second declension, but it is etc. 19. i.e. this is the middle of the period. 20. the conclusion of the period. P. 50b *continued*

4. it takes composition (sc. with *in*) along with derivation (sc. of *-gnominia* from *nomen*). 5. it is not *a* that they assume, but it is *-monia*. P. 51a

2. both by nature and position. 6. a kind of grain. 8. concealment. 9. a mantle or cloak. 13. with the nouns in *-is*. 11. their cases, however, are deduced from them, both in the singular and the plural. 13. i.e. these are joined to every case, and every case is not made of them. P. 51b

1. cordial. P. 52a

[a] MS. quorunque numero [b] MS. et mancipii [c] probably in another hand
[d] cf. Vol. I. p. 1, *fuan forptha* Ir. Text. II. 2 248

In 'o' masculina quidem et communia pauca inueniuntur deriuatiua, ut...ab eo quod est 'catus[a]' 'Cato' et a capite 'Capito[2],' a labe[4] 'Labeo'...a leniendo 'leno[5]'...ab epulando 'epulo[6].' Cicero de oratore: 'tres uiros epulones[7].'

(I. p. 122) .. 'abolitus aboliti abolitio[a6]'...'internecti internecio[9]'...

In 'go' uero desinentia...'uirago[10]'...'ferrugo[11]' 'erugo[12],' 'uirgo,' 'margo[13]'; excipitur 'ligo[14],' cuius paenultima corripitur, nec mirum[15], cum sit masculinum...

In 'do' desinentia...ut 'acris acredo[16],' 'dulcis dulcedo[17],' 'intercapio intercapedo[18]'...'formido formidas formido formidinis,' quod ideo fecit simile nomen uerbale primitiuo uerbo[19], quod ipsa positio uerbi talem habuit formam. Excipitur 'formido' propter supradictam causam[1].

P. 52b

(I. p. 123) A testa[2] quoque siue testu 'testudo'... Nec non omnia in 'do' desinentia...ut 'irudo[3],' 'arundo[4],' 'hærundo[b5].'

In u deriuatiua pauca inuenio: 'specus[6] specu[7],'...'testa[8] testu'...

In 'al' desinentia...'uectus uectigal[9]'...'torus[10] toral'...

P. 53a In 'il' uel 'ul' desinentia...fiunt abiectione extremarum uocalium siue sillabarum[1] primitiui...

In 'um' desinentia...e ut 'oleuetum[2],' 'uinetum[3],' 'coriletum,'

P. 52a *continued* 2. *fissith* 3. *proprium* ł *cennmar* 4. *huá sail* 5. *slithid* ł *banbachlach* 6. *fledaichthith* 7. *fledaichthidi* 8. *forbbart* 9. *óg dílgend* 10. *fergnia* [man. al.] .i. fortissima femina[c] 11. *dubchorcur* [in marg.] Ferrugo *est* color porpurae[d] sub imagine q*uae* fit in hispania ut ferrugine clarus hibe*ra*[e] dicta ali*ter* ferrugo q*uod* omn*is* porpura[f] prima t*amen* tinct*ura* eiusm*odi* coloris exstat[g].. 12. *meirc* 13. *inrud*[h] [man. al.] extremitas 14. *bacc* [man. al.] ł fossorium · 15. *cid timmartae péneuilt* 16. *lainne* 17. *somailse* 18. *etargabál* 19. *donchétni persin as bunad do*

P. 52b 1. .i. *Húare is hicondeilb frisinbrethir atá 7 nifilcomthód and ónach cruthach*[i] *óbrethir*.. 2. *hua*[k] *cheinn* 3. ł erudo .i. emblema ł *airchellad* 4. *curchas* 5. *fannall* 6. *huam* 7. *húad* 8. *ceinn* 9. *cís rigdæ*[l] 10. *lige*

P. 53a 1. *innanguthaigthe*[m] *coconsonaib* 2. *olachaill* 3. *fintan*

P. 52a *continued* 3. a proper name, or great-headed. 5. a copulator[n] or ... (?). 8. increase. 10. a male-worker. 11. dark purple. 15. that the penult should be short. 19. to the first person, which is its origin.

P. 52b 1. i.e. because it is in conformity with the verb and there is no mutation therein in any manner? from the verb. 3. a taking away. 7. (derived) from it (*specus*). 9. the royal tax.

P. 53a 1. of the vowels together with (the) consonants.

[a] pr. m. obolitus oboliti obolitio [b] leg. hirundo [c] Isid. Etym. Lib. XI. 2, 22 [d] MS. popurae, without color [e] Verg. Aen. 9, 582 [f] MS. popura [g] Isid. Etym. Lib. XIX. 28. 6 [h] perhaps *hirud*: see Isid. Etym. Lib. XIV. 8. 42 [i] perhaps *cruthath*, usually *cruth* [k] (*v* i.e. *u*) over the line [l] probably meant for *rigda*, Thurneysen [m] MS. *innaguthaigthe* [n] cf. *sleith*, O'Don. Suppl. and glossary to Laws

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

est purgantur a tenebris...'molior molimen[a].' ...a pectendo 'pecten[10],' a filo[11] 'filamen,' quod per syncopam i[a] 'flamen[12]' dicimus. ...sinaeresis[b13] facta est duorum i breuium in unam longam. ...aliae quoque uocales...sic solent ex duabus syllabis in unam longam transire, ut 'biugae[14] bigae[15]'... Et ex contrario una longa in duas
(I. p. 127) breues saepe solet temporibus diuidi: ..'fieri' pro 'firi' uel 'fire,' quod magis analogum[16] est, unde Virgilius in IIII Georgicon

At suffire[17] timo[18] caerasque recedere inanes
Quis dubitet?

...'laqueus' autem 'laquear[19].'

P. 54b ...'eques equester[1],' 'pedes pedester[2]'... Et sciendum quod a habent ante 'ster' cum in nomine primae positionis nulla sit consonans inter uocales paenultimae et ultimae syllabae[3]... Alia uero omnia[4] e habent ante 'ster' excepto 'paluster[5].' Et haec quidem denominatiua sunt[6].

...'furo[7],' unde 'furens[8],' 'furor'...'senatus senator[9],' 'dictatus dictator[10],' 'tonsus tonsor[11].'

P. 55a ...'affinis[1] affini affinitas'... Sed hoc[2] possumus etiam in

P. 54a *continued* 9. *tóchrechad* 10. *slige*[c] l- 11. *húandsnáthiu* .i. filum .i. *snáthe nobíth himm chenn nasacardd ocind edpairt* · 12. *sacart* [man. al.] iouis 13. *accomol* 14. bina iuga *díguttai fodlaidi dirótha ind 7 ní deogur* 15. *dériad* 16. *ind infinit* · in · e · *ón · bréthir* in · o · 17. *fotimmthiris*[d] 18. *ótím*[e] 19. *druimmchlí* ł *cuithech*[f]

P. 54b 1. *marcachde* 2. *traichthechdas* 3. .i. *is and bíid* · a · *indib* · re · ster *intan nád mbí ɔson etir pencuilt 7 uilt isind anmmaimm chétnidiu* · · 4. *praeter* demminutiua *7 innahí riam anúas*[g] 5. *góithlachde* 6. *ɔecat beta ndéainmmnigthecha* ł haec *innahí tiagta hí* ster *is*[h] *óanmanaib dogrés blíitsidi* 7. *bruthnaigim* 8. *as choimtig*[i] 9. *senatóir* 10. *dictatóir* 11. *berrthaid*

P. 55a 1. .i. *assimilis* 2. *tórmach* tás *forainmmnid*

P. 54a *continued* 11. from the thread, i.e. a thread that used to be round the head of the priests at the sacrifice. 12. priest. 14. two separate vowels have been converted into it, and it is not a diphthong. 16. the infinitive in *e* from the verb in *o*. 17. that thou shouldst subminister. 19. ceiling (?), or trap (?).

P. 54b 3. i.e. then is *a* in them before *-ster* when there is no consonant between penult and ultima in the primitive noun. 4. except the diminutives and those above before (*apiaster*, *oleaster*). 6. they may be denominatives, or *haec*, those that end in *-ster* they are always from nouns. 8. which is usual.

P. 55a 2. the addition of *-tas* to a nominative.

[a] om. MS. [b] MS. synaresis [c] does *slige* gloss pecten in the sense of πλῆκτρον? cf. Corp. Gloss. Lat. II. 144 [d] *fotimdiris* Sg. 185[b] 7 [e] *tím* borrowed from *thymum*, with lengthening of the penult, as in *légaim*, *nát* [f] see glossary to Brehon laws, p. 198 [g] not *anias*, as Ascoli wrongly prints [h] under the line [i] MS. *ɔoimtig*

secundae declinationis nominibus obseruare... Et testis eius[2] est (1. p. 128)
Caper, qui diuersorum de huiusmodi nominibus ponit usus auctorum... (1. p. 129)
Non est igitur dubium[1], quod—cum in omnibus quae paenulti- P. 55b
mam habent circumflexam, si patiantur syncopam, seruamus eundem
accentum in ultima....idque[2] omnibus placet artium scriptoribus, qui (1. p. 130)
de accentibus scripserunt—debeant haec quoque idem[3] seruare cum
'ti' subtracta paenultima uocalis, quae circumflectebatur in dictione
perfecta, id est a, inuenitur ultima in concisione[4] habens eundem
accentum. INueniuntur tamen etiam propria differentiae causa[5] in
fine circumflexa, ut 'Leenâs Leenatis,' 'Menâs,' ne accusatiui plurales
menae, quod genus est piscis, et leenae—femininum est leonis[6]—esse
putentur.
...'equs eques[7]'...'tego teges[8],' 'mergo merges[9].'
...'struo strues[10]'...'illuo illuuies[a 11]'...
...'curialis[12]'...
...'patruus[1]' patrui patruelis[2]'... P. 56a
I longam habent omnia in 'ilis,' quae a nominibus deriuantur, nec (1. p. 131)
non in 'ile' neutra, siue ex eis fiant siue non habeant aliud ante se P. 56b
genus[1]....ut...'scurra[2] scurrilis'... 'Exilis' etiam a Graeco ἐξίτηλος[3]
factum denominatiuorum seruauit regulam[4]....'futio[5],' ex quo com-
positum effutio[6], 'futilis'[7]...'altus' uel 'alitus[8] altilis'... A pare[9]

P. 55a *continued*

3. .i. iuris *asrubart anúas*
1. .i. *andliged* quod diximus *7 asberam dano* 2. *aiccend* P. 55b
inuilt 3. *anednonóen aiccent* in *uilt indib* 4. *iarfoxul* · tí ·
5. *ar ní ar accuis dechoir ani asrubartmmar cose* 6. *indí*
as leonis leena femininum 7. *ónechaid* 8. *dítiu* 9. *muir-*
bran 10. *sreth* 11. *hóllned* 12. *dalta* .i. curia

P. 56a

1. *bráthir athar* 2. *macc bráthar athar*
1. *nó innabet onach ainmmdiu etir acht itcétnidi l-* 2. *dais-* P. 56b
cuir parasitus 3. *trenothath* 4. .i. *airdíxa* · i · *and* ut
praedicta 5. *baithaigim* 6. *adbolbaithigim*[b] 7. .i. nomen
dolestur chorthón bís ocedpartaib dodeib 8. *is hinunn analtus*
7 analitus isondí as alo *ataat andiis* · ut postea dicet 9. *ó* · par

P. 55a *continued*

3. i.e. of the rule that he has mentioned above.
1. i.e. the law which we have said and will say moreover. 2. an P. 55b
accent on the ultima. 3. the identical accent[c] on the ultima in them.
4. after taking away *-ti*. 5. for not for sake of distinction is that
which we have said hitherto. 6. of *leonis*. 9. cormorant (*mergus*).

P. 56a

1. father's brother. 2. son of father's brother.
1. or whether they are not from any nominal form at all, but are P. 56b
primitives. 3. the singular of a noun substantive (*trén-óthath*)[d].
4. i.e. the *i* is long in it, as the aforesaid. 5. I am a fool. 6. I am
a great fool. 7. i.e. a name for a round-bottomed vessel which is
(used) at offerings to gods. 8. the *altus* is the same as the *alitus*, the
pair of them come from *alo*, as he will say afterwards.

[a] MS. illues
[b] the fourth letter looks somewhat like *e*, Thurneysen
[c] 'the same thing, (to wit) an accent.' J. S.
[d] adjectivum graecum perperam habet pro substantivo, Asc. Gl. cxxxi

etiam diriuatiuum[10]—quod a uerbo 'paro' nascitur, unde comparo
(I. p. 132) comparas. Proprie enim pares sunt, qui inter se possunt comparari[11]—
uerbalium regulam seruauit[12], 'parilis.' Cetera quoque omnia[13] i
P. 57a paenultimam corripiunt...'peculium peculii peculiaris[1],' 'molo[2] molis'
(I. p. 133) uel 'mola molae molaris[3].' Sicut etiam neutra[4] in 'are' finita:
'uelum ueli uelare[5].'

In 'ensis' desinentia...'Curta[6] Curtensis[6,7]'...'Catena[8] {uel Catina} Catinensis[9]'...'castrum[10] castrensis[11],' 'forum[12] forensis[13],' 'Ilium[14] Iliensis[15]'...

P. 57b In 'tis' quoque inueniuntur denominatiua, sed antique prolata[1]'...
(I. p. 134) sicut 'Laurentis[2]' quoque pro 'Laurens[3],' 'Tiburtis[4]' pro 'Tiburs,' teste Capro. Sic 'Quiritis[5]' pro 'Quiris' et 'Ceris' uel 'Ceretis' pro 'Ceres,' qui tamen nominatiui[6] nunc in usu non sunt.

In 'os'...pauca inueniuntur: 'lepus lepos[7],' 'competo compes' et mutatione e in o 'compos[8]'...

P. 58a ...exceptis in 'cius[1]' desinentibus...ut...'aduecticius'... In-
(I. p. 135)

P. 56b 10. *asndirruidigthe anainmmsin* 11. *cosmailigeddar*
continued 12. *timmartae and amal innabriathardi riam* 13. *cenmathá inna hí asrubart*

P. 57a 1. *sainredach* 2. *melim* 3. · *bróinidae* 4. .i. *dosoithœr ind* i[b] *immechtrach* · *in* · a · 5. *dítiu* 6. *cuirt*[c] ł *borcc* 7. *borggdae cuirtaide* ł *impdibthe* ut in boetio 8. ł catina ut in horosio legitur ł *slabrad* 9. *slabrattae* ł- 10. *dún*[d] 11. *dúnattae* 12. *dálsuidœ* 13. *dáldde* 14. *tróí* 15. *troiánda*

P. 57b 1. *acht is iarnarsidib robbátar* · intis non sic hodie 2. *laurentide* 3. *laurentide* .i. *aitribthid nacathr*ach *as*berr laurentium laurens *im*murgu *bís* hodie 4. *tiburtide*[e] tiburtum *nomen* ciuitatis 5. *sabíndae* .i. *gaide* [man. al.] sabinus 6. *ind ainmmnidi hísin* 7. *sulbair* 8. *comascnaidid* · *ba*compes *bariag*oldae *dobuith* *ní ed im*murgu *acht is* compos *fil*

P. 58a 1. *ar is* · cius · *doformagar isnaib hísiu* · *ní* · ius ·

P. 56b *continued* 10. that that noun is derived. 11. (can) be compared. 12. (the *i*) is short in it, as the verbals before (had it). 13. besides those that he has mentioned.

P. 57a 4. i.e. the outer *i* is turned into *a*. 6. a court or town. 7. belonging to a town, belonging to a court, or, as in Boetius, circumcised. 8. or a chain[f]. 9. belonging to a chain.

P. 57b 1. but it is according to the ancients that they were (i.e. ended) in *-tis, non* etc. 3. a *laurentis* i.e. an inhabitant of the city called *Laurentium*; however it is now *Laurens*. 5. Sabine i.e. having a spear (*quiris* = *curis*). 6. those nominatives. 8. competitor (*competens*): it would be regular that there should be *compes*: it is not so, however, but it is *compos* that there is.

P. 58a 1. for it is *-cius* that is added in these, not *-ius*.

[a] MS. cirta cirtensis [b] om. MS.
[c] the scribe wrote *coirt*, and then placed *v* (=*u*) over the *o*; borrowed from Low Lat. cortis
[d] *dúnattae* suggests rather *dúnad* [e] MS. *tiburtiȷde*
[f] misinterpretation of proper names

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

formae nomina demonstrant[11] habere ea in se ex quibus deriuantur, ut 'herbidus' qui herbas habet...

In 'bundus' uero desinentia similitudinem habere significant, ut 'uitabundus[12, 13]' similis uitanti...'moribundus[14]' similis morienti...

...'causor[15] causaris causabundus'...'ludis ludibundus[16]'... Excipitur alternitatis causa[17] 'rubicundus,' quod in paenultima syllaba pro b c habuit, ne sit absonum, si 'rubibundus' dicamus.

P. 59b (i. p. 138) Tertia forma in 'dus' terminantium est participialis...et significat dignum esse aliquem[1] eo[2], quod demonstratur[3], ut 'laudandus[4]' laude dignus, 'amandus[5]' dignus amari...'legendus[6]' dignus legi, 'loquendus[7]' dignus de quo loquantur[8] homines.

In 'lus' desinentium formae similes sunt diminutiuis[9]...ut annus anniculus[9a]... Extremas partes[9] syllabarum finalium siue extremas syllabas[10], si sint purae[11], in 'ulus' uertunt, excepto anniculo[12] differentiae causa: nam 'annulus' deminutiuum est[13]. 'Nouacula[14, 15]' a 'nouo nouas' deriuatur.

In 'sus' duplicem habent formam: uel enim participialia sunt... et res incorporales significant...ut .. 'uersus'—quod ab incorporali re[16]

P. 59a *continued*

11. *isfollus inna ninni som inne*[b] *inna nanmmann húataat* 12. *immgabthach* 13. *ní fír immgabail is cosmail*[c] *indí immaimmgaib* 14. *bathach reliqua* 15. *arcoimddim* [man. al.] reus iudicor 16. *cluichech* 17. .i. *conroib ailidetu 7 dechor etir indí sillaib arit cosmaili*

P. 59b 1. *dofoirnde inrucus neich* 2. *indí reliqua* 3. *inchiall fil indib isciall innriccso* 4. *is huisse amolath* 5. *húise aserc* 6. *is huise alegend* 7. *is uise aisndís de* 8. *ar chuit suin tantum* 8a. *bliadnide*[d] 9. *rann disillaib* 10. *inógai* 11. *cen chonnsona* 12. non annulus *dirruidigthe* anniculus digab*thach im*murgu anulus 13. *dígab*thach *óndí as* ánus *cuáirt*[e] .i. *brefe* anulus *bréfean* 14. *núide*[f] 15. *lui*[g] 16. *is neph chorpde intan as dognim menmmann reliqua* ut in alio

P. 59a *continued* 11. manifest in their meaning is the meaning of the nouns from which they are (derived). 13. it is not a true avoidance: it is a likeness of one who avoids. 15. I bring forward in excuse. 17. so that there may be alternation and difference between the two syllables, for they are alike.

P. 59b 1. it signifies the worth of some one. 3. the meaning that is in them is a meaning of worthiness. 4. it is just to praise him. 5. it is just to love him. 6. it is just to read him. 7. it is just to speak of him. 8. as to sound only. 9. a part of a syllable. 10. (the syllable) in (its) totality. 11. without consonants. 12. not *annulus*: *anniculus* is the derivative: *anulus*, however, the diminutive. 13. a diminutive from *anus* (a circle) i.e. a hole, *anulus* a small hole. 16. it is incorporeal when it is (refers to) an act of the mind etc.

[a] MS. loquentur [b] om. MS., corr. Ascoli [c] as this is an unparalleled construction of *cosmail*, leg. *cosmailius* J.S. or *cosmaile* as in Corm. s.v. Buanand, W.S. [d] cf. Sg. 49[b]9 [e] written above ánus [f] *núide* written over noua-, *lui* over -la. nouacula eo quod innouat faciem, Isid. Etym. Lib. xx. 13, 4, hinter *núide* etwas ausradiert (sol...?), Thurneysen [g] *lai*, Windisch

ad corporalem quoque adductum est[17]...uel o productam habent ante 'sus,' et significant plenum esse aliquem eius, quod significatur[18], ut 'saxosus' plenus saxis...

...'manus manuleatus[a1]'...'auitus[2],' 'marítus[3],' 'cerritus[4],' ab auo, P. 60a
mare, Cerere. ...'cornutus[5],' 'uerutus[6],' 'astutus[7],' 'uersutus[8].' (I. p. 139)

...'amictus[9]'...

In 'stus'...'honor honestus[1]'...'modus modestus[2],' 'ango angustus[3],' 'augur augustus[4].' Praeterea 'Venus uenustus[5]'...quae... P. 60b (I. p. 140)
asumpta 'tus[6]' faciunt deriuatiua et omnia una uincunt sillaba primatiua[7] absque mesto[6].

In 'ax' plerumque uerbalia inueniuntur...'emo emis emax[9]' ...'pellicio[10] pellicis pellax[11],' 'sagio[12] sagis sagax[13].'

In 'ex' correptam..'lateo lates[b] latex[14],' 'uerto uertis[b] uertex[15]'...

...In 'ex' productam similiter...'lego[16] legis[b] lex.'

In 'ix'...'nutritor' quoque 'nutritrix' debuit facere quod euphoniae causa siue alternitatis[17] mediam sillabam concidit[18]: 'nutrix' enim dicimus.

In 'ox'...'uelum uelox[19].'

In 'nx' et 'rx': 'coniungo coniunx[20],' 'arceo arx[21].'

17. *intan asuersus fers* 18. *islán dineuch thórnither*[c] *tresin nainmmnigud sin* P. 59b *continued*

1. *lámostae* 2. .i. *sen athardae* 3. *céle más* P. 60a
4. *cruithnechtdae*[d] á cerere .i. ceres *bandea hetho* 5. *bennach*
6. *berach* ł *birdae* 7. *tuachil* ab astu 8. *impáidach* .i.
uersus 9. *attóitas* a uerbo quod *est* mico ut postea dicet l-

1. *sochrud* 2. *mesraigthe* 3. *tachtae* 4. *math-* P. 60b
marcde 5. *sochrud* 6. .i. *ni* stus *arafoimát*[e] amal inna *remeperthi* 7. praedicta *ótha* stus 8. .i. *aris comlínsón hilín sillab* · *fria bunad* 9. *críthid* 10. *dotúrgimm*[f] 11. *tudrachtaid* 12. *doaurchanaimm* 13. *taircetlid*[g] 14a. *clithith* 14b. [in marg.] fons 15a. *impúth* 15b. [in marg.] capitis pars 16. *réchtaigim* 17. *ailidetad fria fírianach*[h] 18. *dodérbai* 19. *díddith* ł *dián* 20. *acomoltae* 21. *dún*

17. when it is *uersus*, a verse. 18. it is full of whatever is denoted P. 59b *continued*
by that appellation.

4. relating to wheat: from Ceres, the goddess of corn[i]. 8. con- P. 60a
verted (turned). 9. resplendent, from the verb *mico*, as he says afterwards.

4. augural. 6. i.e. it is not *-stus* that they assume, like the afore- P. 60b
said (but only *-tus*). 7. the aforesaid, from *-stus* onwards. 8. i.e. for this (*maestus*) is equal in number of syllables to its origin (*maeror*). 14a. hiding[k]. 15a. conversion. 16. I legislate. 17. of alternation to its legitimate (form). 18. it cut off. 19. coverer (*velans*) or rapid (*velox*). 20. joined.

[a] MS. manulatus [b] om. MS. [c] leg. *thóriter* or *thórndither*? [d] MS. *cruithnechtae* with *d* over the *o* [e] leg. *arafóimat* [f] The first letter is a little doubtful: Ascoli read it as *t*, but it seems a *d* the right side of which has faded; the third letter is more like *t* than *d*; but cf. Sg. 54[a] 3 [g] recte *tairchetlid* [h] MS. *ailidetad frianach*: *fírianach*, Ascoli [i] cf. Corp. Gloss. Lat. vi. 202 [k] cf. et dictus latex quod in uenis terrae lateat, Isid. Etym. Lib. xx. 6

P. 61a (I. p. 141) Quoniam de speciebus siue formis[1] nominum .. supra tractauimus, nunc de generibus quaerere conemur.

Genera igitur nominum principalia sunt duo, quae sola nouit ratio naturae[2]... Nam commune modo masculini modo feminini significationem[3] possidet, neutrum uero, quantum ad ipsius uocem qualitatem[4], nec masculinum nec femininum est. Unde commune articulum uel articulare pronomen[5] tam masculini quam feminini generis assumit, ut 'hic sacerdos' et 'haec sacerdos,' neutrum autem separatum[6] ab utroque genere articulum asciscit[7], ut 'hoc regnum.'

Dubia autem sunt genera, quae[8] nulla ratione cogente auctoritas ueterum diuerso genere protulit[9], ut 'hic finis' et 'haec finis'... 'silex[10],' 'margo[11].' ...'bubo[12],' 'dáma[13], panthera' in utroque genere (I. p. 142) promiscue[14] sunt[a] prolata[15]. Sunt alia[16] natura et significatione[17] mobilia, non etiam uoce[18], ut ... 'patruus[19] ámita[20],' 'auunculus[21] matertera[22]'; sunt alia uoce, non etiam naturae significatione[23] P. 61b mobilia[24], ut 'lucifer[25] lucifera[25]' ... 'liber[1] libra'... Unumquod-

P. 61a 1. *di delbaib dirruidigt*hib nominum 2. issed *aaicned cenéuil ní dofuisim 7 dofuisemar* 3. inninni 4. .i. *inne indfolaid inchoisig inguth* .i. *indneutair* 5. .i. *apronomen narti-coldae* .i. *apronomen gaibes engracus narticuil* 6. .i. *articol etarscartha fri suidib* .. 7. *docuirethar* 8. .i. *ité* 9. .i. *is inderb im*mascul *fá femen nícoméicnigedar nadliged insin* t uno genere t diuerso genere 10. *gainas* 11. *bruach* 12. .i. *bonnán samnaiche* 13. *heirp* 14. *omescatar dacenél indib* 15. *dorurgabtha* 16. .i. *is hinonn óen leiss* natura *7* signi*ficatio* 17. *ó* inni 18. *Fodail cenéuil ininni*[b] *sin 7. nibí hinguth*[c] .. 19. *bráthair athar* 20. *siur athar* 21. *amnair bráthair máthar* 22. *siur máthar* 23. *ní huachéill* 24. *ní fil dechor centuil aicneti indib ar nitat* masculina *ná* feminina secundum naturam · 25. *grian* 26. *escae*

P. 61b 1. *lebor* t proprium l·

P. 61a 1. of the derived forms of nouns. 2. this is the nature of gender, something that generates and that is generated. 3. the meaning. 4. i.e. the quality of the substance which the sound expresses, i.e. of the neuter. 5. i.e. the articular pronoun, i.e. the pronoun that takes the place of an article. 6. i.e. an article distinct from them. 8. i.e. it is they. 9. i.e. 'tis uncertain whether it be a masculine or a feminine: there is not any rule that obliges that. 14. two genders are mixed in them. 16. i.e. *natura* and *significatio* are one and the same with him. 18. that is distinction of gender in meaning, and it is not in sound. 19. father's brother. 20. father's sister. 21. *amnair*, mother's brother. 22. mother's sister. 23. not by sense. 24. there is no difference of natural gender in them since they are not masculine or feminine according to nature. 25. sun. 26. moon.

P. 61b 1. a book.

[a] MS. sint [b] MS. *ininni* [c] MS. *higuth*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

...feminina sunt, ut 'uirgo[2] uirginis'...'acredo[3]'...'cupido[4]'.. Excipiuntur[5].. masculina haec...'cardo[6] cardinis.'

Soluerat[7] Hisperii deuexo margine ponti.

(I. p. 146) ...'Milo[8]'..'praedo[9],' 'ligo[10]'...*ὁ ἄνθρωπος[a] καὶ ἡ ἄνθρωπος*[a1]...

P. 63a 'Caupo[2]' quoque 'caupona[3]' facit...'strabo[4] straba[5].'

...'cornu[6],' 'genu[7],' 'gelu[8].'

...quid uel quod et aliud—haec enim ratio nomina esse ostendit[9].

...'sal[10]'... ...irritamenta gulae[11].

(I. p. 147) ...'subtel[12]'...

...'oppidum Suthul[13].' Sed melius est figurate[14] sic esse apposita[15] dicere, ut si dicam 'mons Ossa[16]' uel 'Tiberis flumen[17],'

P. 63b quam dicere quod neutri generis in 'ul'. terminantia[1] sint...

(I. p. 148)
P. 62b
continued 2. .i. sed 7 masc*ulinum* inuenit*ur* ut hieron*ymus* in *con*flict*u* *contra* helu*idium* osten*dit* dicens uirginali ɔiugio uirgo filius—.i. christus—nasciret*ur* 7 *nibbu machdad* tra *bed* figurate *nombed* · *a* · uirgo filius *as*beir hieron*ymus* .i. *ɔnásásad nechtar de innaraill reliqua* 3. *lainne* 4. *accobor* 5. *hua riag*oil *fémein* 6. *mimasclach* 7. *immrera* 8. .i. *echaire* 9. *airchelad*[b] 10. .i. ligo .i. *bacc* · *buana fínime*[c] ·

P. 63a 1. .i. *coitchen dechenelisin*[d] ap*ud graecos* 2. *dalem* 3. *banddálem* ł *cuchtar* 4. *cammderc* 5. *afemininum* 6. *benn* 7. *glún* 8. *réud* 9. *archiunn tadbadar andliged dogní* nomina *diib* 10. *salann* 11. *sercla* 12. .i. *mocoll lín* 13. *andind* suthul *á* nomen 14. .i. *filid dogníat*[e] *anaccomol inchrutsin* 7 *nimidedar cenel nindib anaccomol sin* ·· 15. .i. *Dósuidigthi* .i. *cechtar nái foleith cen béim foscdæ innalaill* 16. *sliab ɔossa*[f] 17. *Amal nádidéni neutur dindí astiberis ciadoberthar* flumen *friss* sic *nídeni neutur dindí assuthul ciad comaltar* oppidum *friss* ··

P. 63b 1. *aforcenntar*

P. 62b 2. i.e. But *uirgo* is found also masculine etc. And it were no wonder then that *uirgo filius* that Jerome speaks of[g], was[h] figuratively, i.e. so that one of the two should not reach into the other. 5. from the rule of the feminine. 8. muleteer[i]. 10. i.e. a sickle for pruning vines.

P. 63a 1. i.e. those are common bigeneric with the Greeks. 3. waitress or tavern. 9. below [lit. ahead] the law which makes nouns of them is set forth. 11. dainties[k]. 12. i.e. a mesh of a net. 13. the town: its name (is) Suthul. 14. i.e. poets make the conjuncture in that manner; but that conjuncture does not decide the gender in them. 15. i.e. in apposition i.e. each of the two of them apart without striking a shadow[l](?) into the other. 17. as it does not make a neuter of *Tiberis*, that *flumen* is put with it, so it does not make a neuter of *Suthul*, that *oppidum* is conjoined to it.

[a] MS. *arrpoTos* [b] leg. *aircheltaid*? [c] Ueber *ligo* im text hatte glossator C *bacc* geschrieben aber wieder ausradiert. Unten am rande hat er wohl zunächst *buana fínime* geschrieben und dann ligo .i. *bacc* davorgesetzt, Thurneysen [d] *coitchendechenéli* seems to be a compound, cf. Sg. 90[b]4 [e] MS. *dognith* with punctum delens over *h* [f] first *s* over the line [g] Hieron. Op. II. 27 [h] i.e. that *uirgo* stood in apposition to *filius*, Sarauw, 37 [i] milio is taken as mulio [k] *sercla* is nom. pl. of *sercol* Goidelica, 166, or *sercoll*, Rev. Celt. xx. 262, *serccol tarsain*, Laws IV. 308, l. 13, 318, l. 18 [l] *béim foscdae* is probably a technical phrase, cf. *béim forais* and see LU. 55[b]1: LL. 55[b]49, 401[a]28

...'Cim,' nomen uici, ut dicit Celsus[2]. ...nisi si transferantur in aliquam declinabilem formam[3]...

Inueniuntur tamen apud comicos[4] feminarum quoque propria, quae in hanc terminationem [scil. -'um'] diminutionis[5] siue adolationis[6] amatoriae[a7] causa proferuntur, ut 'Gligerium[8]'...

...'hoc seminum[b9]'... Excipitur[10] 'flamen' sacerdos[11] Iouis et (I. p. 149)
'pecten[12]'...

...'lien[13],' 'rien[14]' uel 'ren[15]' et 'splen[16]'.. ...'haec siren[17].'

'Lar' quando significat *κατοικίδιον θεόν*[c], 'laris' facit genitiuum, P. 64a
sin autem imperatorem Veientorum[1] 'Lartis[18]'...Larte[2] Tolumnio rege Vientum[3]. ...'Arar' quod etiam 'Araris[4]' dicitur.

Rodanumque morantem[5] (I. p. 150)
Praecipitauit Arar.

...'hoc laquear[6]'..'lupanar[7],' 'instar[8],' 'far[9]'...

...'suber[10]'.... Excipitur 'hic imber[11]'...et ex eo composita[12]... (I. p. 151)
...'Mulciber[13].' Terrae quoque foetus[14]...'siler[15]' 'papauer,' 'laser'..

Et platanus genitalis[16]....

...armillam[17]..

Iubeas spinter nouum reconcinarier[18].

2. *as* nomen uici 3. *itairmoircniu ailiu* 4. *lasna fileda* P. 63b
sin 5. *digbala áis*[d] *bainscáil* l· 6. *diambreith inóitith* · reliqua
7. *sercaidechtae* 8. *gligernat* reliqua sic 9. *síl* 10. *donaib*
neuturáldaib 11. *dogluáiss* 12. *cír* ł *slind* 13. *lue liad*
14. *feith* 15. .i. *is cumniae bíte diblínaib* 16. .i. *lue liath*
17. bestia[e]

1. *innacendl sin* 1a. .i. *ainnm diarig* 2. *lairt* P. 64a
3. *innacenelsin* 4. *doainmmnid* 5. *mallsón* 6. *druimmchlí*
7. *sotech* 8. *intsamil* 9. *cenelæ netha* 10. *snob*
11. *huare nand neutur* 12. *it* masculina *dano* 13. *bróinta*
talcdaid[f] ł nomen *do ulcáin* 14. *na sothe* .i. *ní dofuisim* terra
15. .i. nomina holerum *huili* 16. *geinddae* 17. *foil*
18. *aslentae*

2. that it is the name of a town. 3. into other terminal sounds. P. 63b
4. with those poets[g]. 5. of diminution of the age of a woman[h].
6. to bring them (back) into youth. 7. of amatoriness[i]. 8. little Glycerium etc. 10. from the neutrals. 11. (this serves) for a gloss. 12. comb or tile. 15. i.e. it is in the same way that they both are.

1. of those nations. 1a. i.e. name of their king. 3. of those P. 64a
nations. 4. as nominative. 9. a kind of corn. 11. because it is not neuter. 12. they are masculine then. 13. 'shower-softener,' or a name of Vulcan. 14. the products, that is, what *terra* brings forth. 15. all (are) names of plants. 18. to be polluted[k].

[a] MS. aut amatoriae, which is glossed [b] leg. seminium [c] MS. κατου καιαιονεων [d] gen. sg. of *aes* (n.) 'aetas,' distinguished from *aes* (m.) 'people' [e] before bestia *tindrem* from the usual hand is cancelled: cf. *bés-tindrem* (gl. tropologiam) Ml. 48c 11; bestia is added by glossator C [f] leg. *bróintatalcdaid* [g] or perhaps: 'that is in the poets' [h] cf. Prisc. I. 216 l. 2 [i] amatoriae is translated as a noun [k] concinnare is mistaken for conquinare, Ascoli

P. 64 b 'anser[1]'..'hoc cancer' de morbo[2] protulerunt...exceptis duobus, quae ipsa natura diffendit[3] feminino generi, 'mater' et 'mulier'...,
(I. p. 152) ...'celer[4]'...'pauper'... ...Plautus in Vidularia:

Paupera haec res est.

Terrentius[5] tamen in Andria:

quam honeste in patria pauper uiuere.

(I. p. 153) 'degener[6],' 'uber'...
P. 65 a 'Acer'...'alacris[6]'... Neuius in carmine belli Punici[7]...

... 'abaddir,' deus esse dicitur hoc nomine lapis ille[1] quem
(I. p. 154) Saturnus uorasse traditur pro Ioue. ...'Gaddir'...Sallustius neutrum esse ostendit...accusatiuum nominatiuo similem ponens[2]: 'ut alii tradiderunt, Tartessum[3]..quam nunc Tyrii...Gaddir habent.' ...το τεναρ της ηιρως[4].

...exceptis femininis quidem tribus quorum duo ipsa natura alterius generis esse prohibet[5], 'uxor,' 'soror.' 'Arbor' etiam, quod iure inter feminina connumeratur, quod 'mater' quoque dicitur proprii fetus unaquaeque arbor[6]...

Parua[7] sub ingenti matris se subiicit umbra.

...excepto 'oleastro,' quod[6] tam forma terminationis quam declinatio prohibuit esse femininum. Nam 'siler[8]' non est inter arbores

P. 64 b 1. *giugran* 2. .i. 7 *is neutur iesuidiu* 3. *atasuidi*[b] 4. *dian* 5. .i. pauper *lasuide*[c] *dofemun* 6. *dochenéiuil* communia sunt 7. *lainn* 8. .i. dares 9. *inchocda afracdai*

P. 65 a 1. *níbu machdath dorónta dia dind liac* 2. *olsodain as sainreth do neutur* 3. *aainmm hitosuch* gaddir *iarum* 4. indeclinabile 7 *is* genitiuus .i. *grec indí as* tenar *7 is dilledach lagrecu* 5. *acht* femininum tantum 6. *as máthir asotho feissin cach nóen chrann* 7. *infualascach bec dsas asin chrunn* 8. *air issainred do mas*cul *intairmorcenn in* · er · 9. *luib 7 ní crann*

P. 64 b 2. i.e. and it is neuter here. 3. it keeps them. 5. with him *pauper* is as a feminine. 6. of low birth: they (*degener* and *uber*) are common. 9. of the African war.

P. 65 a 1. it were no wonder that a god should have been made of the stone. 2. which is peculiar to the neuter. 3. (*Tartessus* was) its name at first, *Gaddir* afterwards. 4. an indeclinable, or it is a genitive, i.e. Greek of *θέναρ* and with the Greeks it is declinable. 5. but feminine only. 6. that every single tree is mother of its own fruit. 7. the small branches that grow out of the tree. 8. for the termination in *-er* is peculiar to the masculine. 9. a plant and not a tree.

[a] leg. *τὸ θέναρ τῆς χειρός*
[b] =*ad-da-suidi*: cf. *atsuidi* Sg. 66[a] 20. *ci adsode, ci atasode*, Wb. 10[a] 9, 10[a] 10
[c] leg. *lasuide*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Similiter[10] 'praepes[11]' ... 'teres[12]' .. 'comes[13]' .. 'inquies[14]' .. Lucanus in V:

(1. p. 157) Ospes[15] in externis audiuit curia tectis.

Virgilius in III:

bellum, o terra hospita, portas[16].

...'antesta' uel 'antestita[17]' .. ...'postridie[18] sacerdotes Cereris atque illius fani[19] antistitae[a]'... Neutris quoque coniuncta[20] haec, id est in 'es' communia, inueniuntur, ut Virgilius in VII:

teretes[21,22] sunt aclydes[23] illis
Taela sed haec lento mos est aptare[24] flagello[25].

Iuuenalis in V:

nec umquam
Depositum[26] tibi sospes[27] erit

(1. p. 158) ...quae nullam significationis[28] naturalem communionem habent
P. 66b cum femininis, masculina sunt, ut 'gurges[1],' 'trames[2],' 'stipes[3],' 'limes[4],' 'poples[5],' 'fomes,' 'cespes[6],' exceptis in 'ges' desinentibus... 'seges[7]' .. 'teges[8]'...
...'dies' quod tam masculini quam feminini generis in singulari numero inuenitur[9] ... in plurali uero semper masculinum in-

P. 66a 10. *coitchen són dano* 11. *dían* 12. *cruind*
continued 13. *coimthechtid* 14. *ecmailt* 15. *banoegi*[b] 16. *celini* 17. *banairchinnech* 18. *intremdid* · post III diem 19. *ind-idaltaigæ* 20. *Atsuidi neutur isnaib anmannaib* in es *anaccomol fri neutur inimmognom* · 21. *ilar neutair* 22. *dogní neutur diteretes daccomol fri* taela 23. *cletechdin* 24. *commais*[c] 25. [marg. d.] *ondsrogod*[d] *airid* 26. *anaithne* 27. *slán* 28. *Dogní neutur dindi as* sospes *aaccomol frisaní as*depositum 29. *inna inne*

P. 66b 1. *trethan* 2. *lorc* 3. *eu* 4. *chrích*[e] 5. *sliassit* · 6. *fot* · 7. *gort* · 8. *dítu* 9. *issinderb*[f] *dogres* inarim *hodid an* dies *hore isand sluindid aimsir nindsirb*

P. 66a 10. this, then, is common. 11. swift. 12. round. 15. a
continued female guest. 16. thou portendest[g]. 17. a female principal. 20. their connexion with a neuter in construction establishes the neuter in the nouns in *es*. 21. neuter plural[h]. 22. its connexion with *tela* makes a neuter of *teretes*. 25. with the...lashing...(?) 26. the deposit. 28. its connexion with *depositum* makes a neuter of *sospes*.

P. 66b 9. in the singular number *dies* is always uncertain, because therein it signifies an uncertain time.

[a] MS. antestae [b] MS. *banogi* [c] one might expect *comadasaigedar* [d] leg. *srogiud*? [e] the initial is aspirated because the glossator had in his mind the fem. article [f] MS. *insinderb* [g] but this would require probably *célisiu*, cf. LU. 86[a] 22; Ascoli takes it as *céli ni* 'we are comrades,' which is possible. [h] a misinterpretation of the Latin; in Priscian lento should be tereti

uenitur[10]. non enim incertum[11] tempus uidetur significare quod plerunque[12] in feminino genere inuenimus singularis numeri. Ideo autem diximus 'plerunque' quod[13] inuenitur[14] in usu et pro certo tempore femininum[15] et pro incerto masculinum[16]. Virgilius in II:

Venit summa dies[17]...

Lucretius in III:

non usque adeo permiscuit imis
Longus summa dies[18]...

Idem Statius: (I. p. 159)

si longumque in saecula digne
Promeriture[19] diem[20].

...'hic meridies[21],' certum enim significat tempus diei. Terentius in Adelphis:

ipso meridie stipulam[22] colligendo[23].

...Ceres[24] Cereris. Excipitur 'hic uerres' appellatiuum cum porcum[25] significat.

..hostem[1] P. 67a

Occupat amplexu,

10. *airis aimser derb dofoirnde innahilur isairi ismasculinda* P. 66b
airintain asbir dies *is derb alín lathe diandapir*[a] 11. .i. *isin* *continued*
hilur 12. *indaimser inderb hisin* 13. *ol* 14. *nochbaed*
bariagolda immurgu inderbus and intain bed femininum *7 derba*[b]
intain bed mascul· 15. *doslund aimsire deirbbæ* 16. *arecar*
amascul doslund aimsire indeirbbæ 17. panthús dixit *contra*
æneam *tanicc aimser derb togle troi desmrecht insin arainsir deirb*
in femi*nino* 18. *desmrecht inso ar mascul doslund aimsire*
inderbbæ airnissluindi dies hic *aimsir deirb* 19. *asrollfe*
20. *des*mrecht *naill ar inderb*us *hímascul* 21. *medonlathi*
22. *connall* 23. .i. *lase crothinoll* 24. *bandea cruithnechta*
25. *cullach*[c]

1. *inbannámit* P. 67a

10. since it is a certain time that it signifies in its plural, therefore P. 66b
it is masculine, for when thou sayest *dies* the number of days of *continued*
which thou so speakest is certain. 11. i.e. in the plural. 12. that
uncertain time. 14. although this would be regular: uncertainty in it when it is feminine and certainty when it is masculine. 15. (the feminine) to express certain time. 16. the masculine is found to express uncertain time. 17. Panthous said to Aeneas: 'The certain hour of Troy's destruction has come': that is an example for certain time in the feminine. 18. this is an example for the expression of uncertain time by the masculine, for here *dies* does not express a certain time. 20. another example of (lit. for) uncertainty in the masculine. 23. i.e. when he collected. 24. goddess of wheat.

1. the female foe. P. 67a

[a] the *a* of *diand* is written above the *i*
[b] = *derbae*, with *a* for final *ae* as often in Sg., cf. Rev. Celt. xx. 303
[c] the MS. has *callach*, with *v* (= *u*) written above and between the former *a* and *l*

(I. p. 160) cum de uxore Elymi Gorge loquitur. ...'follis[a]'..'curuis[a,a]'... Excipiuntur 'haec bipinnis[d]' πέλεκυς[b,a] quod ideo femininum est quod quasi adiectiuum est, securis[c] πελεκεῖος[c] uel quod a pinna[f], quod ipsum quoque femininum[e] est, componitur. Sed magis adiectiuum[g] hoc esse Virgilius ostendit...ponens in XI:

ferro sonat[10] alta bipinni {uel bipenni}
Fraxinus[11].

Excipitur[12] etiam 'canis' commune, quod et natura sic ostendit[13]. ...'clunis[14]' tam masculini quam feminini generis usurpauit auctoritas in una eademque significatione[15]. Iuuenalis in IIII[d]:

Ad terram tremulo discendunt clune[16] puellae.

Multa...confudisse genera inueniuntur uetustissimi, quos non sequimur[17], ut 'haec amnis,' 'funis,' 'anguis.' Composita[18]..si adiectiua fiant, communia sunt, ut 'hic sanguis' 'hic' et 'haec ex(s)anguis[19]'....

P. 67 b (I. p. 161) 'cuspis[1],' 'hic' et 'haec tricuspis[2].' ...'neptis[3,4]'..'peluis[b]'.. ...'cassis[6]'...'lis' quoque 'litis[7].' Graeca uero eandem habentia

P. 67 a *continued* 2. *bolcsithe* 3. *cliab* 4. .i. *dedith* 5. .i. *biáilde* .i. femininum *innagrece tis* 6. *biail* 7. .i. *ette* ł *benn múir* ł pinna *áith* 8. *7 istren amal sodin* 9. *foncheill toissech*[e] 10. *occo esorcuin* 11. *indhuinnius ardd* 12. *doformagar briathar* híc iterum *fobíth as nathchian*[f] *inbriathar remeperthe* ł *is* excipitur *as maith tuass* niexcipiuntur·· 13. quia sit[g] *banchu* 14. *coche* ł *less* 15. *hiceill* 16. *onchochu* 17. .i. *amal asberar* haec amnis reliqua *7 itmasculinni immurgu linni* 18. *iarnacomsuidigud* 19. *bán*·

P. 67 b 1. .i. *airmtiud*[h] .i. *fograinne* 2. *treode* ł *trecoste*[i] .i. *nibísón*[k] tribus pedibus 3. .i. *necht*· 4. [in marg.] *ingen bráthar* .i. femininum *indí as* nepos ut postea dicet· 5. *loathar* 6. *barr* 7. *immargal is* femininum *dano 7 ata forbart and*

P. 67 a *continued* 2. bellows. 3. a basket. 5. i.e. belonging to an axe, i.e. the feminine of the Greek below. 7. i.e. a wing or a pinnacle of a rampart. 8. and it is a substantive in that case. 9. according to the first sense. 10. a-smiting it. 11. the tall ash-tree. 12. a verb (*excipitur*) is added here again, because the verb aforesaid is very remote. Or it is *excipitur* that is right above, not *excipiuntur*. 13. because there is a she-dog. 17. i.e. as *haec amnis* etc. is said, and yet with us they are masculine. 18. after their composition.

P. 67 b 2. three-pointed or three-footed, i.e. it is not *tribus pedibus*. 4. a brother's daughter, the feminine of *nepos*, as he will say afterwards. 7. contest: it is feminine and there is accretion in it.

[a] leg. corbis [b] MS. πηλεκυν [c] MS. πηλεκυς securis [d] MS. VI [e] MS. *thoissech*, with punctum delens over the first *h* [f] MS. *nath chian* [g] leg. fit [h] *ermited*, *ermted* Trip. Life, 196, l. 8. *irmtiud* LU. 88[b] 26. *o eirptiud* .i. *o erlonn* (gl. a cospite) H. 2. 16, col. 97 [i] recte *trechoste* [k] leg. *ní bí són* 'something which is with,' J.S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

feminina sunt...'pellex[9]' 'carex[10],' *βουτομων*[a 11]... Alia...masculina sunt: ...'culex[12],' 'pollex[13]'..'murex[14],' 'cortex[15]'... 'ueruex[16]'
(I. p. 165) ...masculinum est. Iuuenalis in I:

et elixi[17] uerbecis labra comedit.

P. 69a ...'hic uarix[1],' 'radix[2].' Excipitur 'haec salix[3]'..

Et filicem curuis inuisam[4] pascit aratris.

'clasendix[5]' quod significat concham qua signum[6] tegitur. ..'haec matrix[7],' 'cornix[8],' 'lodix[9]'...natrix[10]... Lucanus in VIIII:

Et natrix[11] uiolator[12] aquae.

Potest tamen hoc et figurate ad serpentem[13] uideri redditum[14], quod etiam[15] feminino genere profertur, ut idem:

hinc maxima serpens
Pithon[16],

sicut:

Praeneste sub ipsa[17]

P. 68b *continued* 9. *mertrech* ł *tudrachtaid* ł *ben imtha* .i. *arindí dodúrget innafiru doéetrud friu* ł *do debuid* 10. nomen *féiuir* 11. .i. *damthóbae* 12. *cuil* 13. *orddu lámae* 14. *cocuir*[b] 15. *rusc* 16. *molt* 17. *bruithi* l·

P. 69a 1. *brecc*[c] 2. .i. nomen holeris 7 quando radix *meccon* prodvcit · ra · 3. *sail* ł fit salio salix a se *reliqua* 4. *miscsich*[d] 5. .i. *aesc*[e] .i. *combad argair aicnid adrímed insuidiguth* 6. .i. *rind* .i. quia nomen sideris cancer et fit in medio conchae·· 7. *mátharlach* 8. *adircliu* 9. *slécc* ł *ruamnae* ł *diol*[f] 10. *tonnátech* 11. *ind nathirsin* 12. *élnithid* 13. .i. *aacomol frisan ainnm náid fil hi coibgi* acht *hifóetsecht* .i. serpens 14. *accomoltae* 15. *cid* 16. issed *aainmm* 17. *fon praeneste sin*

P. 68b *continued* 9. a harlot or exciter or concubine: because they excite the men to fornicate with them, or to quarrel. 10. name of a grass. 11. i.e. 'ox-cutting' (*βούτομον*).

P. 69a 1. speckled. 2. i.e. the name of a vegetable, and when it means *radix* 'a root' it lengthens the *ra*. 5. i.e. a shell-fish, i.e. so he would reckon the position for shortness of nature[g]. 6. i.e. a constellation. 9. .. (?) or haircloth (?) or ..[h]? -10. poisonous. 11. that snake. 13. i.e. its connexion with the noun which is not in the context, but is understood i.e. serpens (uiolator). 14. connected. 16. this is its name. 17. under that (city of) Praeneste.

[a] leg. *βούτομον*
[b] leg. *corcuir*
[c] the glossator mistakes *uarix* for *uarius*
[d] MS. *miscich*
[e] cf. est concha *aesc*, Leyd. Prisc. 16ª. KZ. xxxv. 152
[f] the meaning of these words is obscure: lodix 'ornamentum muliebre,' Corpus Gl. Lat. v. 506
[g] i.e. *e* must be short even before the double consonant
[h] *sleic* is rendered by 'soap' in Laws IV. 318

..'obstetrix[12]'... Excipitur 'hic fornix[13],' quod quamuis paenultimam positione longuam habuit[14], tamen masculinum est. ...'pernix[15]'... ..quamuis 'hoc uictrix' non memini[16] me legisse, etsi analogia declinationis exigat[17]. (I. p. 166)

...'celox[18],' species est nauis, et monosillabis[19]... Sunt tamen, qui nominatiuum quoque putant sine n scribendum[20].

In 'yx' Graeca sunt et seruant eadem apud nos genera[21]... 'sandyx[22].'

Graeca uero siue notha eadem seruant[1] et apud nos genera...'hic cimex[2]'.. P. 69b (I. p. 167)

..'git[3]' *μελάνθιον*...
Virgilius in X:

Tu[4] mihi nunc pugnae princeps[5], tu rite propinques
Augurium[6] Phrigibusque[7] adsis pede, diua, secundo[8],

...et fortasis quia aliud significant[a] 'principia,' 'municipia,' 'parentia[9,10]'... ..'lens[11]'...Ouidius in VII[b] Metamorphoseon: (I. p. 168) P. 70a

Haud[c] procul egesta[3] scrobibus tellure duabus

18. *ban torismid* 19. *buáidlia*[d] ł genus domús 20. *ol-sodain bá sainred do fémiun* 21. *dían* 22. *blid insin* 23. *abuith* 24. *sain écosc noe* ł alii dicunt .i. *luam*[c] 25. exceptis .i. *arnítat adiectisidi* 26. *combad* ciux 27. *file la grecu indib* 28. *glasen* P. 69a continued

1. .i. *file lagrecu indib* 2. *mílchumae* 3. .i. nomen *etha* 4. æneas dixit ad berechinthiam matrem deorum 5. .i. *ban airchinnech* 6. *cél* 7. *donaib tróiandib* 8. *huandascnam sóinmech* 9. *andofuismet* .i. *ilar rangabálae 7 ní* nomen 10. .i. obedientia[f] P. 69b

1. *cenele netha* inde lenticula 2. .i. *tecmaltai* P. 70a

18. a female stander. 19. a victory-stone (triumphal arch) or a kind of house. 20. which should be peculiar to the feminine. 22. that is (although etc.). 23. its existence. 24. a peculiar species of ship, or as others say i.e. a yacht (?). 25. (*uox, nox*) being excepted, for these are not adjectives. 26. so that it should be *conjux*. 27. which are in them with the Greeks. P. 69a continued

1. i.e. which are in them with the Greeks. 2. a bug (?). 3. i.e. name of a corn[g]. 5. i.e. female principal. 7. to the Trojans. 8. with a favourable visit. 9. when they bring forth i.e. the plural of a participle, and it is not a noun. P. 69b

1. a kind of corn: hence *lenticula*. 2. i.e. collected. P. 70a

[a] MS. significat
[b] MS. vi
[c] MS. aut
[c] should .i. *luam* follow *noe* directly?
[d] cf. *buaidlig* Sg. 15[b] 11
[f] .i. obedientia is written by the third glossator under parentia
[g] cf. git genus herbe, Corp. Gloss. Lat. II. 581. Git .i. *cogal*, Rev. Celt. IX. 235

...'stips[3],' 'trabs[4]'..'puls[5]'.. Quae uero supra sillabam[6] sunt... 'adeps[7],' 'forceps[8]'...Marsus:

adipis pondo uiginti[9] uetustae.

(I. p. 169) ...'praes[10] praedis'...

...'haec aspergo[11]'..'cupressus[12]'..'carbasus[13]'..'imbrex[14]'..'limbus[15]'...'palumbem[16]'..'suppatruus[17,18]'...'torris[19]' ὁ δαλός, 'tiaras[20]'

P. 70b ...'torquis[21]'...'uepres[1]'... ...'hoc glomus[2]'.. ...'Histrum' pro

(I. p. 170) 'Hister[3]' et 'Rhenum'..'Oceanum,' hoc[4] tamen quotiens flumen[5] sequebatur, solebant facere. Ennius in Annalibus:

Interea fugit albus iubar Hyperionis[6] cursum.

Caluus in epithalamio:

Vesperum[a7] ante iubar quatiens

(I. p. 171) Caesar Strabo[8]...domo flagrata[9]... ...'pecus[10]'...

ut, quicquid loquitur, sal merum[11] est.

etiam hoc sale Ennius protulit in XIIII Annalium:

Caeruleum[12] spumat sale...

Supra dictorum tamen nominum usus et apud Caprum et apud Probum[13] de dubiis generibus inuenis.

P. 71a Numerus est dictionis forma, quae discretionem quantitatis[1]

(I. p. 172) facere potest. Est autem singularis uel pluralis, nam dualis[2] apud Latinos non inuenitur. Et sciendum est quod in uno[3] proprie

P. 70a *continued* 3. *indeb* 4. .i. *trost* 5. *ith* 6. *huilliu óinsillaib* 7. *lóon* 8. *tenchor* .i. formum capiens *unde est* formosus[b]..

9. *fiche pond* 10. *sommae* 11. *æruth* l- 12. proprium *feda* 13. *seol* 14. *slind* 15. t limbus .i. *immdénom* gaudentius dicit · limbus sorculus de acu factus *reliqua* 16. *fiad cholum*[c] .i. palumbis 17, 18. *cundu*[d] *brathair athar*[e] 19. *athinne* 20. *barr*[f] 21. *muintorc*

P. 70b 1. *driss* 2. *certle* 3. *huili sis* 4. *ngutur dodenam*[g] *diib* 5. *ani as* flumen 6. *ind réta sin* 7. *arrind sin* 8. *cammderc* 9. *diulsidi*[h] 10. *cethir* 11. *salann glan* 12. *dubglass* 13. *airmm inaisndethat* de dubiis generibus

P. 71a 1. .i. *herchoiliud folaid* 2. .i. *áram inchosaig dede ar is áram hilair lalaitnori acht asringba óen* · 3. *in óen*

P. 70a *continued* 6. greater than one syllable. 9. twenty pounds. 10. rich. 12. the proper name of a tree. 13. a sail. 15. (*limbus* a small ship) or *limbus* an ornamental border. 16. a wild pigeon. 17, 18. consanguinity, a father's brother. 21. neck-chain.

P. 70b 3. all below (are river-names). 4. to make neuters of them. 5. that which is *flumen* (the word *flumen*). 6. of that star. 7. that star. 13. the place in which they treat of doubtful genders.

P. 71a 1. i.e. determination of substance. 2. i.e. the number that signifies a pair of things, for with the Latins it is the plural number provided it exceed one.

[a] leg. Hesperium [b] forcipes eo quod formum capiant, quae sunt fabrorum: 'formum' enim dixerunt antiqui 'calidum': unde et formosus, Isid. Etymol. Lib. xx.
[c] the lower half of the *f* is now illegible, but the upper half is clear: cf. *fiad* 'wild'
[d] cf. Fél. Oeng., Index [e] *cundu* is written over sup- *brathair athar* over -patruus
[f] cf. Vol. I. pp. 1, 2 [g] mir erschien *-denom* wahrscheinlicher, Windisch [h] *di-od-lassidi*, Asc. Gl. CXLVI.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

pluralium discutit adiunctio eorum nominum, quae singulis numeris sunt propria suae cuiusdam positionis, quippe cum sint pluralia non a singularibus nata[2].

Numeros autem hae habent dictiones[4]...id est nomina[5], uerba, participia, pronomina. Aduerbium uero, quamuis saepe demonstret numerum[6] ad significationem nominum numeralium[7], non tamen quasi accedentem hunc habet[8]. Accedentia[9] enim generalia fere sunt[10] ad omnes species partium perfectarum[11]. Quod enim dicas singularis numeri aduerbium uel quod pluralis? cum similiter omne aduerbium[12] tam singularibus quam pluralibus uerbis adiungitur.... 'singulatim[13]'.... 'sepissime[14] dicimus,' quod in nulla parte alia numerum possidente potest contingere[15] nisi figurate[16].... Praeterea nomen et pronomen et uerbum et participium[17] declinantur[18] in numeros...

P. 72a (i. p. 174) IN uerbis[1] nulla uox eadem quae apud Latinos singularis et pluralis

P. 71b *continued* 3. .i. *ar isleo feissin insuidigud hitaat ar ní rochinnset ónach uathuth etir* ut nomina plura*lia techtaite uathath*... 4. *ar aicciditib dóib* 5. *ar sluindid ainmm persain* 6. .i. *dofoirnde dobriathar*[a] *árim fochosmailius dofóirndet* nomina numeri 7. .i. *fochosmailius nondafailsigetar* nomina numeri 8. .i. *is airi ní aiccidit di aram air ciu beit dobriathra*[b] *persandi robiat sidi cenáraim*.. 9. *ataat andsom acciditi coitchenna reliqua* 10. *amal rongab inanmmanaib slond persine 7 ní aiccidit* sibi *callétic* 11. .i. *lán* .i. octo *amal rongab* in nomine persona 7 non accidens sibi 12. .i. *issí indobriathar*[a] *chétna adchomaltar frisna briathra huathati 7 hilddai*.. 13. *ind óendaid* 14. *dobriathar áirme leiss* sepissime 15. *accomol fri huathad 7 hilar* 16. .i. *dolbud filed* ut pars in frusta[c] secant 17. *cenmathá dobrethir 7 alaaili* 18. *is accidit dosuidib* numerus.

P. 72a 1. .i. quae habent personas certas .i. *combad choitchen etir uathad 7 ilar doneuch dofoirnde persain deirb*

P. 71b *continued* 3. i.e. for the position in which they are is their own; for they have not descended from any singular at all, as do plural nouns that have a singular number. 4. as accidents to them. 5. for (the) noun signifies a person. 6. i.e. the adverb denotes a number even as the nouns of number denote (it). 7. i.e. even as nouns of number manifest it. 8. i.e. hence number is not an accident to it, for although there be personal adverbs, they can be without number. 9. there are there common accidents etc. 10. as there is in nouns the signification of person and yet it is not an accident of theirs. 11. i.e. full i.e. *octo*, as in the noun there is person, and this is not one of its accidents. 12. i.e. it is the same adverb that is joined to the singular and plural verbs. 14. he takes *saepissime* as a numeral adverb. 15. junction with the singular and the plural. 16. i.e. a poet's figure, *ut* etc. 17. except the adverb and other (parts of speech). 18. to these number is an accident.

P. 72a 1. i.e. so that it should be common, both in singular and plural, to what signifies a determinate person.

[a] MS. *dobreth* [b] MS. *dobre* [c] MS. *frustṭa*

est, id quia[a] apud Graecos interdum inuenitur, ut *ἦλθον*[2] *ἐγὼ*, *ἦλθον ἐκεῖνοι*[b].

Et in mobilibus[3] trium generum omnibus singularia feminina et pluralia neutra eandem uocem habent[4]: 'haec prima' *ἡ πρώτη καὶ τὰ πρῶτα*[5]... In tertia omnia in 'es[6]' productam disinentia...
'Qui[7]' quoque tam singularis est nominatiuus quam pluralis.

...propria, quae naturaliter indiuidua sunt[1]... ...sed casu[2] diuersis contigere personis....'Gallia' citerior[3] et 'Gallia' ulterior[4]... ...idem possunt significare[5]. ...si collibuisset, quomodo 'cruores,' dicere 'sanguines'...nihil impediret[6]. ...humidorum[1]...'stagnum[2]'..'auricalcum[3]' ...'abriza[c4]' .. 'faba[5]' .. 'pissa[6]' .. 'acetum[7],' 'liquamen[8],' 'mulsum[9]'... ...quod[10] quidem...haec protulerunt numero... ...ut 'Gemini[11]'... et 'Pisces[12],' usu[13], ut 'manes'... Sunt quaedam singularia uoce, intellectu pluralia, quae etiam comprehensiua[14] dicuntur... ...idem significantia[15].

P. 72b (1. p. 175) (1. p. 176) P. 73a

2. *coitchena so etir diárim* in *oensun* .i. in*nabriathra grecdi se* · 3. .i. *fodalet chenél* 4. .i. *hinunn litred do uathath femin 7 do hilur neutair in anmmanaib fodalet chenel* 5. .i. h*aec* .i. *hilar neutuir* 6. *fodeud sin* 7. *aní as* qui

P. 72a continued

1. *ni fodlatar fri slond nilfolod* 2. *óthecmung*[d] 3. *as chentarchu* 4. *as hire* 5. .i. *issed afolad cétna beos tofóirndet* 6. .i. *manutoltanaiged do ni bói ni aridgarad de*

P. 72b

1. *innafliuchaide* 2. *stán* 3. *crédume* 4. *díor* .i. color auri · *cicero* 5. *seib* 6. *piss* 7. *fín acat* 8. *lind* 9. *lemnach* l. 10. *ol* 11. .i. castor *7* pullux *ní eperr acht hilar dóib doyres in hilur dano asberr arind hirosoithe* 12. *ainm renda* 13. .i. *tre gnais ambuithe in hilur* 14. .i. *otetarthet hilardataid inna ninni* 15. *afolad cetna*

P. 73a

2. these are common between the two numbers in one word, i.e. these Greek words. 3. i.e. which distinguish gender. 4. i.e. the same combination-of-letters for the feminine singular and for the neuter plural in nouns that distinguish gender. 5. i.e. neuter plural. 6. this (is) at the end.

P. 72a continued

1. they are not divided so as to signify many substances. 2. by accident. 5. i.e. it is the same substance which they still signify. 6. i.e. had it been pleasing to him there was nothing to keep him from it.

P. 72b

1. of the moist things. 2. tin. 4. gilding. 11. i.e. (the twins) Castor and Pollux: naught save the plural is ever used (lit. said) for them: so the plural is used of the constellation into which they were turned. 12. name of a constellation. 13. i.e. through the usage of their being in the plural. 14. i.e. they comprise plurality in their signification. 15. the same substance.

P. 73a

[a] leg. quod
[b] MS. *ηλητων ητο ηλητων κνωω*
[c] Priscian's *δρυζα*, which the glossator mistook for *obryza χρυσίον ὄβρυζον*; cf. *abrisum*, splendor auri, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 259. The gloss *díor* is = *díór* Wind. Wtb.
[d] MS. *ó thecmung*: cf. Sg. 186[a] 1

(I. p. 177) Figura quoque dictionis in quantitate[16] comprehenditur...
P. 73b separatim accepta est figura[1] a Graecis. ...quia, quod suum est compositorum, non habet, id est ut ipsa per se ex diuersis componatur dictionibus separatim intelligendis[2] sub uno accentu et unam rem suppositam, id est significandam accipiat[3], ut est 'res puplica'... Una enim est res supposita[4], duae uero uoces[5] diuersae sub uno accentu prolatae... Si enim dicam: 'magnanimitas compositum est
(I. p. 178) a magno et animitate,' nihil dico[6], 'animitas' enim per se non dicitur[7]. ...'impietas,' 'infelicitas' 'perfectio.' Quae si ab impio et infelice et perfecto dicamus deriuata, decomposita sunt[8]...
P. 74a ...ut[a] est 'facio efficio[1]'... ...illa participia uidentur a
(I. p. 179) semplicibus suis[2] esse composita, quae non uerborum sui temporis, sed participiorum semplicium regulam seruant, ut...'contuli conlatus[3]' a simplici 'latus.'
P. 74b ...'senatusdecretum[4],' 'plebiscitum[5]'...'causidicus[1]'...'nequis[2].'
(I. p. 180) Ipsa tamen quoque ante composita necesse est in duas intellegibiles dictiones resolui[3]. Ex hoc componitur 'impotens'...ex simplici et decomposito[4]. ...si duo sint nominatiui, ex utraque parte declinatur compositum...quod Graeci nunquam faciunt in

P. 73a 16. .i. *issinméit inbis indepert* .i. *immar fa bec*
continued 1. *gnǽ far leth" far figuir insin 'farleth*[b] .i. *tresngné* 2. .i.
P. 73b *ciaetirscartar inna eperta bíte isinchomsuidigthiu adcuiretar*[c] *do hógi 7 sluindit nǽ iarna netarscarad ..* 3. *oinfolad sluindite*[d] *iarcomsuidigud* .i. *afolad fosuidigther fondsun* · 4. .i. *óenfo*[l]*ad* 5. *dasonsón* 6. *niepur nǽ sin* .i. *nidliged* 7. *do slund nach folaid triit feissin* 8. .i. *bit dechomsuidigthi asbertar mad hed*[e] *insin asberthar dlíb*
P: 74a 1. *amal*[f] in compositis 2. *hórangabalaib diutib* 3. *nǽ* ɔtulitus *dogni* 4. *rangabál* 5. *rangabál*
P. 74b 1. .i. cause aduerbium .i. *indaicsendaid* 2. *ninech* 3. *atuasulcud adi indi rainn ingnaidi* · 4. .i. *cach has dlíb son*

P. 73a 16. i.e. in the extent to which the vocable is: i.e. whether it be
continued great or small.
P. 73b 1. that is a species apart of [lit. on] the figure: 'apart,' that is, by the species. 2. i.e. though the words that are in the compound are separated they return to integrity, and signify somewhat after their separation. 3. they express one substance after composition, that is, the substance put under the word. 4. i.e. one substance. 5. that is, two (different) words. 6. I say nothing therein[g], i.e. it is not a law. 7. to express by itself any substance. 8. i.e. they will be called *decomposita*, if that be said of them.
P. 74a 1. as in compounds. 2. from simple participles. 3. it does not make *contulitus*. 4, 5. a participle.
P. 74b 1. causally. 3. their resolution into two intelligible parts. 4. i.e. each of them.

[a] MS. id
[b] leg. *gnǽ far leth far figuir insin*? J.S.
[c] MS. *adcuirethar*
[d] MS. *sluid-*
[e] the first letter can be *h* or *b*, Thurneysen
[f] MS. *am*
[g] cf. p. 62 note a

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

'alterum utrum' et 'alterius utrius' solebant proferre[2], et 'plerus plera plerum[4]' absque 'que' additione. Ergo nihil aliud est in his nominibus 'que' nisi syllaba epectasis[5]...et 'plerus plera plerum' et 'plerusque pleraque plerumque' idem significant[6]. 'Uter' enim, *πότερος*, diuiduam uim habet[7], 'uterque' *ἑκάτερος*, collec-
(1. p. 183) tiuam[8]... ...'que[9]'... Et inuenimus per omnes fere casus composita[10], ut 'iurisperitus[11]'...'praefectusurbi[12]'...'agricola agrum'
P. 76a colens[1]...'macte' id est magis aucte[2]...

(1. p. 184) Nominatiuus...dicitur casus, quod ex ipso nascuntur omnes alii, uel quod cadens a sua terminatione in alias facit obliquos casus[3].

Quaeritur autem, quid sit inter indeclinabilia et aptota[a] et monoptota[4]? Neutrum uero si sit aptotum, necessario etiam pro
P. 76b accusatiuo et uocatiuo accipitur eius nominatiuus, quod generale est omnium neutrorum[1]... ...'hi quatuor, horum ·IIII·'...[2]

(1. p. 185) Velut autem una uoce diuersas possunt habere significationes[3] tam declinabilia per quosdam casus[4] quam indeclinabilia per omnes casus, sic e contrario diuersis uocibus saepe inuenimus unam eandemque fieri significationem, ut 'labor' et 'labos[5]'...'ei[6]' uel 'ii'...

Est autem rectus, qui et nominatiuus dicitur. Per ipsum enim

P. 75b *continued* 3. .i. *daeltais dano fo a dánog innagenitin* 4. *robói són dano leo* 5. .i. *olné comacomol* · que *inge mad*[b] *etarscartha 7 ol issinunn sluindess* plerus *7* plerusque[c] · *reliqua* 6. .i. *afolad cétna* 7. ad unum uirum pertinet sed *isfer addiis* 8. *dodiis asberr són* semper 9. *ani asque* 10. .i. *comsuidigud fricach tuisel* 11. *comsuidigud frigenitne insin* 12. *fritobarthaid*

P. 76a 1. *fri áinsid* 2. *fri togarthaith* .i. *a már thórmachtai* 3. .i. *is bec nand sinunn andéde nisiu* 4. .i. *cid* .i. interrogatio

P. 76b 1. .i. *atréde sin doairbirt as ind ainmnid* 2. *ardesimrecht dobeirsem in daarticul* hic *biit dano fris huile samlaid 7* reliqua sic 3. .i. *do oen forggnuis* 4. .i. *ainmnid 7 togarthid genitiu 7 tobarthid cétnæ diil 7* reliqua 5. *is hinunn intsliucht sluindite diblinaib 7* reliqua sic 6. .i. *huandí as* is eius ei

P. 75b *continued* 3. i.e. they used to decline it then according to its two integrals in its genitive. 4. this, then, they had. 5. i.e. because *que* is not a conjunction unless it be separated, and because *plerus* and *plerusque* signify the same, etc. 6. i.e. the same substance. 7. it belongs to one man, but it is one out of two. 8. of a pair this is said always. 10. i.e. composition with every case. 11. that is composition with genitives. 12. with a dative.

P. 76a 1. with an accusative. 2. with a vocative, i.e. O greatly increased! 3. i.e. these two (explanations) are nearly the same. 4. what (is their difference?) i.e. a question.

P. 76b 1. i.e. that those three (nom., acc. and voc.) should be derived from the nominative. 2. for an example he puts the two articles here: they are then with it all thus. 3. i.e. to one form. 4. i.e. the nominative and vocative, the genitive and dative of the first declension etc. 5. identical is the meaning which both express etc. *sic*. 6. i.e. from *is, eius, ei*.

[a] MS. quod aptota Herz. [b] cf. LU. 57[b] 35 [c] MS. plerusq.

nominatio fit[7]... Rectus autem dicitur, quod ipse primus natura nascitur uel positione[8]... ...generale uidetur esse hic casus genitiuus[1]... ...patronymica pariter[2] in eum resoluuntur. ...causatiuus[3]...'in causa hominem facio[4].' P. 77a (r. p. 186)

...a notioribus et frequentioribus acceperunt nominationem, sicut in aliis quoque multis hoc inuenimus[5]...'neutra' dicimus uerba, non quod solum ea in hac specie inueniuntur, quae neutram habent significationem[6], id est nec actiuam nec pasiuam[7], absolute dicta[8]...

Genetiuus secundum locum sibi defendit: hic quoque naturale uinculum generis posidet[9], et nascitur quidem a nominatiuo... datiuus, qui magis amicis conuenit, tertium[1], et quod uel eandem habet uocem genetiuo uel unius abiectione uel motatione literae[2] ab eo[2a] fit[2b] qui uero magis ad inimicos attinet, id est accusatiuus, quartum[3]... P. 77b Igitur ablatiuus proprius est Romanorum et...quia (r. p. 187) nouius uidetur a Latinis inuentus, uetustati reliquorum casuum concessit, quamuis hunc quoque a[a] uetustissimis Graecorum grammaticis accepisse uidentur, qui sextum casum dicebant '*οὐρανόθεν*,' '*ἐμέθεν*[4]'...qui profecto ablatiui uim possidet: nam etiam praepositionem assumit, ut '*ἐξ ἐμέθεν*[5],' '*ἐξ οὐρανόθεν*' Homerus.

His quidam addunt illa, quae tam uoce quam significatione unum (r. p. 188) casum habent[6], ut 'huiusmodi,' 'istiusmodi.'

7. *is triit biid ainmnigud innadulo indírgi* 8. *frislond dúlo* P. 76b
1. *tuistenach* eo *quod* fere omnes casus generat 2. *fri aitrebthacha*[b] 3. *cóisid* 4. .i. *dandiut*[c] *combe hicóis* 5. .i. *ainmnigud dind rét as mám and* 6. .i. *ithé sidi nadtechtat innairdegnúsigud cechtar de* 7. .i. *huacheill gníma 7 chesta* 8. .i. *oté*[d] .i. *mani techtat inda airdigtha* 9. .i. *macc indead aathar*

continued
P. 77a

1. .i. loc*um* deffen*dit* 2. *amal ṅ bís indarpe* ·s· *degenitin* P. 77b *quartiil 7* i *dothórmuch* 2a. .i. genit*iuo* 2b. .i. dati*uus* 3. .i. loc*um* defen*dit* 4. .i. *foxlaid* ueterum graecorum 5. *ɔeperr* hoc *is dothucad* exem*plum* 6. .i. *ité són* aptota *lessem riam*

(= K 7.44)

7. by means of it is the naming of the thing in directness. P. 76b
8. in order to signify a thing. *continued*

1. generative, because it generates almost all the cases. 2. with P. 77a possessives. 4. i.e. I bring him down so that he may be in cause. 5. i.e. naming from the thing that is greatest therein. 6. i.e. these are they that do not possess either signification. 7. i.e. from the sense of action and passion. 8. i.e. and they, i.e. unless they possess the two significations. 9. i.e. a son after his father.

2. even as there is the ejection of *s* from the genitive of the fourth P. 77b declension and the addition of *i* in the dative. 4. i.e. the ablative of the ancient Greeks. 5. so that this is said: 'tis for this an example has been cited. 6. i.e. these are *aptota* according to him (Priscian) before[e].

[a] om. MS.
[b] der strich unter ut (priami' filius) steht wohl nur zufällig über -*thacha*, Thurneysen
[c] cf. *d-aṫ-diat muir* Sg. 8ᵃ 9, Sarauw, Irske Studier, p. 77
[d] Vol. I. p. 717, Asc. Gl. 221
[e] cf. Priscian v. §§ 47, 68

P. 78a (I. p. 189) Caper...ostendit hoc usum[1] Catullum... ...'sole[2]' quoque antiqui.

P. 78b (I. p. 190) ...ut 'sponte sua[1]'... Denique in comparationibus absque praepositione solet proferri ablatiuus, nec tamen dicit quisquam[2] septimum tunc esse casum, sed ablatiuum... In quo omnes artium

P. 88 (I. p. 191) scriptores consentiunt[3]... ...'rege Latino' pro 'regnante Latino,' quamuis[1] in huiuscemodi quoque constructionibus subauditur participium substantiuum. ...'*ἐν τῷ βασιλεύειν*[2] *Τραϊανόν*' *ἀντὶ τοῦ* '*βασιλεύοντος*[2] *Τραϊανοῦ*[a].' Etiam tunc pro genetiuo ponitur Graeco, quando per participium 'habens[4]' et accusatiuum interpretamur eum...

P. 90a (I. p. 194) Lib. VI. Igitur excusatio mihi sit audacis incepti[1] difficillima recusatio[2] tuae iussionis.

...multo labore inuenta et diuerso auctoritatis usu approbata[3] subiungam[b]. ...nec mirum, cum etiam ipsi probatissimi artium

(I. p. 195) scriptores non omnino certis huec regulis[4] disseruisse noscuntur. Solatio enim mihi ipse esse possum, qui ueterum scriptorum artis grammaticae uitia corrigere, quamuis audacissime[5], sed maximis auctoribus Herodiano et Appollonio confisus ingredior, si quid in meis quoque homani erroris[6] acciderit scriptis, quod sit emendandum[7].

...'sophista[8]'...

P. 90b Valerius autem Maximus in II Memorabilium ponit 'alienigena

P. 78a 1. *ararubart bith* 2. .i. *blidsón dano do thogarthid*

P. 78b 1. .i. *toglenemon* exempli *a* · sua 2. .i. *cesu chen remsuidigud do* 3. *eperta foxlada*[c] *do*

P. 88 1. *adas* 2. proprium *masued* 3. exemplum *ɔfail* infinitiuus *and argenitin rangabala* 4. *as* habens

P. 90a 1. .i. *denom indstirsi* 2. *ní otalla obbad fair*[d] *itir* 3. .i. *anderbad hua desinrechtaib* auctoritatis 4. .i. *nihuile asderb* 5. *cesudánatu dom* 6. *ar ní coimtig duine cenchomrorcain* 7. .i. *ishe se incondíthnad* .i. *ol as cocarti* 8. *fiesith*

P. 78a 1. that he has used. 2. i.e. this, then, is for a vocative.

P. 78b 1. i.e. the *sua* is a superfluous addition[e] to the example. 2. i.e. although it is without a preposition. 3. in calling it an ablative.

P. 88 2. a proper name if it is[f]. 3. an example so that an infinitive is therein for the genitive of a participle.

P. 90a 1. i.e. the making of the art (*ars*). 2. it does not admit of refusal at all[g]. 3. i.e. to certify them by examples of authority. 4. i.e. not all is certain. 5. though it is boldness in me. 6. for not frequent is one without error. 7. i.e. this is the consolation, i.e. because it is to be corrected.

[a] MS. *ɛv τo βασιλεω* intraiano nantirov *βασιλεbovτεs* tpatanoy

[b] MS. subgungam

[c] Perhaps the gen. after an Irish verb = *consentio* is a relic of a construction like that of the gen. after Latin impersonal verbs of feeling, W.S.; cf. the genitive with the adjective, e.g. *comchosmail crotha 7 delba* Rev. Celt. XIII. 440, J.S.

[d] cf. *ni thalla rim no airem furri*, Aisl. 8

[e] lit. adherence: *toglenemon* = *toglenamon* infra 104[b] 2, cf. Rev. Celt. XX. 445

[f] cf. p. 71 note e

[g] cf. Rev. Celt. XXI. 176, Sarauw, Irske Studier 49

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Non Tegea[a], non ipsa deo uocat alite felix
Cyllene.

(I. p. 203) ...'hoc mantile[4]'... ...holitor[1].... Frequentior tamen usus 'hoc
P. 92b cepe' protulit[2]...in patellis[3] coquere coepe.
(I. p. 204) ...accepta[a] e faciunt genitiuum in ae diptongum[4], ut Helena[5]
Helenae.
(I. p. 205) Traianus in I Docicorum[b2]... ...piperi[7]...
P. 93a ...'alcedo[1] alcedinis.' Nam et 'uultur' et 'uulturus' et
(I. p. 206) 'uulturius' dicitur[2]. 'Nemo' quoque, siue ex hoc [scil. homo]
(I. p. 207) conpositum[3],...seu non, communis est generis.....'turbo[4] turbinis,'
P. 93b quando de ui uentorum loquimur... ...'cupido cupidinis[1],' quod
(I. p. 208) masculino quidem genere deum significat plerumque et est proprium, feminino uero ipsam rem. Itaque feminini praeualuit declinatio[2].

Excipitur etiam 'caro[3]' femininum 'carnis.' Vetustissimi tamen etiam nominatiuum 'haec carnis' proferebant[4], qui magis rationabilis
(I. p. 209) est ad genetiuum. Itaque eius, quod est 'caro,' dimminutiuum 'caruncula' est[5]...

...'strabo[6]' etiam 'straba' facit.

Pacuuius[c]:

(I. p. 210) filios
sibi procreasse dicitur eundem per Calipsonem autumant[7].
Calipso -onis[8]...idque usus antiquorum confirmat.

P. 92a 3. .i. *airdíxa* ·a· *and fochosmailius grec* · 4. .i. *lámtheoir*
continued [man. alt.] uestimentum
P. 92b 1. *lubgartóir* [in marg.] Cicero holitor hortulanus 2. .i. *is*
coimddigiu neutur and in othud 3. .i. *in aignib* 4. .i.
suscepta · *forsinnainmmnid ingenitin* 5. helene in *grecda*
6. .i. inna *sdirse sin* 7. *scibar*
P. 93a 1. *foilenn* 2. *biit atriur doanmaim indgiúin* 3. *as com-*
suidigthe *úad* 4. .i. *cloi gaithe*
P. 93b 1. .i. *ind accobair* 2. .i. *is diall femin file fair* .i. motato ·o·
in ·i· in genitiuo 3. *ní* ·o· in ·i *dognison* 4. nominatiuus
as carnis 5. *conid riagolda* caro *dond ainmmnid in chrutsin* ·
6. *cammderc* 7. *sid* calipso calipsonis *dogní* 8. *a*
airdérgud leiss fudeud híc ·

P. 92a 3. i.e. *a* is long in it, after the fashion of the Greeks.
continued 2. i.e. the neuter is more frequent in it in the singular. 4. i.e.
P. 92b *suscepta* to the nominative in the genitive. 5. Ἑλένη, the Greek.
6. i.e. of those works[b] (*artes*).
P. 93a 2. the three of them are as the name of the bird. 3. that it is
compounded from it.
P. 93b 1. i.e. of the desire. 2. it is the feminine declension which is on it, *o* being changed into *i* in the genitive. 3. this does not make *o* into *i*. 4. a nominative *carnis*. 5. so that in this wise *caro* is regular as the nominative. 7. so that it makes *Calypso Calypsonis*. 8. here he has his purpose[d] at last.

[a] MS. excepta [b] i.e. the *Dacica*, Hertz I. 205. For *sdirse* cf. Sg. 90[a] 1, 103[a] 1, 212[a] 11 [c] MS. paucobius corrected to pacubius [d] *airdérgud* (gl. propositum) Wb. 4[c] 13, but see Asc. Gl. ccii.

Plautus in Aululariа: P. 94a

Quod si Argus seruet, qui oculeus[1] totus fuit,

Lucanus in VII....

Seu tonitrus ac tela Iouis praesaga[2] notauit.

...delphinus[3]... ...inter tonitra[4] et turbines. (I. pp. 211, 212)

Nam 'hae lactes' partes sunt intestinorum...cuius singulare 'haec lactis[1]' est. P. 94b

...'fel fellis[1].' 'Nihil' indeclinabile est.... Quidam tamen aduerbium esse putant, quod nomen esse quantitatis adiectiuum ipsa constructio[2] ostendit. ...'nihil malum' uel 'mali'.. ...nihil minus[3] ferendum pro 'nihil intollerabilius[4].' ...'hilum' enim pro 'ullum[5]' uetustissimi proferebant. (I. p. 213) P. 95a (I. p. 214) (I. p. 215)

...'hoc pellium·lii[a6]'...'hoc ostorium·rii' lignum commodius aequatur[7]...

...'ΔορκιωΝ haec Dorcium....' Hoc autem solet fieri[1] adolationis causa siue diminutionis aetatis. P. 95b (I. p. 216)

1. .i. *suilech centum* oculos h*abens*[b] 2. *innabrotu*[c] 3. *mucc mora* 4. .i. *huandi astonitrum biid dano* tonitrum 7 tonitrua *húad* P. 94a

1. *findracht* P. 94b

1. .i. *ainm in chrocainn imbí* bilis *reliqua* i*cidorus* 2. *int immognam imbí hisreith rann* 3. .i. *nephní* 4. *ardíltud uta* ·in· 5. hilum *im*morro *la* i*sidorum smiur alta reliqua* 6. .i. pellium[d] *barr* .i. á pelle † pelium .i. á peleta .i. p*ossessiuum* a peleo 7. .i. no*men* ci*uitatis* ut in horo- mag- [e] inuenitur 7 *istoglenamon* exem*pli* i*arum* lignum com*modius*[f] *reliqua* P. 95a

1. .i. *acht is la* grecu *ata an dliged sin* P. 95b

1. i.e. having eyes. 2. the goads 3. a pig of the sea. P. 94a 4. i.e. from *tonitrum*. There is, then, *tonitrum*, and from it *tonitrua*.

1. tripe. P. 94b

1. i.e. the name of the skin in which the bile is etc. Isidorus[g]. P. 95a 2. the construction in which it is in a series of parts (of speech)[h]. 3. i.e. nothing. 4. for negation the *in-* is. 5. *hilum*, however, according to Isidorus[i], means marrow of a joint, etc. 7. i.e. name of a town, as is found in the *Horo... Mag...*, and then *lignum, quo modius* is the superfluous addition to the example[k].

1. i.e. but it is with the Greeks that that rule exists. P. 95b

[a] recte Pelium

[b] the reference is to Argus

[c] this gloss is misplaced: *brotu* (acc. pl. of *brot*) is evidently meant to translate *tela*

[d] i.e. pilleum

[e] cf. in horologio Sg. 181[a] 9. Horologium *ὡρολόγιον*, Liber Ecclesiasticus apud Graecos, Horas diurnas et officia continens, Ducange

[f] leg. quo modius

[g] fel appellatum quod sit folliculus gestans humorem qui uocatur bilis, Isid. Etymol. Lib. xi.

[h] cf. Sg. 30[a] 12, 213[a] 9

[i] hilum autem Varro ait significare medullam eius ferulae quam Graeci asphodelon uocant, Isid. Etymol. Lib. x.

[k] cf. p. 134 note e

Virgilius in VIII:

Parnasio dictum Panos de more Licei[a].

῾Αραψ ῾Αραβος...'Arabus[a] Arabi'...

(I. p. 217) ...'panthera[4]' et 'cratera[5]'... ...rinocerus[6]... ...elifas[7]...

P. 96a 'cassis[1]'... ...ballena[2,3]...

(I. pp. 218, 219) ...'Adramyn[4]' nomen haeroys, Adramynis.'

P. 96b ...'flemen . nis[1],' 'hoc numen . nis,' 'flamen . nis[2]'...

(I. pp. 221, 222) ..'lien[3]'..'rien[4]'...[5] 'siren[6,7]'...

P. 97a ...laquear[1] . ris[2]... ...nassum[3]...

(I. pp. 223, 224) ...'sequestra[4]...

P. 97b Sed Plautus hoc quoque secundum analogiam[1] declinauit...

(I. pp. 225, 226) 'Liber[2],' quoque, quando ingenuum[3] significat... INueniuntur

P. 98a tamen et 'altera utra[1]' et 'alterum utrum' protulisse ueteres et ex

(I. p. 227) utraque parte declinasse[2]. Potest tamen hic datiuus[1] accipi[a]:

P. 98b 'nulli rei' pro 'nulli utilitati.'

P. 95b 2. .i. *in pain chondai* · licos *enim graece* lupus d*icitur* ·

continued 3. *ainmnid uath*aid *l*atindae *ua*[b]*genitin grecdi* 4. .i. panther .i. no*men* bestiae 5. .i. crat*er* .i. *tailchube* 6. .i. *srónbennach* .i. exem*plum* 7. .i. *combí* elifas

P. 96a 1. .i. *barr* 2. .i. *bled* balin[c] *graece* mittere l*atine* 3. [in marg.] I*Sidorus*[d] ballenæ dictae ab emitendo aquas · 4. .i. *ainm alaili thrĺuin*

P. 96b 1. *tene dia*[e] · ł *oirclech*[f] 2. 7 flamen hic sacerdos ut i*sidorus* dicit 3. *lua liath* 4. *féith* ł *áru* 5. *muir móru* 6. *delb e(uin)* 7. *7* fit sirena ut (amb-)[g] cantus sirenar(um)

P. 97a 1. *nem* 2. camara q*uod 7* tholus *siue* tholus rotundus 3. *sróin* 4. [in marg.] .i. media · nam sequester medius .i. *ráth*[h] i*nter* du(os) alt*er*cantes

P. 97b 1. *iar n diul tanisiu* 2. *sóer* 3. *in soer*

P. 98a 1. .i. *comṡuidigthe odib nógaib* in femi*nino 7* neu*tro* ut est in masc*ulino* 2. .i. *andiall foadanóg*

P. 98b 1. .i. *rombí*[i] *fri tobar*thid in hoc exem*plo*

P. 95b 2. i.e. of the wolfish Pan, λύκος etc. 3. a Latin nominative

continued singular from a Greek genitive. 7. i.e. so that it is *elephas*.

P. 96a 4. i.e. name of a certain hero.

P. 96b 1. lightning (?), or oracular (?). 4. sinew or kidney. 5. sea-maid. 6. a bird's shape.

P. 97a 1. ceiling[k]. 3. nose.

P. 97b 1. according to the second declension. 2. free. 3. the free man.

P. 98a 1. i.e. compounded of two integrals in the fem. and neut., as it is in the masc. 2. i.e. the declension according to its two integrals.

P. 98b 1. i.e. it can be with the dative in this example.

[a] om. MS. [b] *a* over the line [c] leg. *βάλλεω* MS. *bled* is over ballena, the rest under it [d] Etymol. Lib. XII. [e] leg. *diait*? and cf. *tene diait*, Ann. Ult. 915, 995, 1019 [f] cf. *uricli* 'oracles,' Cogad Gaedel 12 [g] ut amb˘ scheint mir möglich, Thurneysen, cantus Sirenarum, Ambros. de Iac. et Vit. Beat. 2, 12, 56 [h] over medius; cf. *ráth* (gl. medius), Leyden Priscian 59[a] [i] the infixed relative is strange [k] literally 'heaven': cf. Fr. *ciel*, Ital. *cielo*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

(i. pp. 240, 241) ...'termes[2] -tis[2a]'... ...'impes impetis[1]'... ...'inquies[2]'...
P. 102b ...'obses[3]'... ...'apes[4]'...quamuis[5] et alia composita ab eo
(i. p. 242) quod est 'pes' auctores producunt... ...'fidicula' docet primitiui
P. 103a sui nominatiuum 'fidis,' non 'fides' esse, quod Seruio[a] placet de
(i. pp. 242–245) cithara[1].
...'inquies'..cuius etiam semplex[2] in usu inuenitur trium
P. 103b generum. ...histrionis[3]... ...offam[1]... '[H]erodes [H]erodae' et
P. 104a '[H]erodis[1]'... ...Graeci ancipiti[2] terminant genitiuo, modo in *ου*,
(i. pp. 246–8) modo in *ους*... Plinius in II naturalis historiae: ab Euclide,
in III: Tucidide[1]...in VI: Simonide minore[2]...
(i. p. 248)
P. 104b spicum[3] illustre tenens, splendenti corpore uirgo[b].

'haec ditia,' cuius nominatiuum singularem in usu non inueni.
debet tamen secundum analogiam 'hoc dite' esse. nam in[c] 'is'
(i. p. 249) finiri neutrum non potest[4]. 'Hic' et 'haec Samnis'... Huius
neutrum Neuius 'Samnite' protulit[5]... Excipitur 'hic glis gliris[6]'...
P. 105a Lucretius in II:

Sed quam multarum rerum uis[1] possidet in se
Atque potestates.

P. 102a 2. .i. *lind te* 2a. [marg. l.] Cicero, termes[d]: feruor
continued 1. *tedúar*[e] 2. *écmailt* 3. *giall* 4. .i. *neph chostae*
P. 102b .i. a· sine 5. *adas*
P. 103a 1. .i. *dú inasndét* de cithara *inna sáirsiu isand adfét sin* 2. .i.
quies .i. *cumsantach* .i. communé trium generum *7 is airdixa* ·es
hisuidiu ut in ante ostendet 3. *indfuirsiri*
P. 103b 1. *aconmír*
P. 104a 1. .i. e· *glan airdixe and issed dogní* hirodes 2. *cumddubartaig*[f]
P. 104b 1. .i. *foxlidi tresdiil inso sís* a nominibus *tiagdde in* ·es·
2. .i. *toglenamon són* 3. *ainmm n airm* 4. *onách ase* ditia
dobuith uandí as dis· 5. .i. *biid do anmmaim inna cathrach 7*
do anmmaim habitatoris *7 intan as* nomen habitatoris *is and biid*
neutar húad 6. *ní* glitis *dogní*
P. 105a 1. .i. *inna nert*

P. 102a 2. i.e. warm water.
continued 4. i.e. footless, i.e. *a-* (in *a-pes*) 'without.'
P. 102b 1. i.e. where he speaks of the cithara in his work, there he declares
P. 103a that. 2. *quies*, i.e. restful, i.e. common of three genders, and in it the
es is long, *ut* etc. 3. of the mountebank[g].
P. 103b 1. i.e. the dog's morsel[h].
P. 104a 1. i.e. *e* pure long in it: this is what *Herodes* makes.
P. 104b 1. i.e. these below are ablatives of the third declension, from nouns
that end in *-es*. 2. i.e. this is a superfluous addition[i]. 3. name of
a weapon. 4. so that it is not possible[k] for *ditia* to be from *dis*. 5. i.e.
(*Samnis*) is as the name of the city and as the name of the dweller, and
when it is the name of the dweller then there is a neuter (*samnite*) from it.
6. 'tis not *glitis* that it makes.
P. 105a 1. i.e. the strengths (acc. pl.).

[a] Serv. III. p. 30 [b] Hertz I. 247 [c] om. MS. [d] So in Leyd. Priscian 62[a] *lind tee* (gl. feruor); cf. termas, calores, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 395 [e] *dia mbai in tedúar os cech maig*, Salt. R. 7543 [f] dat. sg. fem. of *cumdubartach*, because Ir. *genitiu* is feminine [g] or parasite, *fuir-sire*, from *for* + *sére* 'food' as παράσιτος from παρά and σῖτος, W.S. [h] the reference is to Cerberus, Verg. Aen. VI. 420, cf. *coinmir* (gl. offa) Ir. Gl. 276 [i] cf. p. 134 note e [k] see Vol. I. 520, note k

...'haec puppis[a] huius puppis'... A sanguine[a] compositum non seruat simplicis declinationem, 'hic' et 'haec exsanguis[a] huius exsanguis,' a cuspide[a] seruat, 'tricuspis tricuspidis.' (i. pp. 250, 251) P. 10_5 b

Sin in ος puram[b] Graecus desinat genetiuus... (i. p. 252)

...'compos[c] compotis'...eius contrarium 'impos[1]'... ...ostendunt epigrammata[2]... ...'haec glos[3] gloris'...ex osse[4]...Pacuuius[a] in Chrisse: (i. p. 253) P. 106 a (i. p. 254)

oss[u]um in[h]umatum aestuosam
Aulam.

Accius uero in annalibus:

Fraxinus fissa ferox, infensa infinditur ossis[b].

Cato tamen 'os' protulit[c] in IIII Originum... (i. p. 255)

Siracusii[7] enim eron pro eros[b] dicunt. Romani autem plerumque solent in 'on' terminantia etiam subectione[c1] n proferre[2] per o, ut 'leo,' 'draco.' Sic ergo 'Mino,' 'gobio' quoque dicunt pro gobios[d3] abiecta s, et, quod mirabilius est, 'Atho[4] Athonis' protulit Cicero... Sed hoc in 'υς' correptam dehinc Attice prolatum est quomodo Ἀνδρόγεος pro Ἀνδρόγεως[e5]. P. 106 b

Similiter quartae sunt, quae rerum uocabulis [h]omonima[6] (i. p. 256)

2. *eross* P. 105 a *continued*

1. [marg. sup., man. al.] *7* capus *sebocc*[f] 2. *uandl as* sanguis 3. *nl* exsanguinis *dognl* 4. *uándl as* cuspis P. 105 b
5. .i. *con chonsin ren* · os 6. *comascnidaid*

1. *neph ascnaidid* 2. *innaforliterdi* 3. *inducbál* [man. al.] ł soror[g] 4. *o chndim* 5. nominatiuus ł ablatiuus a nomine quod *est* ossum· *7* uero .i. *indflr fosin* 6. *is* ·os· *lasuide immurgu* nominatiuo *nl* ossis[h] ut accius ostendit l. 7. .i. *aicmae digraecaib* P. 106 a

1. *húa indarpu* 2. .i. n· *dochor diib* 3. .i. *cosmailius indarpi* 4. .i. *ciasidbiur sa fritsu*· atho *7* athos *do buith biid* dano in ·υς· *laatacu 7 ɔtorád ind* ·υ *in* ο· *iarum ɔdeni* athos 5. .i. analogia .i. *amal ɔtorád* ·υ *in* ·ο· *hisuidiu*· 6. *cosmailainmmnigthecha* P. 106 b

2. from *sanguis*. 3. it does not make *exsanguinis*. 4. from *cuspis*. 5. i.e. without a consonant before *-os*.

2. the epigrams. 3. glory or sister. 5. truly according to that. 6. i.e. 'tis *os*, however with him (Cato) as nominative, not *ossis*, as etc. 7. i.e. a tribe of Greeks. P. 106 a

1. by expelling it. 2. i.e. in putting *n* from them. 3. i.e. a resemblance to expelling. 4. i.e. though I say to thee that it is *Athos* and *Atho*, it is, however, in ·υς with Attic writers, and the *υ* has then been converted so that it makes *Athos*. 5. by analogy, i.e. as it has been converted into *o* here. P. 106 b

[a] MS. Pacubius
[b] i.e. ἤρων, ἤρως
[c] leg. abiectione
[d] leg. κωβιός
[e] MS. androγεις pro ανδρογεος
[f] cf. capus, falco, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 493
[g] leg. soror uiri cf. Sg. 67[b] 14
[h] MS. iiñ,, nl ossis·, nominatiuo

inueniuntur, ut 'magistratus[17]'...'hic saltus,' ἡ πήδησις[a] καὶ ἡ νάπη[a 18], 'hic uersus,' ἡ στροφὴ[19] καὶ ὁ στίχος[20]...'hic exercitus' ἡ γυμνασία[b 21] καὶ ὁ στρατός[22]...'fastus[23]' quando a 'fastidio' uerbo est, quartae est, quando uero pro annali[24] accipitur, a fastis et nefastis[25] diebus sic dictum, frequentius secundae est. Inuenitur tamen et quartae[26]. Lucanus in X:

Nec meus Eudoxi uincetur fastibus[27] annus,

...cum antiquiores quoque similiter idem protulisse[28] inueniantur. Ouidius fastorum[29] inscripsit libros. ...et 'fastus[30]' in aliis codicibus.

P. 107a (1. p. 257) 'Senatus' quoque ideo .iiii. est[31], quod a uocabulo 'natus' componitur[1]. ...corporalia quartae sunt declinationis, nisi sint propria uel mobilia[2] ut...'rictus[3]'... Excipitur 'hic lectus[4]'... 'Mustus[5]'... quod tamen mobile uidetur, cum ueteres et feminino et neutro (1. p. 258) genere inueniuntur hoc protulisse pro 'nouus noua nouum.' Ex-

P. 106b *continued* 7. *tossach* 8. *leim* ł *riuth reliqua* 9. *caill* .i. densitas arbor*um reliqua* 10. *impúd* [man. al.] uersio 11. *fers* 12. *frecor ceill* ł *frithgnom reliqua icidorus* gymnasium *reliqua* in alio 13. .i. *sochuide quia* dicit uir*gilius* exercitus hoc *est* multitudo · 14. *lius* ł *mtad* cicero dicit fastus superbia 15. .i. ut fit *lebor airissen* 16. .i. *duaibsib* · *7 combad uad roainmnigthe* quando *est* fastus .i. liber · 17. .i. *biid for deib ndíllib* quando fastus .i. liber · 18. *lebraib* 19. *abuith far cethr*amad quando *est* fastus .i. *lebor* 20. exem*plum ara airiuc far diull tan*aisiu 21. .i. *is* fastús *bis* in aliis libris *ni* fastos .i. libros · 22. .i. congregatio *7 combad nephchorpdae* issed *asnaith* ap*ud* alios

P. 107a 1. *fobíth isnephchorpdae són* 2. *ar it diil tan*aisi *amal sodin* 3. *ersolgud* · rictura ferarum oris apertio cicero · item · cicero · rictus *dítiu*[c] medium tegmen domús 4. *lige* 5. *foddli cenél* hodie

P. 106b *continued* 8. a leap or a run, etc. 9. a wood. 12. cultivation or care. 13. i.e. a multitude *quia* etc. 15. a book of chronicles. 16. i.e. unlucky, and it would have been named from it *quando* etc. 17. it is of two declensions, *quando* etc. 18. books. 19. that it is of the fourth (declension) *quando* etc. 20. an example for its being found of the second declension. 21. i.e. *fastus* is in other books, not *fastos*. 22. i.e. *congregatio*, and it would be incorporeal: 'tis this that seems good to others.

P. 107a 1. that is, because it is incorporeal. 2. for they, in that case, are of the second declension. 3. opening...covering. 5. it distinguishes gender to-day.

[a] MS. ἡ ταυσις · και ο · ναπε
[b] MS. γμνασια
[c] this is over rictus, but is meant for tegmen

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

(I. p. 272) Si eiusdem sint et apud Graecos terminationis[a]...ut 'Οἰδίπους[a]'... 'Oedipus'... .. per sinerisin[4]...sícuti[5] si intigra eorum inueniantur...

P. 111b [H]oratius 'Alcinous Alcinoy' declinauit[1] in I epistularum...

(I. p. 273) ...'genus generis,' quod Latinum esse ostendit et declinatio[2] et uerbum 'genero generas.' Excipitur 'foenus[3] foenoris'... ...'ter-

(I. p. 274) gus[4]'... ...'uiscus[5] uisceris'...

P. 112a Liquit enim supera tetri uestigia uirí[1].

(I. p. 275) Similiter 'pus' non habet in ussu genetiuum, ne, si 'puris' diceretur, esset quantum ad eandem scripturam[2] dubitatio, utrum

P. 112b datiuus esset pluralis a puro 'puris'...

(I. p. 277) Et qui[b] Graeci[1]...uocatiuum in e longam terminant... ...in quibusdam 'es' productam terminantibus[2] fecerunt Graeci poetae 'eus' pro 'es' proferentes...

(I. p. 278) In x desinentia, si a uerbis sint in 'go' desinentibus, ablata x, addita 'gis' faciunt genetiuum, ut 'grego grex gregis'... Nec mirum[3]:

P. 113a Graecos enim in omnibus fere emitati[4] Latini[c] in hac quoque regula sequuntur... Ennius...in VIIII pro 'frugi homo' 'frux[1]' ponit, quod est adiectiuum.

(I. pp. 279, 280) ...'fornix[d 2]'... ...'suppellex[3] supellectilis' ...'Nox[4]' quoque

P. 111a *continued* 3. .i. *mad hinonn tarmorcenn ṅdóib lagrecu 7 lalaitnóri* .i. *is cummae leis didiu* ·y· *7* ·u· *reliqua* 4. *treaccomol* 5. *inchrutsa*

P. 111b 1. ut ·panthous· *7 it sillaba fodlidi is follus són asind fers*· 2. *mad grec roppad diil tanaisi* ut pelagus 3. *aithi* 4. *crocenn* 5. *cenn cridi 7 alaaili réta olchena* ut isidorus dicit·

P. 112a ·1. *indneime andracht*[e] 2. .i. *méit as doenscribend*[f] *archuit suin*

P. 112b 1. *it hésidi greic* 2. *foircnedchaib* 3. .i. x · *dofoxul 7* ·g· *do forcomet ingenitin diatechtat briathra in* ·go· *aracúl* 4. *arinrusamlasatar*

P. 113a 1. *toirthech* 2. *buad lias* ⁊ *meirddrech loc* 3. *fointreb* non suppellicis facit 4. excipitur *quia* non nocis facit *7 is cosmailius ǧ*[g] *amal sodin ní* exceptio

P. 111a *continued* 3. i.e. if their termination be the same with Greeks and with Latins. 'Tis the same to him then, y and *u*, etc.

P. 111b 1. as *Panthous*. And they are separate syllables: this is manifest from the verse. 3. if it were Greek it would be of the second declension, as *pelagus*. 5. the end of the heart, and other things also, as Isidorus says.

P. 112a 1. of the dark poison (*uirus, uiri*). 2. i.e. as regards the same writing, as to sound.

P. 112b 1. they are Greek. 3. i.e. that *x* should be removed and *g* kept (*conseruare*) in the genitive if they have verbs in *-go* behind them. 4. for they have imitated.

P. 113a 2. a victory-stone or a brothel. 4. it is excepted, because it does not make *nocis*, and thus it is a Greek similarity, not an exception.

[a] MS. odipus [b] recte quia, but qui is glossed [c] om. MS. [d] According to Hertz, the Carlsruhe codex has fornix lapis uictoriae, and in marg. lapis mollis unde erigitur signum triumphale [e] a loan from anthracodes (ἀνθρακώδης) Ascoli, Gloss, xl.; but it is a genuine Irish word, in the gen. sg. neuter: cf. the acc. pl. fem. *androchta* LU. 95[b] 24 = *anrachta* YBL. 101[a] 52, and the cognate adj. *ardracht* .i. *solus*, O'Dav. 47 [f] MS. *srib-* [g] i.e. *grec* or *grecdae*

'noctis,' apud[a] Graecos, qui *νύξ νυκτός*[b] declinant...'onix[1]'... P. 113b
'exlex[2]'...

A capite solum composita[3] ablata s et mutata e in i, et addita 'itis' faciunt genetiuum, ut.... 'biceps[4] bicipitis'...
...'puls[5] pultis.' ...'frons[6] -dis'...'frons[7] -tis'...'lens[8] lendis' (I. pp. 281, 282)
..'glans[9] glandis'... ...'libripens[10]'... ...libram aeneam[2]... P. 1 14a

Lib. VII ... 'hoc unum nomen tantum, id est 'alius,' quam maxime[3] propter structuras genetiuo et datiuo casu numeri singularis, sic anomale comfirmatum sit declinare[4]: hic alius, huius alius, huic alii.' (I. p. 283)

Igitur masculinorum nominum finales sunt literae septem... femininorum quoque eaedem[a1] nec non etiam e producta in Graecis et m figurate in comicis nominibus... ...per se enim neutrum in P. 114b
eas literas [sc. o, x] nullum dissinit[1]... Et hae quidem generales (I. p. 284)
sunt nominatiui terminationes[2]...

...pares habent sillabas[3] nominatiuo...nisi diuisio fiat in genetiuo poetica... ...'nepai[4]' pro 'nepae,' id est 'scorpii.' (I. p. 285)

...etiam si[1] producta sit... Horatius in carminum lib. I: P. 115a

Lydia, dic, per omnes (I. pp. 286, 287)

uocatiuum...corripit: est enim coriambus et bachius, ex quo ostenditur correpta in nominatiuo quoque 'Lydia' finalis a[2]. Virgilius in V:

Troia[3] Crinisso conceptum flumine mater
Quem genuit.

1. *ném* 2. *esrechtaid* 3. .i. *isindib nammá atá andliged* P. 113b
oruthaigtheo genitensa 4. *dechenda demess* 5. *ith* 6. *barr*
7. *étan* 8. *sned* 9. *derucc*

1. *medtosngachtigtheid* 2. *humaidi* 3. *cefiu* · t quam P. 114a
maxime .i. aduerbium 4. *donella nech* 5. .i. efficiunt *sech*
ammascul lasant forcentar olitrib sidi ·

1. neutur *fornocht* · *biid* inmurgu coitchen *trechenélæ in* · x · P. 114b
2. .i. *nifil ainmnid nobed acht inti theite in oen innaliter sa* 3. *it*
pares *ám* 4. .i. *cenelae nathrach issin*[a] *dano asscorpius* ·

1. .i. *cid* 2. .i. *huare as timmortae* in uocatiuo *bís fordeib* P. 115a
nominatiui[d] 3. .i. dactylus .i. *guttae* · i · *hisund* ·

3. i.e. 'tis in them only is this norm of forming a genitive. P. 113b
4. two-headed, a pair of shears.

3. how! *vel* etc. 4. that one decline[f]. 5. i.e. they make P. 114a
beyond the masculine when they end in its letters[g].

1. a bare neuter. There is, however, a common trigener in *x*. 2. i.e. P. 114b
there is no nominative possible save that which ends in one of these letters. 3. they are *pares* indeed. 4. i.e. a kind of snake: 'tis that then that is *scorpius*.

2. i.e. because it is short in the vocative which is in the form of the P. 115a
nominative. 3. i.e. a dactyl, i.e. *i* is a vowel herein.

[a] MS. secundum apud [b] MS. NOYOΣ NOYΣTOC, without qui [a1] MS. eadem
[c] leg. *fordeilb* nominatiui, which is translated [d] leg. *issi sin*?, which is translated
[e] in grammatical terminology *di-ell-* expresses declinari, cf. *daeltais* Sg. 75b 3, and the passive Sg. 4b 1, 109a 4 [f] i.e. the letters of the masculine

P. 115b (I. pp. 289, 290) 'Εὔηθες[a] capite'[1] pro 'capita[b][2]'... Latina uero proportio[1] in a correptam uult uocatiuum primae declinationis...terminari etiam in Graecis. Statius 'Nemeā,' ut ostendimus[2], a producta protulit more Graeco.

P. 116a (I. p. 291) Et hoc[3] uel metaplasmus[3a] est dicendus...apud quos [scil. Latinos] i scribi post uocalem et non pronuntiari solet[3b].

P. 116b (I. p. 292) 'trinum nundinum[1].'

P. 117a (I. p. 293) ...naturaliter diuisum genus habentia[1]... ...'dotes filiabus suis non dant.' Et 'filiis[2]' tamen in eodem genere dictum est. Ennius in Andromedia:

filiis[2] propter te obiecta sum innocens
Nerei

...'de gnatabus[4] suis'...

(I. p. 294) ...similem habent datiuum 'ambabus,' 'duabus,' quamquam genetiuum 'ambarum' 'duarum' faciunt[5].

P. 117b (I. pp. 295, 296) 'Panthus' per sineresin[1] pro 'Panthous'... Hoc autem faciunt metri causa, nunquam enim minores uult habere syllabas[1] genetiuus nominatiuo.

P. 118a (I. p. 297) 'Androgeo' Virgilius VI genetiuum posuit Aticum[2].

P. 118b (I. p. 298) ...'eus' finientibus[1] nominatiuum... ...per sincrisin[2]...uel magis per sineresin[3] e et i in unam syllabam. ...'dis' praepositio est et dies[1]...

P. 119a (I. p. 299) ...accusatiuus huiuscemodi nominum[2].

P. 115b 1. uocatiuus *graecus* 1a. *baed báriagoldae*

P. 116a 1. *indanalag* 2. *aní as* nemea 3. .i. *atecht in* ·e· 3a. .i. antithésis ut olli pro illi 4. .i. arachai

P. 116b 1. *na tri noiláithe*

P. 117a 1. *huare ata ndúli beodai fordingrat* 2. .i. *do naib ingenaib* 3. *donaibingenaib* 4. .i. gnata·*ingen* 5. *ar bá in*·is·*ba téchte tobar*thid *dothecht* a nominibus *fóite genitin in*·rum·

P. 117b 1. *trechomdlúthad*

P. 118a 1. .i. *ar ni riag*oldae 2. *foriag*uil *natac*dai

P. 118b 1. *forchen*nat 2. .i. *trethóbae* 3. .i. *trechomdlúthad*

P. 119a 1. .i. dís *somme* 2. .i. *inna n anman tiagdde in*·eus

P. 115b 1. 'twere this that would be regular.

P. 116a 1. the analogy. 2. *Nemea*. 3. i.e. their ending in *e*.

P. 116b 1. the three spaces-of-nine-days.

P. 117a 1. because it is living things that they mean. 2, 3. i.e. to the daughters. 5. for it would be in -*is* that the dative ought to end, (which comes) from nouns that make (lit. send off) genitive (plural) in -*rum*.

P. 117b 1. by synaeresis.

P. 118a 1. i.e. for it is not regular. 2. according to the Attic rule.

P. 118b 1. which end. 2. i.e. by concision[4]. 3. i.e. by synaeresis.

P. 119a 2. i.e. of the nouns that end in -*eus*.

[a] MS. ΕΙΝΕΤΕϹ [b] leg. κριτή pro κριτά
[c] MS. non solet
[4] per concisionem precedes in the Latin text; cf. Sg. 120a 6

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

P. 121 b (I. p. 308) Virgilius in VIIII:

altaque certat
Prendere tecta manu sociumque attingere dextras[1],

P. 122 a (I. pp. 312, 313) pro 'sociorum'...quamuis et 'socius socia socium'...dicatur.
In 'a' correptam neutra et[1] Graeca...
...'hoc nectar[2]'...
(I. p. 315) ...'compluria[1]'...
P. 123 b (I. p. 317) ...'haec [h]ospes curia[2].'
'haec Tetis[a1]'...
P. 124 a (I. p. 319) ...'hic' et 'haec dis[2]'...
'hic' et 'haec infans'[1]...τὸ νήπιον...'hic' et 'haec' et 'hoc infans[2]' ὁ ἄλαλος[b]...'amans[3]'...
P. 124 b (I. p. 320) ...'sons[4]'...
...hic et haec et 'hoc Tiburs[5]'...
In 'ems' unum femininum 'haec hiems[6]'...
P. 125 a (I. p. 321) 'Adeps[1]' uel 'adipes' in utroque genere[2] inuenitur.
...'Ops'..nomen matris deum et copia[3]...'hic' et 'haec' et...'hoc ops[4]' et 'cors[c-a]' pro 'opulentus' et 'corpulentus' et copiosus proferebant. Accius de Hercule[d] dicens:

(I. p. 322) quorum genitor fertur esse ops gentibus,

...ut si dixisset: 'quorum genitor auxilium fuit gentibus[e].'

P. 121 b 1. .i. *noch ám fodáli cenél a* · us · *in* · a, *in* · um ·
P. 122 a 1. .i. *cid* 2. .i. *céit grinne*[c] *fíno*
P. 123 b 1. .i. *hilar neutair* 2. .i. *conid femen*
P. 124 a 1. .i. *foirggœ masued* 2. *sommae*
P. 124 b 1. .i. *nóidiu* 2. *aisndedid*[f] 3. .i. *sercaid* 4. *œrchoitech* 5. .i. *aitribtheid inna cathrach asberr* tibur ł tiburtum · 6. .i. *mascul la* baedam *són im*murgu ut in si[g] dicitur calido hieme
P. 125 a 1. .i. *loon* · 2. .i. masculino 7 feminino .i. *inderbus and* ut demonstrauit in genere ·· 3. ops .i. *imbed* 4. .i. *somme* 5. .i. *corpach* 5a. 7 *imda*[h] 6. .i. *Amal nandéni mascul dindí as* auxilium *cebeith* genitor *áarrad*[i] ·sic· *ni deni dind hí as* ops ··

P. 121 b 1. i.e. but still it (*socius*) distinguishes gender, from *-us* into *-a*, into *-um*.
P. 122 a 2. i.e. the first dropping of wine.
P. 123 b 1. i.e. a neuter plural. 2. i.e. so that it (*hospes*) is a feminine.
P. 124 a 1. i.e. the sea (Thetis) if it is so[k]. 2. rich.
P. 124 b 1. i.e. an infant. 2. a non-speaker (?). 3. i.e. a lover. 4. noxious. 5. i.e. an inhabitant of the town which is called *Tibur* or *Tiburtum*. 6. i.e. this, however, is masculine in Baeda, *ut* etc.
P. 125 a 2. i.e. uncertainty herein, *ut* etc. 5. i.e. corpulent. 5a. and wealthy. 6. i.e. as it does not make a masculine of *auxilium*, that *genitor* be in apposition with it, so it does not make it of *ops*.

[a] leg. Thetis [b] MS. *ɔallalos* [c] leg. cops [d] MS. bertule
[e] cf. *ól ſíno óingrindi*, Imram Brain v. 23 [f] *nephaisndedid* is necessary to translate *infans ὁ ἄλαλος*
[g] insi in marg., which may have been cut
.i. *somme* .i. "*corpach*'; *imda*
ops · et cors · ꝑ opu
[h] MS. lentus et ɔ̀rpulentus et copiosus ꝑferebant
[i] usually *i n-arrad*, Ml. 40[a] 17, 42[a] 4, BCr. 33[b] 16 [k] cf. p. 71 note e.

In 'yps' Graeca: 'cynyps cynipis[7].'
...'baccar -ris[1]'... ...secundum regulam declinabant ... sicut 'sospes sospitis[2]'... P. 126a (I. p. 324 $\frac{p}{32}$ 6)
...'lucar[1] lucaris'... ...'lăc lāctis[2]'... P. 126b
'Mefitis[1]'... (I. p. 328)
...in burim[1]... Plautus in Rudente: P. 127a
seu tibi confidis fore multam magudarim, (I. p. 329)
quod significat frugis genus, id est caulis[2], qui nascitur ex ea parte, P. 127b
cuius radix stirpis[a] auellitur[3], uel, ut alii, siliginem[4]. (I. p. 330)
Horatius in II sermonum: (I. p. 333)
Gausape[1] porporeo... P. 128a
Vnde Persius...'gausapa[2]' dixit plurale... ...Casius ad Mecenatem:
'gausapo porporeo[3] salutatus.'
Terentius in Formione: P. 128b
Nullus es, Geta[1],... (I. p. 335)
Non tamen conuertitur regula: non enim in e et in i desinentia P. 129a
etiam accusatiuum in 'em' et in 'im' omnimodo terminant[1]. (I. p. 337)

7. *cuilennbócc* cỳnos[b] *graece* hircus l*atine* P. 125a
1. *caer* 2. *analach són* *continued*
1. *erchomul*[c] sí · id ·[d] [in marg. man. al.] lucar uectig(al) ł ægro- P. 126a
tatio[e] q*uae* fiebat in lu(cis) ł negotiat(io) 2. *timmorte*[f] *iar naicniud* P. 126b
in no*minatiuo* pro*ductum* in geni*tiuo*
1. .i. no*men loithe* infer*nalis* P. 127a
1. .i. *hi cecht* 2. .i. *comtigiu* só*n* q*uam* magu*daris* 3. .i. P. 127b
issed *immefolngai*[g] *aforbairt aréna*[h] *dothuaslocad*[i] *7 doleiciud*
foraib · · 4. .i. issed *asberat* alii *dano is hinon 7* siligo ·
1. .i. *lambrat* 2. .i. *hilar neutair* 3. .i. *ond lambrot* P. 128a
1. *goth* P. 128b
1. .i. *is ecen foxlid in* ſ *7 in* · e · *uand ainsid téte in* em *7 in* · im · P. 129a
*ní ecen im*murgu *ainsid in* · im · *7* in em *oacach foxlid tete in* · ſ *7 in* · e ·

2. this (is) an analogy. P. 126a
1. a spansel. 2. short by nature in the nominative, long in the P. 126b
genitive.
1. i.e. name of the infernal fen. P. 127a
2. i.e. that is commoner than *magudaris*. 3. i.e. 'tis this that P. 127b
causes it to grow, to loosen its roots and to give them free course (?)
4. i.e. this is what others say then: it is the same as *siligo*.
1. i.e. a handkerchief. 2. i.e. neuter plural. 3. i.e. from the P. 128a
handkerchief.
1. i.e. necessary is an ablative in ī and in *e* from the accusative P. 129a
which ends in *em* and in *im*. Unnecessary, however, is an accusative in
im and in *em* from every ablative that ends in ī and in *e*.

[a] leg. sirpis [b] cf. cinis, hircum, Corp. Gloss. Lat. v. 565 . cỹnoc · g˜ · hircus · lă · ist in viel feinerer schrift eingetragen als *cuilennbocc*, vielleicht von demselben glossator, aber jedenfalls zu anderer zeit. Thurneysen [c] can the glossator have supposed *lucar* to be a cognate with *laqueus*? W.S. [d] Here si .id. stands for si id est, the Latin equivalent of the Irish *masued* Sg. 50[b] 13, 88 gl. 2, 192[b] 7 [e] rectius erogatio, cf. Corp. Gloss. Lat. IV. 110, 256, 362, v. 219 [f] MS. *timmor*; after *productum* a word (autem?) seems to have followed, Thurneysen [g] ṅ over the line [h] leg. *a fréma*, which is translated [i] MS. *dotholuascad* The scribe has perhaps omitted some word after *leiciud*: cf., however, *dolleicet forru* Wb. 13[b] 13

P. 129b (I. p. 338) Inueniuntur tamen quidam in huiuscemodi nominibus etiam in e ablatiuum proferentes, quod mox usus approbet[1].

P. 130b (I. p. 342) Statius in IIII Thebaidos:

Accipias, fessisque libens iterum ospita[1] pandas
Flumina

(I. p. 343) ...quod in heroico stare metro non possit nisi in e terminans eorum [scil. 'hospes' et 'sospes'] ablatiuus[2]. ...'tridens'...cum Neptuni fuscinam per se positum significat[3], masculino genere inuenitur.

P. 131b (I. p. 347) 'Rudis[1],' quando commune est significans recentem...

(I. p. 350) Virgilius in XII Aeneidos:

P. 132a neque enim leuia[a] aut ludicra[1] petuntur
Praemia

...'Gausape[2]' quoque...

Gausape porporeo[3] mensam protersit acernam.

P. 132b 'Aplustre[1]'...

P. 133b ...'supplicium[1]' et 'artificium[2]' neutra inueniuntur singularia.

(I. p. 354) (I. p. 362) Apud Virgilium quoque in I:

P. 135b Nuda genu nodoque sinus collecta fluentis,

quomodo 'sinus collecta' accusatiuum iunxit nominatiuo, sic etiam 'nuda genu[1].'

(I. p. 363) Terentius in heautontimorumeno:

Eius anuis[2] causa, opinor, quae erat mortua.

P. 129b 1. .i. *atberam archiunn*

P. 130b 1. .i. *hilar neutair* 2. .i. *dofóichred traig nécmailt and* · sospiti .i. amphimacrus · ˘ 3. .i. *istrén intan*[b] *sin*

P. 131b 1. rudis .i. *nue* quia cassianus[c] dicit · rudis · nouus ·

P. 132a 1. .i. *cuitbedcha* 2. *lámbrat* 3. *ónd lámbrot*

P. 132b 1. .i. *inchruth noe*

P. 133b 1. .i. *todérnam* 2. *sáir dénmidecht*[d]

P. 135b 1. .i. *ainmnid dano fri ainsid híc* 2. .i. *uandí as* anus

P. 129b 1. i.e. we shall say it afterwards (lit. ahead).

P. 130b 1. i.e. a neuter plural. 2. i.e. it would introduce an unwonted foot there; *sōspĭtī* being an amphimacer. 3. i.e. it is substantival then.

P. 132a 3. from the handkerchief.

P. 132b 1. i.e. a ship's gear[e].

P. 135b 1. i.e. a nominative then with an accusative here. 2. i.e. from *anus*.

[a] MS. lenia [b] *intain*, with punctum delens over the second *i*
[c] cf. Sg. 41[a] 1. Or Cassiodorus may be meant.
[d] leg. *sdirdénmidecht*, which is coined to express artificium
[e] for *inchruth* see *inchrud* Tur. 14, *inchruth* [sic legendum] Laws iv. 310, 7, *incrod* Laws v. 22[2], 2

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

(I. p. 371) enim uerbum agentis personae nominatiuum in se habet[1]. ...in interrogatiuis .. quae tertiae sine dubio sunt personae et maxime iungi personae[a] absenti[2] uel quasi absenti[3]... uocatiuum esse prohibet[4]...

INcommoditate uero uel inconsonantia[5]...difficiunt quaedam...

Ab eo quod est 'tonsor,' 'tonstrix[6]' fecit femininum, addita t, et ex eo diminutiuum 'tonstricula'... Et ea per naturam[7].

...uel inconcinna[b8] et turpia...

...Inusitata sunt, quibus non inueniuntur usi auctores, quamuis proportione potestatem faciente dicendi[9], ut 'faux,' 'prex[10],' 'dor[11]' caus[12] dico[13] for[c] dicio .. positiuum faris debet esse for[13a]. Ea enim... quia in usu auctorum non inueniuntur, recusamus dicere.

P. 138 b (I. p. 372) Cum igitur[14] masculinum sit 'nutritor,' et ex eo secundum analogiam nascebatur[1] 'nutritrix'... ...'cum nobis[2]' turpe est, itaque 'nobiscum[3]' praeposterum profertur.

Vnus[4] ergo ex his plerunque quatuor modis[5] inuenitur, qui facit tam uerba quam alias partes orationis esse difectiuas. Differentiae quoque causa multa solent uel taceri uel contra regulam proferri, ut 'fas' genetiuum non habet; nam siue 'fatis[6]' seu 'faris' uel 'fasis' (I. p. 373) dicamus, aliud significare potest. 'Fac,' 'dic,' 'duc,' 'fer,' magis

P. 138a 1. .i. *sluintir persan tresin brethir cenibé ainmnid* 2. .i. *écndairc cian* ut ille 3. .i. *ecndairc ocus* 4. .i. *huare ata tertpersin[d] immechomarcatar treo is airi nitechtat togarthid* 5. *robiat ar chuit folid cenid rubat ar chuit suin* 6. *is indí asrubart* tostriculae 7. *béim forois insin* · 8. *nephfograigthi* 9. .i. *cechonistis nombetis archuit analoige* 10. .i. *guide* 11. .i. *dobiur* 12. .i. *glenn* .i. q*uamuis inuenitur* caus magnum 13. *asbiursa inna hisiu* inusitata esse · t *is* dico *secraim as écoimtig* 13 a. .i. *archiunn* 14. .i. *iartestimin*

P. 138 b 1. .i. *nogigne(d)* 2. .i. *étig sin* 3. .i. *alind son* 4. .i. *dagní sechip[e] óinmod dtib* 5. .i. *damod* nature *7 damod* furtunae 6. .i. *dothoicdib*

P. 138a 1. i.e. person is expressed by the verb, though there be no nominative. 2. i.e. far absent, as *ille*. 3. i.e. near absent. 4. i.e. because it is third persons which are interrogated by them, therefore they have not a vocative. 5. they can be in respect of substance, though they cannot be in respect of sound. 6. in that he (Cicero) has said *tonstriculae*. 7. that is a recapitulation. 9. i.e. though they might be as regards analogy (analogically). 12. i.e. a glen. 13. I say that these are not used. Or it is *dico* 'I consecrate' that is unusual. 13 a. i.e. ahead. 14. i.e. the end of the period.

P. 138 b 1. i.e. would be born. 2. i.e. ugly, that. 2. i.e. beautiful, that. 4. i.e. some one mode of them makes it. 5. i.e. two modes of nature and two modes of fortune. 6. i.e. to fates.

[a] leg. quae tertiae maxime solent iungi personae et, Hertz
[b] MS. inconcina
[c] a corrupt text, *caus* is taken as 'hollow'
[d] cf. Sg. 197[a] 15, 211[b] 9
[e] cf. Ml. 115[d] 5

placuit per apocopam proferri differentiae causa, ne, si 'face,' 'duce,' 'fere,' 'dice[7],' diceremus, aliud significare putaremur, quamuis hoc non in omnibus consimilibus uel uniuocis soleat fieri[8].

...ad sensus[1] pertinentia uerba, si quis altius considerat, in actiuis uocibus passionem et passiuis actionem fieri inueniat, ut 'audio te'...ostendo enim, pati me aliquid in ipso actu[2]. Sed tamen quia nobis agentibus, id est sentientibus et aliquid facientibus[3]... actiuorum et uocem et constructionem[4] habuerunt. ...deponens (I. p. 374) uocatur, quasi simplex[5] et absoluta[6], quod per se ponitur[7], uel quae deponit alteram[8] significationem et unam[9] per se tenet, quomodo positiuus gradus[10] dicitur, qui absolutus per se ponitur..

P. 139a

Haec autem uerba...possunt transire in quem fit actus[1]... P. 139b

..ut 'seruor[2] tibi.' Et est quaerendum, cur actiua ablatiuo per se[3] non adiunguntur...

Haec[4] enim de se et ad se loquuntur, quod est suum[5] animantium, (I. p. 375) quibus natura sermonem dedit.

Iuuenalis in IIII:

sed nulla aconita[6] bibuntur (I. p. 376)

Fictilibus,

Quis enim dicit 'aror,'...nisi poetica conformatio[1], id est προσ- P. 140a

7. .i. *huandí as* dix *coisecrud* 8. .i. *ní ecen anisiu do grés* P. 138b
isnaib sonaib himbí[a] *cosmailius* .i. *anerthuasacht* ł *acumscugud* *continued*

1. .i. *do chiallaib* .i. *ar ní hiforgnúis atá in cesad acht is hi ceill* P. 139a

2. .i. *file indibsom* 3. .i. *huare is* intrínsecus *atá ingním* 7 extrinsecus *incésad* 7 *ishé infír gním iarum insin*· 4. .i. *acumtach* 5. .i. *ní eróim* ·r· *hua gním ar iscomsuidigud són* 6. .i. *hu(a)gnim* 7 *hua chesad* 7. .i. *cen airitin* ·r· ab altero genere 8. .i. *cesad* 9. *gním* 10. .i. *as ngrád*

1. .i. *his indí forsanairisedar ingním* 2. .i. *fordom chomaither* P. 139b
3. *an óinor* 4. .i. *innahí huangainedar cesad* 5. *sainred*
6. *neimi*

1. .i. *arád do filid as a persin* P. 140a

7. i.e. from *dix*[b] 'consecration.' 8. i.e. this is not always necessary in the words wherein there is similarity, i.e. that they should be silent (*taceri*) or that they should be changed. P. 138b *continued*

1. i.e. to senses, i.e. for the passion is not in form, but in sense. P. 139a
2. i.e. which is in them. 3. i.e. because the action is *intrinsecus* and the passion is *extrinsecus*, and that then is the real action. 4. i.e. the construction. 5. i.e. it does not receive *r* from action, for that is composition. 6. i.e. from action and from passion. 7. i.e. without receiving *r ab* etc. 8. i.e. passion. 9. action. 10. i.e. that it is a grade.

1. i.e. in him on whom the action rests. 2. i.e. I am preserved. P. 139b
3. by themselves. 4. i.e. those from which a passive is formed.
5. a speciality. 6. poisons.

1. i.e. that it should be said by a poet in his person. P. 140a

[a] MS. *hibí*

[b] a nominative invented for the defective genitive *dicis*. The glossator understands Priscian to say that *dice* is avoided because it might be confused with the ablative of *dix*

ωπoπoιία[a], inducatur? ...in quibus et fateri possunt[3] eaedem[b]
(I. p. 377) personae quod in se sit[c]... ...quamuis 'facitur' quoque a 'facio' pro 'fit[3]' protulerunt auctores..., ut Titinius in Quinto:

consilium bonum gratia parui faciatur[4].

...'calefacio,' 'tepefacio' et similia 'calefio' et 'tepefio' loco pasiuorum habentur[5]. Quaedam neutra[6]...ut est 'spiro,' 'uiuo'... ...quando
(I. p. 378) P. 140 b inueniuntur[1] tertiam passiuorum habentia personam... 'Currítur' enim 'spatium' bene dicimus[2]. Itaque huiuscemodi uerba non egent casu[3]... ...unam duntaxat habent significationem[4]...
P. 141 a ...architector[1]...
(I. p. 379) ..cum uideantur actiuam habere constructionem...tamen pasiuam
P. 142 b uim intrinsecus .. uidentur habere[1]... ...*τὸ 'δοκῶ[2]'*... ...sanus
(I. pp. 389, 390) sum et animo et corpore, nam et sapio bene et uideo et audio acute[1]... 'angor[2]'...
P. 143 a Sed haec magis per eclipsin[3] consuetudo proferre tradidit.
(I. p. 391) ...'anclo[4]' et 'anclor' pro 'perficio'... ...contra consuetudinem[5] aliorum...

...cum uideantur agere ipsi, ad quos passiuum refertur uerbum[6], ut
P. 143 b Virgilius in II Aeneidos:

Implicat et miseros mursu depascitur[1, 2] artus.

P. 140 a *continued* 2. .i. *fosisetar in gnímgnither· foraib* 3. .i. *ar issed file do* hodie 4. .i. *dothaidbse rombói fo · r̆ · amal in · mbrethir n diuit* ⁊ uerius *ní comsuidigther* acht *is ar in mbrethir n diuit doberr ·* 5. *is ciall chésto fil indib* 6. *ithé inna fír neuturáldi insin*
P. 140 b 1. *ataat ám inchrut sin* 2. .i. *huare mbís* curritur 3. .i. *huare is lán chiall indib chenae*[d] 4. .i. *ciall gníma* ⁊ *cesto*
P. 141 a 1. *cunutgim*
P. 142 b 1. .i. *ciall chesta indib 7 immognam gníma* 2. .i. *grec indi as* uideor
P. 143 a 1. .i. *is airi asbiur ám am slán* nam reliqua 2. *nomthachtar* 3. .i. *tre erchrae césta* 4. *forfiun* 5. *is fricomacnabad donchésad* 6. .i. *is hinonn persan gnís 7 fodaim*
P. 143 b 1. *gelid* · consumit · uirgilianum 2. *sástair* quando passiuum[e]

P. 140 a *continued* 2. i.e. (they are able) to confess the deed that is done upon them. 3. i.e. for this is what is to it (*facio*) to-day. 4. i.e. to show that it was in *r*, like the simple verb. Or, more truly, it is not compounded, but it is put for the simple verb. 5. the sense of a passive is in them. 6. those are the true neutrals.
P. 140 b 1. they are indeed thus. 2. i.e. since there is wont to be *curritur*. 3. i.e. because it is a full meaning in them without it. 4. i.e. meaning of action or of passion.
P. 142 b 1. i.e. passive sense in them and active construction. 2. i.e. the Greek of *videor*.
P. 143 a 1. i.e. 'tis therefore, verily, I say 'I am whole,' for etc. 3. i.e. through the failure of the passive. 5. it is against the usage of the passive. 6. i.e. 'tis the same person that acts and suffers.
P. 143 b 2. (meaning) it is fed when it is passive.

[a] MS. ΠΡΟCΑΠΟΠΕCΗΑ [b] MS. eadem [c] *recte* fit
[d] for the aspiration of *c* cf. Sg. 40[a] 11, 151[b] 1, 212[a] 11, 238[b] 1
[e] in marg. sup.; dürfte der gewöhnliche glossator sein, Thurneysen

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

'obseris'; 'appello[9],' προσαγορέυω[a], 'appellas,' 'appello[10],' προσωθῶ[b], 'appellis,' 'uolo[11],' πέτομαι, 'uolas,' 'uolo[12],' βούλομαι, 'uis,' 'consternor[13],' πτύρομαι, 'consternaris,' 'consternor[14],' καταστρώννυμαι[c], 'consterneris.' Nam 'lego legas' et 'lego legis' et 'dico dicas' et 'dico dicis[15]' etiam in prima persona habent differentias temporum...

(I. p. 404) 'Sapio' prudentia et sapore[16].

P. 147 a Tempus accidit uerbo ad diuersi actus significationem[1] accommodatum...

(I. p. 405) Nec mirum tam late patere[2] praeteritum tempus, cum in notitiam nostram nihil sic naturaliter a longo saeculorum spatio potest uenire, quomodo actus praeteriti temporis[3]. In praesenti enim et in futuro pleraque incerta sunt nobis angustissimaque est eorum cognitio nobis et dubia[4] plerumque; itaque singulis uocibus per haec duo tempora[5] iure sumus contenti; quamuis Graeci futurum quoque diuiserunt in quibusdam uerbis in futurum infinitum[6], ut τύψομαι[d], et paulo post futurum[7], quod et Atticum[8] dicunt, ut τετύψομαι[e]. Melius tamen Romani considerata futuri natura, quae omnino incerta est, simplici[16a] in eo uoce utuntur nec finiunt[9] spatium futuri[10].

P. 147 b (I. p. 406) Instans autem indiuiduum est, quod uix stare potest[1]. Vnde

P. 146 b *continued* 9. *adgládur* 10. *inárbenim* 11. *follúur* 12. *adcobraim* 13. *fobothaim* 14. *fommálagar* † *foalgim*[f] 15. .i. *Ar atá dechor nainsire hi suidib lacumscugud coibedne* non sic praedicta 16. .i. *trebaraigim 7* sapio *asagninaim*

P. 147 a 1. .i. *do dechor gnímа* 2. *arndaosailci*[g] 3. .i. issed *as maam gním* praeteriti *conidreid afodil* 4. .i. *cia cruth*[h] *nibias* 5. .i. *óin guth fri cechtar de* 6. *écrichthae* .i. issed apaulo post *sin* 7. .i. *todochaide gair biuo iartain* 8. .i. *lautacu insin* 8a. absque diuisione .i. *fudb*[i] 9. *ní cinnet* 10. .i. ut paulo post .i. *ní bía leo insin*.

P. 147 b 1. *anephthairismech*

P. 146 b *continued* 15. i.e. for there is a difference of time in them along with the shifting of the conjugation. 16. i.e. I am wise, and *sapio* I know.

P. 147 a 1. i.e. to distinguish action. 2. that it opens it[k] (*aimser* F. 'time'). 3. i.e. that is how the action of the preterite is greatest, so that it is easy to divide it. 4. i.e. how it will be. 5. i.e. a single word for each of them. 6. (future) infinite, i.e. that is the paulo-post. 7. i.e. future shortly afterwards. 8. i.e. that belongs to Attic writers. 10. i.e. as the paulo-post, that is, that they will not have.

P. 147 b 1. the inconstant.

[a] MS. προστερεγω [b] MS. προσωτω [c] MS. καταστρωνεσμαι
[d] MS. τιφομαι [e] MS. et γψομαγ [f] *foalgim* ist später und mit anderer tinte eingetragen, doch weiss ich nicht ob der glossator ein andrer ist, Thurneysen
[g] the *i* superscribed [h] rectius *chruth*
[i] leg. *fudil*; the last letter is not the usual *b*, Thurneysen
[k] for the translation of patere cf. Vol. I. p. 372 note b

merito a quibusdam 'instans' imperfectum nominatur[a]. Nisi enim sit imperfectum, in eo adhuc esse actus intellegi non potest[a]. Futurum quoque cum incertum sit .. [4]et infinitum, utrum paulo post an multo erit[5], non potuit discretis quibusdam finibus declinationis uti.

Apud Graecos etiam praeteriti temporis sunt imperatiua[6], quamuis ipsa quoque ad futuri temporis sensum pertineant, ut *ἠνεῴχθω ἡ πύλη*[7] 'aperta sit porta[7]'... Erga nos quoque possumus in passiuis...uti[1] praeterito tempore imperatiui[b]...'amatus sit[2]' uel 'esto'... Quod autem uim praeteriti habet huiuscemodi constructio[3], ostendunt subiunctiua[c] praeteriti perfecti... P. 148a (I. p. 407)

Optatiuus autem, quamuis ipse quoque uideatur ad futurum pertinere...tamen habet etiam[d] praeteritum tempus, quia euenit saepe de absentibus et ignotis rebus precari[4], ut facta[5] esse ante nobis potuerint in notitiam uenire, ut si[6], filio meo Romae in praesenti

2. .i. *ainm leo dofrecndairc* imperfecto 3. .i. issed *dogní frecndairc* de praesenti *buith neich de chen forbae ar manibé bith sechmadachte* · · 4. .i. *is ecintech ingnim arafolmathar* 5. .i. post .i. paulo post *bá* multo post · 6. .i. *arecar forngarthaid sechmadachti lagrécu* · · 7. .i. *bad œrsoilcthe* .i. *guth sechmadachti 7 todo*chaidi *im*murgu P. 147b *continued*

1. .i. *aramberam biuth* 2. .i. *bad carthi* 3. .i. issed *acumdach leiss accomol indarann oc slund*[e] imperatiui · · 4. .i. *ind réta adgúsi optait ní bíat cedacht* 5. amal *furcuimsitis* 6. .i. *forcomnacair buith amaicc som hiróim affamenad som didiu no légad amacc innheret sin imbói*[f] [in marg.] et· *robu anfiss dosom inrolég fanacc · dég rombu écndaircc*[g] *do 7 afamenad rufesed in roleg* · · · P. 148a

2. i.e. a name they have for the present imperfect. 3. i.e. this is what makes a present *de praesenti*, that something of it is without completion, for unless there be, it will be a preterite. 4. i.e. the act is indefinite for whose sake it is undertaken[h]. 5. i.e. *post* i.e. *paulo-post* or *multo-post*. 6. i.e. an imperative of the past is found with the Greeks. 7. i.e. let it be opened, i.e. a word of the preterite and yet of the future. P. 147b *continued*

1. i.e. to use (lit. that we may use). 2. i.e. let him be loved[i]. 3. i.e. this is the construction in his opinion, junction of the two parts in expressing the imperative. 4. i.e. the things which the optative desires, they are not however. 5. as though they had happened. 6. i.e. his son happened to be in Rome. He desired then that his son should read during that time that he was (there); but he (the father) knew not whether he (the son) had read or not, because he was absent from him; and he (the father) wished that he should know it, whether he (the son) had read. P. 148a

[a] MS. ННΗωχθω. ΗΠΥΑΝ .i. habet [b] MS. imperatiuo [c] MS. subjunctatiua
[d] habet etiam, MS. etiam [e] cf. Sg. 209[b] 28.
[f] leg. *mbói*? cf. Ml. 33[a] 9, 39[a] 2 [g] cf. Sg. 161[b] 8, Ml. 29[d] 15
[h] 'that it purposes' (?), cf. Vol. I. p. 615 note f, J S. See Asc. Gl. p. 149
[i] if *carthi*=*carthe* (rectius *charthe*); otherwise amatus sit is mistranslated as amandus sit

degente[7], optans dicam: 'utinam Romae filius meus legisset auctores, propter quos nunc ibi moratur[8]'... Possumus tamen hoc uti modo
(I. p. 408) etiam ostendentes, quae optamus non euenisse[9]... ...'utinam legerem heri[10]'... Potest autem iste optatiuus et inceptus[11] et non inceptus[12] ante intellegi. Nam si dicam: 'utinam legerem heri quoque, quomodo nudiustertius,' ostendo coepisse quidem, non finisse tamen; sin autem dicam: 'utinam legerem heri saltim[13]' ostendo nec coepisse. Similiter[14] si dicam: 'utinam adhuc legerem,' ostendo
P. 148 b coepisse[15] quidem in praeterito, in praesenti autem caessare... ...'utinam legissem ante quinquagenta annos[1],' et 'utinam legissem ante horam[2].' Nec mirum sic infinite in hoc modo intellegi praeteritum, quod quantum ad ueram intellectionem nullum certum nec inceptum[3] nec[4] finem habuit.

Cum dicimus enim 'legere,' significamus rem imperfectam, quae uel ad praesens uel ad praeteritum imperfectum attinet, cum uero 'legisse,' perfectam, quae sua[4] est tam praeteriti perfecti, quam plusquamperfecti. Nota autem, quod uim nominis rei ipsius habet uerbum infinitum. Vnde quidam nomen uerbi hoc[5] esse[6] dicebant...
(I. p. 409) Itaque omnis modus finitus potest per hunc modum interpretari[7]...

Gerundia...cum participiorum uel nominum uideantur habere casus obliquos[8] nec tempora significent... Itaque pro infinito,

P. 148 a *continued*

7. .i. *anarambeir biuth* 8. .i. *arlegend leo* 9. .i. *ní rabutar cidecht ar ní ail aicsu*[b] *forsani nothechti* 10. *ní roilgius immurgu* 11. .i. *biid intinnscann* .i. {ante optatiuum} *and 7 ní forbanar* · 12. *aúcu* tantum *bís and cen intinnscann*[c] 13. *cid ind hé* 14. .i. *frisa* quomodo nudiustertius 15. .i. *robá*[d] *óc legund*

P. 148 b 1. .i. issed *a* multo *in sin* 2. .i. issed *a*paulo 3. .i. *intinscanta ní dechuid do chom forcinn* · *anintinscann* .. 4. .i. *sainredach* 5. .i. finitum[e] .i. *combad hé ḟorichdatu sin nobed and* .i. *cumaing* nominis *7* uerbi ·· 6. .i. *nombíth* 7. .i. *is tríit astoascther intsliucht*[f] *cachmuid* 8. *delb trituisel foraib* ṫ *it trituisil hirec* reliqua quod melius

P. 148 a *continued*

8. i.e. for reading with them. 9. i.e. they were not, however, for it is not proper to wish for what thou hast. 10. I have not read, however. 11. i.e. there is a beginning therein and it is not perfected. 12. the wish for it only is there, without beginning. 13. even yesterday. 14. i.e. (*similiter*) to *quomodo nudiustertius*. 15. i.e. 'that I was reading.'

P. 148 b 1. i.e. that is the *multo*. 2. i.e. this is the *paulo*. 3. i.e. begun: the beginning has not gone to the end. 4. i.e. special. 5. i.e. *infinitum*, i.e. that would be the infinity which is in it, i.e. power of the noun and verb. 6. i.e. that it used to be. 7. i.e. through it is expressed the meaning of every mood. 8. i.e. a paradigm of three cases upon them: or it is three cases simply, *quod melius*.

[a] om. MS.; the glossator explains the MS. text [b] MS. *aucsu*, with *i* written over the former *u*. *Aicsu* (from **ad-gustiŏ*) may be the verbal noun of *ad-gúsim*, but in 148[a] 12 *ícu*, cf. Wb. 30[d] 23 [c] MS. *inthinscann* with punctum delens over *h* [d] rectius *rombá*, but cf. Sg. 3[b] 15, 45[b] 1, 50[a] 3, 68[b] 9 [e] leg. infinitum [f] the second *i* superscribed

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

ammodum propria nomina ciuitatum[4], quae cum 'ad locum' significant, carent praepositione. Visionem[a5] tam ex actione quam ex pasione[a] potest fieri. ...communem habent significationem ab actiuis uel communibus nata, ut 'oratum'...'oratu'...idem enim significamus[7].

P. 150a (1. p. 413) ...ut 'curritur a me[1]' pro 'curro'... Hoc autem interest inter infinitum pasiuum et infinitum, qui fit ab impersonalibus, quae nascuntur a uerbis actiuis, quod infinitus passiuus uerbo eget solo ad perfectam significationem[2]...

P. 150b (1. p. 414) Cum enim tempus fluuii more instabili uoluatur cursu, uix punctum habere potest in praesenti[1], hoc est instanti. Similem huic uim habent etiam uocatiua[2], ut 'Priscianus uocor, nominor, noncupor, appellor.'

Alia autem uerba praesentis[a] .. inter praeteritum et futurum sunt, exempli causa, si incipiam uersum aliquem scribere et dicam 'scribo uersum,' dum adhuc ad finem eius non peruenerim et cum pars eius sit iam scripta, pars autem scribenda[4]. Ergo praesens tempus hoc solemus dicere, quod contineat et coniungat quasi puncto aliquo[a] iuncturam praeteriti temporis et futuri nulla intercesione (1. p. 415) interueniente[6]...ut[7] si in medio uersu dicam 'scribo uersum'...

P. 149b *continued* 4. .i. analo*gia laissem anisiu dothaidbes cheille saichdetath*[b] *isingerind* · · 5. .i. *ant as* uisionem .i. uisio 6. .i. *is cummae adcither nech 7 adcí* · 7. *ata dano linni insin .i. dede doairbeirt agerind*[c] *gnimo* et *coitchin* · ·

P. 150a 1. .i. *is follus gním* et persona *hi* · curritur *iartormuch* pronominis *amal as follus hí* curro · 2. .i. *ar ní écen dechor fri césad donaib hí bíte húaneutur* ·

P. 150b 1. [in marg.] *Samlaid*[d] *som* híc *tra* praesens tempus *fri ponc bis etir dason nand mmda sin abrig* · sic praesens *inter* praeteritum et futurum · · 2. .i. *torand hifrecndairc indib cadesin 7 folud tairismech* 3. .i. *cen mitha* sum et uocatiua 4. .i. *bíid* 5. *ní maa sin abrig* 6. *ní bí ní etarro* 7. *amal*

P. 149b *continued* 4. i.e. he has here an analogy to shew the sense of aiming at in the gerund. 5. i.e. the word *visionem*, i.e. *visio*. 6. i.e. 'tis equally that one is seen or (lit. and) sees. 7. that then we have, i.e. to express two things by the gerund of an active and a common verb.

P. 150a 1. i.e. manifest in *curritur* is action and person after adding a pronoun, as is manifest in *curro*. 2. i.e. for to those which are from a neuter there is no need to be distinguished from the passive.

P. 150b 1. here then he likens the present time to a point which is between two sounds—that it is of no more account than that. So is the present between the past and the future. 2. i.e. a signification in the present in them themselves and a constant[a] meaning. 3. i.e. besides *sum* and *vocativa*. 4. i.e. is (to be written). 5. it is of no more account than that. 6. nothing is between them. 7. as.

[a] leg. Visio enim [b] gen. sg. of *saichdetu*, cf. Sg. 214[b] 1: *saichdetu dochum luic*
[c] Ms. *ageriind*, with punctum delens under the first *i*, Windisch; but according to Thurneysen it is rather a mark of length over *i* of *gnimo*
[d] elsewhere in the glosses the present indicative of this verb is deponent
[a] *tairismech* the opposite of *nephthairismech* which is used to render instans (tempus)

Ex eo...nascitur plusquamperfectum, si inueterauerit[1] res a nobis perfecta. P. 151a

Sciendum tamen, quod Romani praeterito perfecto .. in re modo completa[2] utuntur... Sed sicut apud illos [scil. Graecos] infinitum tempus[2a] adiectione τοῦ 'ἄρτι' aduerbii τὸν παρακείμενον, id est adiacens tempus[3], τοῦ[a] δὲ 'πάλαι' τὸν ὑπερσυντελικόν, id est (I. p. 416) plusquamperfectum, significat, sic apud nos hoc, id est praeteritum perfectum, potest et modo et multo ante intellegi perfectum[4]...

...si uelimus explanandae quantitatis causa temporis[5] addere, ante quot dies uel annos, nec licet illi[b] 'modo' uel 'nuper' aduerbia ad- P. 151b iungere[1], praeteritum uero perfectum ad manifestandam significationem[2] eget uel 'modo[3]' uel 'pridem[4]' aduerbiis.

Futurum ex praesenti nascitur, quippe cum praesens medium sit[5] praeteriti imperfecti et futuri. ...nam futuro quoque tempori cognatio est cum praeterito perfecto quantum ad infinitatem temporis[6], hoc (I. p. 417) est ad ἀόριστον. Idque ex participiis maxime est conicere[7], quae cum in praeterito tempore non finiunt spatium temporis praeteriti, breue sit an longum...similiter in futuro... Sed quia ad praesens P. 152a quoque ei est cognatio[1], fit etiam a praesenti futurum, ut 'amans amandus'...

...'patruus amitta[2],' 'auunculus matertera'... Propria enim (I. p. 418) nomina non sunt naturaliter mobilia[3], sed ex sese nascuntur...

...carent significatione definita[4]...

1. *maisenaigidir* 2. statim fact*um* 7 *iarnaforbo* 2*a*. .i. P. 151a multo aut*e* 3. .i. *isi ind aimser écrichdae asmbiur frit* 4. .i. *ciall* praeteriti plusquamperfecti *ansom*[c] *hisuidiu* .. 5. .i. *do thaidbse inna méite nammá*

1. .i. *aris lán chiál inolfoirbthiu chene* 2. .i. *im fochróib bá* P. 151b *chían* 3. .i. *ó* modo 4. .i. *hua* pridem 5. *atá etarro immedón* 6. .i. *écrichdai an díis* 7. *isfollus dún file choibnius etir sechm*adachte 7 *tod*ochaide ex par*ticipiis*

1. .i. *aris eter sech*madachte 7 *tod*ochaide *atá* 2. .i. *aile* P. 152a *máth*air [in marg.] isi*dorus*[d] amitta soror patris qu*asi* alt*era* mater 3. .i. *comsreithsón cen fodail ceniuil* 4. *érchintiu*

2. done and after its completion. 3. i.e. this is the indefinite time P. 151a which I mention to thee. 4. i.e. the sense of a *preteritum plusquam perfectum* is there in this. 5. i.e. to display the quantity only.

1. i.e. for it is a full sense in the pluperfect without it. 2. i.e. P. 151b whether at hand or afar. 3. i.e. (has need) of *modo*[e]. 4. i.e. of *pridem*[e]. 5. i.e. it is between them amidst. 6. i.e. indefinite are the two of them. 7. it is manifest to us from the participles that there is an affinity between the past and the future.

1. i.e. for it stands between the past and the future. 2. i.e. a second P. 152a mother. 3. i.e. this (is) a construction without distinction of gender.

[a] MS. ro
[b] MS. illa
[c] =*annsom*, *andsom* 'therein': cf. Wb. 28[c] 5.
[d] cf. amita est soror patris, quasi alia mater, Is. Etym. Lib. IX. 6, 18.
[e] Ir. *aidlicnigur* 'egeo' is followed by *ó*, e.g. Sg. 4[b] 10

P. 152b …'sisto[1],' 'tollo,' 'fero' .. Ennius in annalium XI:

(I. p. 419) Missaque per pectus, dum transit, striderat[2] hasta.

(I. p. 420) …uerba, quae uel literarum inconsonantia[3] uel[3] regularum quibusdam rationibus impediantur…

P. 153a Item impersonalia uerba[1], quae ex se nascuntur, deficiunt per tempus futurum in modo infinito…

(I. p. 421) …prima positio uerbi, quae uidetur ab ipsa natura[2] esse prolata, in
(I. p. 422) hoc est modo, quemammodum in nominibus est casus nominatiuus, et quia substantiam siue sententiam siue essentiam rei significat[3], quod in aliis modis non est. …inter aduerbia magis ponenda [scil. infinita] censuerunt, quod[4] nec numeros nec personas…habent…

P. 153b Sed haec postea reputentur[b1], nunc hoc sufficiat ostendere, non bene ab infinitis quosdam[2] coepisse. …sicut et praesens tempus ideo aliis praeponitur temporibus[3] et primum optinet locum, quod in ipso sumus, dum loquimur de praeterito et futuro—, et quia ad praesens praeterita et futura intelleguntur[4]…et quod praeteritum non potest
(I. p. 423) esse, nisi quod fuerit prius praesens[5]. Futuri autem uox sine significatione esset, nisi cogitantibus {i. nobis} et notionem sumentibus ex praesenti uel ex praeterito[6]. …ista sine illis potest inueniri, cum secum aliquis loquitur[7], illae autem sine ista non inueniuntur; et quod causa naturaliter ante causatiua…esse solet[8]. …et quod qui agit incipit[9], sequitur autem qui patitur…

(I. p. 424) …subiunctiuus, qui cum diuersas habeat significationes, non ab

P. 152b 1. *dodlut* uirgilianum[a] 2. *clchnaigistir* 3. *ónd nephchomfogur*

P. 153a 1. .i. *impersonali nad biat huabrethir* ut poenitet pudet *reliqua* 2. *gnimo* primæ *personae* 3. *slond gnimo hirec*[d] *dogni indidit* 4. .i. *ol*

P. 153b 1. .i. *adrimfiter* 2. *ant* 3. .i. *cid arinfrecndairc bís resechmadachtu anisiu infecht so* 4. .i. *robatar* et *biet hifrecndairc* 5. .i. *robu frecndairc riam* 6. .i. *cid airi rolaad fodead* 7. .i. *lais feisin cen acaldaim nach aili* 8. .i. *isi as* causa aliarum 9. .i. *istoisigiu ingnim fornech*

P. 152b 3. from the inconsonance.

P. 153a 1. i.e. impersonals which are not from a verb, as *poenitet* etc. 2. of the action of the first person. 3. it is the signification of the act simply which the indicative does.

P. 153b 1. i.e. they will be reckoned. 2. that (which)[e]. 3. i.e. this is now even for the present which is before the past. 4. i.e. they have been and they will be in the present. 5. i.e. it has been present formerly. 6. i.e. so therefore it has been put at the end. 7. i.e. by himself, without conversing with any other. 8. i.e. this is the *causa aliarum*. 9. i.e. the action on any one is earlier[f].

[a] om. MS. [b] recte refutentur [c] cf. Sg. 148[b] 1
[d] cf. p. 63 note b, and Cormac s.v. *taurthait*
[e] the reference of this gloss is not clear [f] cf. Sg. 209[b] 12

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

P. 156a (i. p. 432) ...a rege[1] 'regno'... Apud Latinos autem dignitatum nomina pleraque ex uerbis uel nominibus nascuntur, quae faciunt uerba[2], ut
P. 156b (i. p. 433) 'consul' a consulendo[3]... A uilico[1] etiam 'uilico' uel 'uilicor' dicebant antiqui. ...ab unda[2] 'undo, abundo, inundo'...a mare[3]
(i. p. 434) uel marito 'marito maritas'... Artium uero nomina[4] tam apud Graecos pleraque quam apud nos omnia post uerba naturaliter sunt accipienda. 'Doceo' post 'doctor'...'suo' post 'sutor[5]'... Nomina[6] quoque, quae ex ipso actu[6] agentibus[7] imponuntur, ex uerbis nomina, non ex nominibus uerba perficiunt...

P. 157b (i. p. 436) ...apud Romanos uero semper intrinsecus fit declinatio[1], id est in ipsa iunctura sequentis uerbi[2] uel post eam, 'conficio confeci'...
(i. p. 437) Et illud quoque sciendum, quod principalem lyteram, quancunque habuerit positio uerbi, in suo loco seruamus[3] per omnem declinationem, ut 'amo amaui'...

Quaeritur in compositis uerbis, cur, cum saepe in praesenti corrupta sit aliqua pars compositionis, in praeterito integra inuenitur, ut 'perficio perfeci'... Excipitur 'alteruter alterutrius,' quod cum in nominatiuo ex duobus integris sit, in genetiuo non est, nam 'alteriusutrius' esset[4]... ...sicut et 'quicquam[5] cuiusquam[6]' et 'idem eiusdem.' Euphoniae causa tamen haec fieri manifestum est[7]...

Apparet ergo ex hoc[8], quod compositio huiuscemodi uerborum,

P. 156a 1. .i. *ondí as* rex 2. .i. *tecmaing dano buith briathar huadib sem* ut uilico *ondí as* uilicus · 3. *ondí as* consulo *7 reliqua* sic

P. 156b 1. .i. *uandí as* uilicus .i. *rechtaire* 2. .i. *huandí as* unda · 3. .i. *ondí as* mas .i. *fer* 4. .i. *dana* .i. *anmman arafóimtar didanaib* ut doctor de doctrina · · 5. .i. *cairem*[b] 6. .i. *doberr ainm ndoib dingnim gnite* 7. .i. *donaib hí gnite*

P. 157b ✓ 1. .i. *is immedón dognither infilliud ní fodeud* 2. .i. *inna rainne dedenchæ inchomsuidigthi*[c] 3. .i. *indliter huatinscana inchetna persan isuadi dano intinscanat inna aimsir*[d] *olchenæ* 4. .i. *mad odib nogaib* 5. .i *anog 7 óg* 6. *danóg* 7. *ishe inso tuasolcud indimchomairc asrubart riam* 8. .i. *as* causa euphoniae *immefolngai andliged sin*

P. 156a 1. i.e. from *rex*. 2. i.e. it happens then that verbs are (derived) from them as *villico* from *villicus*. 3. from *consulo* etc.

P. 156b 1. i.e. from *villicus* 'steward.' 2. i.e. from *unda*. 3. i.e. from *mas* a male. 4. i.e. of arts, i.e. names which are assumed from arts, as *doctor* from *doctrina*. 6. i.e. a name is given to them from the deed which they do. 7. i.e. to those that do.

P. 157b 1. i.e. the flexion is effected internally, not at the end. 2. i.e. of the final part of the compound. 3. i.e. the letter in which the first person (of the present) begins, is also that in which the other tenses begin. 4. i.e. if it were from two integers. 5. i.e. a non-integer and an integer. 6. two integers. 7. this is the solution of the question which he has previously put (*Quaeritur in compositis* etc.). 8. i.e. that it is the *causa euphoniae* that causes that law.

[a] recte Omnia
[b] pl. *cairemain* LL. 29[a] 28
[c] the former *h* is expressed by the usual mark of aspiration over the *c*
[d] Or can *aimser* 'tense' have had the plural *aimsir*, as *persin* from *persan*?

quae non eosdem modos compositionum per omnia seruant tempora[9], per singula separatim fit[10]. Nam cum soleat plerunque[11] compositio a correptam uel in e correptam uel in i conuertere per quaecunque tempora...'mano[1] permano'...'pareo reperio'—ueteres enim et 'pario' quarta coniugatione declinabant[2]... In praeterito uero perfecto et plusquamperfecto cum simplex uerbum e longam habeat, non potest compositio eam commotare[3], ut 'ēgi exēgi'... Nam non possumus dicere[4], quod i breuis, quae est in praesenti tempore, conuertitur in e longam in praeterito... P. 158a (1. p. 438) (1. p. 439)

...'cogens coactus,' 'subigens[a] subactus,' 'exigens exactus.' Haec enim omnia cum in praesenti extremam partem...corruptam habeant[1], in praeterito integram habent. P. 158b

Anomala quoque uerborum id possunt ostendere[2], quae sine dubio per singula tempora siue etiam personas componuntur... Idque ita esse confirmat Appollonius[3]...doceus...immobilem figurationis iuncturam manere, et separatim confirmans[4], componi τὸ[b] 'καταγράφω' καὶ 'κατέγραφον'...et his similia, quaecunque habent intus[5] declinationem, hoc est post praepositionem...

Possumus tamen, quod illi de uerbis intrinsecus[6] habentibus declinationem dicunt, nos quoque etiam de nominibus huiuscemodi (1. p. 440)

9. .i. *niforcmat óin chom*suidigud *treanuili aim*sera ut efringo efractus 10. .i. *etarscartar connabi oin chom*suidigud 11. .i. *issed andliged dogres manifoired* causa eu*phoniae* P. 157b *continued*

1. .i. *dolinim* 2. .i. *nib*[c] *machdad lat* reperio *dobuith for quartcobedin cesu chom*suidigthe *huandí as*pario *arcid* pario re*liqua* 3. .i. *ar isfrisasechmodach*te *dotet incom*suidigud[d] 4. *ar is frisasech*madachte[e] *dodech*uid *incom*suidigud[f] P. 158a

1. .i. agens *dedenach di*diu *an* agens *dondí as* sub ut subigens 2. .i. *incom*suidigud *fricach naimsir* 3. .i. *demnigid* appollonius *rongab andedese forbriath*raib *7 reliqua* 4. .i. *com*suidigud *fricach naimsir* 5. .i. *himmedón* 6. .i. *issed andiall ninmedonach laisem infilliud* (*him*)*m*(*e*)*don innabre*thre P. 158b

9. i.e. they do not keep one compound through all their tenses, *ut* etc. 10. i.e. they are separated, so that there is not one compound. 11. i.e. this is always the rule unless the *causa euphoniae* should operate. P. 157b *continued*

2. i.e. do not wonder that *reperio* is of the fourth conjugation although it is compounded of *pario*, for even *pario* etc. 3. i.e. for it is with the preterite (*ēgi*) that the composition occurs. 4. for it is with the preterite that the composition has occurred[g]. P. 158a

1. i.e. *agens*: *agens*, then, is the last to *sub*, as *subigens*. 2. i.e. the composition with every tense. 3. i.e. Apollonius affirms that these two are on verbs. 4. i.e. composition with every tense. 5. i.e. in the midst. 6. i.e. this is what he deems the internal declension, the flexion in the midst of the verb. P. 158b

[a] MS. subigo
[b] MS. componit o
[c] MS. *nimb* (*i* above)
[d] MS. *inchoms-*
[e] MS. *is ar isfrisasech*˘
[f] *inchoms-*, with *puncta delentia* over and under *h*
[g] cf. Sg. 158[a] 3

dicere, quod per singulos casus fit compositio eorum... Quod autem non est nominatiuorum proprium[7]...

...in compositione extremam partem sibi defendit ipsum uerbum[8]...

P. 159a Ideo autem praepositiones compositae quidem cum uerbo inueniuntur, nunquam autem separatae per appositionem[1], quia uerba per omnes personas in omni tempore nominatiui casus uim habent[2], (i. p. 441) cui soli possunt coniungi. ...sed non possunt participia componi, nisi per nominatiuum casum[3]... Ergo 'doctificus,' id est 'doctum faciens[4],' in uim nominum transtulit participia...

...'penulatus[5]'...

P. 159b ...a capillo intonso[6] 'capillatus'...a cirro[7] 'cirratus' a pilo (i. p. 442) 'pilatus[1]'...a dentibus 'dentatus[2]'...a Cerere 'cerritus[3]'...

Consonantibus in his uerbis, quae *βαρύτονα*[a] appellant, hoc est ante finem habentia accentum[4]... 'Coniugatio' autem nominatur...quod una eademque ratione declinationis plurima coniugantur uerba[5]...

Per ordinem igitur uocalium locum singulae[6] optinent apud nos.

P. 160b ...*ἀόριστον*, hoc est praeteritum infinitum spatio temporis[1]... (i. pp. 445, 446) Nam 'amaui' '*πεφίληκα*' *καὶ* '*ἐφίλησα*[b]' significat[2]...plerumque in 'psi' facimus[3] praeteritum perfectum...

P. 158b continued P. 159a 7. .i. *ni leo an óinur* 8. .i. *hi cumscaigthetaid* 1. .i. *tréchomaisndís* 2. *air intan nolabrither incetni persin ł intanaisi doadbit ainm hi suidiu* .. 3. .i. *is airi ni taét*[c] *comsuidigud fri rangabáil huare as coibnesta dobrethir ar is lour comsuidigud frisuidi airbid comsuidigud etarscartha comsuidigud rangabálae* 4. .i. *huare nad consuidigther inte feisne* 5. .i. *casaldae* .i. penula 6. .i. *imlebor* 7. Icidorus[d] cirus .i. *mong ł gibnæ*

P. 159b 1. .i. *gaide* 2. *daintech*[e] 3. *caichen* 4. .i. *ni bi* in fine · 5. .i. *amal rongab indosa indrong briatharde persine tanise in* ·as· 6. .i. coniugationes .i. *ord gutte fil foraib*

P. 160b 1. .i. *tintúd inna grece insin* 2. .i. *confil linni hisind óin sechmadachtu afile leosum indib sechmadachtib* 3. *dogniam ám*

P. 158b continued 7. i.e. it does not belong to them alone. 8. i.e. in mobility.

P. 159a 2. for when thou sayest the first person or the second thou shewest a noun herein. 3. i.e. this is why composition does not occur with a participle, because it is akin to a verb: for composition with this is sufficient, for composition of a participle will be separated composition. 4. i.e. since it is not compounded into itself. 6. i.e. very long.

P. 159b 4. i.e. it is not in the end. 5. i.e. as for example now the verbal group of the second person in *-as*. 6. conjugations i.e. (it is) the order of the vowels (*a e i*) which is in them.

P. 160b 1. i.e. that is the interpretation of the Greek. 2. i.e. so that we have in the one preterite what they have in two preterites. 3. we indeed make.

[a] MS. BAPPITONA [b] *πεφιδε και τεφιανσα* [c] cf. Sg. 158a 3, 4

[d] unde et cirri uocantur quod etiam iidem Graeci *μαλλὸν* uocant, Etymol. Lib. x[1]. [1], 30

[e] cf. *dainthech* (gl. rastros) Philarg. at Ecl. iv. 40 (Bibl. Nationale, MS. lat. 11, 308, fo. 28[b]), and *dantmir* Laws iv. 176, 4

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

separare ab imperatiuis. Sciendum tamen, quod frequentissime iste modus pro optatiuo ponitur uel deprecatiuo, ut:

Mussa, mihi causas[a] memora[11], quo numine laeso,

Ergo si ad deos...imperatiuo utimur modo[12], cur non etiam ad socios...quamuis maiores nobis...hoc modo...utamur?

P. 162a (I. p. 450) At tuba terribili sonitu taratantara[1] dixit...

...ut[b] etiam apud Graecos *σίζε ὀφθαλμός*[2], *ἔκλαγξαν δ' ἄρ'*[c] *οἱστοί*.

'Pluit' et 'tonat' et 'fulminat'...proprie quidem ad tertiam dicuntur personam, possunt tamen etiam in prima inueniri persona et secunda per poetarum *προσωποποιΐας*[d3], id est couformationes, uel per responsa dei et per apostrophas[4], quasi ad ipsum Iouem praesentem[5]...

(I. p. 451) ...'ipsi' uero et 'isti' et 'illi' datiui singulares et nominatiui plurales—, in uerbo nunquam hoc inuenitur apud Latinos[6], quamuis apud Graecos in multis, ut *ἔτυπτον*[e] tam singulare est primae personae quam plurale tertiae praeteriti imperfecti...

(I. p. 452) Earum ergo aliae in principio mouentur[7], ut...'mei tui sui'...in genera uero et in numeros et in casus transeuntia finem mouent...

P. 161b *continued* 11. .i. *abamin fornaidminte*[f] *ar ni reid a forg*are *isindea*[g] 12. .i. *ni meite bid machdad*[h] *forg*are *forru huare inbis forgare fordeib reliqua*

P. 162a 1. .i. nomen de sono factum *7 niairecar naail do* sed hoc tantum 2. .i. dicuntur .i. ad tertiam haec uerba graeca *asbeir sis* 3. .i. *intan labratar indfilid apersin* in*nandea dogniat* primam *7* secundam in illis 4. .i. *intan*[i] *dombeir indea aithesc trechomthoud talmaidech* 5. .i. tonas *aidáil* · 6. .i. *briathar*[k] *do foirnded persin deirb bed choitchen iter huathad 7 hilar* 7. .i. tantum .i. absce genere .i. *nicumscichther dead nindib* · nisi principium ·

P. 161b *continued* 11. would that thou wouldst call to mind[l]: for in the case of a god it is not easy to command him. 12. i.e. not so very wonderful would be command to them since there is command to gods, etc.

P. 162a 1. i.e. a noun made from the sound, and naught else is found to it, but only this. 2. i.e. these Greek verbs which he mentions below belong to the third. 3. i.e. when the poets speak in the person of the gods they make a first and a second in them. 4. i.e. when the god gives an answer by a sudden apostrophe[m]. 5. i.e. *tonas*, O idol. 6. i.e. a verb to signify a certain person that is common both in singular and plural. 7. the end is not changed in them, *nisi principium*.

[a] om. MS.
[b] MS. *ofcadamos*
[c] MS. *kaagξαν δαρα*
[d] MS. *προσωποποιειας*
[e] MS. *et ευπτον*
[f] *for-n-aith-mente*
[g] *dea* for *dia*, as in Sg. 53[a] 14, 60[a] 4, 66[b] 24, 162[a] 3, 4
[h] *machdad* seems out of place; the sense is complete without it: 'it is not much that it should be command etc.' Perhaps *machdad* is an alternative to *méite*. For *méite* see Vol. I. p. 549, n. e., J.S.
[i] MS. *intar*^{n} *domb*^{u}
[k] MS. *breth*^{u}
[l] cf. Sg. 207[b] 14
[m] cf. Ml. 20[a] 16, 53[c] 14

ut 'ille illa illud[1]'...necnon etiam participia, quibus omnia fere accidunt tam nominibus quam uerbis accidentia[2]... P. 162b

Praeteritum perfectum tres habet motus...in principio et in medio et in fine: 'caedo cicīdi[3],' 'cado cecĭdi'... (I. p. 453)

EXcipiuntur 'fero,' 'uolo,' 'edo[1],' quae inaequalem habent declinationem... P. 163a (I. p. 454)

...'nostrâs' ultima circumflexa quando est nominatiuus singularis ad differentiam pluralis accūsatiui[2].

...'διδῶ[a] do[3]'...'πούς[b]. pos pes[4].' Secunda autem per consicionem i[1] profertur tertiae personae singulari addita 'is'... P. 163b (I. p. 455)

Aliam quoque quidam rationem de hoc[2] conati sunt reddere dicentes, quod imperatiuus modus necessitatem significat, uoluntas autem libera debet esse; itaque hoc uerbum, quod[3] carere debet necessitate, caret imperatiuo. Licet[4] tamen et subiunctiuo...uti pro imperatiuo[5], id est 'uelis,' 'fac uelis.' In prima enim et tertia persona omnium uerborum imperatiuus praesens similis est subiunctiuo[6]. (I. p. 456)

Et praesentis quidem...causa est corruptionis secunda persona[c] indicatiui[7]... Et 'uolim' tamen pro 'uelim' proferebant[8].

...per sinarisin[d9] e et i in 'ei' diphthongum coacta... Huic

---

1. .i. *ïs óin huatinscanat ni óin hifoircnit*er · 2. .i. *ba immaircide cenobed indi incumscugud bís hicechtar dalino ar iscobnesta friu diblínaib* · 3. .i. *Conoscaigt*er *atriur* .i. *is cumscugud les*om *cid a tormag* · P. 162b

1. .i. *fobith nád comthoet* ·o *in* ·is· 2. *ondí as* nostra 3. .i. *dobiur* 4. .i. ó in e *ondéni* pés P. 163a

1. *ní*uolitis 2. .i. iure .i. *buithe cen forngarthid dondí as* uolo 3. *ol* 4. *is dílmin* 5. .i. *indí as* uolo 6. *is immaircide cerubé* subiunctiuus pro imperatiuo quia *est cosmilius etarru hicétni* persin *il*air 7 *hi*tertpersin *hi*ter *oth*ad 7 *il*ar *hicach coibe*din 7. *uare as ní druálnide* 8. *robói do insin* 9. .i. *treaccomol* P. 163b

---

1. i.e. it is with the same (letter) they begin, not the same wherein they are ended. 2. i.e. it were meet that in it (the termination of participles) should be the change (lit. movement) which is in each of the two, for it is akin to them both. 3. i.e. the three of them are changed (lit. moved), i.e. he considers even their increase a change. P. 162b

1. i.e. because they do not convert *o* into *is*. 2. from *nostra*. 4. i.e. *o* into *e*, so that it makes *pes*. P. 163a

1. it is not *volitis*. 4. i.e. of *volo*'s being without an imperative. 4. it is permissible. 5. i.e. of *volo*. 6. it is meet that there should be the subjunctive for the imperative, because there is a likeness between them in the first person plural and in the third person, both singular and plural, in every conjugation. 7. because it is corrupt. 8. that it (*volo*) had. P. 163b

---

[a] MS. δυδω [b] MS. πους
[c] leg. corruptionis corruptio secundae personae, Hertz
[d] leg. synaeresim

opponitur[a 10]: 'cur ergo in prima persona, cum similis esset dubitatio,
P. 164a hoc non est factum?' Si enim 'eo' diceretur pro 'edo,' nulla esset,
(I. p. 457) non dico scripturae[1], sed nec temporis differentia inter 'eo is' et 'eo' quod pro 'edo' poneretur[b].

.. anomalorum ratio coegit pluribus uti per medium[2] uerbis...
P. 164b ...exceptis duobus: 'iuuo iuui,' 'lauo laui[1].' Et notandum est
(I. p. 459) in omnibus uerbis disyllabis[2], quibus interposita est consonans, quod, si pares sint in praeterito et in praesenti syllabae, paenultima... producitur...

P. 165a Et in prima quidem coniugatione immobile principium manet[1]
(I. p. 460) in supra dicto tempore...

P. 165b Nam 'absonus,' 'abstinens' et similia non in principio eadem [i.
(I. p. 461) in] syllaba[c] habent coniunctas b et s, cum praepositio separatim
(I. p. 462) est syllaba accipienda[2].

L manet per se[3], ut 'oleo olui'...

P. 166a Sunt igitur formae generales praeteriti perfecti octo[1]: in 'vi'
(I. p. 463) syllabam, 'ii,' 'ui' diuisas, 'si,' 'xi' et i antecedente consonante, quae in praesenti tempore ante o uel 'eo' uel 'io' inuenitur, et quae in principio geminat consonantem[3] et quae in fine.

In 'ii' uero tertiae et quartae, quae in 'iui' desinentia intercepta u consonante[3] corripiunt i peneultimam: 'cupiui cupii'...

P. 163b 10. .i. *doberr dondligudso ifrithcheist* .i. cur *non* fuit *dechor*
continued *inter* primas *personas*

P. 164a 1. .i. *niedamét* 2. *armedón*

P. 164b 1. *ar is comlunn* in his 2. *isnaib hí himbí ɔson ren* ·o·

P. 165a 1. .i. *aicned bis isinchetni persin in praesenti is ed bís in praeterito*

P. 165b 1. .i. *arciabeid* ·b *hísuidib* non in una syllaba *atá* ·b· *7* s· 2. .i. *is syllab foleith inrenisuidigud* 3. .i. *sí feisine 7 ní bí ní tarahesi ar is feidligud disi diambé són*

P. 166a 1. .i. *oct ṅdelbæ*[d] *7 oct ṅgné cenélcha andsom* · *sétarmmorcenn*[e] *immurgu reliqua* 2. .i. *ailigid gnei 7 ní hilaigedar tairmmoircniu antsiv* 3. *aetargabál as ɔnábé and*

P. 163b 10. (the question) is put to this law in opposition, i.e. why was there
continued no difference between the first persons.

P. 164a 1. i.e. not only.

P. 164b 1. for in these (preterites) it is equal[f]. 2. in those (verbs) in which there is a consonant before *o* (in the pres. indic. act.).

P. 165a 1. i.e. the nature that is in the first person in the present 'tis this that is in the preterite. (marg. inf.) it is dark for me.

P. 165b 1. i.e. for although *b* be (as it is) in them, *b* and *s* are not in one syllable. 2. i.e. the preposition is a syllable apart. 3. i.e. it itself, and there is nothing in place of it, for it is permanence to it if that be.

P. 166a 1. i.e. eight paradigms and eight general forms in it: six terminations, however, etc. 2. i.e. this (kind of preterite) changes the form and does not multiply the terminations. 3. the interception of it (*v*) from it (*-ivi*), so that it may not be there.

[a] MS. apponitur [b] MS. ponetur [c] leg. in principio syllabae, Hertz
[d] recte *delba* [e] nom. pl. neut.; the word is both masc. and neut., cf. Sg. 63[b] 8, 111[a] 8 [f] cf. Sg. 48[b] 5

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

(I. p. 472) 'Mico' quoque 'micui mictum' debet facere. Sed dubitationis causa[2], quia 'mingo' quoque 'mictum' facit, in usu non inuenitur...

P. 169b (I. p. 475) Virgilius .. in georgicon IIII[a]:

Quoque modo potis gauderent intiba[1] fibris.

Cato in V Originum[b]: 'illi polliciti sese facturum omnia,' per ellipsin[2] 'esse' pro 'factum ire'...

P. 170a (I. p. 477) .. si minuat praesentis syllabas praeteritum, necessario producit paenultimam...nisi sinacopam[c] patiatur[1], ut 'cieo cīui,' et per syncopam 'cli'...

P. 170b (I. pp. 478, 479) 'Coniueo[1]'... Caluus 'coniuĕre[2]' infinitum secundum tertiam coniugationem correpta paenultima protulit.

P. 171a (I. pp. 480, 482) ...propter 'latum catum[1] fatum[d]'...

...'ausim[1]' .. pro subiunctiuo 'audeam' .. inuenimus.

P. 171b (I. p. 483) Rarissime tamen ab omnibus neutris secundae coniugationis, quae in 'ui' diuisas faciunt praeteritum, inuenio uel huiuscemodi sopinum[2] uel participium futuri... [2]Si qua tamen inueniantur, i breuem ante 'tum' habent.

P. 172a (I. pp. 484, 485) 'Senesco[1]' enim inchoatiuum est. sicut et 'iuratus' tam actiue quam pasiue[2] profertur.

Iuuenalis in I:

et rubra deterges uulnera mappa[3].

(I. p. 486) 'Mulgeo' quoque 'mulsi' facit, quamuis differentiae causa 'mulxi' quidam protulerunt, quia 'mulceo' quoque 'mulsi' facit. Sed Virgilius in III georgicon[4]:

Quod surgente die mulsere horisque diurnis,
Nocte premunt.

P. 169a 2. *arnaroib* dubitatio

P. 169b 1. .i. in *bairr thal*man · 2. .i. *tre erchra indí as* · esse ·

P. 170a 1. q*uia* corripit*ur hi suidiu*

P. 170b 1. *fortiag* 2. *ondí* asconiueo

P. 171a 1. catus .i. *a gréc* .i. ingeniosus

P. 171b 1. .i. *rollámar* 2. .i. *ní gnád gerind* in tum reliqua 3. .i. *nachaili*

P. 172a 1. *huandi as* seneo 2. .i. *isindranngabail adrodarcar an déde sin* .i. *gnim 7 césad* quia fuit iuror apud antiquos ut in ante dicit in participio 3. mantile [marg. l.] *lambrat bís targlúne* 4. *fobíth noenaigedar acialla ar chinn*

P. 169a 2. that there may not be doubt (as to the meaning of *mictum*).

P. 169b 1. i.e. the endives (?) 2. i.e. through ellipsis of *esse*.

P. 170a 1. because in it (the penult) is shortened.

P. 170b 2. from *coniveo*.

P. 171a 1. *catus* i.e. its Greek.

P. 171b 2. i.e. not usual is the gerund in *-tum*, etc. 3. i.e. any others.

P. 172a 1. from *seneo*. 2. i.e. 'tis in the participle (*iuratus*) that these two things, i.e. active and passive, can be seen, because with the ancients there was *iuror*, as he, Priscian, says below in dealing with the participle. 3. a napkin that is over the knees. 4. because he unites their meanings below.

[a] MS. I [b] MS. de origenum [c] leg. syncopam [d] MS. "fatum' catum

'Torsi' quoque et 'torsum' et 'tortum' facit, itaque 'tortores' et 'torsores' dicuntur[1]. P. 172b (I. p. 487)

...'redoleo[1]'... 'Obsoleo[2]'... ...'soleo,' quod 'solitus sum' uel 'solui' secundum Sallustium facit perfectum, qui in II historiarum ponit: 'neque subsidiis, uti soluerat, compositis[3]'...'ceno[4]'... Plautus: P. 173a (I. pp. 488, 489) (I. p. 490)

Domi[a] reliqui exoletam[a] uirginem,

id est, grandem, quae exoleuerat. 'Aboleo'...et 'abolui' et 'aboleui' facit praeteritum, unde et 'aboletum' et 'abolitum' et 'abolitio[b]' dicitur[c]. A 'deleo'...'deletum,' a 'delino[d]' delitum' nascitur[e]... ...letum[e]...

...'polluceo[1] polluxi.' P. 173b

Supino[e] in 'ui' quidem diuisas facientia praeteritum[d] neutra deficiunt...ut 'canui'... Nam a 'carui[2]' uel 'caritum' uel 'cassum' uidetur posse dici... ...'censui' ..'censum[3],' quia in simplici dictione n antecedente s et t sine r sequi non possunt[4]. ...a 'scripsi scriptum[5]' et 'nupsi nuptum,' quorum neutrum adhuc in usu non inueni[6]. (I. p. 491) (I. p. 492)

Artis Prisciani uiri eloquentissimi grammatici Caesariensis doctoris urbis Romae Constantinopolitanae[1] liber VIII. explicit. P. 174a (I. p. 493)

...'mingo[2]'... (I. p. 495)

1. .i. *fobith rongab* torsum *7* tortum *arecar dano* torsor *7* tortor nomini[e]. P. 172b

1. *forbiur* 2. *sercim* 3. *ar*solui hoc exem*plum* 4. *aslennim*[f] 5. *forbartaig* 6. .i. *meincichthech*[g] 7. *fosligim* 8. .i. *dothaidbsiu*[h] *dechuir inso inter* delitum *7* deletum 9. *bás* P. 173a

1. *dolinim* 2. .i. *is airi nithabur*[i] *duit ón* 3. *ní* censtum 4. *cotecat* immurgu *diambé* ·r· ut monstrans 5. anal*ogia dons*orptum 6. .i. *ni airecar nectar de* P. 173b

1. .i. *indróm fil hí constan*tinopoil *ar rohucad airechas* in*narómæ co constantinopoil rucad dano aainmm* ·. 2. *múnigim*[k] P. 174a

1. i.e. because there is *torsum* and *tortum*, there is also found *torsor* and *tortor* as a noun. P. 172b

3. this example is for *solui*. 8. i.e. this is to shew the difference between *delitum* and *deletum*. P. 173a

2. i.e. 'tis therefore I do not put it for thee. 3. it is not *censtum*. 4. they (*s*, *t*) can do it, however, if there be *r*, as *monstrans*. 5. by analogy of *sorptum*. 6. i.e. neither of the two is found. P. 173b

1. The Rome which is in Constantinople. Because the empire of Rome was brought to Constantinople, its name has been brought also. P. 174a

[a] om. MS. [b] MS. abolito [c] MS. sopina [d] om. MS.
[e] for the construction cf. p. 84 note i
[f] cf. *asrollennad* Ml. 124[d] 17; but *aslenaimm* Sg. 54[a] 8, cf. 17[a] 1
[g] formed from *mencigur* from *menicc*
[h] MS. *dothaibsiu*
[i] Here the 'aspiration' of *t* after *ní* points to an infixed neuter pronoun of the third sg. So in Sg. 179[a] 4, 207[a] 2, *ni thabur* Sg. 179[a] 2, 215[a] 8, 218[a] 8, *ni thechta* Sg. 195[b] 4, *ni choimnactar* Ml. 19[a] 5. Otherwise where there is no such pronoun: *ni tabur* Sg. 19[b] 2, *ni techta* Sg. 41[b] 3, *ni cumcat* Sg. 220[a] 7, *ni fodlat* Sg. 197[a] 21
[k] a denominative from *mún* 'urine,' cognate with Skr. *mūtra*

P. 174b (I. p. 496) Sopinum uero ab eo [scil. inquio] non inueni nec quoque[a] solent ab eo nasci[1].

P. 175a (I p. 498) In 'gio' similiter[1] producta antepaenultima et ablata o extrema faciunt praeteritum perfectum...

P. 176a (I. pp. 504, 505) ..'linguo[1] linxi'...

Excipitur 'rŭtum' uel 'ruitum,' quod[1] u corripuit uel quod i seruauit.

P. 176b Et uidetur hoc per syncopam i uocalis in praeterito prolatum, 'erutus' pro 'eruitus,' ideoque tempus perfecti simplicis, quod habuit u ante i, seruasse[2]. ...'metutum uel metuitum' et 'plutum' a 'pluui,' uelut 'adiutum' ab 'adiuui[2]' debent facere, sed ea in usu non inueni.

P. 177a (I. p. 506) ...nunquam enim b ante s in principio syllabae potest inueniri, ut 'Pseudolus[b]' 'ipse[1].'

P. 177b (I. pp. 509, 510) ...'dispisco[1] dispiscui'...

...secundum rectam uero proportionem debent eorum quoque perfecta ab 'ascio' et 'descio[1]' esse.

P. 178a (I. p. 511) Sallustius tamen secundum analogiam: 'neque ex proelio inermes uiros quemquam agnōtorum[2].' Pacuuius[c] secundum utrumque[2] protulit:

In turba Oresti cognĭta agnōta est soror.

P. 178b (I. p. 512) 'Iuro' quoque 'iuratus' tam in actiua quam in passiua inuenitur significatione[1]. Et haec quidem etiam iunioribus in usu manserunt, illa uero obsoleuerunt[2]... Sed eorum usus in libro, qui scriptus[3, 4] est a nobis de participio, inuenies.

P. 174b 1. medi*tatiua* fre*quentatiua* parti*cipia*

P. 175a 1. *fri* fodio *ɔacomsuidigthib*

P. 176a 1. *lígim*[d]

P. 176b 1. *ol* 2. .i. *angair robói hiruitus fortchomi hi·rutus* 3. .i. ·ui· *in* ·tum in bís *dano*

P. 177a 1. .i. *arní si fil* in his

P. 177b 1. .i. *dechrigim*

P. 178a 1. .i. composita *ondí as* ·scio 2. .i. *riagol arside* 3. .i. *iarndligud*[e] *arside iarsindligud dano fil hindiu* ·

P. 178b 1. .i. *ciall chésto 7 gnimo and* 2. .i. *roseircset* .i. *nisfil* hodie 3, 4. .i. *scribend menmman* .i. *robbói fora inndsiliuchtsom*

P. 175a 1. to *fodio* with its compounds.

P. 176b 1. i.e. the short which was in *rŭitus*, is preserved in *rŭtus*. 3. *ui* in *tum* in these also.

P. 177a 1. i.e. for it (*b*) is not in these.

P. 178a 1. i.e. compounds from *scio*. 2. i.e. a rule of the ancients. 3. i e. according to a rule of the ancients and also according to the rule which exists to-day.

P. 178b 1. i.e. the meaning of the passive and the active in it. 2. i.e. they have become obsolete, i.e. they are not to-day. 3, 4. i.e. an intended writing, i.e. it had been in his mind.

[a] leg. quae [b] MS. psedulus [c] MS. paucobius
[d] Das Längezeichen ist zweifelhaft, Windisch; there is a short stroke over *g*, Thurneysen
[e] MS. *tardligud*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

P. 181a (I. p. 523) Nam 'porrigo' et 'corrigo' et 'arrigo[1]' e in i conuertentia aptissime seruant secundum proportionem simplicis declinationem.

Excipiuntur ex hoc composita[2]: 'negligo neglexi'... Sed (I. p. 524) antiqui 'pago[3]' quoque dicebant pro 'paciscor.' Varro in I humanarum: 'ut habent Parii .. ut quorum ophiogenistum[a4] arbitrantur subpositum esse in stirpe aliquem, si ammoueant[b], ut pungat, colubra[c5]; cum pupugerit, si de genere sit, uiuere[d], si non sit, mori.'

Cum ei, qui nos pupugit, talionem[6], id est uicem a nobis redditam ostendimus, 'repupugi[e7]' dicimus, quando uero de ratione[8] P. 181b uel kalendario[9] loquimur, 'repunxi[10]' dicimus. Ab 'ago' et 'frango' et 'lego' composita seruant simplicium praeteritum, ut 'exigo exegi'...'relego relegi,' quod differentiae causa[1] non motauit 'le' in (I. p. 525) 'li'... ...'ringo[2] rictum.' 'Ango[3]'...

(I. p. 526) ...etsi non[4] seruant ubique eandem uocalem... ...'excello' uel P. 182a 'excelleo exculi' uel, ut alii, 'excellui,' quorum simplex in usu non (I. p. 527) est[1]. ...'excello, excelles'... Ex quo[2] debet 'exculi' quoque esse praeteritum perfectum, sicuti 'percello perculi.'

(I. p. 528) A 'tollo' quoque defecit supinum, sed pro eo utimur 'sublatum[3].'

P. 182b Sed Probus 'occini' quoque existimat posse dici, cum simplex (I. p. 529) 'cano cecini' faciat[1]... ...'cerno[2] creui.' Non solum enim

P. 181a 1. *nifil ráthugud[f] forsuidib* 2. *ni* in gi *fóidit asech*madachte 3. .i. *combad hosuidiu iarum* pepigi 4. t origenistum .i. *bunadgein[g]* 5. .i. *issam*lid *atadaimet cia chrechtnigthi nathir mani eple de* · 6. .i. *innimthánad* .i. *digal ind ancridi dogní nech frit* 7. .i. *adrogegonsa* 8. De ratione .i. *intan as conguin dligid huadligud ailiu sechib ed dliged són* .i. *forbrisiud dligid huadligud ailiu* ·t de kal*endario* .i. *dliged rimæ oc airli kał* · reliqua 9. .i. *dechaldigud* · ut in horologio fit · 10. .i. *adrothoirndius[h]* non repugi

P. 181b 1. *frisa* religo *fil huandí as* ligo *oriug* 2. *gloidim* 3. *doimmurc* 4. *cenid*

P. 182a 1. .i. *nibí* cello t celleo 2. *ondí as* excello 3. *aní[1]*

P. 182b 1. .i. *is immaircide fo sodin* 2. .i. cerno *dofuismim*

P. 181a 1. there is no guarantee (?) for these. 2. it is in *-gi* that they end (lit. send off) their preterite. 3. i.e. from this would be then *pepigi*. 5. i.e. thus they recognise them if a snake wounds him, if he dies not of it. 6. i.e. vengeance for the wrong that anyone does to thee. 8. *De ratione* i.e. when it is the violation (? lit. wounding) of a reckoning by another reckoning, whatsoever this reckoning is, i.e. the infraction of a reckoning by another reckoning. Or *de kalendario* i.e. the law of calculating in settling (?)[k] the calends. 9. i.e. of keeping the calendar.

P. 181b 1. from *religo*, which is from *ligo* 'I tie together.' 4. though they do not (keep).

P. 182a 1. i.e. *cello* or *celleo* does not exist. 2. from *excello*.

P. 182b 1. i.e. it is fitting according to this.

[a] recte ophiogenis cum
[b] si ammoueant: leg. ei admouent
[c] leg. colubram
[d] MS. uiuimus
[e] MS. repugi
[f] cf. *nirbo rom a ráthugud*, LB. 29[a] 19, rhyming with *blāthugud*
[g] as though origenistum contained origo
[h] MS. *adro thoirdius*
[i] in full *aní as* sublatum 'the word *sublatum*'
[k] cf. Sg. 168[a] 1

τὸ 'κοσκινίζων[a] *κρίνω'* sic facit praeteritum, sed etiam cum pro 'uideo' accipitur[2]. ...'lino leui[1]'... Terentius in heautontimorumeno[b]: P. 183a

Releui[c3] dolia omnia, omnes serias.

Virgilius...in X ab 'obeor[2]': (1. p. 530)

Morte obita qualis fama est uolitare figuras.

...'sarpo[1]' 'sarpsi'... P. 183b

...'sero seras,' a sera obdita[2] natum[3], 'seraui' facit. (1. p. 532)

'Seui' uero secundum analogiam 'setum' debuit facere, sed differentiae causa ueteres 'Setum' pro 'Zethum[1]' dicentes hoc 'satum' proferre tradiderunt. P. 184a (1. p. 534)

...argentum mutuum arcessiuit[d2]. similiter 'quaeso quaesi,' (1. p. 535) Probus tamen 'quaesiui' dicit, et melius, quamuis primitiuum quoque eius, id est 'quaero,' 'quaesiui' facit praeteritum[1]. ...'facessieris[2].' P. 184b

...pistor[2]... (1. p. 536)

...'sterto[1] stertui'... P. 185a (1. p. 537)

3. .i. *ni hed a mét as ned asechmalachte* creui *intan mbis* pro cresco *acht ised intain mbís* pro uideo P. 182b *continued*

1. *fosligim* 2. *arnifil ní fris am bed andechor is airi is* releui *dogní* t *is* ·i· *bis and*· 3. .i. *fritumthiagar* P. 183a

1. *failligim* 2. .i. *huanglas fritobarthu* t *diamir* 3. *Máil gaimrid* dicit A sera ob*ditu* .i. *ondfescur maull* t *fritobarthu dothaidbsin inna inne fil isind* · sera *doberr* anobdita .i. *dond fritobairt maill fritataibret nadorche donsoilsi is disin asberr séra* · *mall* t ·· P. 183b

1. *biid dano* sethvs[e] pro zethos 2. *dorrochuirestar*[f]. P. 184a

1. *is ferr bidoin sechmadachte leu archuit*[g] *sidi* 2. *uandí as*[h] facisii t ui *amal sodin* 3. *fer dénma bairgine tuarcain do-fuaircitis inna grán la arsidi resiu arista brao* · P. 184b

1. .i. *srennim* P. 185a

3. i.e. not only is *crevi* the preterite when it is for *cresco*, but also when it is for *video*. P. 182b *continued*

2. since there is nothing with which the difference may be (i.e. from which it should be distinguished), therefore it makes *relevi*. Or it is *i* that is in it (*relivi*). P. 183a

2. i.e. from the opposed (*obdita*) or hidden (*abdita*) bolt. 3. Máil Gaimrid says *A sera obdita*, i.e. from the evening slow or opposed. To shew forth the meaning which is in *sera* the *obdita* is put. From the slow opposition with which the darkness opposes itself to the light 'tis hence that *sera* 'slow' is said. P. 183b

1. i.e. *Sethus* then is for *Zethos*. P. 184a

1. so far as regards this it is better that they should have (only) one preterite (*quaesi*). 2. from *facisii*, or *facissivi* in that case. 3. a maker of bread. The grains used to be crushed by pounding by the ancients before a quern was invented. P. 184b

[a] MS. *κοσκινειζον* [b] MS. heatontimorumenon [c] MS. releui [d] MS. arcessiuit [e] MS. sethos [f] MS. *dorochuirestar* [g] leg. *ara chuit* [h] the *s* written over the line

P. 185b (I. p. 539) ...'fulcio fulsi,' quod et Probo placet, quamuis alii differentiae causa 'fulxi' posuerunt[1].

...subtracta u consonante et correpta paenultima i licet[a2] proferre, ut 'scio, scis, sciui,' uel 'scii'... ...'suffio[3] suffiui' uel 'suffii,' quod quamuis u neutropassiuo[4,5] componatur, tamen, quia significationem[6] mutauit, mutauit etiam declinationem. Vnde Virgilius in IIII Georgicon:

(I. p. 540) Aut suffire[7] thimo coerasque recidere inanes

P. 186a 'Cambio[1]' *ἀμείβω*[b]... Et est notandum in hoc uerbo, quod

(I. pp. 541, 542) pares habent syllabas tres personae, 'ăio ăis ăit,' quod in alio huius coniugationis uerbo non inuenies, et quod peneultima primae solius personae producitur[2]...unde tertia quoque pluralis .. similiter[3] i consonantem habens producit paenultimam.

P. 186b ...'sartores[1]' et 'fartores[2]'... Excipiuntur in 'eo' disinentia[3]...

(I. p. 543) Ideo autem diximus disyllaba in 'vi' desinentia secundae uel

(I. p. 545) tertiae coniugationis in sopinis uel participiis praeteriti corripere

P. 187a paenultimam, quia, siue desyllaba sint quartae, producunt, ut 'scio scītus,' siue ultra duas syllabas alterius quoque coniugationis[1] producitur...nisi sint[2] a desyllabis[3] composita, ut 'insĭtus,' 'incĭtus[4],' 'illitus[c].'

(I. pp. 546, 547) 'Sallio[5] sallitum' facit, 'sallo salsum[6]'... ...'ambītus ambīta

P. 187b ambĭtum,' in nomine autem siue uocabulo rei[1], differentiae causa in

P. 185b 1. .i. *combed dechor eter sechmadachte ant as*[d] fulgeo 7 fulcio 2. *is dílmin* 3. .i. *fotimmdiriut* 4, 5. .i. *arbá* fio factus sum *dogéni* prius suffio [between the columns] suffiui *immurgu infecht so lacumscugud ninne* .i. fieri *riam* suffire *infecht so*.. 6. *inni* 7. .i. *fotimdiris*

P. 186a 1. *ɔoimchláim*[c] 2. *donaib teoraib personaib uathataib* 3. *frisincetni persin*

P. 186b 1. .i. *ógithidi* 2. .i. *líntidi* 3. .i. *for* · IIII ·

P. 187a 1. .i. iiiæ .i. *acht asringba désyllábchi mathechtuid*[f] · t *retus bid airdixa* 2. *arbidtimmarti*[e] *amal sodain* 3. .i. uerbis t sopinis t participiis *olsodin asasu* 4. .i. incieo *ní réid*[g] 5. *saillim* 6. *gortigim* .i. idem significat 7 sallio

P. 187b 1. .i. *ainm reto nephchorpdi 7 is quartdiil*

P. 185b 1. i.e. that there might be a difference between the preterites of *fulgeo* and *fulcio*. 3. i.e. *subministro*. 4. i.e. for it was *fio factus sum* that it formerly made, *suffio suffiui*, however, this time, with change of meaning, i.e. *fieri* before, *suffire* this time. 7. i.e. *subministres*.

P. 186a 1. I change. 2. in the three persons singular. 3. to the first person.

P. 186b 3. i.e. belonging to the fourth (conjugation, *eo*, *queo*).

P. 187a 1. i.e. of the third (conjugation), i.e. provided it exceed disyllabism, if it has *i* before *-tus* it will be long. 2. for in that case it will be short. 3. which is easy. 4. i.e. *incieo*: it is not easy[h].

P. 187b 1. i.e. name of an incorporeal thing, and it is of the fourth declension.

[a] .i. illico

[b] MS. liquet [c] MS. *aueiw* [d] in marg. illicitus [e] der glossator scheint *na ní ate* und *tndi as* zu mischen, Thurneysen [f] Here the ɔ must be read *c*: see above 72[b] 2, W.S. [g] gemeint ist wohl *con imchláim*, Thurneysen, and J.S. thinks this is the correct form [h] MS. *mathech*, at the end of the line [i] for *-timmorte*, as *cumachtai*, Sg. 3[b] 21, for *cumachtae* and *carthi*, 148[a] 2, for *charthe* [j] *ní réid* seems to gloss illitus, over which it is written, J. S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

[7]Omnis enim pars orationis quocunque modo[a] diriuata uel in eandem notitionem[9] siue difinitionem[10] primitiui sui accipitur et eandem habet ei diuisionem[11] et eadem accidentia . uel in aliud[12], quod iam ante erat suppositum[13] in propria naturali positione, unde etiam diriuatiuum propter similitudinem[14,15] eius, quod iam erat ante ex se ortum, ei addebatur[16], ut 'pater' nomen et 'paternus,' similiter 'rex' et 'regalis,' 'taurus' et 'taurinus' nomina: quicquid enim accidit primitiuo, accidit etiam diriuatiuo. 'Ferueo' uerbum et 'feruesco' uerbum, similiter 'facio' et 'facesso' 'uideo' et 'uiso' uerba sunt ab eodem in idem. Sed etiam 'bene' et 'male[17]' diriuata aduerbia a nominibus ab alio ad aliud ad similitudinem[18] nata sunt ante in propria positione inuentorum ut 'pene' 'nempe' 'fere[19]'; haec

P. 188a *continued*

7. *Mad hinunn anetargnæ*[a] *inchetnidi 7 indirsuidigthi bid hinunn randatu doib* dano *iarum* .i. *mad hinunn herchoiliud 7* accidentia *doib*· 8. .i. *in tri dígbail fa thormach*[b] *indírsuidigud ceille* ł *suin* 9. .i. *hicomdeilb randatad* 10. .i. *erchoiliud* nominis reliqua 11. .i. *is inonn fodil insce* .i. uerbum ł uomen reliqua 12. *airc*[c] *manip hinunn etargnae don díruidigthiu frisacétnide fedir amal sodin andíruidigthe dochum nacha rainne aile* · ut bene *7* male ·· 13. .i. é *dochum cétnidetad frisin cosmil issed tete andíruidigthe* ut bene *dochum indí as* fere .i. *inna folud naicneta* reliqua 14. .i. *is airi dofórmágar* 15. .i. *arachosmili frisa cétnide dianaccomoltar* 16. .i. *resiu adrochomolta frisandíruidig*the 17. .i. *arandédenach són infechtso* 18. .i. *dochos*mailius *innandobriathar*[d] *cétnide innanaicniud feisin* 19. .i. *ataat in du* fere .i. fere *cétnide* .i. *é*[e] *amess limm 7* fere *diruidigthe* .i. *inchomocus*

P. 188a *continued*

7. If the notion of the primitive and that of the derivative be the same, they will also have the same particularity[f] afterwards, i.e. if they have the same definition and accidents. 8. i.e. whether the derivation of sense or sound be through diminution or increase. 9. i.e. into conformity of particularity. 10. i.e. definition of the noun etc. 11. i.e. it is the same division of speech. 12. Difficult! Unless the notion of the derivative be not the same as the primitive, the derivative in that case carried to some other part (of speech) as *bene* and *male*. 13. i.e. the primitive origin to which (it is) like[g], 'tis to this that the derivative goes. as *bene* to *fere*, i.e. into its natural substance etc. 14. i.e. therefore it is increased. 15. i.e. for its likeness to the primitive with which it is connected. 16. i.e. before it was connected with the derivative. 17. i.e. on account of their final this time. 18. i.e. to the likeness of the primitive adverbs in their own nature. 19. i.e. there are the two *feres* i.e. a primary *fere* i.e. this is my judgment[h], and a derivative *fere* i.e. near by.

[a] The former *n* is written over and replaces a bad *n* [b] the first *h* is an aspiration-mark over *t* [c] The first word of this gloss, *airc* 'difficult' or 'a difficulty' (.i. *documhal*, O'Cl.), seems, like the common phrase *sudet qui legat*, to mean that in the glossator's opinion, the lemma is obscure [d] MS. *dobrē*, which Windisch would read *dobre*thir or *dobre*thre. J.S. considers *dobrē-*, *dobreth˘* to be traditional abbreviations [e] leg. *isé*? [f] See above, p. 76, note e [g] cf. Ml. 53c 16, 129b 3 [h] The last words seem to be an explanation of the meaning of the 'primary' *fere*. For the 'derivative' *fere* cf. Prisc. xv. 14, where *fere* = *iuxta* is derived from *ferus*, cf. C.Z. III. 60

enim a se[20] orta sunt: quicquid enim accidit his, accidit etiam illis et, quod suum est[21] aduerbiorum, per omnia uerba percurrunt. Quantum ergo ad hoc, id est quod in primitiuis et in sua positione non inueniuntur participia, uidentur stoici bene fecisse[22]. Sed rursus prohibet ea esse nomina temporum diuersorum assumptio, quae fit[a] in propriis transfigurationibus[23] ad similitudinem uerborum. Sed si quis dicat, quod nomina quoque multa inueniuntur tempus significantia, respondebimus, quod hoc interest inter participia et nomina temporalia[24], quod nomina illa nihil aliud significant nisi ipsum tempus[25] per se[26] ut 'annus,' 'mensis'...nec in propriis sunt transfigurationibus[27], participia uel actionem uel pasionem aliquam in diuerso fieri tempore demonstrant, non tempus ipsum per se[28, 29], (1. p. 550) et quod eos sequuntur casus, quos et uerba, ex quibus nascuntur, et quod uerborum significationes habent et quod pro uerbo ponuntur, quorum nihil est suum nominis.

Omne enim nomen a quocumque uerbo natum uel[30] genitiuum sequitur casum uel datiuum figurate per compasionem[31]...ut 'amicus illius[32]'...et datiuum, ut 'amicus illi est'... Inueniuntur tamen P. 188b

20. .i. *uadib fesin* 21. .i. *sainred* 22. .i. *nephdenom* P. 188a
rainne di foleith acht a[b] *aram la ainm* 23. .i. in participiis *continued*
techtite proprias *transfigurationes* uerborum *hi cachaiccidit* absce[c]
personis 7 mo*dis* 7 *notechtath*[d] dano *in aimsir indsainriud quia est*
in participio *praesens* 7 *praeteritum* 7 *futurum* 24. .i. *sluindite*
aimsir 25. .i. *cen foilsigud* diuersitatis tempo*ris* 26. .i.
tresin naimsir feissin .i. *amal bid ind*[e] *aimsir feisin* 27. .i. ut
participia .i. *ar is aiccidit dorannga*bá*il aimser ní aiccidit inmurgu*
donaib anmanib so reliqua 28. .i. *ní slond nuainsire* acht
is slond ingnimo gnither indi 29. *amal inna anman asrubartmar*
30. .i. *ní forcmi tuisel inna breithre huambi* 31. .i. *trechomchésad*
.i. *ɔfodim* in *cách do*beir *frisincách diatabir*[f] *ní* 32. *is césad*
do neuch cairddinigther and

20. i.e. from themselves. 21. i.e. peculiar. 22. i.e. the not making a separate part of speech of it, but counting it with the noun. P. 188a *continued*
23. i.e. in participles, which have the proper changes of verbs in every accident, except persons and moods, and which have it also in time especially, because there is in the participle a present and a preterite and a future. 24. i.e. which signify time. 25. i.e. without manifesting diversity of time. 26. i.e. through the time itself, i.e. as if it were the time itself. 27. i.e. as participles, i.e. for time is an accident to the participle, but it is not an accident to these nouns, etc. 28. i.e. it is not the expression of the time, but it is the expression of the action that is performed in it. 29. like the nouns which we have mentioned. 30. i.e. it does not preserve the case of the verb from which it comes. 31. i.e. through co-suffering, i.e. every one who gives co-endures with every one to whom he gives something. 32. 'tis suffering to every one who is united in friendship therein.

[a] om. MS. [b] om. MS. [c] i.e. absque
[d] leg. *notechtat*, i.e. *no-d-techtat*, as the lack of 'aspiration' of the first *t* indicates
[e] here *ind* seems to be written for *inn*
[f] the first *a* is written under the line

pauca etiam ablatiuum sequentia...accusatiuum uero figurate: 'exosus bella'..., participiorum enim loco[1] uidentur posita illorum constructionem seruasse.

Ergo si uerborum seruauerint consequentiam[2], participia sunt, sin animissis temporibus casus quoque, quos nomina solent uerbalia sequi, attrahant, transeunt in ea[3], ut 'amans illum' participium est... 'amans[4]' autem 'illius' nomen...

(1. p. 551) ...mansit participiun medium inter nomen et uerbum[5]. Vnde rationabiliter hoc nomen est ei a grammaticis inditum per confirma-

P. 189a tionem duarum partium[6] orationis principalium. ...quomodo nauium partes sunt tabulae et trabes[1], cetera autem, id est stupa et claui[2]... non partes nauis dicuntur. Sed est obiciendum ad hoc[3], quod... coniunctiones...et praepositiones et similia ex eadem sunt materea ex qua nomen et uerbum constant[4], hoc est literis et syllabis et

(1. p. 552) accentibus et intellectu[4]. Multo melius igitur, qui principales et egregias partes nomen dicunt et uerbum, alias autem his appendices[5].

Participium est igitur pars orationis[6], quae pro uerbo accipitur... genus et casum habens ad similitudinem nominis et accidentia uerbo absque discretione personarum et modorum. Cum igitur flectas nomen in obliquos casus, uerbum adiungi ei non potest intransituum[7], id est *ἀμετάβατον*, hoc est in sua manens persona[8]. Nam *μεταβατικὰ*[b] dicuntur, id est transitiua, quae ab alia ad[c] aliam transeunt personam[9], in quibus solent obliqui casus[10] adiungi uerbis...

P. 188b 1. .i. *o luc immognomo ar is hiluc rangabálae atá* exosus .i. *ar is ruidles dorangabáil immognom fri ainsid* · 2. *hislund gnímo 7 in immognam* · 3. .i. nomina .i. *condat anman som dano briathardi* 4. *sercid* 5. .i. *rann foleith* .i. *techtid cosmilius fricechtar de* 6. .i. *ɔdeimnichther indi cosmilius indarann*

P. 189a 1. .i. *camnchranna* 2. *clói* 3. *diafrituidecht* 4. *fil hicach rainn* 5. *fortachtaigthi*[d] .i. *comthórnidedcha*[e] reliqua 6. *herchoiliud folid* 7. .i. *nephthairmthechtid* .i. *cen tairmthecht opersin dialaili* · 8. .i. *attrachtad* .i. *con tairmthecht ipersin naili* · 9. .i. *sain persan sluindes an aiinm 7 in briathar*[f] *hisuidiu* · 10. *ní tat ainmnidi*

P. 188b 1. i.e. from the place[g] of construction; for *exosus* stands in the place of a participle, for construction with an accusative is a peculiarity of the participle. 2. in i.e. expressing action and in construction. 3. i.e. so that they are verbal nouns. 5. i.e. a separate part, i.e. it possesses a resemblance to each of the two. 6. i.e. the resemblance of the two parts is confirmed in it.

P. 189a 3. to oppose it. 4. which is in every part (of speech). 5. helpers, i.e. consignificanta. 6. a definition of meaning. 7. a non-transgressor, i.e. without passing over from one person to another. 8. i.e. a re-commentary, i.e. without passing into another person. 9. i.e. ('tis) a different person that is expressed by the noun and the verb here. 10. they are not nominatives.

[a] MS. constet [b] MS. MEZABATIKA [c] MS. in [d] ad [e] cf. Ml. 36[d] 4, 124[b] 4, 134[c] 2 [f] leg. *comthirndecha*, Ascoli, but cf. *foircnedchaib* Sg. 112[b] 2, *cuitbedcha* 132[a] 1 [g] MS. *breth*˜ [h] loco is mistranslated

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

(I. p. 555) ...'legens doceo' pro 'lego et doceo,' quae compositio intransitiua est[5], hoc est ipsam in se manere ostendit personam. Obliqui uero casus participiorum ad hoc sunt utiles, quod non solum sine coniunctione proferuntur cum obliquis casibus nominum, sed etiam ad alias transeunt personas[6]...

P. 190b (I. p. 556) Nec mirum ad formam adiectiuorum haec dirigi[1], cum paene uim habeant participia nominum quoque adiectiuorum. Accidentia[2] enim propriis uel appellatiuis nominibus significant... Nec nos moueat, quod sunt quaedam uerba, quae naturaliter ad mares pertinent uel ad feminas ut 'fotuo[3], nubo' 'fotuens, nubens'...quod adeo natura ipsius uerbi et participii communis est trium generum[4]...

Et contra uituperationis causa possum dicere, ut Iuuenalis in I:

nubit amicus[5].

(I. p. 557) P. 191a ...ad similitudinem optatiuorum[6]. Nascitur autem participium praesentis et praeteriti imperfecti a prima persona praeteriti imperfecti in omni coniugatione. Nec mirum[1], cum prima persona honestior est caeteris. Virgilius in II Aeneidos:

deuellimur[2] inde
Iphitus et Pelias mecum.

Fit autem participium mutatione extremae syllabae supra dicti temporis et personae, id est 'bam' in 'ns,' ut 'amabam amans,' 'docebam docens,' 'legebam legens,' 'faciebam faciens,' 'muniebam muniens,' exceptis in 'eo' desinentibus quartae coniugationis uerbis, quae contra aliorum regulam i habent ante 'bam' productum—quam tamen antiqui diptongum scribentes transmutationem[a] uocalium factam[b] ostendebant[3]: 'adeibam,' 'queibam[c]' pro 'adiebam,' 'quiebam'...

P. 190a *continued* 5. . .i. *is hinonn persan diatremdírgedar* uerbum *7* participium 6. .i. *intan adcomlatur dobrethir*

P. 190b 1. .i. *cit coitchenna anmman si[d] adiecta* 2. *inna aiccidite* 3. *Consentius* (?) .i. *issed asbeir in fer intan in bis oc ind oipred* · fotuo *goithimm* · 4. .i. *atrobair[e] cach cenel* 5. .i. *briathar femin son infechtso do accomol do anmanaib masculi*ndaib[f] 6. .i. *amal rondgabsat inoptit*

P. 191a 1. .i. *abuith ón chétni phersin* 2. .i. *docuirethar cétna persan sin[g] persana aili chucae* 3. *cumscugud* · e · *tar* · i · *condéni* · ei · *deogur*

P. 190a *continued* 5. i.e. 'tis the same person to which the verb and the participle refer. 6. i.e. when they are conjoined to a verb.

P. 190b 1. i.e. (it is no wonder) though they are common, like nouns adjective. 2. the accidents. 3. i.e. this is what the man says when he is at the operation, *futuo*. 4. i.e. every gender can say it (of itself, scil. amo, moneo, etc.). 5. i.e. this is now the conjunction of a feminine verb with masculine nouns. 6. i.e. as they are in the optative.

P. 191a 1. i.e. its being from the first person. 2. i.e. a first person here takes other persons to it. 3. the change of *e* over *i*, so that it makes *ei* diphthong.

[a] MS. transmotatione [b] MS. facta [c] MS. adibam quibam [d] leg. *amal anmmann* [e] with *a-t-robair* cf. *asrobair* Sg. 196[b] 18, *asrobar* Ml. 17[b] 23 [f] leg. *mascuil*? J.S. [g] cf. p. 62, note a

Nec tamen id[f] prohibuit participia ad perfectorum regulam nasci[s]; dicimus enim 'iens, adiens, quiens, poliens, insigniens.'

Quaeritur 'ortum ortu[1],' an 'oritum oritu,' unde 'oriturus.' P. 191b

In anomalis quoque supra dictae regulae[2] seruantur... (I. p. 559)

Vnde et 'osus' pro praesenti, et 'meminens[1]' pro praeterito licet[a] accipere... P. 192a (I. p. 560)

Sunt tamen quaedam participia, quorum quamuis deficiant uerba in usu[1], ratio tamen analogiae quod dici possunt ostendit, ut 'triumphatus,' 'erratus'... Quid enim prohibet uerbis quoque eorum uti[2], nisi auctoritas deficeret? Nec mirum hoc fieri in participiis[3]... ...'ocior[4]' quasi ab oco, quod in usu non est, licet a Graeco est ὠκέως[b 3]... P. 192b (I. p. 561) (I. p. 562)

...'trabeatus[6]'...'armatus' *οοπλισεις · και · οοπλιστης*[c 7].

...a participiis participia[d] non possunt nasci nec uerba[1]... P. 193a

Nam 'frugi'...et similia non deficiunt aliquo casu certo, sed pro omni casu eadem terminatione funguntur[2], quamuis[2a] possunt haec eadem figurate magis prolata...per genetiuum uel datiuum quam indeclinabilia esse uideri... Sic 'frugi homo,' id est 'qui frugi est,' hoc est 'utilitati[3]'... (I. p. 563) (I. p. 564)

...'qui amauit[1]' ὃς *ἐφίλησεν*[d], id est *ὁ φιλήσας*[e]... ...ubi P. 193b (I. p. 565)

4. .i. *ind* ·ſ *airdíxa dobuith indib* 5. *ar issamlaid atuat inna ranngabala amal nobed*[f] · e · *re* · bam · in *praeterito* imperfecto · · P. 191a *continued*

1. .i. in · ortum *bis do 7 reliqua* 2. .i. *cruth*aigtheo *narann-gabal todochaidi 7 sech*madachti a[g] sopino *7 reliqua* P. 191b

1. .i. *nſ airberar frecndairc asuidiu im*murgu P. 192a

1. *fo* ·r· 2. *aram*bera *nech biuth* 3. .i. *erchrae nam briathar ua mbiat* 4. .i. comparatiuus .i. *amal bid ón posit asberr* ocus 5. *cenodfil posit grecda do* 6. *trabda* · traba uestis 7. participium *7* sic in reliquis *masued amin* P. 192b

1. *ar ciabeith* amantis amandus *ní dirnidigud* acht *is cruthad* 2. *archuit céille* 2a. *aduas* 3. *dotharbataid* P. 193a

1. *arrocar* P. 193b

4. i.e. the fact that the long i is in them. 5. for 'tis thus that the participles are, as if there were *e* before *-bam* in the preterite imperfect. P. 191a *continued*

1. i.e. whether it is *ortum* that it has etc. 2. i.e. (the rules) of the formation of the participles of the future and preterite from the supine &c. P. 191b

1. i.e. a present, however, is not derived from this (*meminens*). P. 192a

1. (deponents) in *r*[h]. 2. that anyone should use. 3. i.e. the defect? of the verbs from which they come. 4. i.e. a comparative, i.e. as if it were from the positive *ocus*. 5. though there is a Greek positive to it. 6. if it be so. P. 192b

1. for though there be *amantis*, *amandus*, it is not derivation, but formation. 2. as regards meaning. P. 193a

1. when he has loved. P. 193b

[a] MS. liquet [b] MS. οκεωc [c] recte ὁ ὁπλίτης: over *οπλιστης* is written par̃ 7 sic in [d] MS. *εφιλεσεν* [e] MS. *ος εφιλεσας* [f] for the omission of the relative *n* cf. Sg. 3[b] 15, 32[a] 1, 50[a] 3, 68[b] 9 [g] MS. 7 [h] i.e. deponents from which such transitive participles as *triumphatus*, *erratus* would naturally come

participium deficit, necessario uerbum infinito nomini substantiuo iunctum participii officio[3] fungitur.

...'qui amatur[2],' ὃς *φιλεῖται*, pro ὁ *φιλούμενος*[a]. Ex quo nunc ostenditur significatio participii[4], quod tam nominis quam uerbi uim obtinet, quod et hoc pro illis et illa pro hoc ponuntur[5]. Dicimus enim 'legens est, qui legit' et 'qui legit, est legens[6]'...

...saepe et praesenti pro praeterito et praeterito pro praesenti utuntur auctores necessitatis causa, cum deficiant et in 'or' desinentia praesenti et in o terminantia praeterito[c]. Praesentis tamen[7] participium, quod etiam praeteritum imperfectum significat, solet coniungi uerbis praeteriti perfecti et plusquamperfecti et significationem[b] eorundem temporum complere, quomodo uerba[c] praesentis temporis, si adiungantur participiis praeteriti, praeteritum significant, 'ut caenatus sum, caenatus es, caenatus est' pro 'caenaui, caenasti, caenauit'... Itaque quod deest Latinitatis linguae naturaliter, completur iuncturae ratione[8].

P. 194a (l. p. 566) 'Coniurato' Virgilius in II Georgicon:

Aut coniurato[1] discendens Dacus ab Histro.

...uenit a 'facio' uerbo, quod uim actiuam possidet 'fio' uerbi[2]...

P. 194b (l. p. 567) Multa tamen ex huiuscemodi uerbis inueniuntur .. participia praeteriti temporis tam actiuam quam passiuam significationem habentia, ut 'meditor' *μελετῶ*, 'moditatus[1].'

(l. p. 568) ...transeunt in nominum uim[2]...

(l. p. 569) ...'dedi dătus' et 'steti stătus' quod participio[c] simile nomen est[1]...

P. 195a (l. p. 570) Praeterea notanda sunt a 'saliui' uel 'salui' 'saltus' et 'salturus'...

P. 193b *continued* 2. .i. *hiluc ranngabála* 3. *acurthar* 4. .i. iure praedicto *suidigthe anmme 7 brethre tara hési si reliqua* 5. *engruccigidir cechtar nai alaill 7 is cumme duit* legens *est 7* qui legit *do epirt 7* qui legit legens *est* 6. *friegair intestemin se doidib dligedib remeperthib*· 7. .i. *cenodfil anerchre* 8. .i. sum *xiballib* 9. .i. *accomol innambriathar 7* inna *ranngabál*

P. 194a 1. *enod cainti*[d] *ocondsruthsin* 2. *gnim indí as* tio

P. 194b 1. *ciall gnímo 7 chésto* 2. .i. *it anman amal sodain*

P. 195a 1. *xic bes* nomen 2. [in marg.] in *secunda coniugatione diarméis*

P. 193b *continued* 2. i.e. in place of a participle. 3. when he is loved. 4. i.e. from the aforesaid rule of setting a noun and a verb in place of it, etc. 5. each of them takes the place of the other, and it is the same for thee to say *legens est* and *qui legit*, and *qui legit, legens est*. 6. this text answers to the two laws aforesaid. 7. i.e. though they (the present participle from verbs in *or* and the past participle from verbs in *o*) are wanting. 8. i.e. *sum* with its parts. 9. i.e. the junction of the verbs and of the participles.

P. 194a 1. ... at that river. 2. the active of *fio*.

P. 194b 1. the meaning of action and passion. 2. i.e. they are nouns in that case.

P. 195a 1. it may be a noun. 2. in the second conjugation behind us[e].

[a] MS. ος φιλει- ταιφια αλενος [b] et significationem om. MS. [c] MS. in participio [d] or possibly *erod cainti*; the word is obscure cf. *enudha*, *eniod* Laws, III 60, 62, *enotha* H. 3. 18, p. 881 [e] i.e. in the passage about verbs of the second conjugation, 159[b], l. 19 = Hertz, i. p. 571, l. 8

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

Et primae quidem personae primitiuum est 'ego' et reliqui casus sequentes[2]...'sui,' quod nominatiuo caret, quomodo '*ἑαυτοῦ*[3]' apud Graecos[3]. Et ea quidem octo pronomina sunt primitiua uel simplicia[4].

Quaeritur tamen, cur prima quidem persona et secunda singula[5] habeant pronomina... ...tertia uero persona modo demostratiua est, ut 'hic,' 'iste,' modo relatiua[6], ut 'is,' 'ipse,' modo praesens iuxta[7], ut 'iste[8],' modo absens uel longe posita, ut 'ille[9].' Si enim super[10] omnes alias partes orationis[11] finit[12] personas pronomen, rectissime[13] tertiarum quoque personarum differentia distincte profertur, quae (I. p. 578) plurimas habet diuersitates[14]. Vnde non irrationabiliter tertias uerborum personas infinitas Appollonius dicit[15, 16], cum nulla in eis

P. 197a *continued*

2. *ISairi asbertar atacétnidi inchamthuisil ore ni óndí as* ego *ata* ·mei· *7 reliqua* Aliter *is airi asbertar ata cétnidi inchum*thuisil *ore atá*[b] *cétnidi inna* pronomina *huatuat* .i. ego 7 tu ·· 7 sic dicitur in nomine *mad cétnide anainnim it cétnidi athuisil* ·si diriuatum ·nomen· casus *eius* diriuati eruut ·· 3. *grec indí as* sui 4. .i. *nítaet chomsuidigud*[c] *friu*[d] in nominatiuo nisi in paucis 5. *óindi* 6. .i. *atarcadach* .i. *diarobae aisndís*[e] *riam* 7. *inchomocus* 8. *intísiv* 9. *intíthall* 10. .i. *sech* · 11. Super omnes .i. *huare ata cinniud persine hi* pronomen *7 ata mrechtrad forsinpersin tsin* · *bauisse cenotectad ilgotha fri inchosc in mrechtraid sin* · *huare is moo sluindes* pronomen *persin* quam aliae partes · *air is fris aricht* · *ar cia sluindid briathar persin ní fris aricht frislond persine act is frislond gnimo persine* principaliter *aricht* · *cenud sluindi persin* consequenter ·· 12. *manud chinni*[f] 13. *isdíriuch andechor deg cinte persana* 14. *in gothaib*[g] *7 indliucht* 15, 16. .i. *fobith náid cinnet tertpersin brethre persain acht is gnim persine sluindite* [marg. l.] *dindí file mrechtrud forsindremeperthu 7 nad fil for tertpersain*[h] *uerborum*[i]

P. 197a *continued*

2. Therefore the oblique cases are said to be primitive, because it is not from *ego* that *mei* is. *Aliter*, for this reason the oblique cases are said to be primitive, because the pronouns *ego* and *tu*, from which they come, are primitive, and thus it is said *in nomine*, if the noun be primitive its cases are primitive. 3. the Greek of *sui*. 4. i.e. except in a few instances, there is no composition with them in the nominative. 6. i.e. anaphoric, i.e. of which there has been a speaking before. 11. i.e. since there is a definition of person in the pronoun, and there is variety in that person, it were right that it should possess many sounds to express that variety, because the pronoun, more than the other parts of speech, signifies a person: for for this it was invented. For though a verb signifies person, it was not invented to signify person, but to signify a person's action, *principaliter*, although it signifies person *consequenter*. 12. if it determines. 13. right is their difference because they define persons. 14. in words and meaning. 15. i.e. because third persons of a verb do not define person, but it is the action of person which they signify, from the fact that there is variety on the aforesaid and there is not on the third person of verbs.

[a] MS. *airw* [b] leg. *ata* [c] for the aspiration of the subject cf. Sg. 3[a] 1, 6[b] 25, 28[a] 14, 146[a] 1, 197[a] 4, 201[a] 5, 209[b] 24 [d] cf. Sg. 158[d] 3, 4 [e] recte *aisndis*, cf. Sg. 198[a] 10 [f] MS. might be read *marud chinni* [g] MS. *hi gothuib* [h] MS. *tert persa'n* [i] Alles éine hand. Bei der randnote ein verweisungszeichen[a] das sich über *acht is gnim* wiederfindet, Thurneysen

certa finiatur persona et profundae multitudinis sunt capaces[17]... Si enim dicam 'scribo' uel 'scribis,' in ipsa uoce definiui[18] etiam personam scribentis et ostendi. Sin dicam 'scribit,' incertum quis[19], donec addam uel nomen uel pronomen[20]. Et primae quidem personae et secundae et tertiae, cum non discernunt genera[21], inaequalem habent etiam casuum declinationem...tertia, quae est 'sui' P. 197b 'sibi' 'se' 'a se' non solum genera, sed etiam numeros confundit; nec mirum[1]: nam cum relatiua[a] sit, ex antecedente cognitione[2] possumus ad quod genus uel numerum[3] refertur scire, quod facit in genere primae et secundae personae ipsa demonstratio[4] et praesentia utriusque[5]. Illa uero, quae distingunt genera, certam habent et aequalem per utrumque numerum declinationis et casuum regulam, ut 'ille,' 'ipse,' 'iste,' et reliqua nouem[6].

Sunt autem eorum alia demonstratiua, alia relatiua, alia et demonstratiua et relatiua[7], unde[7] notabiles et certae fiunt personae. .. utraque enim...praesens ostenditur persona, et eius, qui loquitur[8], et illius, ad quem loquitur.

Inuenitur tamen saepissime absque aliis per ellipsin[b9] pro- (1. p. 579) latum...

INterest autem inter demonstrationem et relationem hoc, quod demonstratio interrogationi reddita primam cognitionem ostendit[10]—

17. .i. *na ilchialla as ind óinrainn* 18. *ro cinnius* 19. *ce* P. 197a *hé roscríb* 20. *isindí scríbas* 21. *nifodlat chenél*[c] *continued*

1. *cia beith incummasc andsom* 2. .i. *tresanainm nengraci-* P. 197b *gedar* 3. .i. *cid chenél nó cesi aram* 4. .i. *acht is ifoilsigud frecndairc asagnintar inego 7 tu · tri atarcud immurgu asagnintar hisui ·* 5. *derbaid cenél dano isuidib ant remitatét* 6. reliqua nouem .i. *anoi*[d] *frisnatri*[e] .i. *ité innanoi didiu ·septem diriuatiua · et ·is· 7 ·hic·* 7. .i. *dinaib fodlaib remeperthib* 8. .i. *frecndairc dám* .i. prima 9. *treerchre* 10. q*uod* demonstratio .i. *ishe infoilsigud frecre do neoch immechomarcar duit 7 ni ern etargnu riam indainmnigthe innapersine acht iscétna netargna dondí immedchomairc*[f] *ar ni etargeiuin side riam ɔfoilsiged*[g] *do . . .*

17. i.e. the many meanings out of the same part (of speech). P. 197a 19. who it is that has written. 20. it is of him that writes. *continued* 21. they do not distinguish gender.

1. that there be the confusion therein. 2. i.e. through the noun P. 197b that it takes the place of. 3. i.e. what is the gender or what the number. 4. i.e. but it is in present demonstration that it is recognised in *ego* and *tu*: through anaphora, however, it is recognised in *sui*. 5. what precedes them, then, certifies the gender in them. 6. the remaining nine, nine in addition to the three (*ille, iste, ipse*): these then, are the nine, seven derivatives and *is* and *hic*. 7. i.e. from the divisions aforesaid. 8. i.e. present indeed, i.e. the first person. 10. i.e. this is the demonstration, an answer to what is asked of thee, and not after previous knowledge of the naming of the person, but it is the first knowledge to him that asks it, for he knew not till it was manifested to him.

[a] MS. reuelatiua [b] MS. illimsin [c] for the aspiration of the object cf. Sg. 25[b]11, 72[a]3, 4, 198[a]2, 200[b]6 [d] MS. *noi*, Thurneysen [e] MS. *frisinatri*; but over the second *i* there was probably a punctum delens, now cut off [f] MS. *immebchomairc* (*immedchomairc* according to Thurneysen), corr. Nigra [g] leg. probably *ɔrofoilsiged*

'quis fecit?' 'ego'—relatio uero secundam[11] cognitionem significat, ut 'is,' 'de quo iam dixi[12].' Iure igitur 'hic[13],' quod primam cognitionem indicat, praeponitur, unde et 'praepositiuum' nominatur, 'is' autem, quod secundam cognitionem significat, subiungitur, unde et[a] 'subiunctiuum' pro merito nuncupatur, quod redigat[14] in memoriam cognitionis primae[15], ut si dicam: 'Aeneas filius fuit Veneris; is est qui[16] uicit Turnum.' 'Ipse[17]' quoque in tertia persona per se, ut dictum est, positum ad recordationem personae refertur iam cognitae[18];
P. 198a recte igitur demonstrationem, quae significatur per 'ille' et 'iste' pronomina, reparat memoriae[1] pronomen, quod est 'ipse': non tamen etiam 'ille' et 'iste' referri ad pronomen 'ipse' possunt[2]. Prima enim cognitio est per demonstratiua pronomina, secunda uero per relatiua[3]. Figurae[4] enim uel discretionis uel significantiae causa[5] primae et secundae adiungitur. Quod autem tertiae est, ostenditur
(1. p. 580) ex eo quod dicimus[6] 'ego feci,' 'tu fecisti,' 'ipse fecit,' et quod tertiae

P. 197b *continued* 11. .i. *iar netargnu riam* 12. .i. *intí diarobe briathar linn riam* 13. *foilsigud hi frecndairc*[b] 14. *ol atairbir* 15. .i. *atairbert hí forathmet innapersine immeroraid riam* 16. .i. *intí adrubartmar·* 17. .i. *cenacomol naich aili do airdianaccomaltar* pronomen *naill do cétet som iarum do suidiu··* 18. .i. *diambí foraithmet riam*

P. 198a 1. .i. *is* pronomen *naithfoilsigthech dóib* ipse 2. *nicumcat camaiph* ille 7 iste *beta naithfoilsigthecha dondí as* ipse *airis cétna netargnæ sluindes* ipse *intan as foilsigthech* .i. *intan in bís lasaní asego*[c] † tu *no*[d] *immalle··* 3. .i. *istoisigiu* didiu *a cétna netargnæ inchoisechar* per ille 7 iste quam *an etargne tanaise bís* per ipse 4. .i. *condib inndu de torand innaforgnúso* 5. .i. *do chinniud innapersine* 7 *dia dechor frialaili 7 is sinonn noen* discretio 7 significantia··· 6. .i. *is coimdig linn inso*

P. 197b *continued* 11. i.e. after previous cognition. 12. i.e. he of whom we have spoken before. 13. demonstration in presence. 14. because it brings again. 15. i.e. bringing again into recollection of the person that he has spoken of before. 16. i.e. he whom we have mentioned. 17. i.e. without joining any other to it, for if another pronoun be joined to it, it (sc. *ipse*) is in subjection to it. 18. i.e. of which there is mention before.

P. 198a 1. i.e. to them *ipse* is a re-demonstrative pronoun. 2. *ille* and *iste*, however, cannot be re-demonstrative to *ipse*, for *ipse* expresses together the first cognition when it is a demonstrative, i.e. when it is with *ego* or *tu*. 3. i.e. the first cognition, then, which is signified by *ille* and *iste* is earlier than the second cognition which is (expressed) by *ipse*. 4. i.e. so that the sign of the figure may be the more abundant. 5. i.e. to define the person and to distinguish it from another, and *discretio* and *significantia* are just the same. 6. i.e. this is customary with us.

[a] MS. et et [b] cf. Sg. 204[a] 4 [c] *s* under the line
[d] here *no* seems to have been written by mistake, and it is omitted in the translation, cf. Ml. 87[b] 17

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

P. 198b quemadmodum in primitiuis. Extrinsecus uero[1] terminatio distinguit numerum, quomodo et genera et casus possessionum; in quibus regula eorum consequentiam seruat mobilium nominum[2]. Quaeritur[3] cur 'nostras' et 'uestras' a plurali tantummodo numero diriuantur? Ad quod respondendum, quod patriam seu gentem significant... Et possessiua quidem egent adiunctione nominum ad plenam significationem[4], primitiua uero non semper. Itaque perfectum ad discretionem est...deficiens uero[5] quantum ad discretionem... Cum igitur et articuli relationem et pronomen relationem habent, bis eundem ad cognitionem referri ostendunt[6]. Nec mirum. loco articulorum ea nos accepisse in declinatione, cum apud Graecos (I. p. 582) quoque hisdem uocibus et in articulis et in pronominibus solent uti[7], ὅς ἥ ὅ, ex quibus apud nos 'hic haec hoc' nascuntur pronomina articularia[8]. ...ὁ ἐμός[a] δοῦλος[b], id est ὁ δοῦλός μου[b]... ...possessiua uero transitiua[10] sunt semper... ...uocatiuum non habet aliud pronomen nisi secundae personae primitiuum, 'o tu,' 'o uos,' et primae possessiuum, quando ad secundam transit personam[11].

P. 199a (I. p. 583) (I. p. 584) ...tamen possunt in tertia simul utraque inueniri in diuersis[1]... ...'sui'...non solum tunc refertur ad tertiam personam, quando

P. 198b 1. .i. *alleith atraib* 2. .i. *fodalet chenel fochosmailius anman nadiecht* · 3. .i. *nied iarmafoichsom* híc · *cid arridid huathuislib ildaib disruthaigedar*[c] acht *iciull indildatad ind atraib file inddib cid arna airecht* pronomen *naitrebthach diu slund in othuth* ·· 4. *dolínad anintliuchta* 5. *ind insce* 6. .i. *biet dá atarcud and amal sodain diambe articol 7 pronomen and* · *dlegdis immurgu nad recur les* · 7. .i. *arberat* pronomen *asanartocol son ám* 8. .i. *gein engruicichthe* .i. *fobíth ité nodaengraicigetar* · 9. .i. *aitrebthach conartucol fil* híc · 10. *dondatrub* 11. .i. *intan aspersan tanaise atrebthar and*

P. 199a 1. *acht ropat ṡaini tertpersin*

P. 198b 1. i.e. on the part of possession. 2. i.e. they distinguish gender like nouns adjective. 3. i.e. it is not this that he asks here: why are they derived from plural cases? but it is the sense of plurality of possession that is in them, why was not a possessive pronoun invented to express it in the singular? 4. to complete their sense. 5. the word. 6. i.e. there will be two anaphoras there in that case if there be an article and a pronoun there: which however is not needed. 7. i.e. they make a pronoun out of their article indeed. 8. i.e. the origin of taking place, i.e. because it is they that take their places. 9. i.e. a possessive with an article there is here. 10. to the possession. 11. i.e. when it is the second person that is possessed there.

P. 199a 1. provided that the third persons are different.

[a] MS. *eμaσ*
[b] MS. *eμaσ*
[c] for *disruthaigeddar*

ipsa in se agit[2] per reciprocationem...sed etiam cum ipsa agit[3] et sic alia in ipsam[4,5], id est cum retransit quae[a] dicitur[1]... P. 199b

Personae pronominum sunt tres, prima, secunda, tertia. Prima[2] est, cum ipsa, quae loquitur, de se pronuntiat; secunda, cum de ea, ad quam directo sermone loquitur; tertia, cum de ea, quae nec loquitur nec ad se directum accipit sermonem. Nam[3] si dicamus[4], prima est, quae loquitur, potest nihil de se loqui[5,6], sed de secunda[7] uel tertia, et fit dubitatio: similiter de secunda si dicamus, ad quam loquitur, potest intellegi et ad primam et ad tertiam[8]: nam locutio ipsa pertinet non solum ad secundam, sed etiam ad primam et ad tertiam; de tertia quoque si dicamus de qua loquitur[9], commune inuenitur trium personarum: nam et de prima et de secunda et de tertia loquitur[10]. Melius igitur Appollonius...praepossitis personarum difinitionibus[11] est usus.

Quid igitur[12] quod multi simul loquentes dicunt, 'nos fecimus'? (1. p. 585) ...unusquisque pars est totius[13]...

2. .i. *aggním fésine immefolngai cesad fuiri* 3. .i. *for nach naile* 4. .i. *intesi* 5. .i. *Gniid sem for*[b] *nach naile hinunn* 7 *gniid side conimmolngai side cesad fuiri sidi* ·· P. 199a *continued*

1. .i. *gnim doneuch forrochongart* · *cesad doneuch forrorcongrad*[c]. *gnim iarum dondí dodechuid cesad dondí cosatuidches* · 2. .i. *hérchoiliud cetnae persine* 3. .i. *is airi ité inna fír érchóilte inso do biur* · nam reliqua 4. .i. *mad he herchoiliud cétne persine insin* .i. *conibbé* · dese · *and* · 5. nil de se loqui .i. *conicsom hisuidiv nad labrathar* dese[d] *sech nach persin indsainriuth* ·· 6. .i. *ní labrathar difeisne amal sodain* · 7. .i. *maní bé* directo sermone *and is inderb iarum* in prima *nodlabrathar* ł tertia 8. .i. *is coitchen doib huili* 9. .i. *mad ed nammá no bed isind herchóiliud* 10. .i. *cetna persan di féisin* 11. .i. *huanaib herchoiltib tóisechaib* 12. *cerricc* 13. *innasochuide* P. 199b

2. i.e. its own action causes passion on it. 3. i.e. on some other. 4. i.e. into it. 5. i.e. it acts on some other, and[e] this (other) acts so as to cause passion on it. P. 199a *continued*

1. i.e. action to him who has ordered: passion to him that has been ordered: action, then, to him who has come: passion to him who has been come to. 2. i.e. a definition of the first person. 3. i.e. therefore these are the true definitions that I give, *nam* etc. 4. i.e. if that be the definition of the first person, i.e. that *de se* be not there. 5. i.e. it is able here not to speak *de se* rather than any person especially. 6. i.e. it speaks not of itself in that case. 7. i.e. if *directo sermone* be not there, it is uncertain then whether *prima* says it or *tertia*. 8. i.e. it is common to them all. 9. i.e. if that alone were in the definition. 10. i.e. the first person of itself. 11. i.e. (made use) of the first definitions. 13. of the multitude. P. 199b

[a] leg. cum retransitiue [b] om. MS.

[c] In *fo-r-ror-congrad* the first *r* is the assimilated *n* of the relative: as to the *ror* see vol. I. p. 567, note a, and Celt. Zeitschr. III. 471

[d] dese: MS. de [e] even as, W.S. *hinunn* 7 = idem atque, Windisch.

P. 200a ...ipsa positio prima nominum non ad aliquem, sed de aliquo habet locutionem[1]. ...prima enim et secunda, nisi figurate, adiunctione nominis non egent, cum et substantiam et qualitatem tam suam ipse qui[a] loquitur, quam eius, ad quem praesens praesentem loquitur, uidetur scire uel aspicere[2].

(I. p. 586) Cum igitur omnia pronomina...sint quindecim, alia omnia mobilia sunt[3], id est ex masculinis feminina et neutra faciunt, absque tribus primitiuis primae et secundae personae, 'ego' et 'tu,' in quibus demonstratio[4] ipsa secum genus ostendit[5], et 'sui,' quod cum sit relatiuum, .. tam genus quam numerum non uocis discretione[6], sed priore cognitione[7] subicit. Relatio[8] enim est[b] cognitionis ante latae[9] repraesentatio... Quodsi quis dicat: 'cur ergo etiam 'is,' cum sit semper relatiuum, non est commune trium generum?' respondemus[10] quod 'sui, sibi, se a se,' non solum[11] relationis causa, quod supra diximus[12], sed etiam ipsius terminationis singulorum casuum[13], qui consimiles sunt primae et secundae, hoc habuit, ut confundat genera. Quomodo enim Graeci per tres personas primitiuorum obliquos casus similiter habent terminantes[14], qui et communes sunt omnium generum; [c]*ἐμοῦ σοῦ οὗ, ἐμοί σοί οἷ, ἐμέ σέ ἕ*, sic nos quoque auctoritatem illorum in plerisque[15] secuti per tres personas habemus pronomina similiter terminantia per obliquos casus et omnis

P. 200a 1. .i. *combed secunda* 2. .i. *is airi niaidlicnigetar anmmae* · reliqua 3. .i. *cenmithá* nostras 7 uestrás 7 ego 7 tu 7 sui · 4. *incinniud innapersine* 5. .i. *lasinfoilsigud* 6. .i. *ní ofoilsigud suin 7 gotho* 7. .i. *ond anmmaimm forsambí sliucht*[d] · 8. .i. *intatárcud fil hisui* · 9. .i. *ind anmmu remthárcidi riam* 10. *issed inso afrecre* .i. quod reliqua 11. .i. *ni hed amét as coitchen araccuis indattaircedo* 12. .i. *intatarcud*[e] *hisin* 13. .i. *cosmaili tuisil* · sui · *frituisliu* ego 7 tu · *ité tra indi accuis insin arndid coitchen trechenélæ* · sui · 14. .i. *cosmaili angenitne atriur* · 7 *atobarthidi in* · i · 7 reliqua 15. *cenmithá inna hisiv*

P. 200a 1. i.e. it would be *secunda* (*positio*). 2. i.e. 'tis therefore they need not a noun, etc. 3. i.e. except *nostras* and *uestras* and *ego* and *tu* and *sui*. 4. the definition of the person. 5. i.e. with the demonstration. 6. i.e. not by demonstration of sound and voice. 7. i.e. by the noun which it follows. 8. i.e. the anaphora that there is in *sui*. 9. i.e. of the noun previously brought forward. 10. this is the answer to it, i.e. *quod* etc. 11. i.e. not only is it common because of the anaphora. 12. i.e. that anaphora. 13. i.e. the cases of *sui* are like the cases of *ego* and *tu*: those then are the two causes why *sui* is common trigeneric. 14. i.e. the genitives of the three are alike, and their datives in *i*, etc. 15. besides these.

[a] om. MS.
[b] om. MS.
[c] MS. *εμαι · σου · ϝου · ελλου · σου · ϝου · εμρσε · ϝε ·*
[d] for the construction cf. Ml. 59[d] 7, 85[d] 10
[e] *at*
MS. *intarcud*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

quod terminatione consequenti discernitur... Et sciendum, quod intrinsecus proprii loco funguntur, extrinsecus uero magis appellatiui[12].

...in nominibus possessiuis et quae a propriis deriuantur, infinitae[13] possunt intellegi possessiones, nisi adiectione nominis alicuius discernantur, ut 'filius meus,' 'Telamonius[14] natus[15],' 'Euandrius ensis,' et uide, quod appellatiua magis asciscunt, quae communis[a] sunt qualitatis[1]. Tam autem possesiua pronomina quam nomina in genetiuum primitiuorum resoluuntur[2].

P. 201a

Commune habent possessiua pronomina cum possessiuis nominibus...; non commune, quod pronomina possessiua omnis sunt communia possessoris, nomina possessiua non omnis[3]...

(I. p. 589) Dubitatur numerus possessoris in nominibus[b] possessiuis, quae ab appelatiuis deriuantur...in pronominibus uero non, quia tam per singularem quam per pluralem numerum[4] possitiones sunt, excepto 'suus'...

...aut enim simplicia sunt omnia pronomina, aut composita. Simplicia[5] sunt omnia alia per nominatiuos, trea tantum componuntur...'iste' 'is' 'hic.' Componuntur igitur 'iste' et 'hic' secum[6], ut 'istic[7], istaec, istoc'... Eius femininum[8] 'eadem,' neutrum[9] 'idem' i correpta... In neutro[10] tamen praeterea geminatur compositio: dicimus enim 'identidem[11],' id est 'idem et idem'...

P. 201b (I. p. 590) Itaque regula[1] exigit per duas i uel per e et i tam nominatiuum

P. 200b *continued* 12. *alleith atraib* 13. .i. infinitæ .i. *is ecrichthe anatrab 7 ní fintar cid attrebthar and conducthar* nomen *fris* 14. .i. possesiuum .i. *telamónde* .i. telamonis filius 15. .i. in *macc*

P. 201a 1. .i. *inna inne doacaldmaiche són* 2. *tresingenitin inchétnidi reltair int intsliucht ind aitrebthaig* .. 3. *ishe*[c] *se sís andechor* 4. .i. *isnectar de bis and* 5. .i. *nígnáth chomsuidigud*[d] *inainmnidib pronomen*[c] *acht inna trí dombeir som* 6. .i. *leo* 7. .i. *inti siu* 8. *atá ém* 9. *ata dano* 10. .i. *cid comsuidigthe* idem *indneutair consuidigther camaiph* iterum 11. *ed nonóen*

P. 201b 1. *deg indainmnedo hó chomsuidigud*

P. 200b *continued* 12. on the part of possession. 13. i.e. the possession is indefinite, and what is possessed there is not discovered until a name is put to it. 14. i.e. a possession, i.e. Telamonian, i.e. Telamon's son. 15. i.e. the son.

P. 201a 1. i.e. of the appellative quality. 2. through the genitive of the primitive the meaning of the possessive is manifested. 3. this below is their difference. 4. i.e. it is one of the two that is there. 5. i.e. composition in the nominatives of pronouns is unusual save the three which he gives. 8. there is indeed. 9. there is moreover. 10. i.e. though the *idem* of the neuter is compounded, yet it is compounded again.

P. 201b 1. because of the nominative by composition.

[a] MS. communes [b] MS. omnibus [c] leg. *ished* [d] cf. KZ. xxxv. 339
[e] the Latin word inflected as Irish

pluralem masculini quam datiuos et ablatiuos omnium pluralium scribi, id est 'iidem' uel 'eidem' et 'iisdem' uel 'eisdem.' Iuuenalis:

dat eisdem ferre cenaedis[2].

Solent autem auctores etiam per synaerisin[a 3] unam i ponere pro duabus... 'Iste' uero et 'hic' non componitur nisi per eos casus, qui in c desinunt, absque datiuo[4]...per pluralem uero nullum nisi nominatiuum neutri, qui est et accusatiuus. Nam hic solus in plurali numero c habet finalem[5], ut 'hic istic'...qui semper singularem sequitur feminini[6]. Quidam tamen haec quoque per metaplasmum[7,8] finis[9] quam {per} compositionem proferri confirmant[10]. Vnde nec aspirationem seruant[11], quomodo nec 'illic illaec[12]'; quod[13] autem composita seruant[14], ostendunt aduerbia 'adhuc' et 'abhinc.'

Nam 'egomet[15]' et cetera, quibus adiungitur 'met,' magis per porrectionem[16] uel assumptionem[17]...solent proferri. Et primae quidem (1. p. 591) personae omnibus adiungitur casibus: 'egomet, meimet, mihimet, memet,' secundae uero personae obliquis solis[18], ut 'tuimet, tibimet.' ...si dicamus 'tumet[19].' ...'tutĕ[20]'... ...'tutĕmet[21]'... Vnde

2. .i. *donaib cenelaibsin* 3. *trithóbœ* 4. .i. *ní comsuidigud* P. 201 b *fri tobar*thid 5. .i. *indainmnid hilair neutair ishe aóenur arecar* *continued* *hi* · c · 6. .i. *is fornóin*[b] *n deilb biit* semper 7. .i. *trefoxal* · e · 8. .i. isticce[c] .i. *foroxlad* · e · *as* 9. .i. *indforcinn* 10. .i. *issí aciallsom ata comsuidigthi ní díltai dano incetbuid nísiu* 11. in medio *olseatsom* 12. .i. *cruth nandat chomsuidigthi sidi leo 7 nádtechtat tinfed* 13. *ol* 14. .i. *is follus isnaib dobriathraib so ata comsuidigthi quia* seruant aspiratio*nem* 15. .i. *is fochétbuid alanaile leos inso 7 non* dicit alia*m* regulam *quia* sibi placet 16. .i. *treeiscsin* .i. *condibsia de indrann* 17. .i. *tre airitin arfóim tórmag fair* 18. *cenmú*[d] *in nainmnid*[e] 19. *á*tumet 20. *ostú* 21. *ostú*

2. i.e. to those kinds. 3. i.e. it is not composition with the dative. P. 201 b 4. i.e. the nominative plural neuter, this alone is found (ending) in *c*. *continued* 6. 'tis according to one paradigm they are always (declined). 7. i.e. by removing *e*. 8. i.e. *isticce*, i.e. *e* has been removed from it. 9. i.e. of the termination. 10. i.e. this is their idea, that they are compounds. Now he (Priscian) does not deny this opinion. 11. *in medio* say they. 12. i.e. as they are not compounds in their opinion and have no aspiration. 14. i.e. in these adverbs (*ad-huc*, *ab-hinc*) it is clear that they are compounds, because they keep the aspiration. 15. i.e. this, further, is according to the opinion of others, *et* etc. 16. i.e. by porrection, i.e. that the part of speech may be the longer. 17. i.e. by an assumption it takes an addition upon it. 18. except the nominative.

[a] MS. sinaresim
[b] cf. above p. 50, note b
[c] the second *c* over the line
[d] leg. *cenmithá* (cf. Sg. 202[a] 1)
[e] MS. *-aimnid*

P. 202a neque in alio casu[1] eandem 'te' syllabae adiectionem inuenies. Nec non pluralis numeri additur 'met' casibus aliis absque genitiuo[2]...

'Pte' quoque ablatiuum trium possessiuorum pronominum inuenio asciscere[3]: 'meapte, tuapte, suapte'...

Sciendum tamen, quod 'met' et 'te' adduntur supra dictis pronominibus uel discretionis causa[4] plerunque uel significantiae[5], ut Terentius:

(I. p. 592) Egomet[6] rapui,

intelligimus enim 'et ego et non alius[7].'

P. 202b (I. p. 593) Haec igitur, hoc est 'met te pte ce' adiectiones esse ipse sensus[1] arguit, qui nullus in his separatis potest inueniri[2]: nihil enim compositum diuiditur, quod non cum separetur, quamuis sit ex corruptis, tamen haec eadem corrupta ab integris esse ostendit[3]... Ergo 'egomet, tute, suapte, huiusce' minime dicenda sunt composita, quia additio, si separetur, nihil significare possit per se.

(I. p. 594) .. aduerbia personas simul et numeros et casus in eodem habere non possunt[4]. Sunt enim quaedam personas significantia tantum, ...quaedam casus uidentur certos nominum habere[5]... Adeo autem non est idem dicere 'ecce' et 'eccum,' quod[6] 'ecce[7]' aduerbium

P. 202a 1. .i. *cenmithá innainmnid* .i. t*é* 2. *ar nitórmagar frisuidi* 3. .i. *ceni tabair sem desimrecht* acht *arfemen tantum* ł 4. .i. *do dechrugud persine frialaili* 5. .i. *dofóirindet ní cenid ar chomsuidigthib adrímter inna fortórnach so* .i. *cinnit 7 do foirindet dechrogod innapersine fri alaili*.. 6. .i. *ní nach aile* 7. .i. *asmmé moínur aridrochell*· *ar mad* ego *nammá asberad bes nobed nachaile leis oc inndairchellad amal sodain*·

P. 202b 1. .i. *fil indib* 2. .i. *nitechtat sens iarna netarscarad* 3. .i. *cid druailnide mbes chechtar*· *indarann isinchomsuidigthiu adcuireddar doláni fritaidbech inchomsuidigthi sin*· *inna fortórmach ucut immurgu ní inchoisget sidi ní iarna mbrith onaib rannaib frismbiat* 4. .i. *sech atá són* in svpradictis 5. .i. *ar chosmailius tarmorcin* 6. .i. *ol* 7. .i. *as* ecce

P. 202a 1. i.e. besides the nominative, *tu*. 2. for it is not added to this. 3. i.e. though he gives no example save only for the feminine. 4. i.e. to distinguish (one) person from another. 5. i.e. they signify somewhat, though these additions are not reckoned as compounds, that is, they define and signify the distinction of the (one) person from another. 6. i.e. it is no other. 7. i.e. that it is I alone who have taken it away; for if he had said *ego* only, perchance another might have been with him at the taking away in that case.

P. 202b 1. i.e. which is in them. 2. i.e. they have no meaning after their separation. 3. i.e. though each of the two parts in the compound be corrupt, they return to completeness at the breaking up of that compound. Yon increments, however, they do not signify anything after being taken from the parts of speech with which they are. 4. i.e. but that is in the *supradicta*. 5. i.e. for similarity of termination.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

habent quasdam proprietates. 'Interest[16]' et 'refert' genitiuo solent adiungi omnium casualium absque supra dictis[17] quinque pronominibus, pro quorum genitiuis ablatiuos ponimus possessiuorum, ut 'interest' et 'refert mea'... 'Cuia' quoque infiniti possessiuum cum supra dictis uerbis pro genitiuo primitiui ponitur. Cicero pro Vareno: 'ea caedes si potissimum crimini[a] datur, detur ei, cuia[18] interfuit...' cuius gentile[19] non solum 'cuias,' sed etiam 'cuiatis' proferebant communi genere. Plautus:

Quid sit, cuiatis, unde sit, ne passeris[b20].

Sed si quem forte tangit, quod in fine sit 'cum' praepositio[21], in compositione autem plus dicatur ea pars ualere, quae in fine fit[22], sciat, quod[23] coniunctiones et praepositiones et aduerbia uim nominum uel pronominum ante se positorum in compositione non motant[24], ut ...'totidem[25], idem, tantundem,' cuius genitiuus solus ex obliquis inuenitur, 'tantidem[26]'...quod quamuis uideatur pro 'eiusdem' poni[27], tamen significat quantitatem, quae in pronomine esse minime potest,
P. 203b (1. p. 596) quod substantiam solam...significat[1]. 'Tantundem' ergo nihil aliud significat nisi relationem et similitudinem quantitatis, quod etiam si posset pro 'idem' accipi, non tamen iam et pronomen esset[2].

P. 203a *continued* 16. *it hé inso inna briathra atá coitchennas tra itar indi brethir so in immognom* 17. *ni fognat friangenitnesidi*[c] 18. *isadi*[d] ł ablatiuus .i. *dararbai* .i. *is ái in cin* quasi cuius ł ablatiuus pro genitiuo ut supradicti · 19. *isa immchomairsnech ceniuilsidi indí as* quis 20. .i. *inpaseir* .i. *indechenél paseir* 21. *ascum* 22. *isdí cétet ind rann bís hitossuch* 23. *cesued insin asgnáth* 24. *inrandatid* 25. tot 7 demum *dlúthe chomsuidigtheo tuicc* ·i· *nind* 26. *inna oenaméite* 27. *tarhéssi*[e] *eius*dem 7 *ni bí sem són immurgu calléic*

P. 203b 1. *a*pronomen *asberr eius*dem 7 *cach* pronomen *d*ano *chene is folud persine inchosig* 2. *ni bad* pronomen *airi*.

P. 203a *continued* 16. these are the verbs. There is a community then between these two verbs in construction. 17. they are not construed with their genitives. 18. it is his, or an ablative, i.e. it has come to him, i.e. his is the crime *quasi* etc. 19. it is the gentile interrogative of *quis*. 20. of the *passer*, i.e. is it of the genus of the *passer*? 22. the part of speech that is at the beginning is in subjection to it. 23. though that is usual. 24. as respects parts (of speech). 25. from *tot* and *domum*: closeness of composition has put the *i* into it. 26. of the same size. 27. in place of *eiusdem*, and yet, however, that is not.

P. 203b 1. the pronoun *eiusdem* and every pronoun besides, 'tis the substance of a person that it signifies. 2. it would not therefore be a pronoun.

[a] MS. cremina [b] recte parseris
[c] the *n* of *frian* is superscribed and blotted: sehr verwischt, Thurneysen
[d] MS. *isaidi*, with punctum delens over the second *i*
[e] MS. *tahessi* with *r* written over *a*

Non enim id, quod pro[a] aliquo accipitur, omnimodo[3] etiam ex eadem specie[4] accipiendum est.

Componuntur nomina cum pronominibus, ut 'huiusmodi[5], istiusmodi, huiuscemodi'...et sunt omnia nomina, etiam quae[b] in fine pronomen habuerint: cum enim qualitatem significant, pronomina esse non possunt[6]. ...quos enim casus separata per appositionem[7] habere exigebat structura, eos in compositione seruare[8].

Numerus pronominibus accidit... Sola enim declinabilia possunt habere ex hisdem uocibus tam singularem numerum quam pluralem[9], id est quae sub personas finitas cadere solent[10]... Quamuis igitur aduerbia sunt quaedam numerorum[11], tamen non (I. p. 597)
ex eadem uoce singularem et pluralem significant[12] nec ad personas uel singulas singularem uel plures pluralem, quomodo supra dictae partes, reddunt numeros... Et intrinsecus[1] quidem eundem P. 204a
habent, quem primitiua eorum, extrinsecus autem pro terminationis forma singularem[c] et pluralem: 'meus mei, noster nostri.' Vnde 'suus,' quia et primitiuum eius utriusque est numeri commune, id quoque intrinsecus[2] utriusque est numeri commune tam per singu-

3. *onach múd etir són* ł *ó cach mud* .i. *ni ó cachmúd is airiti* · · P. 203b
4. .i. *ónd oén randato són* .i. *ond óengné randatad 7 folid air is* *continued*
*folud persine dofoirde eius*dem *intamail méte im*murgu *dofoirnde* tantundem · 5. pronomen *hifoirciunn indib robu samlid* dano *robói* modi huius[d] *hitosuch 7* reliqua .i. pronomen *indib fodeud*
6. .i. *it anman asmbiur diib nitat* pronomina 7. *trechomaisndis*
8. [e]alit*er* quos ..... exige ..... in composit*ione* .i. *orop samlid beit* in composit*ione*[f] *am*al *rombatar hicomaisndis* quos .i. casus[g], exigebat 9. .i. *odib innon in fogor hitar hothad 7 hilar air is hé infogur cétna filter and* 10. *ataat persin* in nomine *7* in participio *ceto écintecha* 11. *dofoirdet áraim* 12. .i. *conoén guth nofilte amal filter ainm*
1. *alleith aittrebthado* 2. *arainn aittrebthado* P. 204a

3. that is, in any way at all, or in every way, i.e. not in every way P. 203b
is it to be accepted. 4. i.e. from the same particularity, i.e. from the *continued*
same kind of particularity and substance, for 'tis the substance of a person that *eiusdem* denotes: ('tis) the similitude of quantity, however, that *tantundem* denotes. 5. a pronoun at the end in them. It was thus then that *modi huius* was in the beginning etc., i.e. a pronoun in them at the end. 6. i.e. it is nouns which I call them, not pronouns. 8. ...so that thus they may be in composition as they were in apposition. 9. i.e. so that the sound be the same in both singular and plural, for it is the same sound that is inflected there. 10. there are persons in the noun and in the participle, though they are infinite. 11. which signify number. 12. i.e. with one sound to be inflected as a noun is inflected.

1. from the side of the possessor. 2. from the part of the P. 204a
possessor.

nomina
[a] om. MS. [b] MS. omnia cum pronominibus quae [c] MS. singuralem
[d] before h˜s is the siglum for eius, with puncta delentia above and below. [e] am obern rand mit verweisungszeichen; die obere zeile ist vom buchbinder grösstentheils weggeschnitten oder beschnitten, Thurneysen [f] MS. copos; the mark for *m* may have been cut off by the bookbinder [g] i. cas˙ over quos

larem quam pluralem declinationem; dicimus enim 'suus illius[a]' 'suus[a] illorum.'

(II. p. 1) Lib. XIII. ... uocatiuus ... proprius est secundae ... scilicet ad quam sermo rectus[b] dirigitur. Vnde nomina quoque et participia in uocatiuo casu secundae personae sunt[c] ... Itaque etiam in appellatiuis nominibus ipsa demonstratione secundae personae propriorum loco fungi uidentur in eo casu[7], ut si dicam 'grammatice,' neminem alium significo nisi eum ad quem loquor[8]. Primae
P. 204 b quoque personae possessiuum ... uocatiuum quoque propter secundam assumit personam, cum ad eam dirigatur[1]. Terentius ... in eunucho ...

o mea Thais,
Meum sabium[b 2].

(II. p. 2) 'Nostras' quoque gentile eundem habet nominatiuum et uocatiuum[3].

Sunt igitur alia monoptota ... alia triptota, ut 'sui, sibi, se[4]' ... Nam pronomina exaptota non inueniuntur[5] ... Terentius uocatiuum in eunucho:

o mea tu[6].

Nec in nominibus tamen hoc inuenias nisi tribus, quae nominatiuum in us et genitiuum in ius terminantia secundum quorundam pronominum declinationem flectuntur[7]. ... 'ullus, nullus, alius' uocatiuos habere non possunt[8] ...

(II. p. 3) ... Dorice[9] et *σοῦς*[10] et *οὗς*[11] dici solet. In *ους* autem desinens genitiuus solet apud nos in is diffiniri[12] ... ... huiuscemodi
P. 205 a genitiuus[13] ... Vnde Romani sextum casum assumpserunt[1]. In plurali uero numero, quia tertia persona, id est 'sui,' tam singularis

P. 204 a 3. *ái* .i. filius 4. [in marg.] *inna ái*[c] .i. filius *reliqua* Lib. XIII
continued 5. *acaldam hí frecndairc* 6. *in immfognam* 7. .i. *gaibit engraic anmmæ dílis isintuisiulsin* 8. .i. *cia so doacaldmach aṅ* gramnatice

P. 204 b 1. *comlabridi* 2. *amoaine* .i. *amochland* t proprium 3. .i. nostrás *dano* 4. *delba tuisel* 5. *is airi nistabor* 6. *athvsv* 7. .i. *file fordivll*[d] pronominis 7 in aliis *dano* 8. .i. *is airi nis tabor* 9. *indoracdid insin* 10. .i. tís 11. sis 12. ut mis · tis 13. sis

P. 205 a 1. .i. *huare rombói lagrecu angnâ* ut ante dixit

P. 204 a 5. allocution in the present (face to face). 6. in construction.
continued 7. i.e. they take the place of a proper name in that case. 8. though *grammatics* is appellative.

P. 204 b 1. allocutive. 2. O my delight, i.e. O my child. Or a proper name. 3. i.e. *nostrás* also (is the vocative). 4. forms of cases. 6. therefore I do not give them. 6. O thou. 7. i.e. which are (inflected) according to the pronominal declension and in others also. 8. i.e. therefore I do not give them. 9. that is in the Doric fashion (*Dorice*).

P. 205 a 1. i.e. because the Greeks had the form, as he said before.

[a] added on margin by the same hand [b] leg. sauium [c] leg. *nái*? cf. Sg. 198[a] 16 [d] the *r* is under the line: for *v* Thurneysen reads *i*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

(II. p. 9) P. 207a ...ablatiuus quoque non solum in o, sed etiam in i: 'a quo' uel 'a qui' et 'a qua' uel 'a qui[a].' Virgilius in XI:

Accam ex aequalibus unam,
Quicum partiri curas,

pro 'quacum[1].'

Nam datiuum et ablatiuum nunc quoque tam per is quam[a] per bus proferimus, 'quis' uel 'quibus[2].' Sciendum autem, quod 'qui,' quando pro interrogatiuo uel infinito, id est pro 'quis' ponitur, circumflectitur[3], quando autem pro relatiuo, accuitur per se[4], in lectione uero grauatur[5]. Similiter obliqui cassus generalem accentuum[b] regulam seruant[6], quando sunt infinita uel interrogatiua, quando uero relatiua, acuuntur[c] per se[7], idem[d] in lectione grauantur per omnes syllabas[e].

(II. p. 10) Quaeritur...an 'huius huic,' 'cuius cui,' 'eius ei' monosyllaba sint accipienda in datiuo, quod regula exigit[8], et plerique poetarum metris comprobant, ut Virgilius...in I georgicon:

Huic a stirpe pedes temo protentus in octo,

et ubique hoc seruat[10]. Vnde pluralis etiam datiuus et ablatiuus secundum analogiam in ius terminantium genitiuum singularem... 'ei,' 'eis' uel 'iis,' ut 'cui[11],' 'quis,' 'huic'... ...per dierisin[12] autem 'ei' et 'eis' inuenitur bisillabum...

P. 207b (II. p. 11) Terentius in adelphis:

O mī Aeschine,
O mī germane.

Adeo autem masculini est uocatiuus possessiui, et non genitiuus

P. 206b *continued* P. 207a 3. *dofoxlaid femin*
1. .i. *tarhœsi foxlada femin* 2. .i. *isairi ní thabur*[c] *ladligeda arside* reliqua 3. .i. *frisalethar inbís* qui · *archintech* · 4. .i. quando fit solus ut qui .i. *intí sin* 5. .i. issed *a aicnedsom són* · 6. .i. *ind aiccend bias forsindainmnid isé bias forsnaib camthuislib* .i. circvnflexus 7. *intan inbíte an óinur* 8. .i. *armad hisuidiv isgraif bís foraib som* 9. .i. *beta nóin syllabcha* 10. .i. *oinsyllabche hi* · cvi 7 hvic · 11. *analach* 12. *tre indlach*

P. 206b *continued* P. 207a 3. as an ablative feminine.
1. i.e. in place of an ablative feminine. 2. i.e. therefore I do not give it with the rules of the ancients etc. 3. i.e. he expects [c]that *qui* is (used) for the definite. 5. i.e. this is its nature. 6. i.e. the accent which will be on the nominative is that which will be on the oblique cases, viz. a circumflex. 7. when they are alone. 8. i.e. for if it be in this (*in lectione*) the grave is upon them. 9. i.e. that they shall be monosyllabic. 10. i.e. monosyllabism in *cui* and *huic*. 11. analogy. 12. by diaeresis.

[a] MS. tam
[b] MS. accentum
[c] MS. accuntur
[d] MS. id est *in rasura*
[e] MS. *tabur*, with aspiration-mark over *t*
[f] cf. Ml. 129[a] 2[a]

uel datiuus primitiui per sinagopam, quod quibusdam uidetur[1], quod nunquam uocatiue positum feminino uel neutro adiungitur[2].

'O' non esse pronomen, multis modis ostenditur. Nam ex quo sit nominatiuo[3]? 'Tu' enim, quod est secundae personae, eundem habet nominatiuum et uocatiuum, qui assumit 'o,' ut 'ó tú[4].'

Non est igitur pronomen: nec articulus uero, cum semper in demonstratione[5] ponitur 'o,' quae contraria est relationi, quam articulus significat. Deinde[6] articulum Romani non habent[7]. 'Qui[8]' quoque[9], ὅστις, significatione interpretationis uidetur habere articulum subiunctiuum, simplex tamen nomen est apud Latinos, quomodo plurima quoque alia inueniuntur apud nos simplicia, quae apud Graecos composita sunt, ut 'felix' εὐτυχής...et alia mille[10]. Non tamen ideo significationem Graecam attendentes debemus ea composita dicere uel quae ex contrario inueniuntur simplicia apud illos, apud nos composita[11], ut 'incestus' μεμολυμμένος[a 12]... Sine dubio igitur[13] 'o' aduerbium est uocandi et optandi[14]... (II. p. 12)

1. .i. *asingenitiv* ł *to*barthid 2. .i. *ní bad samlaid son mad ónchetnidiu nobed ar nobiad frifem*en 7 neutar amal sodin .. 3. .i. *air cio ainmnid dixni*gidir .i. *masu* pronomen .i. *ní fil*[b] 4. .i. *cia do menad nech abuith o* · tu · *air istogarthid* · *do* · *nífir* 5. .i. *hitogarmim frecndairc* 6. *innnudiad* 7. .i. *accuis aile cnach articol* · o · *laluit*nóri 8. .i. *as* οστις 9. Qui quoque reliqua .i. uidetur · qui · habere articulum subiunctiuum significatione interpretationis .i. οστις .i. *indí as* · οστις · reliqua .i. *o inni aetarcerta sidi* .i. *issí ind etarceirt in son* grecde .i. *oinni inna eperta* grecda *doadbadar as chom*suidigthe[c] *isingreic* οστις · *diuit im*murgu qui *linni* .. 10. .i. *corrici míli* .i. *foirb*the *ar an*foirbthiu[d] reliqua 11. *cit comsuidigthi lagrecu ní ecen dunni beta com*suidigthi *linn* 12. *son diuit insin* 13. .i. o · *siv* 14. .i. o .i. *afumeinn pro* vtinam (P. 207b)

1. i.e. that it is a genitive or a dative. 2. i.e. this would not be thus if it (*mi*) were from the primitive, for then it would be (used) with the feminine and neuter. 3. i.e. for from what nominative is it? i.e. if it is a pronoun. i.e. it is not. 4. i.e. if anyone thought that it (*o*) was from *tu*, since it is a vocative thereto, (this opinion) is false. 5. i.e. in present calling. 7. i.e. another cause so that *o* is not an article with the Latins. *qui*, i.e. ὅστις seems to have a subjunctive article by its sense of interpretation, i.e. of ὅστις etc., that is, from the sense of its interpretation, i.e. this is the interpretation, the Greek word. From the sense of the Greek vocable ὅστις is shewn to be a compound in the Greek. With us, however, *qui* is simple (uncompounded). 10. i.e. up to a thousand, i.e. a perfect (number) for an imperfect one. 11. although they are compounds with the Greeks it is unnecessary for us that they should be compounds with us. 12. that is a simple (uncompounded) word. 13. *o* here. 14. would that! for *utinam*. (P. 207b)

[a] MS. μεμολυμηνος
[b] the aspiration is due to the infixed neuter pronoun
[c] rectius *comsuidigthe*
[d] MS. *aran* rt Cf. Wb. 9[a] 10 and 12[d] 25

P. 208a Nemo[1] enim recte dicit 'Appollonius ambulo[2], Aristofanes ambulas[3]'... Itaque loco tertiae personae melius nomen ponitur, et
(II. p. 13) maxime si abest[4]:...nisi[5,6] uel praesens sit iuxta et demonstratiue hoc ipsum uolentes indicare dicamus 'hic' uel 'iste,' uel longe uideatur et dicamus 'ille,' uel, si absit, quasi de iam cognito utamur relatiuo 'is,' dicentes de quo iam nouimus aliquid uel locuti ante sumus[7]. Cum igitur in demonstratione sit prima et secunda persona, hoc autem nominis caret nominatiuus, iure ad tertiam retruditur personam[8]. Substantiuis autem et uocatiuis solis ideo adiunguntur uerbis et primae et secundae personae nominatiui nominum[9]...

Cum igitur omnia quae sibimet coniunguntur in diuersis posita personis casualia, siue disiungantur siue copulentur, eundem seruant casum, uocatiuus hoc solus seruare non potest[10]. ...caeteris uero casibus diuersas personas iungimus, quippe cum in omnibus illi inueniuntur personis[11]. Ergo quando dicimus 'et ego et ille et tu,'
P. 208b sine dubio[a] nominatiuus est tu. Idque maxime dinoscitur[1] in plurali numero... ...pronomina hisdem casibus adiunguntur in nominibus[2]: 'ego Virgilius'...'mei Virgilii'..

P. 208a 1. .i. *is airi asbiur it tertiæ quando* carent substan*tiuo* · n*emo enim* reli*qua* 2. .i. *manitórmais* ego · 3. .i. *manitórmais* tv · 4. .i. *huare nadmbí hifrecndairc indtertpersan* semper *ar is cóir* apronomen *diainchoscsi mad frecndairc* · · 5. .i. *tertpersan* 6. .i. *Air mad frecn*dairc *foilsigthech* apronomen *ni recar less ind anmmae amal sodain* acht *islour* apronomen 7. .i. *intí dianeprem* · is · 8. .i. *cid tertpersan* nominatiuus nominis 9. .i. *is doib anoinur adconaltar*[b] *intan incosaig* primam *7 secundam* 10. .i. *forconiétas 7 accomol ind óintvisil ipersanaib écsamlib* acht *isinóin persin atacomla* vt inante dicit · 11. .i. *is coitchen dosvidib buith hicacha persanaib ni cummæ 7* vocatiuus

P. 208b 1. *as nainmnid* 2. .i. *is hinon tuisel* pronominis *7* nominis *is indaccomol*

P. 208a 1. i.e. therefore I say they are third persons when etc. 2. i.e. unless thou add *ego*. 3. i.e. unless thou add *tu*. 4. i.e. since the third person is not always present, for it is meet that the pronoun should signify it, if it be present. 5. i.e. a third person. 6. i.e. for if the pronoun be present demonstrative, there is no need of the noun in that case, but the pronoun is enough. 7. i.e. he of whom we say is. 8. i.e. so that the nominative of the noun is the third person. 9. i.e. to them alone it is joined when it signifies the first and second. 10. i.e. the conservation and junction of the one case in the various persons, but it is in one person that it joins itself, as he says afterwards. 11. i.e. to them it is common to be in all persons, not the same as the vocative.

P. 208b 1. that it is a nominative. 2. i.e. the case of the pronoun and of the noun is the same in junction.

[a] MS. add. est
[b] MS. *adcomaltal*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

actionem quam pasionem[1], in eadem intellegi persona[2]. Non aliter igitur potest proferri[3] is[4], in quem aliquid agitur, nisi per obliquos casus. ...'Aiax se interfecit,' rursus enim 'interfecit[5]' ad ipsum
(II. p. 16) Aiacem reciprocatur. Iure igitur nos, qui in plerisque antiquitatem seruauimus gratiae[a 6]...

Quaeritur igitur, cur, si 'mei' pro *ἐμοῦ*[7] et *ἐμαυτοῦ*[8] et 'tui' pro
P. 209b *σοῦ*[1] et *σεαυτοῦ*[2] accipiantur[b 3, m], tamen nominatiuos habeant, 'sui,' cum pro *οὗ*[4] et *ἑαυτοῦ*[5] accipitur, non habeat nominatiuum? Ad quod multa sunt dicenda: primum quod, si loco aspirationis...quae est in principio tertiae personae apud Graecos, id est *ἵ*, s praeponeretur nominatiuo[6], esset dubitatio ad coniunctionem 'si'; quomodo enim *οὗ* 'sui' et *οἱ*[c] 'sibi' et *ἑ* 'se,' sic nominatiuus *ἵ* 'si' debuit esse[7]. Et in aliis enim dictionibus[d] quibusdam solent Eolis sequentes uel in digamma uel in s conuertere aspirationem[8]... Et fortasse ideo ex eo per anastrophen factum est 'is' aliud pronomen[9], quod propterea puto et relatiuum esse, quomodo *ἵ* apud Graecos[10];

P. 209a 1. *Ní arindí bed hi* sui ł *innachamthuislib nobed ingním* ł *incésad* acht *doasilbthær triit som gnlim* ł *chésad*[e] *doneuch* · 2. *hisvi* ɔathuislib 3. .i. *ní rubai anisin* in nominatiuo 4. .i. *intí* 5. .i. *aní as* interfecit 6. .i. *rothechtatsom hífius 7 heulus* 7. ł .i. *genitiu chintig* .i. mei . *nui* 8. ł *genitiu aitrebthaig*

P. 209b 1. *genitiu chintig* 2. *genitiu aitrebthaig* 3. .i. *cum* 3a. ł si accipiantur tamen nominatiuos habeant .i. *camaiph thechtait*[f] *ainmnidi*[f] 4. .i. *genitiu chintig* .i. sui · 5. *genitiu aitrebthaig* .i. sui .i. *inddí fosodin* 6. *dond ainmnid no biad*[h] *do* svi 7. .i. *combad* · si · apud nos 8. *air dosoat* ~~*eol*~~*dai tinfed indigaim* 9. .i. *insin* 10. [in marg.] Aliud pronomen .i. *is allail*[i] pronomen *aní sin frisui* · .i. *an* · is · *hísin* · quod propterea puto .i. *issed domuinursa ol priscien issed dorigéni pronomen natárcadach di* · is · *anisin uare*[k] *is ó*[l] pronomen *atárcadach atá la græcu* · ·

P. 209a 1. not that the action or the passion is in *sui* or in its oblique cases, but through it action or passion is ascribed to some one. 2. in *sui* with its cases. 3. i.e. that cannot be in the nominative. 5. i.e. the word *interfecit*. 6. which they (the Latins) had in knowledge and guidance. 7. or i.e. a genitive of the finite, i.e. *mei* mine. 8. or a genitive of the possessive.

P. 209b 1. a genitive of the finite. 2. a genitive of the possessive. 3. i.e. however, they have nominatives. 4. i.e. a genitive of the finite, i.e. *sui*. 5. a genitive of the possessive, i.e. *sui*, i.e. his in accordance with that. 6. to the nominative which would be to *sui*. 7. i.e. with us it would be *si*. 8. for the Aeolians convert aspiration into digamma. 9. i.e. that 10. i.e. that, to wit, that is another pronoun from *sui*, to wit that *is*, *quod p. p.*, i.e. this is what I think, says Priscian, this is what made an anaphoric pronoun of *is*, because it is (derived) from an anaphoric pronoun (*ἵ*) which the Greeks have.

[a] leg. graeciae [b] MS. *εμαυ* et *εμα σου* et *σεαυτου* accipiantur [c] MS. ΗΟΥ [d] om. MS. [e] MS. *ćésad* [f] .i. über accipiantur, das in der ersten zeile der seite steht, glosse: .i. ć; weiter oben am rande ohne verweisungszeichen: ł si etc., Thurneysen [g] The aspiration is strange. Is it due to *camaiph*? [h] MS. *no bia* [i] rectius *alaill* [k] MS. *óre* with *va* written over *ó*. [l] MS. *o*, which Ascoli prints as if it were Greek or Latin

deinde quod huius ipsius, id est *7* nominatiui, rarus est etiam apud Graecos usus[11]; postremo quod nunquam potest hoc pronomen inueniri—hoc est 'sui sibi se a se'—siue reciprocum siue transitiuum[12], (II. p. 17)
ut non intelligantur[a 13] actus uel ab ipsa in se[14] uel ab ipsa in aliam[15] simul[16] et ab alia in ipsam, nisi possessiuibus[b] uel adiunctis copuletur; tunc enim agere solum, non etiam pati significat, ut 'ille miseratur sui seruum' et 'sibi similem'... Ab ipsa in se[17], ut Terentius:

Ipsius[c] sibi esse iniurius uideatur[18];

Pasiua enim quo[19] ab actiua liquefiunt[d 20, n]. In aliam ab ea et in eandem ab alia[22], ut idem in eadem:

hanc fidem[23]

Sibi me obsecrauit[24], qui se sciret[25] non deserturum[26, 27], ut darem.

11. .i. *ind óin ainninedo so* .i. *inchosc sulbaire an* · huius *7 an* ipsius *immalle* 12. .i. *mad udchoinchladach* .i. *gním uad feisin foir feisin 7 imfolngai césad dosom ingním hísin* ·· Síue *transitiuum* .i. *intairmthechtach* .i. *hopersin do persin* .i. *gním dosom innach naile innunn 7 is césad do suidiu gním onach ailiv foir sem anall 7 iscesad dosom afodaitiu sidi* ··· 13. .i. *issed inso nád chumaing aranísar and conís enggnatar gníma* acht *asagnintar* 14. .i. *issed ar*[e] reciproc*um insin* 15. .i. *issed transitiuum* 16. .i. *gním dóib díblínaib 7 chésad* 17. .i. reciproc*um sin* 18. .i. *a ancride feisin immefolngai césad do* 19—21. .i. *dý · doneprennet*[f] .i. *dú inairesetar* 22. *césad intesi* ab alia *nodgní anall* 23. .i. *immuntorisinse* 24. .i. *Gním domsa thindnacol*[g] *inna hirise · césad dosom aairitiv* ·· 25. *iséside rodfinnad* 26. *Gním dosom afius cesad domsa anephdéirgesom* · ut darem .i. *ɔdartin do arrogáid dom issí dano inchiall hísin arafocladar som quando dicit in* eandem ab alia ·· 27. .i. *naich ndeirsed* P. 209b *continued*

11. i.e. of this one nominative, i.e. the *huius* and the *ipsius* together is a mark of eloquence. 12. i.e. if it be a reciprocal, i.e. action from himself on himself, and that action causes passion (suffering) to him. Or *transitivum*, that is, transitive, i.e. from a person to a person, i.e. action by him into some other, and the action by some other on him is passion to the latter and the endurance of it is passion to him (the former). 13. i.e. 'tis this which cannot be found there, that actions are not understood, but they *are* understood. 14. i.e. that is the *reciprocum*. 15. i.e. this is *transitivum*. 16. i.e. action to both of them and passion. 17. i.e. that is *reciprocum*. 18. i.e. (it is) his own wrong which causes suffering to him. 19—21. (where) they flow forth, i.e. where they remain. 22. passion into it from another who does it. 23. i.e. for this faith. 24. i.e. action to me to give the faith, passion (suffering) to him to receive it. 25. 'tis he that used to know it. 26. action to him to know it, passion to me not to desert him, *ut darem*, i.e. that I should give to him what he had asked of me. That, then, is the meaning which he expresses when he says *in eandem ab alia*. 27. that he would not desert him. P. 209b *continued*

[a] leg. intellegatur [b] leg. possessiuis [c] leg. Ipsus [d] a corrupt text is explained [e] here, as in *ar-rind sin* Sg. 70b 7, *ar* is the nom. sg. of the neut. article, *n* being assimilated to the following *r* [f] in the MS. *dó* and *doneprennet* are separated by a Latin gloss .i. persona over actiua [g] cf. KZ. xxxv. 339

Huiuscemodi uero structura nominatiuum habere quantum ad transitionem non potest[28]. Omnis enim genitiuus[29] uel uerbo adiungitur ad perfectionem sensus, ut 'mei' uel 'illius potior[30],' uel possessioni[31], ut 'mei seruo loquor.' Alii uero casus non ad possessiones[32], sed ad uerba solum feruntur[33]. Igitur 'sui' pronomen uel ad uerbum semper ponitur reciprocum...uel retransitiuum uel ad possessionem[a]... nunquam autem absolute[34], quomodo alia, ut 'ego loquor'... Nominatiuus enim per se positus[35] transitionem non
P. 210a (II. p. 18) significat ... Cum igitur 'sibi loquitur[1]' dicimus, in uerbo 'loquitur' nominatiuum intelligimus 'ille[2]'; cum 'sibi' uero[3] coniungimus, ad eum casum, hoc est datiuum...ferri[4] actum significamus. ...*ἐμαυτοῦ*[b] quoque et *σαυτοῦ*...quandoquidem ad

P. 209b *continued* 28. Huiuscemodi .i. issed *acumtach* .i. *taibsiu gnímo* ⁊ *chesta*[c] *opersin fviri feisin* ⁊ *opersin do persin hi* ·svi· *conachamthuislib* .i. *ní recar less didiu ainmneda la* ·svi· *oc slund indedisin*[d]. 29. Omnis enim genitiuus .i. *isairi ní tuic* svi· *isnaib desinirectaib* ·acht· *is* sibi se *tuic indib ar* omnis *enim genitiuus* reliqua *ar cach genitiu dichoisin ataat indib indícheilse sis*· *ata dano hisui*· *cenudfil gnímo 7 chésad hisuidiu im*murgu *cachamthuislib*·· *ní*[e] *indaicsenogod so*[d]·· 30. AD perfectionem sensus .i. *dolínad intsliuchta* uerbi *air ciasberasu* potior *ní lán chiall and cfeiser cia dia cumachtachtaigther*[f] .i. *induit fein fadonach ailiu* .i. *is inderb coich inmug condrbara* mei .i. *doadbudar hisvidiu as leim féin*·· 31. .i. *dosluind atraib trisinngenitin són* 32. .i. *slund céille atraib* acht *is dolínad intsliuchto*[g] uerbi 33. .i. *níbí nachtuisel aile etarru 7 inbriathar*[h] 34. .i. *conchésad fuiri féisin* ⁊ *in* aliam 35. *innaaicniud feisin*

P. 210a[1] 1. *inninscise* 2. *as* ille 3. *aní as* ·sibi 4. .i. *fedar* .i. *issam*laid *iusin dohucthar ingním mabeith tobar*thid *aile fri* sibi ut sibi ipsi reliqua cave[k].

P. 209b *continued* 28. i.e. this is the structure, i.e. manifestation of action or passion from a person on himself, or from a person to a person in *sui* with its oblique cases. In expressing those two things, then, it is unnecessary for *sui* to have a nominative. 29. i.e. therefore he has not put *sui* in the examples, but it is *sibi*, *se* that he has put in them, for *omnis* etc.; for in every genitive that exists there are these two meanings (mentioned) below: (this) is then in *sui*. Although, however, there are action and passion in this with its oblique cases this is not the causality. 30. i.e. to fill up the sense of the verb; for if thou say *potior*, the meaning here is incomplete until thou know for whom thou art powerful, whether for thyself or for some other. It is uncertain whose is the slave until thou sayest *mei*: i.e. in this it is shewn that he is mine own. 31. i.e. that is to express possession by the genitive. 32. i.e. an expression of the meaning of possession, but it is to perfect the sense of the verb. 33. i.e. there is no other case between them and the verb. 34. i.e. without passion on itself or towards another. 35. in its own nature.

P. 210a 1. i.e. this statement. 4. i.e. that it is carried, i.e. it is thus that the action can be brought if there be another dative with *sibi*, as *sibi ipsi* etc.

[a] MS. positionem [b] MS. *εμαιτον* [c] MS. *česta* [d] this gloss is on the margin of p. 209[a] [e] leg. *nihé*? [f] leg. *cumachtaigther*, cf. Sg. 39[b] 2, Ml. 28[a] 12 [g] MS. *indiliucht*: cf. *co láni inntiliuchto*, Sg. 26[a] 9 [h] for the construction, cf. Sg. 7[b] 1 with note [i] svdet qui legat difficilis ista pagina [k] caue is written above the gloss, in particular over *mabeith*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

ad aliud pertinet extrinsecus[9], quod uero per nomen, non solum ipsorum, quae ostenduntur, sed etiam illorum, ad quos referuntur, demonstrationem habet, ut 'talis Pyrrhus apparet, qualis pater eius[10],' et quod pronomina demonstratiua in eodem genere et numero manent, qui demonstratur[11], nomina uero demonstratiua possumus diuersa ostendentes[12] ad diuersa referre[13, 14], ut si aspicientes mare dicamus, 'Talem[15] esse[a] Nilum[16],' cum sit Nilus masculini, mare autem neutri, uel si quis dicat statuam Herculis cernens, 'Tanti
P. 211b fuerunt mei parentes, quantus iste Hercules[17]'... ...dicimus 'similis huic de quo loquimur.' Ergo cum adiungimus substantiam
(II. p. 22) qualitati—nam 'huic[1]' substantiam, significat, 'similis[2]' uero qualitatem...

Trea autem sunt demonstratiua nomina : 'talis, tantus, tot,' et quod a pronomine et nomine componitur: 'huiusmodi' uel 'huiuscemodi.' Vnde hoc quoque aliud intrinsecus demonstrat, id est substantiam[3], et aliud extrinsecus intellegitur[b], id est qualitas[4], quam per se[5] pronomen sine adiunctione nominis[6] habere non posset.

P. 211a *continued* 9. .i. *7 na aill dianechtar dofoilsigud afolaid* 10. .i. *ní ed amét foilsigther ind inne robói hipyrr* · acht *is écen indárbastar inne indí frisasamaltar* · .i. pater 11. .i. *bis isindanmmaim riam* 12. .i. *andonaidbdem* 13. .i. quasi comparare *hicéill* 14. .i. *acosniligmmer dóli ecsamli* .. .i. *dochenelaib 7 áirmib ecsamlib ar is écsamil acenél cetne*[c] *fil isindí as* mare *7 as* nilus 15. .i. *issed se an* nomen *foilsig*thech 16. .i. *ecsamlus ceneiuil anisiv* 17. *ecsamlus áirme* híc

P. 211b 1. *aní as* huic 2. *aní as* similis 3. .i. *afolud feisin archuit* pronominis 4. .i. *ar chuit ind anmme* .i. *intan asinbeir* huiusmodi .i. *inchrutso* .i. *is ecen taidbse inna inne frisasamaltar* 5. .i. *tria folud feisin* 6. .i. *indanmme fil inna chomsuidigud* .i. modi

P. 211a *continued* 9. i.e. and anything else from without to demonstrate its substance. 10. i.e. not only is the quality which was in *Pyrrhus* demonstrated, but it is necessary that the quality of that to which he is compared, i.e. his father, should be shewn. 11. i.e. which is in the noun before. 12. i.e. when we shew. 13. i.e. as if to compare in sense. 14. i.e. when we compare different things, i.e. to different genders and numbers, for different is the gender which is in *mare* and *Nilus*. 15. i.e. this is the demonstrative noun. 16. i.e. diversity of gender this. 17. diversity of number here.

P. 211b 1. *huic*. 2. *similis*. 3. i.e. its own substance as regards a pronoun. 4. i.e. as regards the noun, i.e. when he says *huiusmodi*, i.e. in this manner, i.e. it is necessary to shew the quality to which it is compared. 5. i.e. by its own substance. 6. i.e. of the noun which is in its compound, i.e. *modi*.

[a] MS. et
[b] om. MS.
[c] leg. *cetamus*? J.S.

Sciendum tamen[7], quod 'talis' et 'tantus' et 'tot,' si ad praesentes dicantur, etiam demonstratiua sunt...

.. in uocatiuo omnia nomina eius capacia possunt esse demonstratiua; itaque in hoc solo finitam uidentur secundam habere personam: nam in aliis casibus infinitae[8] sunt personae et tertiae[9, 10], nisi... ...ad secundam—ea est enim, ad quam naturaliter interrogatio dirigitur[11]...

'Alius' quoque caret uocatiuo... Igitur quod[12] caret demonstratione praesenti, uocatiuum habere non potest... Tertiam quoque incertam significat, quod est illi pro qualitate, et quod[12a] in amplioribus solet dici quam duo. ...recitat[13]... ...'ipse[14]' omni potest subici pronomini...

Quomodo[1] ergo in significatione diuersarum personarum possit esse uocatiuus...? P. 212a (II. p. 23)

Lib. XIIII. De praepositione. Itaque cum mihi bene uideantur praepositionem caeteris indeclinabilibus[2] Graecorum doctissimi praeposuisse... Nomini enim...praepositiua[a 3] uim potest sibi dictionis defendere, aliis uero, id est carentibus casu, adiuncta unitur[4] cum eis[5] iusque dictionis proprium perdit[6]. (II. p. 24)

Est igitur praepositio pars orationis indeclinabilis, quae praeponitur aliis partibus uel appositione[7] uel compositione.

Est autem quando per appositionem prolatae praepositiones praepostere[8] ponuntur, poetica plerumque auctoritate; nam sine

7. .i. *ciaso folud frecndairc sluindes apronomen fil isin chomsuidigthiu tuas* .i. huius .i. huiusmodi 8. .i. *ainmnid ilair* 9. .i. *7 it tertpersin* 10. *aris ecintech intertpersan* 11. .i. *aris secunda* persona *adgládathar indaicnetid* 12. .i. *ani* .i. alius 12a. *ol* 13. *arlega* 14. *ani as* ipse P. 211b *continued*

1. *ciachruth* 2. .i. in *urdd dorannaib nephdil*ledchaib .i. *dominrannaib*[b] 3. .i. *hicomaisndéis 7 chom*suidigud 4. .i. *binaichthir* 5. .i. in compositio*ne 7 ni bí friu hí comasndéis* 6. .i. non *prae*positio *sed* alia pars · alit*er aaich rann insce foleith isuidiu* acht *isaccomolta fri rainn naili* · 7. .i. *hiconasndís* 8. *indremdédenach*[c] .i. *fo déod* P. 212a

7. i.e. although it is a present substance that is signified by the pronoun which is in the compound above, i.e. *huius*, i.e. *huiusmodi*. P. 211b *continued*

8. i.e. nominative plural. 9. i.e. and they are third persons. 10. for the third person is indefinite. 11. i.e. for it is the second person which it addresses naturally. 12. i.e. that (which), i.e. *alius*.

2. i.e. in order, to the indeclinable parts of speech, i.e. to the lesser parts of speech. 3. i.e. in apposition and composition. 5. i.e. in composition, and it is not with them in apposition. 6. *Aliter*: so that here it is not a separate part of speech, but it is joined to another part. 7. i.e. in apposition. 8. preposterously, i.e. finally. P. 212a

[a] leg. praeposita
[b] a mark of length over *min* is very doubtful, Windisch, Thurneysen
[c] cf. *iarmindedenach* Ml. 29[a] 7

metris scribentes[9] rarissime hoc inuenias facere[10] nisi in 'cum,' quae solet quibusdam pronominibus apud omnes[11] similiter postponi. Quando autem ordinem motant[12], motant etiam accentum, nisi differentia prohibeat[13], quod etiam coniunctiones apud Latinos praepositiuae[14] uel communes[15], si postponantur, facere solent, ut 'igitur,' 'quoniam,' 'saltem'; praepositae autem grauantur omnibus
P. 212b syllabis, postpositae acuuntur in principio[1].

Sed hoc interest inter praepositiones et coniunctiones[2], quod coniunctiones praepositae[a] nunquam componi possunt cum declina-
(II. p. 25) bilibus nisi[b] infinitis, ut 'siqua, nequa,' nec praepositiones, quamuis in transitione[3] ponantur personarum separatae[4]...nec coniungunt[c] duas substantias cum uno accidente[5], quod est proprium [6]coniunctionis...uel duo accidentia[7] cum una substantia[8] ut 'scribit et legit homo'... Et praepositiones quidem ante casuales tam in compositione, quam in appositione ponuntur, coniunctio uero nisi in appositione praeponi aliis partibus[9] non potest... .. nec significationem

P. 212a continued 9. *innahí*[d] 10. .i. *abuith ind remsuidigtheo fodeod hicomasndís* 11. .i. *etar fileda 7 dís ndénma sairse chenæ* 12. *combiat fodeod* 13. .i. *graif forsna huilib remsuidigthib dechor*[e] *igitur intan inbíte hiremthechtas acuit forapeneuilt intan inbíte fodeid* acht *mabeith accuis dechuir ar isin uilt biid aiccend indib hisuidiu* ut circum reliqua 14. .i. *remfuirmedcha* 15. .i. *hitar remsamugud 7 foacomol*

P. 212b 1. .i. *inna cétnisillabæ* 2. .i. *cenodchosmailigetar hicumscugud aiccend* 3. .i. *hitairmthecht opersin dialaili* verbi gratia *o chétni persin dopersin tanaisi* 4. .i. *hicomasndéis* 5. .i. *dipersin inóingním* 6. .i. ius *ind accomuil* 7. .i. nec coniungunt *praepositiones amal adindchomlat coniunctiones* 8. .i. *oín folud duini dogní andedesin* 9. .i. carentib*us* casv[f] .i. *air tecmaing abuith hicomsuidigud hiremthechtas fri anman* ut ante dixit neqúis siquis · reliqua

P. 212a continued 9. them (that). 10. i.e. that the preposition should be at the end in apposition. 11. i.e. both poets and other artists. 12. so that they are at the end. 13. i.e. the grave accent on all the prepositions, then, when they are in anteposition: the acute on their penult when they are at the end, unless there be a cause of difference, for in this case the accent in them is on the ultima. 15. i.e. both anteposition and subjunction.

P. 212b 1. i.e. of the first syllable. 2. i.e. though they are alike in changing accents. 3. i.e. in passing from (one) person to another, for example, from the first person to the second. 4. i.e. in apposition. 5. i.e. two persons in one action. 6. i.e. the rule of the conjunction. 7. i.e. nor do prepositions join as conjunctions join. 8. i.e. a man's single substance does these two things (writing and reading). 9. i.e. for it (sometimes) happens to be in composition, prefixed to nouns, as he said before, *nequis*, *siquis*, etc.

[a] MS. praepositiuae [b] MS. nisi cum declinabilibus his [c] leg. praepositiones uero non coniungunt, Hertz [d] in full *innahí scribtae* [e] sic; doch scheint mir möglich, dass das zwischen *remsuidig˘* und *g˘intan* stehende *dechor*, das genau über *differentia* steht, eine vorher eingetragene glosse ist, die also nur zufällig die über die ganze zeile geschriebene glosse 212[a] 13 trennt, Thurneysen [f] these words are from a sentence of Priscian's a little further on: coniunctio praeponitur etiam carentibus casu per appositionem solam, cum contra praepositio per compositionem dumtaxat potest illis praeponi

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

proferantur[a], quod Eoles quoque[12], quamuis fugiant in fine acutum[13], in hac parte solent seruare... Cum uero praepostere ponantur[14], monosyllabae acuto, disyllabae paenultimo acuto proferuntur, nisi
P. 218b aliqua differentia[15] .. impediat... Nec mirum, in hac parte orationis Romanos in fine ponere accentus, quamuis sint disyllabae, nec non Eoles contra consuetudinem suam idem facere[1], cum annititur[2] semper praepositio sequenti dictioni... ...separatae praepositiones acuuntur, coniunctae casibus aut loquellis uim suam sepe conmotant[3] et graues fiunt. Censorinus .. de his docet in libro, quem de accentibus scribit[4].

(II. p. 28) Necnon etiam coniunctioni inuenitur praeposita, sed non seruat uim suam[5], ut 'absque'... Ergo a praepositione 'abs' deriuatum est aduerbium 'absque[6],' quomodo ab 'ex' 'extra[7]'... ...participio per deriuationem uel consequentiam compositorum uerborum uel per appositionem[8], caeteris autem partibus per solam compositionem praepositio iungitur.

P. 214a ...praepositiones...quae complent multarum apud nos[1] demonstrationem, ut *περί* pro 'circum' et 'circa' et 'erga' et 'de' et 'super,' quando memoriae est[2], praeponitur[b].

(II. p. 29) Inueniuntur igitur apud Latinos in praepositionibus trea contraria obseruationi Graecorum[3]...

...sunt, quae habeant aspirationem, sunt, quae non habeant: 'hara[4],' 'habeo,' 'habens,' 'hic,' 'huc,' 'heu[5].'

P. 218a *continued* 12. .i. ius .i. *aicend* in fine 13. .i. *hifoirciun*[c] *narann olchenæ* 14. *fodéid hicomasndís* 15. .i. *frí ainm* ł *dobrethir*

P. 218b 1. .i. *buith indaiccind* in fine 2. .i. *lase arasisedar* 3. .i. *nert an aiccind* 4. *atá ocoscribunt beos* 5. .i. *ní rensuidigud* acht aduerbium 6. .i. *inchenadid*[d] 7. .i. *indsechtardid* 8. .i. *nídibsem*[e] *incomsuidigud* 7 *istri immaircidetaid innambriathar són* [marg. inf.] ut frango fregi fractus effringo effregi effractus reliqua

P. 214a 1. .i. *file linni* 2. .i. *intan mbís foraithmet*[f] *hí* ·super· 3. .i. *dondforcomét file lasuidib* in praepositionibus 4. *mucfoil* 5. .i. *nítabair desimrechta* hic *arna hí nád techtat tinfed* acht *arna hí nodtechtat*

P. 218a *continued* 12. i.e. rule, i.e. the accent on the end. 13. i.e. on the end of the other parts of speech. 14. at the end in apposition. 15. i.e. from a noun or an adverb.

P. 218b 1. i.e. the accent's being on the end. 3. i.e. the force of their accent. 4. he is still writing it. 5. i.e. it is not a preposition but an adverb. 8. not of them is the composition, and this is through the consequence (*consequentiam*) of the verbs, as *frango*, etc.

P. 214a 1. i.e. which we have. 2. i.e. when there is recollection in *super*[g]. 3. i.e. to the observance which these (the Greeks) have in prepositions 5. i.e. he does not give examples here for those that have not aspiration, but for those that have it.

[a] MS. proferatur [b] leg. ponitur [c] MS. *hisforciun* [d] an artificial adverbial formation from *cen* [e] MS. *indibsem* [f] MS. *foraith* [g] i.e. when *super* implies recollection. Ascoli wrongly prints *semper*

Necnon habent quandam cognationem[1] cum aduerbiis localibus plerunque praepositiones, ut 'in': 'ad locum' et 'in loco'... ...'ex' praepositio, quae Graeca est...et 'pax' aduerbium comicum, quo utitur Terentius, quod similiter Graecum est[2]. P. 214 b

Sunt quae in compositione elęsionem[3] patiuntur, ut 'con' sequente uocali... Contra[4] 'pro[4a]' sequente uocali d assumit. (II. p. 30)

...'ad'... In compositione quoque modo intentiuum[5] est, ut 'approbat, affirmat.'

Inueniuntur tamen[a] in aliis etiam partibus praepositiuae[1]...ut... P. 215 a
'hic' pronomen praepositiuum, quod tamen licet etiam postponere, ut (II. p. 31)
'hic homo' et[a] 'homo hic,' nulla ordinis confusione[2]...bene dicitur[3]. Iure igitur haec sola pars, id est praepositio, a loco, quem proprium possidet[4], nomen accepit.

Sepe et uerbis desunt praepositiones[5]...et praepositionibus uerba[6]...

Compositae praepositiones cum aliis partibus in illarum potestatem concedunt[7], ut 'incuruus, adoro, abhinc, perinde'; nam in 'absque' magis additio est que[8] syllabae, .. quam coniunctio. Verba, quia nominatiuum semper significant uel uocatiuum[9], ideo in compositione semper habent praepositiones, quomodo et nominatiui nominum et uocatiui.

Est quando praepositio loco coniunctionis .. accipitur...ut 'propter te,' hoc est 'tui causa[10].' Similiter 'ob' loco causalis poni solet (II. p. 32)

1. .i. *Amal rondgab saichdetu dochum luic* in aduerbiis *atá dano* in *praepositionibus* ut in *reliqua* 2. *fri* · ex 3. *tóbe* 4. *fri* con ·· 4a. .i. *ani as* · pro · 5. .i. *indidmech* .i. *derbaid ní* P. 214 b

1. .i. *alaaili diib hí remthechtas* ut *praepositiuae alaaili dano it coitchena eter remthechtas* et *tiarmoracht* ut hic · · 2. *ni fail chumscugud ṅhuirdd and huare is dilmain ṅdo chechtar ṅhái* 3. *cáineperr* 4. .i. *arremsuidigud do rannaib* 5. .i. *ní biat remsuidigthi friu huaraib* 6. *biit remsuidigthi huaraib cenbriathra leo* 7. *foscochet* 8. *is airi nithabvr són* 9. .i. *nert nainmnichthæ* pronominis *hicetni* persin *bre*thre *7 nert nainmnedo anmmæ hitertpersin bre*thre *7 nert togarthado hípersin tánáisi bre*thre 10. .i. *aicsenogud comacomuil do buith híremsuidigud* P. 215 a

1. i.e. as there is a striving towards a place in adverbs, so there is in prepositions, as *in* etc. 2. to *ex*. 4. to *con*. 4a. i.e. *pro*. 5. i.e. intentive, i.e. it certifies something. P. 214 b

1. i.e. some of them in anteposition, as praepositives, others then are common both in anteposition and in postposition, as *hic*. 2. there is no change of order there, because either is permissible to it. 4. i.e. their being placed before parts of speech. 5. i.e. sometimes there are no prepositions with them. 6. there are sometimes prepositions without verbs by them. 8. therefore I do not give this. 9. i.e. the force of naming a pronoun (is) in the first person of a verb, and the force of a nominative of a noun in the third person of a verb, and the force of a vocative in the second person of a verb. 10. i.e. giving the reason why a conjunction is in a preposition. P. 215 a

[a] om. MS.

coniunctionis. ...cum in compositione semper praepositionis habeat[11] significationem...

Cum apud Graecos separata praepositio tribus soleat casibus praeponi...apud nos duobus solis praeponitur, id est accusatiuo et
P. 215 b ablatiuo, nisi ἑλληνισμῷ[a] utatur auctoritas[12]... ...genitiuo est usus secundum Graecos[1] pro ablatiuo... ...Separatae[2] enim eae semper transitionem significant.

(u. p. 33) Praepositio[3], quando per defectionem uerborum profertur, generalem seruat accentuum regulam .. ut Virgilius in III Aeneidos[b]:

O mihi sola mei súper[4] Astyanactis imago...

Nec non etiam si praepostere proferatur, ut Virgilius in XII:

decus imperiumque Latini
Te pénes[5].

Virgilius in I Aeneidos:

maria omnia circúm,

in fine acuitur...sicut et apud Graecos διά[6]. Et si loco aduerbiorum
(u. p. 34) uel interiectionum[c] accipiantur, similiter motant accentum sibi
P. 216 a distinatum[7]. ...cum etiam loco nominis ea [scil. aduerbia] soleant accipi, ut Virgilius:

mane nouum;
Sponte sua[1].

(u. p. 35) Et est quando eandem habent tam in compositione quam in appositione significationem[2]... Est quando diuersam, ut 'de te loquor[3],' id est 'tui causa loquor,' 'deprimo,' hoc est 'infra premo';
P. 216 b est quando abundant syllabice...ut 'emori' pro 'mori[4].' ...cum apud Graecos praepositio composita cum dictionibus aliis quibusdam paenultimam habentibus acutam antepaenultimam eam facit, si addit significationi aliquid, ut πλησίος παραπλήσιος[d], apud nos in

P. 215 a *continued* 11. *ol* 12. .i. *ainmm ṅgnúso trisa ṫacomoltar remsuidigud dogenitin* ·

P. 215 b 1. *fochosmailius ṅgréc* 2. *hicomàsndís* 3. .i. *remsuidigud aoinur cen brethir* 4. *artáa* 5. .i. *islatso* 6. *aiccend inuilt dano hisuidiu apud graecos* 7. .i. *aiccend saindiles inna remsuidigthe*

P. 216 a 1. .i. *anmman dorónta dodobriathraib* 2. *inni* 3. .i. *aicsenogud in* · de · *hicomasndís aidbligod and hicomsuidigud* · 4. *nombáad*

P. 215 a *continued* 12. i.e. name of a figure by which a preposition is joined to a genitive.

P. 215 b 1. after the likeness of the Greeks. 2. in apposition. 3. i.e. a preposition alone without a verb. 4. survives. 5. i.e. 'tis thine. 6. in this, then, the Greeks have the accent on the ultima. 7. i.e. the peculiar accent of the prepositions.

P. 216 a 1. i.e. nouns which have been made of adverbs. 3. i.e. causality in *de* (when) in apposition, intensification therein (when) in composition.

[a] MS. ελλωισμο [b] om. MS. [c] MS. interectionum [d] MS. πλησως παραπλεσως

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

P. 217b (II. p. 38) 'Per'.. Est etiam iurandi, in quo uim obtinet πρός Graecae, quae apud illos quoque in iureiurando[1] accipitur, ut 'per Iouem[2]' πρὸς τοῦ Διός[3]. Virgilius in X:

Per te[4], per qui te talem genuere parentes[5].

Aduerbii quoque uim obtinet, quando pro 'ualde' accipitur ut Terentius in Andria:

Per .e. castor[6] scitus puer est natus Pampilo.

Virgilius in III Georgicon:

post[6] montem oppositum.

Deriuatur ex hoc 'posterus' et 'postica[7].'

'Cis' et componitur et separatur et magis localem habet significationem, ut 'cisalpina[8] Gallia[9]' et 'cis[10] Rhenum[11].' Possumus tamen per translationem et in tempore et in aliis rebus ea uti[12], ut 'cis (II. p. 39) definitum tempus[13],' sicut 'ultra[14] definitum[15],' uel 'cis naturae leges[16],' ut 'ultra naturae.'

'Trans' quoque et componitur et separatur, ut 'transfero'...'trans Padum[17]'...

P. 218a ...'cum' pro qua 'con' in compositione semper inuenitur praepositiua eandem significationem[1] habens[2] quam 'cum[3]' praepositio, ut 'concurro, conficio.' Nec scriptura[4] tamen multum discrepat[5]: antiqui enim pro 'cum' 'com' scribebant. Praepostere[6] tamen, ut quibusdam placet, cum ablatiuo pronominum componitur 'cum[7]'

P. 217b 1. .i. *hifírlugu* 2. *tar ioib* 3. *tarsnadeo*[b] 4. *torutsu* 5. *indadbol* 6. .i. *iartain* .i. aduerbium 7. *fann* 8. .i. *cenalpande* .i. *fri alpai ṅ desiu* 9. cisalpina .i. *comsuidigthe* .i. in gallia *cenalpande* · *cenalpai ṅ etarru* · 10. .i. *comasndís* 11. .i. *cenrian ṅ etrom* 12. .i. *cesu locdatu asaicned and* .i.[c] *tar crích innunn* .i. *cesu fricrích desiu aaicned som* · ł *reliqua* 13. .i. *sech innaimsir crichnigthi hínnunn* 14. .i. *al* 15.[d] .i. *amal bid ed insin asbertha* 16. .i. *echtarecht*[e] .i. *docoid tar recht ṅaicnid hinnun* 17. *comasndéis*

P. 218a 1. .i. *fri* cum 2. .i. con · *hicom*suidigud 3. .i. *ascum* 4. .i. *ascríbend* 5. *hiter* con 7 cum 6. .i. *ciasidruburt nandgnáth* ·cum· *hicom*suidigud *acht is* con *bis tarahési*· 7. *ascum*

P. 217b 3. by the gods[b]. 8. cisalpine, i.e. on this side of the Alps. 9. *cis-alpina*, i.e. a compound, the cisalpine Gaul, without the Alps between them (and it)[f]. 10. apposition. 11. without the Rhine between me (and it)[f]. 12. i.e. though locality is its natural meaning, that is, beyond the boundary, i.e. though its natural meaning is on this side of the boundary. 13. i.e. beyond the definite time. 15. i.e. as if it were this that was said. 16. i.e. outside the law, i.e. he has transgressed a law of nature. 17. apposition.

P. 218a 1. i.e. with *cum*. 2. i.e. *con* in composition. 4. i.e. the writing of it. 5. between *con* and *cum*. 6. i.e. though I have said that *cum* is not usual in composition, but *con* is in place of it.

[1] parentes

[a] MS. potentes [b] the glossator mistook Διός for the Latin *deos* [c] this may be the beginning of a separate gloss on translationem, Thurneysen [d] 14 and 15 may form one gloss, Thurneysen [e] rectius *echtarrecht* [f] cf. Vol. I. 599 note f

praepositio, ut 'mecum'... 'Clam' enim magis aduerbium est[8],...et diminuitur[9], quod nulla praepositio habet, ut 'clanculum[10]'...

'Ante'... ...significat enim 'antea[1]'...ut Virgilius in bucolico: P. 218b (II. p. 40)

Ante[2], pererratis amborum finibus, exul
Aut Ararim Parthus bibet aut Germania Tigrim.

Deriuatur ex hoc nomen 'antiquus'...ex quo 'antiquarius[3].'

...'citra saniem[4]'...

'Circum'.. quando uero *πέριξ* demonstrat, aduerbium est locale, (II. p. 41) ut Virgilius in IIII Aeneidos:

Anna, uides toto properari litore circum[5].

'Circa'...quando pro 'iuxta' accipitur, ut 'circa forum[6]'...postposita tamen inuenitur apud Virgilium post ablatiuum 'quo[7],' loco coniunctionis prolata causalis...

'Erga'...quae separata inuenitur solum[1]... P. 219a

'Inter'... Nec solum casualibus praeponitur apud nos et (II. p. 42) grauatur, quod suum est[2] praepositionis...

'Pridie' quoque more praepositionis accusatiuo adiungitur... P. 220a 'pridie Kalendas[1] Ianuarias.' (II. p. 44)

...'coram, palam, sine, absque, tenus,' quorum omnium interpre- (II. p. 45) tationes apud Graecos aduerbia sunt[2]. ...nostri huiuscemodi dictiones, quando praeponuntur casibus accusatiuis uel ablatiuis, per transitionem personarum[3] inter praepositiones accipiunt et grauantur omnibus syllabis[4]; quando uero uerbis coniunguntur et intransitiuae sunt et generalem seruant accentuum rationem[5], inter aduerbia numerant, et tunc licet ea nominatiuo uel praeponi uel supponi, ut 'legit Cicero et ultra nihil fecit[6]'... 'Sine' tamen et 'absque' et 'tenus[7]' non inueni nisi cum ablatiuo et semper transitiue... Suum

8. .i. *isairi nithabur* apud supradicta 9. *amal doṅgaibter* P. 218a *dobriathra*[a] 10. *indiamrán* *continued*

1. *iar miciniar*[b] 2. *riam* 3. *arsate* 4. *sleidm* P. 218b
5. *inchuartaigthith* 6. *ocondal suidiu* 7. *as quo*

1. *níbí hi comsuidigud* 2. *saindíles* P. 219a

1. *prídkalde* .i. aduerbium loco praepositionis 2. *anetarcerta* P. 220a *lagrecu* 3. *opersin dialaili* 4. .i. *graif foraib* 5. .i. *iar riagoil chenelaig aiccend indobriathraib*[c] *amal as ndliged aicend indóbriathraib olchene* 6. .i. supponitur híc ultra .i. *indoll* 7. *nícumcat sidi· beta ndobriathra*[d]

8. i.e. therefore I do not give it with those above mentioned. 9. as P. 218a adverbs are diminished. *continued*

6. at the forum. P. 218b

1. (*erga*) is not in composition. 2. peculiar. P. 219a

2. their interpretations with the Greeks. 3. from (one) person P. 220a to another. 4. i.e. the grave accent on them. 5. i.e. according to the general rule of accents on adverbs as is the law of accents on other adverbs. 7. these cannot be adverbs.

[a] MS. *dobre˘* [b] cf. *iarmiciniar* (gl. antea) Ml. 18[d] 10 [c] MS. *indobre˘*
[d] MS. *dobréth˘*

uero est aduerbiorum .. intransitiue posse proferri et similiter omnibus adiungi[a], ut 'non bonus homo ille est'...sic et per reliquos casus, in quibus 'non' aduerbii causa nulla transitio fieri ostenditur[a]. At[a] si dicam 'coram Cicerone dixit Catilina[b]'...transitionem sine dubio facio diuersarum personarum[10], id est ab alia ad aliam transeo personam, quod suum est praepositionis.

P. 220b (II. p. 46) Quae uero ex his possunt sine casibus[1] uerbis adiungi[2], etiam inter aduerbia pouunt. Sallustius uero in historiis aduerbium hoc [scil. super] protulit: 'ubi multa nefanda[c] casu super ausi atque passi.' Sed mihi uidetur Sallustius quoque loco praepositionis hoc postere[d] protulisse[3]... Idem Censorinus haec etiam subiungit[4]: ''post' (II. p. 47) praepositio[5]...' Nec mirum, accentum uel ordinationem differentiam facere praepositionibus et aduerbiis[6], quamuis easdem habeant syllabas, cum hoc[7] in aliis quoque partibus inueniatur, ut 'pone' uerbum et aduerbium siue praepositio accentu discernitur[8]...

'A' et 'ab' et 'abs' et 'e' et 'ex' eandem fere significationis uim habent; nam et locales et temporales[9] et ordinales[10] similiter inueniuntur[11]. Sed quando consonans sequitur, 'a' et 'e' magis P. 221a (II. p. 48) praeponuntur et[12] in appositione... 'Abs' tam in compositione quam appositione consonantibus solet praeponi[1]... 'E' autem in

P. 221b

P. 220a *continued* 8. *centairmthecht persan* 9. *ní déni dobriathar[c] tairmthechtas persan nindib ciadcomaltar doib* 10. *atá tairmthechtas persan* híc .i. *is sain indí asidrubart 7 indí frisanérbrath*

P. 220b 1. *intan nibíte cen tuisliu* 2. *hicomas*ndís 3. .i. casu super *fosodin* 4. .i. uerba *asbeir sis* 5. .i. *iartain* 6. .i. *cumscugud aiccind* ł *uirdd dogní dechor randatath* 7. .i. *cumscugud uirdd 7 aiccind* 8. pone · *graif for cechtar adasyllab intan asremsuidigud* 9. .i. habent sensvm separationis de loco quando seruiunt[f] *contra*[e] participia ł *intain fongniat fri anmman sluindite aimsir* · ut de die de tempore · 10. Ordinales .i. praepositiuæ semper ł *fogniat fri anman huirdd* vt á primo reliqua 11. .i. *dogniat huili atréde sin* 12. .i. *cid*

P. 221a 1. etsi non omnibus .i. partibus incipientibus a consonantibus ł *donaib comfogrich*thib[b] *archuit tuisil* ·

P. 220a *continued* 8. without transition of persons. 9. an adverb does not cause transition of persons in them, though it be added to them. 10. here there is a transition of persons, i.e. different are the person who has said it and the person to whom it has been said.

P. 220b 1. when they are without cases. 2. in apposition. 3. '*casu super*' accordingly. 4. i.e. words that he says below. 5. i.e. afterwards. 6. i.e. change of accent or order which makes a distinction of part of speech. 7. i.e change of order and accent. 8. put a grave accent on each of its two syllables when it is a preposition. 9. ...or when they are construed with nouns that signify time, as *de die, de tempore*.... 10. or they are construed with nouns of order, as *a primo* etc. 11. i.e. they all do these three things.

P. 221a 1. ...or to the consonants as regards case.

[a] MS. aut [b] MS. cantilena [c] MS. nefandae [d] leg. praepostere
[e] MS. *dobre*$^{\sim}$ [f] the n over the line [g] = Ir. *intain fongniat fri*
[h] MS. *comogrich*$^{\sim}$

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

suam uim[7] amittit[8], ut 'atque, neque, quoque[9].' Ergo quando amittat significationem[9], syllabice magis adiecta uidetur. Est igitur .. deriuatio ab 'abs: absque[10],' quomodo ab 'unde: undique'..

P. 238b (II. p. 109) 'magnus poeta Virgilius fuit, magnus poeta Virgilius fuit[1 b].'

...'uter[1]'... Plautus in Poenulo:

P. 242a (II. p. 122)

Quid est? cuiates estis[2]? aut quo ex oppido?

P. 242b (II. pp. 123, 4)

Quamobrem igitur praepositae partes, id est interrogatiuae, uel nominatiuae fiunt[1] uel aduerbiales, ostendimus.

P. 222b continued 7. *annert bís icomaccomol* 8. *amal ata comsuidigthi sidi* 9. *nert comaccomail* 10. *aní as* absque

P. 238b 1. *ni réid chene*

P. 242a 1. ·*ciade* 2. *can duibsi*

P. 242b 1. ·*cairhe biit*[a]

P. 222b continued 7. the force that is in a conjunction. 8. as these are compounds. 9. the force of a conjunction.

P. 238b 1. it is not easy besides.

P. 242a 2. whence are ye?

P. 242b 1. why they are.

[7] MS. amittat

[8] MS. magnus poeta ir~ fuit · *ni réid chene*

[b] MS. magnus poeta uirgilius fuit · iuuenalis in · II ·

[a] leg. *ciairneo biit* = quamobrem fiunt, cf. Sg. 217[a] 5? J.S.

PRISCIAN.

b. CODEX AUGIENSIS (REICHENAU) CXXXII, NUNC CAROLSRUHAE ADSERVATUS.

...quod gratum fore credidi temperamentum[1]... (ed. Hertz, I. p .2) f. 2a
Huius tamen[1] operis te hortatorem sortitus[2] iudicem[3] quoque facio...

...ut 'asbestus,' 'Asbustes[a1]'... (I. p. 42) f. 10a
'gibbus[1],' 'gibber[2].' (I. p. 46) f. 11a
...'immunis'[1]... (I. p. 49) f. 11b
...'mutta[2],' 'Cotta[b]'... (I. p. 50)

Patronomicum est, quod a propriis tantummodo diriuatur patrum nominibus secundum formam Grecam, quod significat cum genitiuo primitiui filius uel nepos; 'Aiacides[1],' Aiacis filius uel nepos. (I. p. 62) f. 15a

A regibus siue conditoribus [scil. patronymica formantur] 'Thesidae,' 'Cicropidæ,' id est Athinenses, 'Aeniadæ,' 'Romulidæ,' id est Romani[2]. Idem [scil. Vergilius] in ui Æneidos[3]... (I. p. 64)

1. .i. *húare nad tucus acht aní ruputhascide* 2. [in marg. l.] .i. *ronertais damsa ɔdernain hicutruinmus frimcheliu togu damsa anísin túsu indsainriud dia nertad sechcách* 3. .i. *cethuc cuimbri mulibuir* f. 2a

1. .i. *nephathnachta*[a] f. 10a
1. .i. *tuthle*[c] 2. *cnocc*[d] f. 11a
1. .i. *dimdin* 2. *loimm* f. 11b
1. .i. a nomine aiax aiacos os in des *condeni* aiacides 2. [marg. l.] *romuil dorosat* ciuitatem *hó* aeneas *rucinset indromdin*[e] 3. [marg. d.] *Arruscrib* uir*gilius ititul* xii libr*orum* incipit .i. lib*er* aeneidos rt *dutaithibsin*[f] · *dupriscien* nominatiuum *hota*[g] *an*aenidos *isin* .i. aeneis *isairi duaisilbi do ascribend* .i. *duarbuid* a*nominatiuum* i*ntan duarbuid* i*ngenitin* f. 15a

1. i.e. since I have brought only what was necessary. 2. i.e. thou hast encouraged me to do like my fellows. That is my choice, that thou especially beyond every one should encourage it. 3. i.e. though I cite the brevity of my book. f. 2a

1. i.e. unburied. f. 11a

2. a drop[b]. f. 11b

1. so that it makes *Aeacides*. 2. Romulus has founded *ciuitatem*; from Aeneas the Romans have descended. 3. what Virgil has written in the title .*xii*. *librorum* 'incipit primus liber Aeneidos' etc. that shewed to Priscian the nominative from which is that *Aeneidos*, i.e. *Aeneis*. Therefore he (Priscian) ascribes to him (Virgil) the writing of it, i.e. he (Virgil) has set forth its nominative when he has set forth the genitive. f. 15a

[a] MS. asbutes, cf. Sg. 20[a] 4 [b] MS. cotta [c] cf. Sg. 22[a] 6 [d] cf. Sg. 22[a] 7 [e] cf. Sg. 31[b] 5 [f] leg. *dutaithbi sin*, which is translated. W. S. leg. *duaidbib sin* 'that will shew'? J. S.: cf. Prisc. ed. Hertz i. p. 67, ll. 19, 20; sic auctoritate usus est Virgilius in tituli scriptione quo Aeneis inscripsit [g] MS. *nota* Holder [h] the gloss *loimm* is intended for the following gutta

Sunt igitur patronomicorum formæ apud Graecos ·III· In 'des,' quae dicitur communis[4] apud illos, quod in omni sermone possunt hac uti qua sola Romanorum quoque poetæ utuntur. Nam aliis duabus non utuntur, id est in '*ων*' terminata, quae est propria Iadis linguae—*Πελιων* pro *Πελειδης*—, et in '*αδιος*' quae est Eolica[4]... (I. p. 65)

f. 15 b Inueniuntur tamen poetae in quibusdam addentes quasdam litteras uel adimentes, addentes ut 'Peliades' pro 'Pelides[1]... (I. p. 67)
...Apud Graecos contra regulam penultimam diptongum habent[2]...
...'Cholchis[3],' 'Argolis[4],' 'Ciclasias[5]'... (I. p. 68)

f. 16 a ...'mulio mulionis mulionicus[1]'... (I. p. 70)

f. 17 b fiscina[1–2] corripit penultimam quomodo fuscina[3]... (I. p. 80)

f. 23 a ...'hic calus hoc cassillum[1]'... (I. p. 115)

f. 24 a 'testudo[1]'... (I. p. 123)

f. 27 b ...'matertera[1]'... 'haec buxus' arbor[2], 'hoc buxum' lignum[3]. (I. p. 142)

f. 28 a ...'lixa[1]'... (I. p. 144)

f. 28 b ...'subtel[1]'... (I. p. 147)

f. 29 b ...'furfur[1]'... (I. p. 155)

f. 30 b ...'strigilis[1]'... (I. p. 161)

f. 36 b ...'nauci' quoque, quod putamen nucis[1] significat... (I. p. 204)

f. 37 a ...'alcedo[1]'... (I. p. 206)

f. 15 a *continued* 4. [in marg. l.] .i. *ducach belru lagrecu*[a]

f. 15 b 1. [marg. d.] *nied apelides fil ondí aspelias* acht *isdaresi*[b] *indí aspeleides fil ondí aspeleys* 2. .i. *ar ni fil deógur isnaib* cog- *nominibus ho taat* 3. .i. cholchia *incholchedde*[c] 4. .i. *ingrecde*[d] 5. .i. in *ciclasta*[e]

f. 16 a 1. .i. *echaire*[f] *isidorus* in .x.[g]

f. 17 b 1. .i. *bellec* 2. [in marg. d.] *beda* fiscina babtizerium 3. [in marg. l.] .i. *beda haec*[h] fuscina tridens .i. *del*

f. 23 a 1. .i. *glíab*[i]

f. 24 a 1. *selige*

f. 27 b 1. *siur mathar*[k] 2. .i. *bethe* 3. .i. *crann condid*

f. 28 a 1. .i. *cennige*

f. 28 b 1. *mocol lín*[l]

f. 29 b 1. .i. *caith*

f. 30 b 1. *marcir*[m]

f. 36 b 1. .i. *cóenna* nucis

f. 37 a 1. [in marg. d.] *failen*[n]

f. 15 a *continued* 4. i.e. to every dialect among Greeks.

f. 15 b 1. that it is not the *Pelides* that is from *Pelias*, but it is instead of *Peleides* which is from *Peleus*. 2. i.e. for there is no diphthong in the *cognomina* from which they are. 3. the Colchian woman.

f. 27 b 1. i.e. a mother's sister. 2. i.e. firewood.

f. 30 b 1. a horse-comb (*marc-cír*).

[a] cf. Sg. 31[b] 13 [b] MS. *asderesi* with *a* over *r* and a punctum delens over the first *e* [c] cf. Sg. 32[b] 10 [d] cf. Sg. 32[b] 11 [e] cf. Sg. 32[b] 12. The lemma is a mistake for Ciclas, Isa. [f] cf. Sg. 33[b] 3 [g] i.e. in Etym. lib. x. 184 [h] h is written over b [i] cf. Sg. 49[b] 13. For (*an*) *cliab*, the *c* being medialised ('eclipsed') after the neuter article in the writer's mind [k] cf. Sg. 61[a] 22 [l] cf. Sg. 63[a] 15 [m] MS. *marcir* Holder [n] cf. Sg. 93[a] 1

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

...'doceor[4] rhethoricam,' 'instituor[5] grammaticam,' 'moneor[6] iustitiam'.

Consurgit senior tonicaque induitur[7] artus.

f. 59 b 'Coeo[1]'... (I. p. 394)
...'quirito et quiritor[2]'... (I. p. 396)
...'lento lentor[3] et lenteo[4]'... 'Humecto[5]'... (I. p. 397)
f. 60 a ...'iacio[1]'...'iaceo[2]'... ...'aceo' ex quo acesco[3]'... (I. p. 398)

Morte obita[4] qualis fama est uolitare figuras. (I. p. 399)

...'conuenio[5]'...
...'adorior[6]'... ...'operior[7]'... (I. p. 400)
'Excarnifico[8]'... (I. p. 402)
f. 60 b ...'fundo[1],' *ἐκχέω*[a], 'fundis'; 'obsero[2],' *περιβάλλω τὸν μοχλόν*, 'obseras'; 'obsero,' *περισπείρω*[b], 'obseris[3]'...'consternor[4]' *πτύρομαι*, 'consternaris,' 'consternor[5],' *καταστρώννυμαι*,'consterneris'... (I. p. 403)
'Sapio' prudentia[6]... (I. p. 404)
f. 61 a INstans autem indiuiduum est, quod uix stare potest[1]. (I. p. 406)
...ut facta esse ante nobis potuerint[2] in notitiam uenire... (I. p. 407)
f. 61 b ...hoc esse[1] dicebant. (I. p. 408)
...ut sí dicam, 'intelligendi Homerum causa uenio' et 'amandi uirtutem causa laboro' et 'emendi mancipium causa uenio': quamuis rarus sit huiuscemodi constructionis usus. Similiter dícimus 'intelligendo Homerum profeci,' 'amando uirtutem legi' et 'inuidendum nobís non est' et 'minime nocendum uirtuti,' quia superiorum accussatiuo, inferiorum uerba datiuo adiunguntur[2]. (I. p. 410)

f. 59 a *continued* 4. *fogliunn* 5. *fog*liunn 6. *fog*liunn 7. *intuigther*[c]
f. 59 b 1. .i. *otaeg*[d] 2. .i. *gaigim*[e] 3. .i. *fillim* ł *álgenaigim*[f] 4. .i. *attoibim*[g] 5. .i. *folcaim*[h]
f. 60 a 1. .i. *insádaim* 2. .i. *inarbenim* 3. .i. *áctegim* a quo *est* acetum 4. .i. amba *frithtechtai*[i] 5. .i. *adgaur* ł *duttluchur*[k] 6. .i. *arriuth* 7. .i. *frisaiccim* 8. .i. *fennaim*
f. 60 b 1. .i. *duddálim*[l] 2. .i. *frisdúnaim* 3. .i. *asindiut* ł *clandaim*[m] 4. .i. *fobothaim*[n] 5. *fommálagar*[o] 6. .i. *trebraigim*[p] ł sapio *itargninim*
f. 61 a 1. .i. *anephthairismech*[q] 2. .i. amal *farcumisitis*[r]
f. 61 b 1. .i. *nombíth*[s] 2. *niasse aranimfognad intansid frissin bréthir as* ·sum· *no fria baullu* ut *est* híc rł

f. 60 a 4. i.e. when it was to be met.
f. 61 a 1. the non-permanent. 2. i.e. as though they had been made.
f. 61 b 1. i.e. that it was. 2. it is not possible that the accusative should be construed with the verb *sum* or with its members, *ut* etc.

[a] MS. *εκχω* [b] MS. *περισπιρω* [c] cf. Sg. 143[b] 8 [d] cf. Sg. 144[a] 4
[e] cf. Sg. 144[b] 2 [f] cf. Sg. 145[a] 1 [g] cf. Sg. 145[a] 2 [h] cf. Sg. 145[a] 3
[i] cf. *frítumthiagar* Sg. [k] Perhaps *dattluchur* [l] cf. Sg. 146[b] 6 [m] cf. Sg. 146[b] 89
[n] cf. Sg. 146[b] 13 [o] *fommálagur*, Zimmer perperam, cf. Sg. 146[b] 14
[p] cf. Sg. 146[b] 16 [q] cf. Sg. 147[b] 1. Instans is glossed as if it were non stans
[r] leg. *forcuimsitis*, cf. Sg. 148[a] 5
[s] cf. Sg. 148[b] 6

...idem enim significamus[1]. Sopina uero nominantur, quia á passiuís participiis, quae quidam sopina nominauerunt, nascuntur. (I. p. 412) f. 62a

Per indicatiuum, ut 'curritur a me' pro 'curro'; imperatiuum, 'curratur a té' pro 'curre'; optatiuum, 'utinam curreretur a té' pro 'utinam curreres'; subiunctatiuum, 'cum curratur a té,' pro 'cum curras[2]'... Hoc autem interest inter infinitum passiuum et infinitum, qui fit ab impersonalibus, quae nascuntur a uerbís actiuís, quod infinitus passiuus uerbo eget solo ad perfectam significationem[3]... (I. p. 413)

...Sed etiam pro *ἀορίστου* accipitur, quod tempus apud Graecos tam modo perfectam rem quam multo ante[1], significare potest. ...adiaciens tempus *τοῦ δὲ πάλαι τὸν ὑπερσυντελικόν* id est plusquam perfectum[2], significat... (I. p. 415) f. 62b

...'patruus[1] amita[2],' 'auunculus[3] matertera'... (I. p. 418) f. 63a

Item inpersonalia uerba, quae ex sé nascuntur[1]... (I. p. 420) f. 63b

Indicatiuus...ideo primus ponitur...quia substantiam siue essentiam rei significat[2]... (I. p. 421) Sed haec postea reputentur[3]... ...et quia ad praesens praeterita et futura intelleguntur[4]... (I. p. 422)

...cogitatione uero, ut, si cogitem deluuium quale sit in praesenti, ex hoc notionem concipio futuri[1]. (I. p. 423) f. 64a

Impersonale uerbum suae cuiusdam est significationis[2]... (I. p. 425)

1. *arberamni* dano *dede agerint gnimo* 7 *coitchinne*[a] 2. [in marg. l.] *ní impersonale infecht sa iar tormuch* inpronominis rt 3. [in marg. d.] *arni écen dechor fri céssud donaib hí bíte ho neutur*[b] f. 62a

1. *sechmadachta nocus* 7 *cían* 2. *issí ind amser éccrichtha asbiur friutt*[c] f. 62b

1. *isidorus frater* patris 2. soror patris[d] 3. *frater* matris f. 63a

1. impersonalia *nad biat ó brethir* ut poenitet pudet[e] 2. *slond gníma hirrec inindidit*[f] 3. .i. *adrímfetar*[g] 4. .i. *robbatar* 7 *bíet* in praesenti[h] f. 63b

1. *ho imrordai nech di*diu *isindrecdairc atóla* 7[i] *intairsitiu*[k] *adchí dolbthai dano iarum is atothóchaide* · fantasiaca cogitatione 2. .i. *slond gníma cen tórand persuine*[l] f. 64a

1. i.e. we then express two things by the gerund of the active and of the common. 2. it is not *impersonale* this time after adding the pronoun[m]. 3. for to differ from the passive is not necessary for those which are from the neuter. f. 62a

1. a preterite near and remote. 2. this is the unlimited tense (the aorist), which I mention to thee. f. 62b

1. *impersonalia* which are not from a verb *ut* etc. 2. signification of action merely in the indicative. 4. i.e. they have been and they will be *in praesenti*. f. 63b

1. When any one then has thought in the present, the flood and the inundation which he sees he also afterwards feigns it[n] for the future *phantasiaca cogitatione*. 2. i.e. signifying action without denoting person. f. 64a

[a] cf. Sg. 149[b] 7. Before *arberamni* there are some letters like *inn a* [b] cf. Sg. 150[a] 2 [c] cf. Sg. 151[a] 3 [d] cf. Sg. 152[a] 2 [e] cf. Sg. 153[a] 1 [f] MS. *in*[i]*ndidit* Holder: cf. Sg. 153[a] 3 [g] cf. Sg. 153[b] 1 [h] cf. Sg. 153[b] 4 [i] this is more likely 7 written over the line than an abbreviation for *m*. Holder [k] the last *i* over the line [l] cf. Sg. 154[a] 4 [m] i.e. the addition of the pronoun makes the verb personal: cf. Sg. 150[a] 1 [n] *dolbthai* = *dolbaith-i*

f. 65a ...'tracto[1]'... Non poenitus absistunt[2] haec a primitiuorum significatione. (I. p. 431)

A uillico[3]... (I. p. 433)

f. 65b Nomina quoque quae ex ipso actu[1] agentibus[2] imponuntur... (I. p. 434)

...'aspernor[3]'... ...'consternor -aris[4]'... (I. pp. 435, 436)

In uerbís compositís est quando Graeci extrinsecus faciunt de-
f. 66a clinationem ad similitudinem simplicium[5]... Apud Romanos uero semper intrinsecus fit declinatio[1], id est, in ipsa iunctura sequentis uerbi[2] uel post eam...

Apparet ergo ex hoc, quod compositio huiuscemodi uerborum, quae non eosdem modos compositionum per omnia seruant tempora, per singula separatim fit[3]. (I. p. 437)

f. 66b ...'penulatus[1]'... (I. p. 441)

...a cerro 'cirratus[2]'...a lacerna[3] 'lacernatus'...

f. 67a ...a Cerrere 'cerritus[1]'... (I. p. 442)

f. 65a 1. .i. *imrádaim*[a] 2. .i. *nítesbanat* ⁊ *ní dechriget*[b] 3. .i. *ónd rectairiu*[c]

f. 65b 1. *dobber ainm doib den gním gnite*[d] 2. .i. *dunaib hí gnite* 3. .i. *londaigim* 4. .i. *fobothaim* 5. .i. *ónd rainn dídenig*

f. 66a 1. *inmagen indéntar in filliud is immedón dogníther ní fodeud*[e] 2. in principio .i. *inna*[f] *rainne dídencha incomsuidigthi*[g] 3. .i. *etarscarad ɔabí oenchomsuidigud*[h]

f. 66b 1. *casalda*[i] .i. penula ·*casal* 2. cirrus .i. *mong* ⁊ *gibbne* unde 7 cirri 7 tonderi dicunt unde 7 cirri uocantur intonsae partes[k] 3. .i. *casal*

f. 67a 1. *caichen*[l] [in marg. d.] cereritus debuit esse

f. 65a 2. i.e. they are not wanting to, or they differ not.

f. 65b 1. a name is given them from the deed they do. 2. i.e. to those that do. 3. i.e. from the last part.

f. 66a 1. the place wherein the flexion is made, 'tis in the middle it is made, not at the end. 2. i.e. of the last part of the compound. 3. i.e. separation, so that there is not one compound.

[a] cf. Sg. 155[b] 8 [b] cf. Sg. 155[b] 5 [c] cf. Sg. 156[b] 1 [d] cf. Sg. 156[b] 6
[e] eber *a* als *o* Holder; cf. Sg. 157[b] 1 [f] MS. *in* [g] cf. Sg. 157[b] 2, rectius *in ch-*
[h] cf. Sg. 157[b] 10 [i] cf. Sg. 159[a] 5 [k] cf. Sg. 159[a] 7 [l] cf. Sg. 159[b] 3

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

PRISCIAN.

d. Bibl. Ambr. Cod. A. 138 sup.

Col. 1. uenus uenustus *ni* stua *forsudib* sed tus[a 1]. (ed. Hertz, I. 140)

Col. 3. excipiuntur supradictae declinationis *arriaguil femein*[b 2]. (I. p. 145)

'margo' {*inderbus*[3]} quoque auctoritate poetica non solum feminini sed etiam masculini generis inuenitur. (I. p. 145)

mango [in marg. l. 7] (*c*)*ennaige*. (I. p. 146)

inritamenta gulae .i. *sercla*[c]. (I. p. 147)

Col. 4. diminutionis aut adulationis *bansc(á)l nóac*[d 4]. (I. p. 148)

excipitur flamen .i. *dinaib neuturaldaib*[e 5]. (I. p. 149)

lar .i. *tene*.

quod etiam Araris dicitur .i. *doanmnith*[f].

1. it is not *stus* upon them but *tus*. 2. from the rule of the feminine. 3. uncertainty. 4. of young women. 5. i.e. from the neuters. 6. i.e. as nominative.

[a] cf. Sg. 60[b] 6 [b] cf. Sg. 62[b] 5 [c] cf. Sg. 63[a] 11
[d] cf. Sg. 63[b] 5 [e] cf. Sg. 63[b] 10 [f] cf. Sg. 64[a] 4

PRUDENTIUS.

Inter glossas Theodiscas ad Prudentium spectantes legitur in codicibus haec glossa linguae Hibernicae assignata: 'cicutas scot. *bind*'[1] (vide Zeitschr. f. deutsches Alterthum 16, p. 25, 167; 27, 24; 67, 1892 = E. Steinmeyer, Die altdeutschen Glossen, II. p. 383, 24). E sententia Steinmeyeri etiam in verbis 'fuco. colore *kainke*'[2] (l.l. p. 25, 169: *keinke*, p. 27, 26) = Altd. Glossen, II. 383, 32) glossa Hibernica inest.

In codice Sangallensi 134 saeculo decimo scripto p. 230 ad uerba Prudentii 'crinibus aureolisque riget coma texta catenis'[3] in margine adscriptum est: scot. *neman*[4] (Hattemer, Denkmahle des Mittelalters, I. 272.

Zimmer, Gloss. Hib. Supplementum, p. 5.

[1] *bind* seems an abbreviation of *bindmer* (cf. cicuta) H. 2. 17, p. 284, which is O'Begley's *minmhear* 'hemlock.'

[2] As *fucus* is the rock-lichen, we should perhaps correct this to *kairke*, i.e. *cairce*, gen. pl. of *carric* 'rock,' and compare Tur. 115, supra vol. I. 492.

[3] Prudentii Carmina, ed. Obbarius, p. 91 (Hamartigenia, l. 271).

[4] *Nemon* or *Nemain* is the name of the wife of the war-god Neit, Corm. Gl. s.v. *Neit, ind Nemain* .i. in Badb, LU. 57 a. 26. See Rev. Celt. I. 42, XII. 130. A latinised *Nemanus* occurs infra p. 274.

SENTENTIAE SANCTORUM DOCTORUM ET PATRUM.

(BIBL. AMBR. COD. F. 60 sup.)

Arcuaria folia
.i. quasi folia curbatá
id*tairbirthi*[a1] . ab eo
quod arcus. Cum cuspinio
sapore cuspis . proprium
ligni .i. *cuilen*[a2] . cuispi-
nio .i. *cuilendu*[a3]
(rep)ptilias uenenosas
(bri)tannica . *fobirge*
puteus inlustratus .i. *nebglan.*

1. i.e. bent. 2. holly. 3. made of holly.

[a] = id est *tairberthi*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

SORTILEGIA.

(Bibl. reg. Monacensis, Cod. lat. 14,846.)

f. 107a A. significat uirum luscum ł *coll* oculo dextera.

f. 110a ·II·[a] requies uel dolor. ł uir auctus cum pertica ueniens narrabit[b] tibi fabulas, que uolueris. periculose per uia, per uita; longus et ratus. *glas* ł *ban*. principatum et potestatem habet is, pro quo tenetur et diliget equos ł pacificauit.

Si pro scientia furti, uir alienus furanit inter oriens et occidentem; uel ad[c] oriens portata est. Si res non niger est, ·III· ł ·V· furauerunt; alius ex his: albister capilli capitis[d] eius ł *glas* · *liad*. si non res alba ł cana ł *glas*, alius de illis rufus ł *tene folt*; alius[e] sanguis factus est in capite, quom puer erat, ab alio puero; et non potest abscondi. color[f] huius rei · *dubtonn* · discolor et *issil selbt*[g]; et uir alieni generis furauit.

f. 111a O. laetitia *comlan adilcę*[h] *comus*[i] *tuhenuhel*[k] ordinati a deo et ab hominibus. Si pro uia, letitia et libertas; potentia · *anfine*[l] et libertas. locus altus[m] munitus, in quo natus hic, pro quo tenetur liber, ł semet ipse.

O. sepulchrum nouum auditioni *hulath* ł *forloscuth*[n].

Si pro scientia furti, et indicat a parte dextera et ille, qui reuelauit: si uir habet, habet[o] dolorem sub uentre ł *chnuc* ł. *iduu*[p]; si habet mulier, pregnans est.

f. 112a-b V. in prima parte: uulnus in capite uel in medio corporis.

V. si in secunda parte, [ ] ipsius, pro quo tenetur, et uulnus in media parte. V. si in tertia parte, uulnus in capite ł. *éton*[q] ł *iduu*[p]; ł sanguis conglobata sub uentre uiri pro quo tenetur.

Si pro scientia furti, ille, qui furauit *ie. bulch*[r] ł *dorochoir ifiacli*[s] ł senex et bene barbaris[t] est.

f. 113a Si pro scientia furti, e[t] .f. in prima parte fuerit, habebit augmentum de sua pecunia ille, de quo furatur. Si .f. in secunda parte, indicat, quod in prumptu est illa res et inueni[e]tur; et ab inimico furata est. et res que furata est, *dubglas* ł femina ł laicus, ad aquilonem portata est.

f. 114a Si pro scientia furti, scietur, quod ad dexteram furata est illa res, pro qua tenetur; et pro longitudinem, scietur circuitum (?) separata est in duas partes. et niger iffur uel laicus canus, qui furauit[u] illam rem. et illa res qui furata est, niger ł *donn*.

---

[a] leg. .i. Thurneysen [b] corr. from narrauit [c] om. MS. [d] MS. capias, corr. Thurneysen [e] MS. aliur [f] MS. calor [g] Thurneysen conjectures *issel-sellach* 'kurzsichtig,' comparing the French *vue basse* [h] Thurneysen suggests 'heil in bezug auf bedürfnisse,' cf. *comsláin* Laws vi. 172 [i] glosses potentia [k] a British gloss, Welsh *twyn uchel*, Rhys Rev. Celt. xi. 91 [l] 'a stranger,' cf. Laws vi. 68, cf. uir alieni generis above [m] MS. alt [n] MS. *hulach* ł *forloscuth*, corr. Thurneysen [o] suppl. Thurneysen [p] leg. *idna*, as a gloss on dolorem, Thurneysen, cf. Laws vi. 470 [q] MS. *etoa*, corr. Thurneysen [r] if not Welsh (*bwich*), leg. *hulchach* 'bearded,' Thurneysen [s] leg. *dorochair in fiacil* 'the tooth has fallen out'? [t] leg. barbatus, Thurneysen [u] leg. niger is qui furauit; fur and laicus canus are glosses, Thurneysen

Si in VIIII· [luna] furauerit super duas aquas furauit uir ·*folt tiug str fair*[a].

Si in ·X· luna, uir alb[i]ster capilli capitis sui *findbuide*[b]. super se, ut uideret agrum, exiet. f. 115b

Si pro furto, bona. hora nona in monte querenda est, et inuenies; sed non protinus tres *rote* & *sat*[c]; uel in tres partes diuisa est et ad orientem portata. fura˜ s˜[d] fratres. et color[e] est rufa.

Si in luna ·XI· furauerit, uir ·*fos*· portauit. f. 116a

N. *laich* laicos · laicos. f. 116b

significat *comrac* regis[f] uel mortem eius. f. 117b

Si pro scientia furti inter orientem et dextera portata est *is coma*, et [in] promptum est et mox scietur. f. 118a

&· in prima parte *adliae*[g] *promath innacelle*[h]· et cito inuenies quod uis; et augmentum pecunię. ł multas cogitationes. f. 119b

[a] 'thick long hair upon him'

[b] MS. *finobuide*: corr. Thurneysen

[c] cf. *ni thetus* Ir. T. i. 145, 8, if this be not a verbal error for *ní hétus*, W.S., *rotectsat=ro-d-tectsat* 'who have had it' is nearest to the MS. text, but does not suit the sense well. J. S.

[d] leg. furati sunt *or* furantes sunt, Thurneysen

[e] MS. calor

[f] MS. sunt cobrae regem, corr. Thurneysen

[g] leg. *adlaic*, a gloss on quod uis, Thurneysen

[h] 'a proving of the sense,' probably a gloss on multas cogitationes

SPECIMENS OF OLD-IRISH PROSE.

1. Notes in the Book of Armagh.

f. 17 a 2 1. Veniens patricius in finem calrigi, babtitzauit filium cairthin 7 caichanum, 7 *post*quam baptitzauit obtulerunt filius cairthin 7 caichán quintam partem caichain deo 7 patricio, et liberauit rex deo et patricio Hae sunt fines quintae partis. i. coicid caicháin otha glais telcha: berich abraidne conrici *for*cuisin[a] tuilgos disleib Otha glais conacolto curreiriu 7 ótha crích drommo · nit · cuglais tamlachtæ dublocho lagglais cugrenlaich fote · laront · timchell nasanto cosescen indacor a sescunn dacor ladescert léni lafur conrici hucht noinomne condairiu mór condairiu medóin condairiu fidas condairiu méil condruim toidached lagglais conrici conaclid Atrópert flaith 7aithech inso huile itosuch iartabuirt baithis duaib

2. Conggab patricc iarnaidpuirt indruimm daro .i. druim liaa. Fácab patricc adaltæ · n · and benignus aainm 7 fuitinse · XVII · annís gabais caille lapatricc· lassar ingen anfolmithe dicheniul caicháin Baiade and tarési · m · benigni trifichtea bliadne

3. Issí inso coibse fétho fio 7 aedocht dibliadin rembas dáu dumanchuib drommo lías 7 dumaithib callrigi *iter* crochaingel 7

f. 17 a 2 1. Patrick came into the district of Calrige[b] and baptized Mac caerthinn[c] and Cáichán, and after he baptized (them) Mac caerthinn and Cáichán offered 'Cáichán's Fifth' to God and Patrick, and the king made (it) free to God and Patrick. These are the boundaries of the Fifth, to wit 'Cáichán's Fifth': From the stream of Telach Berich (the hill of Berach) out of Braidne (?) as far as Forcuisin which...from the mountain. From the stream of Conaclid to Reiriu and from the border of Druimm Nit[d] to the stream of Tamlacht Dublocho[e], by the stream to Grenlach Fote[f]. By Ront (?), round the Sanad (?) to the Moor of the two Hillocks; from the Moor of two Hillocks by the south of the meadow by Fur as far as the Nine-Trees Hill; with Daire Mór[g], with Daire Medóin, with Daire Fidas, with Daire Méil, with Druim Toidached by the stream as far as Conaclid. Lord and vassal had offered all this immediately after baptism was conferred upon them.

2. Patrick set up in Druim Daro i.e. in Druim Lias, after it was offered to him. Patrick left his fosterling there, named Benignus, *et fuit in se .xvii. annis.* Lassar daughter of Anfolmithe[h], of the race of Cáichán, took the veil from Patrick. For three score years she dwelt there after Benignus.

3. This is Fith[i] Fio's confession and his bequest two years before his death, to the monks of Druim lias and to the nobles of Calrige, both lay-

[a] Is this a verbal form, cf. *docuisin* and *tuilgos* a noun? J.S.
[b] Now Calry in co. Sligo, Hogan, Documenta de S. Patricio, p. 96
[c] 'son of rowan-tree'
[d] 'Dorsum Nidi'
[e] 'Sepulchri Lacus Nigri'
[f] 'Grenlach' later Grellach
[g] 'Great Oakwood'
[h] apparently a woman's name
[i] Is this Bishop Fith an alias of Iserninus, infra § 7?

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

ríthæ friéladach *macc* maile odræ tigerne cremthinnæ arech · n · donn ríthæ intechsin fricolmán · nam bretan ar chumil · n · arggit Luid inchumalsin duforlóg ochtir achid

f. 18a 1 7. Patricius et iserninus {.i. epscop fith} cum germano fuerunt in olsiodra[a] ciuitate Germanus uero isernino dixit ut praedicare in hiberniam ueniret Atque prumptus fuit oboedire etiam in quamcumque partem mitteretur nisi inhiberniam Germanus dixit patricio et tu an oboediens eris. Patricius dixit fiat {cet[b]} sicut uís Germanus dixit hoc interuós erit ꝛnon potuerit iserninus in hiberniam non transire

8. Patricius uenit inhiberniam iserninus uero missus est in aliam regionem Sed uentus contrarius detulit illum indexteram partem hiberniæ Dutét iarsin diachennadich aicme becc iclíu catrige[c] a ainmm Dulluid disuidiu concongab toicuile Facab nóib dia muintir and Luid iarsuidiu concongab ráith foalascich Facib nóib · n · aile isuidiu Dulluid disuidiu du láthruch daarad indib maigib Dullotar cuci isuidiu sechtmaicc cathboth pridchis duaib ꝛ crediderunt ꝛ baptitzati sunt ꝛ luid leo fades diammennut Fusocart éndæ cennsalach fubíthin creitme riacách Luid epscop fith leo forlongis cách aleth ódib ránic patricc iersuidiu ꝛ crediderunt sibi · IIII · filii dúnlinge Luid iarsuidiu cucrimthan maccnéndi ceinnselich ꝛ ipse credidit uccraith bilich áilsi patricc iarnabaitzed aratailced[d] maccu cathbad ꝛisserninum leo ꝛ ad cotedae innitge

9. Dullotar maicc cathbad diammennut iersin isde attáa féna forfid Contultatar dochum pátricc et cremthinn maicc éndi ucscí pátric

Cummen made a mantle which was sold to Éladach son of Mael-odar, lord of Cremthenn, for a brown horse. That horse was sold to Colmán of the Britons for a *cumal*[e] of silver. That *cumal* went to the additional price of Ochter Achid.

f. 18a 1 8. *Patricius* etc. Then he (Iserninus) comes to his province, a small tribe in Cliu, named Catrige. He came thence and set up at Toicuile. He left there a saint of his community. After this he went and set up at Ráith Foalascich. Therein he left another saint. Thence he came to Lathrach dá Arad[f] in two plains. Therein Cathboth's seven sons went to him: he preached to them, and they believed and were baptized, and he went with them southwards to their abode. Éndae Cennsalach had denounced them because of their believing before every one. Bishop Fith (Iserninus) went with them into exile, each of them apart. After this came Patrick, and Dunling's seven sons believed in him. After this he went to Crimthan son of Éndae Cennsalach, *et ipse* (scil. Crimthan) *credidit* at Ráith Bilech[g]. Patrick, after baptizing him, besought him to let back Cathbad's sons, and Iserninus together with them, and he got the boon.

9. Cathbad's sons went thereafter to their abode. Hence Fid (Mór) is called Féna[h]. And they went to Patrick and Cremthann son of Endae at Scí Pátric[i].

[a] now Auxerre [b] permission [c] MS. cotrige [d] *-tailced = to-ad-léced*: cf. the verbal noun *tailciud* Ml. 131[d] 14, Berne 117[a], and the orthotonic *du-d-failci* Ml. 797[b] 23, *du-failced* Ml. 35[c] 2 [e] the value of three cows [f] 'site of two charioteers' [g] now Ravilly, co. Carlow: see LL. 45[a] 49

[h] cf. Is inand aimser hi tulatar na Déissi for Gabran 7 hi tulatar Feni for Fid Már 7 Fothart for Gabran sair 'it is the same time at which the Déssi went upon Gabran and the Féni on Fid Mór ('Great Wood') and the Fothart on Gabran in the east,' Laud 610, fo. 102[a] 2 [i] 'Patrick's Blackthorn'

10. Adopuir crimthann *macc* éndi nſi dul bagriein fothart ogabuir liphi corrici suide laigen Sléchtid isserninus dupátricc foramanchi 7 aandoóit 7 dubbeir patricc duepscop fith 7 dabeirside dumaccaib cathbath 7 congaib lethu áth fithot

11. Dulluid pátricc othemuir hicrích laigen conráncatar 7 dubthach macculugir uccdomnuch már críathar la auu censelich Áliss pátricc dubthach imdamnæ ·n· epscuip diadesciplib dilaignib idón fer sóer socheniúil cenon cenainim nadip rubecc nadipromar bedasommæ toisclimm fer oínsétche dunarructhæ[a] actoentuistiu Frisgart dubthach nifetorsa dimmuintir act fíacc find dilaignib duchooid huaimse hitíre connacht Am*ail* immindráitset conacatar fiacc find cuccu Asb*er*t dubthach fripátricc tair dumberradsa air fumrése infer dummimdídnaad duaberrad[b] tarmuchenn air ismár agoire Isdisin di*diu* furráith fíacc find dubthach 7 berrsi pátricc 7 baitzisi Dubbert grád ·n· epscoip foir Conide epscop *in*sin citaruoirtned lalaigniu 7 dubb*er*t pátricc cumtach dufiacc ·idon clocc 7 menstir 7 bachall 7 poolire 7 fácab morfeser lais diamuintir .i. muchatócc inse fáil augustín inseo bicæ tecán diarmuit naindid pool fedelmid

10. Crimthann son of Éndae offers.....Grian Fothart from Gabur Liphi as far as Suide Laigen[c]. Isserninus kneels to Patrick for his monastery[d] (?) and his parent church, and Patrick gives (them) to bishop Fith, and he gives it to Cathbad's sons and sets up with them[e] (at) Áth Fithot[f].

11. Patrick went from Tara into the province of Leinster, and he and Dubthach great-grandson of Lugar met at Domnach Már Criathar[g] in Húi Cinnselich[h]. Patrick besought Dubthach for the material of a bishop, from his disciples of Leinster, to wit, a man free, of good kin, without defect, without blemish, whose wealth would not be overlittle nor overgreat: 'I desire a man of one wife, unto whom hath been borne only one child.' Dubthach answered: 'I know not of my household (such a man) save Fiacc the Fair of Leinster who has gone from me into the lands of Connaught (with bardism for the kings[i]). As they were thinking of him they saw Fiacc the Fair (coming) towards them. Said Dubthach to Patrick: "come to tonsure me, for the man will succour me to my consolation by his being tonsured in my stead, for great is his dutifulness." Thereafter, then, Fiacc the Fair succoured Dubthach, and Patrick tonsured him and baptized him. He conferred a bishop's grade upon him, so that he is the bishop who has been first consecrated in Leinster. And Patrick gave to Fiacc a case (containing), to wit, a bell and a reliquary, and a crozier and tablets; and he left with him seven of his community, to wit, My Catócc of Inis Fáil[k], Augustín of Inis Becc[l], Tecán, Diarmait, Naindid, Pól, Fedelmid.

[a] cf. *dinad-r-icthe* Wb. 28[b] 1, *dina-conbi* Ml. 85[b] 7, et v. supra, vol. I. p. 285, note b [b] usually *diaberrad* [c] 'Leinstermen's Seat,' now Mount Leinster [d] *manche* may be borrowed from monachia as *caille* from pallium, *cuithe* from puteus, *coibse* from confessio, *Febra* from Febr(u)arius, and, according to Todd and Sarauw, *Cothraige* from Patricius. *monachia*, cella seu obedientia ab abbatia dependens, Ducange. In Laws III. 36, *manche* is glossed by *fine manach* 'family of monks' and *andoit* by *fine erlama* 'founder's family' [e] if *lethu* = *leó*, cf. Hy. II. 17 and infra p. 305, l. 29 [f] now Ahade in Fothart, Hogan op. cit. 104, note (g) [g] now Donaghmore, Ballakeen, Wexford? Hogan 104, 168 [h] part of Leinster, v. Book of Rights, p. 208 [i] *co mbairdni donaib rigaibh*, Trip. Life, p. 190, where the story is told more fully [k] now Begeri in Wexford harbour (v. Hogan, Documenta, p. 181). It is mentioned also in Rawl. B. 502, f. 47[a] 1 [l] now Inisbeg ('little island'), Wexford

12. Congab iarsuidiu indomnuch féicc et bái and contorchartar tri fichit fer diamuintir lais and

f. 18b1 13. Disiu dulluid intaingel cuci *7* asbert fris is friabinn anfar atá tesérge icúil maige airm ifuirsitis intorcc arimbadand furruimtis apraintech port hifuirsitis innelit · arimbadand furruimtis aneclis Asbert fiacc frisinaingel nandrigad contísed patricc dothoorund aluic lais *7* diachoisecrad *7* combed húad nuggabad alocc Dulluid iarsuidiu patricc cufíacc *7* durind alocc les *7* cutsecar *7* forruim aforrig ·n· and *7* adopart crimthann inportsin du patricc ar ba patric dubert baithis duchrimthunn *7* islebti adranact crimthann

14. Luid sechnall iartain duchuúrsagad pátricc imcharpat boie lais disin dufoid pátricc incarpat cusechnall cenarith ·n· and act aingil dutfidedar foidsi sechnall óruan ·III· aithgi[a] lais cumanchán *7* anis ·III· aithgi lasuide Foitsiside cufiacc Dlomis fíacc dóib iarsin Ité immelotar immuaneclis futhrí conepert intaingel isduitsiu tucad ópátricc ó rufitir dulobri[b].

15. Epscop aed bói isléibti Luid duardd machæ Birt edoct cusegéne duardd machae Dubbert segene oitherroch aidacht duáid *7* adopart áed aidacht *7* achenél *7* a eclis dupátricc cubbráth Fáccab áed aidacht laconchad Luid conchad duart machæ contubart fland feblæ acheill dóo *7* gabsi cadessin abbaith[c].

12. After this he (Fiacc) set up in Domnach Féicc, and abode there until three score men of his community had fallen there beside him.

f. 18b1 13. Then the angel went unto him and said to him: "It is to the west of a river in Cúl Maige that thy resurrection is (to be)": the spot in which they should find the boar, be it there that they put their refectory: the stead in which they should find the doe, be it there that they put their church. Fiacc said to the angel that he would not so go until Patrick should have come to mark out his place and to consecrate it, and that from *him* he might receive his place. After this Patrick went to Fiacc and marked out his place for him, and consecrated it, and put his meeting-ground[d] there. And Crimthann offered that stead to Patrick, for it was Patrick who administered baptism to Crimthann, and in Slébte Crimthann has been buried.

14. Sechnall went afterwards to reproach Patrick about the chariot which he had. Then Patrick sent the chariot to Sechnall without a charioteer therein save angels that guided it. When it had remained three nights with Sechnall he sent it on to Manchán, and with him it remained three nights. He sent it on to Fiacc. Fiacc warned them off[e] afterwards. They circumambulated their church thrice, so the angel said (to Fiacc): "'Tis to thee it hath been given by Patrick, since he knows thy infirmity."

15. Bishop Aed abode in Slébte. He went to Armagh. He brought a bequest to Segéne of Armagh. Segéne gave again a bequest to Aed and Aed offered a bequest and his kindred and his church to Patrick till Doom. Aed left a bequest with Conchad. Conchad went to Armagh, and Fland Feblae[f] gave his church to him, and he took himself (as) abbot.

[a] before *lais* the MS. has *áéd* [b] See this story more fully told in the Tripartite Life, pp. 240—242 [c] leg. *gabsi cadessin in abbaith*, and cf. *gebtit Iudei in apid*, Wb. 26[a] 8 [d] *forrig* acc. sg. of *forrach*, Todd S. Patrick 448, Joyce 77 [e] cf. Ml. 59[d] 7
[f] One of S. Patrick's successors in the See of Armagh, Trip. Life, p. 542, Four Masters, A.D. 704, Segéne preceded him

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

f. 18b1

12. Co
tri fichit
18
aig[e
ar[i]c]a
mod ego r. 18b2
243

IE CAMBRAY HOMILY.

/ITATIS CAMARACENSIS No. 619.)

Textus restitutus.

De donis non recipiendis pro ueritate ostendenda.

Daniel ad Euchil Merdach dixit: munera tua tecum sint, et dona domus tuae alteri da. scripturam hanc tibi legam, rex, et interpretationem ostendam tibi[d].

dacn · ... tua
tecumsint[a] · et donado
mustue[b] altida · scrip
turam hanc[c] tibi le
gam rex et inſp̃tati
onem ostendam tibi ··

Hieronymus[e]: Imitemur Danielem contempnentem.

Hieř emit temur da
nielem contēpnentē 7

In nomine Dei summi.

Inno mine dī · sūmi ·

Siquis uult post me uenire, abneget semet ipsum et tollat crucem suam, et sequatur me. *insce inso asber ar féda Ísu fri cach n-óen din chenélu dóine are n-indarbe a dualchi óod ocus a pecthu ocus ara tinóla soalchi ocus are n-airema futhu ocus airde cruche ar Christ, céin bes i comus coirp ocus anme, aire sechethar slictu ar fédot i n-dagimratib. isaire asber:*

Siquis uult post
me uenire: abne
getsemet ipsum ettol
let crucēsuā · et seq̃a
tur me · insce inso
asber arfeda[f] ihū
fricach noein[g] dince
ne · lu doine[h] arenindur
be analchi ood · ocu
sapecthu
ocus aratinola : soalchi
ocus arenairema futhu
i
ocus arde cruche archrist
ceinbes ichomus coirp
ocus anme airesechethar
sclictu. arfedot indag
nimrathib isaireasber

f. 37b This is the word which our Lord Jesus saith to every one of the race of men, that he banish from him his vices and his sins, and that he gather
f. 37c virtues and receive stigmata and signs of the Cross for Christ's sake, so long as he is in power of body and soul, that he follow the tracks of our

[a] ecumsint seems to be written in erasure
[b] ue seems to be written in erasure, and after it a letter seems to be erased
[c] before hanc hæc is erased
[d] Proph. Dan. v. 17
[e] S. Hieronymum in expl. Danielis (Opera omnia v. 654), Zimmer, Glossae Hibernicae, p. 213 n.
[f] feda seems to be in erasure
[g] no seems to be in erasure
[h] o seems to be in erasure

Lectio codicis.	Textus restitutus.	
Siquis uult postmeuenire	Si quis uult post me uenire,	
abnegit semetipsum et tol-	abneget semetipsum et tol-	
let crucemsuã ocuisticsath	lat crucem suam, *ocuis ticsath*	
achruich. etsequaturme	*a chruich*, et sequatur me,	
ocuisnum sichethre iseear	*ocuis numsechethse . isée ar*	
ndiltuth dunn · fanissin	*n-dilţuth dúnn fanissin*	
mani coınetsam dear	*mani cometsam de ar*	
tolaib ocuis mafristossã	*tolaib ocuis ma fristossam*	
dearpecthib issiticsãl	*de ar pecthib. issí ticsál*	
archruche duun furnn ·	*ar cruche dúnn furnn*	
maar foim am ammint	*ma arfóiniam dammint*[a]	
ocus martri ocus coicsath	*ocus martri ocus coicsath*	
archrust amcùl assindber	*ar Chriist*; *amail assindber*	
alaile etno crux cippe	*alaile*: et nomen crux quippe	
acruciatudicít et duobus	a cruciatu dicitur, et duobus	
modís crucemdñi baila	modis crucem Domini baiula-	
mus cum aut p̃abstinen	mus, cum aut per abstinen	
ciã carnem efficiamus	tiam carnem efficiamus (?),	
aut p̃conpassionẽ proxi	aut per conpassionem proxi-	
mi necessitatẽ illius nsãm	mi necessitatem illius nostram	
esseputamus quienĩ do	esse putamus; qui enim do-	
lorem exibet inaliena	lorem exhibet in aliena	
necessitate crucem portat	necessitate crucem portat	f. 37 d
iuınente utpaulus ait por	in mente, ut Paulus ait: por-	
tatehonerauestra inui	tate onera uestra inui-	
cẽ sicadimplebitis legem	cem, sic adimplebitis legem	
xp̃i · ocus asbeir daniu ind	Christi[b] · *ocus asbeir daniu ind*	
apostoł fletecumflenti	*apostol*: flete cum flenti-	
b; gaudecumgaudentib;	bus, gaudete cum gaudentibus[c].	
sipatiatur unum mem	si patiatur unum mem-	
brum cumpacientur õ	brum, compatientur om-	
nia membra airisse abe	nia membra[d] · *air issé a bé-*	
es mabeth · nagalar bec	*es ma beth na galar bec*	
for corp duini magorith	*for corp duini ma gorith*	
loch cith mechuis nui	*locc cith ine chuis nú i-*	
nelaim nuin emeraib	*ne láim nú ine méraib*	

Lord in good thoughts. Therefore he says: *Si quis uult post me uenire abneget semet ipsum et tollat crucem suam*, and let him take up his cross, *et sequatur me*, and let him follow me. This is our denial of ourselves, if we do not indulge our desires and if we abjure our sins. This is our taking-up of our cross upon us, if we receive loss and martyrdom and suffering for Christ's sake, as some one says it.

And moreover the apostle says *flete* etc. f. 37 d

For this is its usage, if there be any little ailment on a man's body, if it burns a place, whether in his foot or in his hand or in his fingers, the

[a] cf. *ronmunus dammint dom*, Wb. 24[b] 19
[b] Gal. vi. 2
[c] Rom. xi. 15
[d] 1 Cor. xii. 26

Lectio codicis.	Textus restitutus.
fogeir anggalar inuile	*fogeir*[a] *a n-ggalar in uile*
corp issamlith iscoma	*corp: is samlith is coma-*
das duun chanisin foge	*das dúun chanisin fonge-*
ra cach. neñn oire nun	*ra cach n-érnail—oire nun-*
dem membur uili dudea	*dem membur uili du Dea—*
nach ces suth Ocus na	*nach céssath ocus na*
calar bess fairech om	*galar bess faire chom-*
nessam amail assind·	*nessam; amail assind-*
beir ap̃· quiscandali	*beir* apostulus: quis scandali-
zatur etego nonuror	zatur et ego non uror?
quis infirmator etego	quis infirmatur et ego
noninfirmor · nifil hui	non infirmor? *ni fil...*
dea autrubert ind·	... *autrubert ind*
noeb· apstol inso om	*nóebapstol inso ó im-*
bub. ade sence baca	*bud adeserce ba ga*
lar.	*lar*
f. 38a dogalar caich bafrithor	*dó galar cáich, ba frithor-*
gondo frithorgon caich ba	*gon dó frithorgon cháich, ba*
lobredo lobre cahic issamlith	*lobre dó lobre cháich. is samlith*
his comadas ducach oinonni	*is comadas du cach óin ónni*
aure coicsa fricach inceseth	*aure coicsa fri cách inæ sáeth*
ocus inædomme tu ocus inae	*ocus inæ dommetu ocus inae*
lobri adciã isnaib inscib sco	*lobri. adciam isnaib inscib seo* (?)
eulis indaecni ascenel cru	*eulis ind aecni as ar chenél cru-*
che· adrimther incoicsath	*che adrímther in coicsath·*
filus trechenelæ mar	*filus trechenélæ mar-*
tre daneu adrimiter	*tre daneu adrímiter*
arcruich duduiniu madesgre	*ar chruich du duiniu, madesgre*
baan martre ocus glas	*báanmartre ocus glas-*
martre ocus derc martre	*martre ocus dercmartre*

disease inflames the whole body. Thus it is fitting for us ourselves, that every suffering and every ailment that is on his neighbours should inflame every part, for we all are members unto God, as saith the apostle: *Quis scandalizatur et ego non uror? quis infirmatur et ego non infirmor?*

There is not...[b] the holy apostle has said this from the abundance
f. 38a of his charity; everyone's sickness was sickness to him, offence to anyone was offence to him, everyone's infirmity was infirmity to him. Even so it is meet for everyone of us that he suffer with everyone in his hardship and in his poverty and in his infirmity. We see in these wise words of the sage that fellow-suffering is counted as a kind of cross. Now there are three kinds of martyrdom which are counted as a cross to man, that is to say[c], white martyrdom, and green martyrdom, and red martyrdom.

[a] cf. *fo-sn-gert* LU. 63[a] 36 *fír fogerrtha* 'ordeal of heating' (iudicium aquae calidae) Laws v. 456, 470, 472

[b] *hui dea* is not clear

[c] 'if it is (*mad*) an expression,' or 'utterance' (*esgre* from **es-gaire*, O'Mulc. 830 f.) W.S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

3. THE ST. GALL INCANTATIONS.

(Cod. S. Galli No. 1395.)

Ni artu ní nim ni domnu ní muir arnóib bríathraib rolabrastar crist assachr(oich)[a] díuscart dím ándelg delg díuscoilt crú ceiti méim méinni bé ái béim nand dodath scenn toscen todaig rogarg fiss goibnen, aird goibnenn, renaird goibnenn ceingeth[b] ass:~ Focertar indepaidse inim nadtét inuisce 7 fuslegar de immandelg immecuáirt 7 nitét foranairrinde nachforanálath 7 manibé andelg and dotóeth indalafiacail airthir achinn;~ ;~ ;~ :·

Árgálár fúail;~

Dumesurcsa diangalar[c] fúailse dunesairc éu ét dunescarat[d] eúin énlaithi admai ibdach;~ Focertar inso dogrés imaigin hitabair thúal:··

PrɘCHNYTϕCANѡMNYBVc:· KNAATYONIBVS:· FINIT:··

Caput christi oculus isaise frons nassium nóe labia lingua salomonis cóllúm temathei mens beniamín pectus pauli iunctus[e] iohannis fides abrache *sanctus sanctus sanctus dominus deus* sabaoth;~ ;~ ;~

a. Against a thorn.

Nothing is higher than heaven, nothing is deeper than the sea. By the holy words that Christ spake from His Cross remove from me the thorn[f], (a thorn.).....very sharp is Goibniu's science, let Goibniu's goad go out before Goibniu's goad!

This charm is laid in butter which goes not into water[g], and (some) of it is smeared all round the thorn, and it (the butter) goes not on the point nor on the wound, and if the thorn be not there one of the two teeth in the front of his head will fall out.

b. Against urinary disease.

Against disease of the urine.

I save myself from this disease of the urine,...saves us, cunning birds, birdflocks of witches save us.

This is always put in the place in which thou makest thy urine.

prechnytosan (i.e. praedicent) *omnibus nationibus*[h].

c. Against headache.

Caput Christi, oculus Isaiae, frons nassium Noe, labia lingua Salomonis, collum Temathei, mens Beniamin, pectus Pauli, iunctus Iohannis, fides Abrache Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus, Dominus Deus Sabaoth.

[a] There is no mark of contraction, but the word stands close to the upper margin, and the mark may have been lost [b] *ge* is written in a peculiar ligature, the top part of which at first sight looks like *æ* [c] leg. with Thurneysen, *dingalar* [d] leg. *dunesarcat* [e] MS. unctus [f] From *delg* to *todaig* is to us unintelligible. But see Windisch, Berichte der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft, 1890, S. 95—97 [g] Zimmer KZ. 33, 146 note, compares the A.S. spell *apwer buteran...ne sie wiþ wætre gemenged* [h] Matth. xxviii. 19

Canir anisiu cach dia imduchenn archenn galar · i[a]
dasale[a] it bais 7 dabir imduda are[b] 7 fortchulatha 7
fothrí lase 7 dobir cros ditsailiu forochtar dochinn 7 dogní
dano · U · fortchiunn ;· ;· ;·

Tessurc marb · bíu · ardíring[c] · argoth[-] sring · aratt · díc[h]
arfuilib · híairn · arul · loscas · tene · arub · hithes · cú · rop acuhrú 17b
crinas · teoracnoe · crete · teoraféthe · fichte · benim · agalar · arfiuch
fuili · guil · Fuil · nirubatt · Rée · ropslán · forsaté[d] · admuinur · in
slánicid · foracab · dian · cecht · liamuntir coropslán · ani forsate · ;

focertar inso dogrés itbois láin diuisciu ocindlut 7 dabir itbéulu
7 imbir indamér atanessam dolutain itbélaib[e] cechtar ái áleth ;·

This is sung every day about thy head against headache. After singing it thou puttest thy spittle into thy palm, and thou puttest it round thy two temples and on thy occiput, and thereat thou singest thy paternoster thrice, and thou puttest a cross of thy spittle on the crown of thy head, and then thou makest this sign, U, on thy head.

d. Against various ailments.

I save the dead-alive[f]. Against eructation, against spear-thong (*amentum*), against sudden tumour, against bleedings caused by iron[g], against... which fire burns, against ...[h] which a dog eats, ... that withers: three nuts that ... three sinews that weave[i] (?). I strike its disease, I vanquish blood...: let it not be a chronic tumour[k]. Whole be that whereon it (Diancecht's salve) goes. I put my trust[l] in the salve which Diancecht[m] left with his family that whole may be that whereon it goes.

This is laid always in thy palm full of water when washing, and thou puttest it into thy mouth, and thou insertest the two fingers that are next the little-finger into thy mouth, each of them apart[n].

[a] leg. *dosaile* [b] MS. *imduchenn*, with a punctum delens under each letter and .i. *imduda are* superscribed [c] *n* over the line [d] MS. *forsáte* [e] The words *atanessam dolutain itbélaib* are written over *dubir itbéulu* 7 *imbir idamér* preceded by a *cenn fa eite* [f] *marb-biu* seems to be a compound meaning 'those sick to death': cf. *cofagbaind se an-eltae béo-marbae* LU. 114[a] 18 J.S. [g] literally, 'bloods of iron,' pl. for sg. as in *arfiuch fuili* l. 7 [h] *arub* = *ar rub*? [i] for *figte*, pres. ind. pl. 3 rel. of *figim* [k] i.e. a tumour *fri re cian*, Rev. Celt. II. 197 [l] cf. *admuiniur teora ingena Flithais* LBr. 99, also Ir. Texte III. 1, 53, 54 [m] see Cormac s.v. Diancécht, and Rev. Celt. XII. 56, 125 [n] This seems to have no relation to what precedes it. It should, as in the other cases, explain the application, but it does not tell what is to be put in the hand

ND[a] : : : SULA :·[b]

ar iccas : : : : : :[d] arra[e] : : :[d] rónicca[f] do suil
: nd : rc[h] lais sid conasellais : : : : Rosc slan

puit *in terram* 7 fecit lutum ex sputo[i] et
os eius et dixit ei uade et laua *in* natatoria
nisus · abiit *ergo* et lauit 7 uenit uidens[k] :·

AR DELC

Macc saele[l] án tofasci delc nip hon nip anim nipatt nip galar
nip crú cruach nip loch liach nip aupaith líi grene frisben att benith
galar : ·

AR GALAR FUEL : ·

Fuil fuiles (?)[m] camull lind lindas guine rethte srothe telc
tuisc lotar teora mucca inanáis (?) bethaid[n] nethar suil naro suil
taber do fual inaitoneitt[o] 7 toslane, rotica[p] slane : ·

FOR A ... EYE.

I honour bishop Ibar who heals... May the blessing of God and of Christ's ..... heal thine eye.....whole of thine eye.

FOR A THORN.

A splendid salve which binds a thorn, let it not be spot nor blemish, let it not be swelling nor illness, nor clotted gore, nor lamentable hole, nor enchantment. The sun's brightness heals the swelling, it smites the disease.

FOR DISEASE OF THE URINE.

... .. put thy urine in ... thy ... and thy health. May a cure of health heal thee!

[a] Darf man an O'Reillys *onda* 'simple, silly, weak, lazy,' erinnern? Zimmer, KZ. This is *onna* .i. baeth in Corm. Tr. 132, and H. 3. 18, p. 77[b]. The Skr. *andha* 'blind' and the (Gallo-)Lat. *anda-bata* may possibly be cognate. W.S. [b] *suil* Zimmer, but a photograph shews *sula* [c] Zimmer KZ. 28, 378, would read *Admunmar* 'wir ehren.' But cf. Admuiniur inslanicid, supra p. 249. Admuiniur teora ingena flithais, LB. 99. W.S.; in a photograph there seems to be room for more letters, but the word is indistinct; not improbably *admunniur*. J.S. [d] possibly eight letters are lost, Gwynn [e] *arrdrz*, Gwynn [f] leg. *rohicca* [g] five or six letters may be lost; the last may be *r* [h] *condérc* or *condérc*, Gwynn [i] MS. puto [k] John ix. 7 [l] literally, 'filius sputi' [m] *Suil suiles*? The photograph shews no trace of the cross stroke of *f* [n] *to nert*, Gwynn

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

6. THE TRACT ON THE MASS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

f. 64b 1. INDaltoir fiugor indingrimme immaberr[a]· In cailech isfigor innaeclaise foruirmed 7 rofothiged for ingrimmim 7 formartri innafathe 7 aliorum·

2. Huisque prius in calicem 7 issed canar occo·peto te pater deprecor té filii·obsecro te spiritus sanctæ .i. figor inphopuil toresset in æclesia·

3. Oblæ iarum super altare .i. inturtur. issed canar occo .i. ihs. xps A 7 Ω hoc est principium 7 finis·figor cuirp crist rosuidiged hi linannart brond maire.

4. Fin iarum arhuisque hicælech .i. deacht crist aradonacht[b] 7 arinpopul inaimsir thuisten[c] issed canar ocsuidiu·Remitet pater indulget filius· misseretur spiritus sanctus:·

5. Acanar dind offriund forsen iter introit 7 orthana 7 tormach corrigi liacht napstal 7 ψalm ndigrad[d] isfigor recto aicnith insin inroaithnuiged crist tria huili baullo 7 gnímo·Liacht apstal imnurgu 7 salm digrad 7 hosuidiu codinochtad is foraithmet·rechta litre inrofiugrad crist acht[e] nadfess cadacht cidrofiugrad and·

6. Indinochtad corrici leth inna oblæ 7 incailich[f] 7 acanar occo

f. 64b 1. The Altar (is) the figure of the persecution which is inflicted. The Chalice is the figure of the Church which has been set and founded on the persecution and martyrdom of the prophets *et aliorum*.

2. Water, first, *in calicem*, and this is chanted thereat; *Peto te Pater, deprecor te fili, obsecro te, Spiritus Sancte*, to wit, the figure of the people that has been poured *in Ecclesia*.

3. The Host, then, *super altare*, i.e. the turtle-dove. This is chanted thereat, to wit, *Iesus Christus, Alpha et Omega, hoc est principium et finis*. A figure of Christ's Body which has been set in the linen sheet of Mary's womb.

4. Wine then on water[g] into the chalice, to wit, Christ's Godhead on His Manhood and on the people at the time of begetting. This is chanted thereat: *Remittit Pater, indulget Filius, miseretur Spiritus Sanctus*.

5. What is chanted of the Mass thereafter, both introit and prayers and addition, as far as the Lesson of Apostles (the Epistle) and the Gradual, *that* is a figure of the law of Nature, wherein Christ has been renewed[h], through all His members and deeds. The Epistle, however, and the Gradual, and from this to the uncovering (of the chalice), it is a commemoration of the law of the Letter wherein Christ has been figured, only that what has been figured therein was not yet known.

6. The uncovering so far as half, of the Host and of the Chalice, and

[a] cf. *imrubart a chumachta fair*, Cormac s.v. *Diancécht*.
[b] = *dénacht*
[c] leg. *a thuisten*?
[d] literally; 'psalm of degree' or step: an antiphon sung on the steps of the altar between the Epistle and the Gospel at the Eucharist
[e] *acht* om. MS.
[f] recte *in chailich*
[g] 'mixed with the water'? cf. *cummisc ar úir* Wb. 13[d] 8. J.S.
[h] read perhaps inro athnuiged *aithgne* Crist 'in which the knowledge of Christ was renewed': cf. LB. 251[a] in ro hathnuiged aichne crist tria rúnib 7 gnímaib 7 tomoltud n-aicnid

itir soscél 7 aillóir corrici oblata isforaithmet rechta fáthe hitarchet crist cofollus acht nath naiccess corogénir :~

7. Tocbál[a] incailich iarnalándiurug quando canitur oblata is foraithmet gene crist insin 7 áindocbale[b] tre airde 7[c] firto ·

8. Quando canitur accipit ihs panem · Tanaurnat insacart fathri duaithrigi dia pecthaib atnopuir deo[d] 7 slechtith[e] inpopul 7 nitaet guth isson[f] arnatarnasca insacardd ar issed athechte arnarascra f. 65a amenme *contra* deum[g] céne canas inliachtso isde ispericulosa oratio á nomen ··

9. Na ·III· chemmen ciṅges infergraith foracúlu[h] 7 tociṅg afrithisi ised atrede inimruimdethar cachduine .i. himbrethir hicocell hiṅgním 7 ised ·III· tressanaithnuigther iterum 7 trisatoscigther dochorp crist :~

10. In mesad mesas insacart incailech 7 inobli 7 intammus[i] admidethar acombach figor nạnaithisse 7 nanesorcon 7 innaaurgabale[k] insen ·

11. Indoblæ forsinméis colind crist hi crann cruche ·

12. Acombag forsinmeis corp crist do chombug cocloaib forsinchroich ·

13. Incomrac conrecatar indalleth[l] · iarsinchombug figor ógé chuirp[m] crist iarneségo ··

what is chanted thereat, both Gospel and Alleluia as far as *oblata*, it is a commemoration of the law of the Prophets wherein Christ was manifestly foretold, save that it was not seen until He was born.

7. The elevation of the Chalice, after the full uncovering thereof. *quando canitur oblata, that* is a commemoration of Christ's birth and of His glory through signs and miracles.

8. *Quando canitur: Accepit Iesus panem*, the priest bows himself down thrice to repent of his sins. He offers it (the chalice) to God, [and chants *Miserere mei Deus*;] and the people kneels, and here no voice f. 65a cometh lest it disturb the priest, for this is the right of it, that his mind separate not from God while he chants this lesson. Hence its *nomen* is *periculosa oratio*.

9. The three steps which the ordained man steppeth backwards and which he again steps forward, this is the triad in which everyone sins, to wit, in word, in thought, in deed; and this is the triad of things by which he is renovated *iterum* and by which he is moved to Christ's Body.

10. The examination wherewith the priest examines the Chalice and the Host, and the effort which he essays to break it, that is a figure of the insults and of the buffets and of the seizure (of Christ).

11. The Host on the paten (is) Christ's Flesh on the tree of the Cross.

12. The fraction on the paten is the breaking of Christ's Body with nails on the Cross.

13. The meeting wherewith the two halves meet after the fraction (is) a figure of the wholeness of Christ's Body after His resurrection.

[a] *Aocbál*, Gwynn [b] In MS. *insin = tre airde = áindocbale*, with a mark after *insin* and before *á indocbale* indicating that the latter words come in before *tre airde* [c] MS. et [d] Here the scribe omits some words such as *ocus canaid in salmso Miserere mei Deus* [e] MS. *slechthith* [f] leg. *issen* = *issin*? cf. p. 62 note [g] a translation of the Irish *fri Día* [h] leg. *forachillu* [i] *in* is written over the line [k] *aur* is written over the line [l] the first *l* over the line; after *leth fig* has been written and then cancelled [m] recte *óge cuirp*

14. In fobdod *fombaiter* indalled *figor* fobdotha cuirp *crist* innafuil iarnaaithchumbu[a] hícroich ·

15. Inpars benar ahichtur indlithe bís *forlaim* cli *figor* indaithchumnni cosindlágin inoxil intuib deiss aris sísar robui aiged *crist* in cruce .i. *contra* ciui*tatem* 7 issair[b] robúi aigeth longini arrobothuaisre dosuidiu issed ropodesse[c] do *crist* : ~

16. Ataat ·UII· ngne *forsinchombug* .i. ·U· parsa diobli choitchinn hísig*uir* ·U· sense anmæ · a ·UII· diobli · noeb 7 huag acht na huaisli. hísig*uir* ·UII· ndana *spiritus sancti* · A ·UIII· di obli · mar*tar* · hísig*uir* indnuisiadnisi ochti · A ·UIIII· di obli *dom*nich hí *figuir* noe montar nimæ 7 noengrath secalsa. A ·XI· diobli ap*stal* hísig*uir* innaairme anfuirbthe[d] ap*ostol* iarni*m*marm*us* iudæ : A ·XII· deobli kt · 7 chenlai
f. 65b hiforaithmut airmæ foirbte[e] *in*na napstal. A ·XIII· diobli minchasc[f] 7 fele fresgabale *prius* cefodailter ni bes miniu iarum octecht dolaim hisig*uir* *crist* conadib napst*alaib* deac : ·

17. Inna ·U· 7 inna ·UII· 7 inna ·UIII· 7 inna ·UIIII· 7 inna ·XI· 7 inna ·XII· 7 inna ·XIII· IThe acuicsescot samlith 7 ishæ lin pars insin bis inobli casc 7 not*laic* 7 chenncigis *arcon*gaibther huile hí *crist* insin 7 ishitorrund cruisse suidigthir huile forsinméis 7 isforclóen

14. The submersion with which the two halves are submerged (in the chalice is) a figure of the submersion of Christ's Body in His Blood after His wounding on the Cross.

15. The particle that is cut off from the bottom of the half which is on the (priest's) left hand is the figure of the wounding with the lance in the armpit of the right side; for westwards was Christ's face on the Cross, to wit, *contra ciuitatem*, and eastwards was the face of Longinus; what to him was the left to Christ was the right.

16. The confraction is of seven kinds[g], to wit, five particles of the common Host as a figure of the five senses of the soul: seven of the Host of saints and virgins, save the chief ones, as a figure of the seven gifts of the Holy Ghost[h]: eight (particles) of the martyrs' Host as a figure of the octonary New Testament[i]: nine of the Host of Sunday as a figure of the nine households of heaven[k] and the nine grades of the Church: eleven of the Host of the Apostles as a figure of the incomplete number of the Apostles after the sin of Judas: twelve of the Host of the Kalends (the Circumcision) and of Maundy Thursday, in commemoration
f. 65b of the complete number of the Apostles: thirteen of the Host of Low-Sunday and the Festival of the Ascension formerly, although later something less is distributed at the communion as a figure of Christ with His twelve apostles.

17. The five and the seven and the eight and the nine and the eleven and the twelve and the thirteen they are sixty-five thus, and that is the number of the particles that is in the Host of Easter and Christmas and Whitsunday, for in Christ is all that comprised, and in the form of a

[a] MS. *iarnaithchumbu* [b] MS. *isair* [c] cf. *for dese* Ml. 128[a] 3, *in desiu* Ml. 127[c] 26, [*d*]*essi* below p. 356 [d] MS. *anfuirthe* [e] leg. *foirbthe* [f] Plummer compares the Cymr. *Pasc bychan* [g] literally: there are seven kinds on the confraction [h] see Isaiah xi. 23, and Vol. I. of this work, p. 670, note b, semper septiformis Spiritus sanctus est, Eldefonsus cited by Plummer KZ. 27, 443 [i] the four Gospels, 5, the Acts, 6, the Catholic Epistles, 7, the Pauline Epistles, 8, the Apocalypse [k] Angeli, Archangeli, Virtutes, Potestates, Principatus, Dominationes, Troni, Hiruphim et Saraphim, Lib. Hymn. 11[b]

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

7. NOTES ON THE COVER OF THE REICHENAU BEDA.

(Bibl. Carolisr. No. clxvii.)

At top of page:

...sancte trinitatis et sancti cronáni, filii lugædón[a].

Fragments of twenty-nine lines[b]*:*

Col. 1 : audpairtt so | tho óthurcbáil | essi[c] cotuaisri | éid de | óir et | : reod : | thuil(?) | : clae | : daib : | huasa | ach et | et díth | sacar | et túa | aithir | rnail | b:: : rc(?) | fornn | rbu.et | o neuch | in-dama | rtnaig | ndhuili | thur : | si cot : : | cainre | dia.dr | daib. d | : | [d]

Col. 2 Dithólu æchtrann et uámat et geinte · et fochide · diphlágaib tened et nóine · et gorte et galræ úile nécsamle.

Col. 2 (Save us) from a flood of foreigners[e] and foes and pagans and tribulations: from plagues of fire and famine and hunger and many divers diseases[f].

[a] This Cronán son of Lugaed was also called Mochua of Cluain Dolcain, now Clondalkin near Dublin. See the Martyrologies of Oengus and Donegal at Aug. 6

[b] Some letters have been lost at the beginning of every line through the cutting of the margin

[c] Here might be conjectured (*cofuined ód*)*essi*

[d] at least three lines have been cut away at the bottom, Holder

[e] cf. *Forloscfiter* torthi iarna tadbaiu iar[um] la tola n-echtrand 7 dæscariluag, LL. 188[a] 46

[f] Cf. the charm in LL. 360 top and left margins: ... dom anaeul ar demnaib, ar drochdoenib, ar dornom, ar drochamair, ar galar, ar gabelaib, ar uacht is ar accorus, ar anæb, ar escuni, ar digail, ar dairmitin, ar dinsem, ar derchâine, ar mirath, ar merugud, ar theidm bratha borrfadaig, ar olc iffirn ilphiastaig con n-ilur a phian.

NOTES IN THE BOOKS OF DIMMA, DURROW, AND DEIR.

A. Book of Dimma.

Oróit do dimmu rodscrib pro deo 7 benedictione.
Oróit do dimmu.
Oroit do dianchridiu diaroscribad hic liber et *dodimmu* ✠ scribenti. amen...
finit amén ✠ *dimma macc nathi* .✠...

B. Book of Durrow.

✠ Miserere domine næmáni ✠...✠ fili *neth*...
Ernn[a] *dom hilluag mo saethir al*:::[b]*ain alt cen dichill* :::::[c]*nech*[d] *nacrad ocus atrab ind richith*...

C. The Colophon in the Book of Deir.

Forchubus caich duini imbia arrath inlebrán colli aratardda bendacht for anmain intruagáin rodscribai.

A prayer for Dimmae who has written it *pro* etc.
A prayer for Dimmae.
A prayer for Dianchride for whom *hic liber* has been written, and for Dimmae *scribenti*. Amen.
Give me in reward for my labour O L... ... without neglect .... and a habitation in heaven.
(Be it) on the conscience of every one with whom shall be[e] the booklet with beauty that he bestow a blessing on the soul of the poor wretch who has copied it.

[a] *E* is not quite clear; *nn* might be read *im*, Gwynn
[b] the letter after *a* is probably *l*, possibly *h* or *b*; the next letter is quite blurred; it might be an *o* or more likely the siglum for *us*; the following letter is probably *c*, but the letter is torn, and it may be *b*, Gwynn
[c] the line seems to begin with *o*, but there are perhaps two letters before it; then come two or three blurred letters, which look like *om*; then apparently *nm*; but the *m* is peculiar, and it might be *ip*, with the tail of *p* gone; for *nm* might possibly be read *iro*, Gwynn
[d] the *h* is a little doubtful, Gwynn
[e] for the construction cf. Vol. I, p. 287, note f

EXTRACTS FROM VITA SANCTI FINDANI.

(Bibl. Vadiana Sangallensis, A.C. 23.)

P. 40 Caput XI. Findanus cum recludi uoluisset et instantibus precibus pro hoc domini uoluntatem scire laboraret, uox huiuscemodi ad eum delapsa est: *is cet duit ódía*.....[a].

P. 41 Caput XIV. Reclusus iam cum tanta fames eum urgeret ut panem totum et plus manducare uellet, in natale S. Patricii quae tunc forte aduenerat, Deum sedulo rogauit, ut huiuscemodi ingluuiem ipsius interuentu a se auferret. Qui mox post orationem et lacrimas, quas incomparabiliter etiam in leuibus rebus fundere solebat, tale oraculum aure percepit, propria lingua prolatum: *Ataich crist ocus patric artmache farná feil tám ná cisel teilc bruth is tart doit teilc coil farcisel*[b].

P. 44 Caput XVIII. In natali sancti Columbae iterum temptatione afflictus et in dubitatione positus, si paruam annonam, quae ad uictam cottidianum sicut aliis monachis ipsi quoque dabatur pauperibus erogare debuisset. Reputabat enim secum, ne si cibos de aliorum labore sibi oblatos pauperibus erogasset, hinc deum offenderet. De hac igitur re Domini uoluntatem per intercessionem sancti Columbae precibus et lacrimis requirebat. Cui tale continuo responsum uoce suauissima diuinitas direxit *Cucenn do chách cucenn det fadén· maith det fadén maith do chách*[c].

P. 45 Caput XIX. Primis quoque diebus, quo poenalem locum, quem in hoc mundo pro Dei amore delegerat, intrare illum contigit, gulae nimium uicio temptatus est. Nam usque ad horam, qua caeteri reficiebantur, expectare nequaquam poterat, sed etiam donec euangelium legeretur, a cibo abstinere nequiuerat. Qua suggestione uehementer affectus et ultra quam credi potest erubescens, ad solita confugit auxilia. In festiuitate quippe sancti Aidani episcopi audiuit, cum illius imploraret adminicula, huiuscemodi uocem: *Ainmne ilao ocus innaidchi. nilonge colonge céle dé remut nó fer fas*[d] *sruithiu*[e]. Qua uoce statim temptatio ipsa sedata est.

P. 40 Thou art permitted of God .....[f].

P. 41 Entreat Christ and Patrick of Armagh, on whom there is neither plague nor Devil, throw off fever and thirst from thee, throw off hunger[g] (?) on the Devil[h].

P. 44 Thine own kitchen is everyone's kitchen: everyone's good thine own good.

P. 45 Patience by day and by night. Thou shouldst not eat until a Culdee eats before thee, or a man who is older.

[a] MSS. *isket duit odia · anatheset indabdane* A; *isket duithodia anathes et indabdane* B; *feket diu todia anathes et in dabdane* C [b] MSS. *Ataich crist ocus patric artmache · farna feiltám nakisel teilc bruchir tart doit teilco · il farkýsel* A; *Ataich · christ · ocus · pariacart mache · forna · feiltam · nachisel · teilcpruchir · tard · doit · te ilco · ilfar kysel* B; *ataich crist ochus patrigarthmachia · farna felitâm nakisel theilcbrur tart doitus teilcho il far kýsel* C [c] MSS. *Cucendo chach · cucenndet (chukenndet* C) *faden · maith det faden · maith dochach* AC; *cucendo · chach · cuken · det · fadén · maith · det faden · maith · do chach ·* B [d] for *bhas* [e] MSS. *Ainmne · ilao ocus innaidchi · nilonge · colonge · cê lederemut · no ferfas sruithiu* A; *ainme ilaoocus innaichchi nilonge colonge celederemut · nefersas sriuthiu* B; *animne ilaoocus innaidchinilonge colonge célederemut no fersas surithiu* C [f] the correction and interpretation of the rest of the Irish is uncertain [g] leg. *cóili* 'leanness'? J.S. [h] Ebel quotes *la cisal .i. la demon*, Fiacc h. 37

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

...alter magus, nomine *Lochru*, procax erat in conspectu sancti...

f. 4b 1 ...pauci ex eís semiuiui euasserunt ad mòntem *Monduirn*.

...ipse et uxor eius et alii ex Scotís duo...

f. 4b 2 et rex *Loiguire*...ad Temoriam uersus est deluculo.

...recumbentibus regibus et principibus et magís apud *Loiguire*...

adueniente ergo eo in caenacolum Temoriae nemo de omnibus ad aduentum eius surrexit praeter unum tantum, id est *Dubthoch macouLugil*[a], poetam optimum, apud quem tunc temporis ibi erat quidam adoliscens poeta nomine *Fesc*, qui postea mirabilis episcopus fuit, cuius reliquiae adorantur *hiSleibti*.

f. 5a 1 Hic, ut dixi, *Dubthach* solus ex gentibus in honorem sancti Patricii surrexit.

...ille magus *Lucetmail*...solicitus est...confligere aduersus sanctum Patricium.

f. 5a 2 ..induxit niuem super totum campum pertinguentem *ferenn*.

f. 5b 1 unus ex pueris sancti Patricii Benineus[b] nomine... Felix autem Benineus...

f. 5b 2 ...dixit eís rex *Loiguire*.

Erat quidam homo in regionibus Ulothorum Patricii tempore, *Macuil maccuGreccae*.

...ita ut die quadam in montosso, aspero altoque sedens loco *hin-Druim moccuEchach*...

f. 6a 1 ...sanctum quoque Patricium...interficere cogitaret.

f. 6a 2 Sanctus uero Patricius conuersus ad *Maccuil* ait...

...et nunc[c] addidit *Maccuill* dicens...

f. 6b 1 Dixitque *Maccuill*: sic faciam.

Et migrauit inde *Maccuil* tam cito ad mare dexterum campi *Inis*.

Et inspirauit illi uentus aquilo et sustulit eum ad meridiem iecitque eum in insolam Euoniam nomine. Inuenitque ibi duos uiros...qui primi docuerunt uerbum Dei et babtismum in Euonia. Et conuersi sunt homines insolae in doctrina eorum ad fidem catholicam, quorum nomina sunt *Conindri* et *Rumili*.

...successor eorum in episcopatu effectus est. Hic est *Maccuill dimane* episcopus et antestes *Arddæ Huimnonn*.

...requiescens Patricius....iuxta salsuginem quae est ad aquilonalem plagam a Collo Bouis...audiuit sonum...gentilium...facientium *rathi*.

Et ait sanctus Patricius: *mudebroth*...

f. 6b 2 Fuit quidam homo diues et honorabilis in regionibus Orientalium cui nomen erat *Daire*.

...dedit illi locum alium in inferiori terra, ubi nunc est *Fertæ* Martyrum iuxta *Ardd Machæ*.

...uenit eques *Dairi*[d]... Stulte fecit *Daire*.

Et dixit *Daire*... ...inruit mors super *Daire*.

et ecce infirmatus est *Daire*.

f. 7a 1 Sanatusque est *Daire* asperrione aquae sanctae.

Et uenit *Daire*... Dixitque *Daire* ad sanctum: Ecce hic aeneus

[a] *Lugil* a corruption of *Lugir*
[b] MS. bineus
[c] *non*, Gwynn
[d] MS. *doiri* | *dairi*

sit tecum. et ait sanctus Patricius *grazacham*. reuersusque *Daire* ad domum suam dixit: Stultus homo est qui nihil boni dixit praeter *grazacham* tantum pro aeneo mirabili metritarum trium. additque *Daire*, dicens seruís suís: Ite, reportate nobís aeneum nostrum. exierunt et dixerunt Patricio: Portabimus aeneum. nihilominus et illa uice sanctus Patricius dixit: *gratzacham*, portate; et portauerunt. Interrogauitque *Daire* socios suos dicens: quid dixit Christianus quando reportastis[a] aeneum? At illi responderunt: *grazacham* dixit. et ille *Daire* respondens dixit: *gratzacham* in dato, *grazacham* in ablato eius. [Nullum] dictum tam bonum est quam[b] *grazacham* illis. portabitur illi rursum aeneus suus. Et uenit *Daire* ipsemet[c] illa uice et portauit aeneum ad Patricium.

...ciuitas quae nunc *Ardd Machae* nominatur.

...in loco in quo nunc altare est sinistralis æclessiae *inArdd Machæ*. f. 7a 2

...ad aquilonalem plagam *Airdd Mache*.

Virum...in campo *Inis* habitantem...

...sanctus Patricius...dixit: *mudebrod* malefecisti.

De eo quod angelus eum prohibuit ne *iMachi*[d] moriretur. f. 7b 1

...Ideo ad *ArddMachae* missit, quam prae omnibus terrís f. 8a 1 dilexit...iter carpere coepit ad *Machi*...

Reuertere ad locum unde uenís, hoc est *Sabul*...

Prima petitio, ut *inArddMachæ* fiat ordinatio tua.

Tertia petitio ut nepotes *Dichon*...missericordiam mereantur. f. 8a 2

Et plebs *Ulod* dixit...

...sacrificium ab episcopo *Tassach*[e]...acceperat[f].

et a loco qui *Clocher* uocatur, ab oriente *Findubrec* de pecori- f. 8b 1 bus *Conail* electio clarificauit boues. et exierunt, Dei nutu regente, ad *Dún Lethglaisse*, ubi sepultus est Patricius.

...contensio ad bellum usque perueniens inter nepotes *Neill* et Orientales ex una parte...

...Orientales et nepotes *Néill* contra *Ultu*[g] acriter ad certamen ruunt...

...usque ad fluium *Cabcenne*[h] peruenierunt.

...pedem super petram ponens in *Scirit* iuxta[i] montem *Mis*... f. 8b 2

Portauit Patricius per *Sininn* secum .L. clocos...

Patricius uenit de campo *Arthicc* ad *Drummut Cerigi* et ad f. 9a 1 *Nairniu Toisciurt* [et] ad *Ailich Esrachtæ*.

sed fuit uir missericors apud illos *Hercaith* nomine, de genere Nothi, pater Feradachi. credidit Deo Patricii, et babtitzauit illum Patricius et Feradachum filium eius, et immolauit filium Patricio. et exiuit cum Patricio ad legendum triginta annís, et ordinauit illum in urbe Roma, et dedit illi nomen nouum Sachellum, et scripsit illi librum psalmorum quem uidi, et portauit ab illo partem de reliquís[k] Petri et Pauli, Laurentii et Stefani quae sunt in *Machi*.

[a] MS. reportasti
[b] MS. cum
[c] MS. insemet
[d] MS. *innichi*
[e] i.e. *t'Assach* 'thy Assicus'
[f] MS. acciperat
[g] MS. et contra *ultu* nepotes *neill*
[h] leg. *Culcenne*: cf. *Druimcliabh ag traigh Cuilcinde*, Reeves, Columba, 289
[i] MS. in
[k] reliquis, Gwynn

Caetiacus itaque et Sachellus ordinabant episcopos, prespiteros, diaconos, clericos sine consilio Patricii in campo *Ati.* et accussauit illos Patricius, et mittens epistolas illís exierunt ad poenitentiam ducti ad *Ardd Mache* ad Patricium...

f. 9a 2 *Tirechán* episcopus haec scripsit ex ore uel libro Ultani episcopi cuius ipse alumpnus uel discipulus fuit[a].

Inueni quatuor nomina in libro [ad]scripta Patricio apud Ultanum episcopum Conchuburnensium, sanctus Magonus, qui est clarus, Succetus qui est [deus belli uel fortis belli], Patricius [qui est pater ciuium], Cothirthiacus, quia seruiuit quatuor[b] domibus magorum. Et empsit illum unus ex eís cui nomen erat *Miliuc maccuBoin* magus, et seruiuit illi septem annís omni seruitute ac multiplici[c] labore, et porcarium possuit eum in montanís conuallibus. Deinde autem uissitauit illum anguelus Domini in somniís in cacuminibus montis *Scirte* iuxta montem *Miss.*

...mihi testante Ultano episcopo.

...in quinto regni anno *Loiguiri* maicc *Neill.*

Duobus autem uel quinque annís regnauit *Loiguire* post mortem Patricii.

Venit uero Patricius cum Gallís ad insolas *maccuChor.*

f. 9b 1 Ascendit autem de mari ad campum *Breg.*

Primo uero uenit ad uallem Sescnani...et portauit filium Sesceneum nomine, episcopum secum...Vespere uero uenit ad hostium *Ailbine.*

Benignus episcopus successor Patricii in aeclessia *Machæ.*

f. 9b 2

De Episcopis.

[col. 1] Benignus, Bronus, Sachellus, Cethiacus, Carthacus, Cartenus, Connanus, Fintanus[d], Siggeus, Æternus, Sencaticus, Olcanus, Iborus, Ordius, Nazarius, Miserneus, Senachus, Secundinus, Gosachtus[e], Camulacus, Auxilius, Victoricus, Bressialus, Feccus, Menathus, Cennannus, Nazarus, Melus, Maceleus, Mactaleus, Culeneus, Asacus, Bitheus, Falertus, Sesceneus[f], Muirethchus, Temoreris qui fundauit aeclessiam sanctam *Cairce* quam tenuit familia *Clono auiss,* [col. 2] Daigreus, Iustianus *mac hú* Daiméne, Olcanus[g], Domnallus et alii quam plurimi.

De Prespiterís.

Anicius, Brocidius, Amirgenus, Lounmanus, Catideus, Catus, Catanus, Broscus, Ailbeus, Trianus episcopus.

De nominibus Francorum Patricii

Episcopi trés Inaepius, Bernicius, Hernicius subdiaconus *Seman, Semen, Cancen,* Bernicius diaconus et Ernicius Franci, uiri .XU. cum sorore una aut VI. uel .III. [col. 3] Cassanus, *Conlang, Erclang,*

[a] The wording shews that this is a lemma of the copyist and not due to Tírechán, who writes in the first person, Bury, *The English Historical Review*, April 1902, p. 236

[b] .UII. Gwynn [c] MS. duplici [d] MS. Firtnanus (fitranus, Gwynn) with a punctum delens over r [e] MS. gosachus [f] MS. sescneus [g] MS. olo anus

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

f. 10b 2 Conallus autem babtitzatus est, et dedit Patricius benedictionem super illum, et tenuit manum illius et dedit Cethiaco episcopo. Et nutriuit illum et docuit eum Cethiacus et Mucneus frater Cethiachi episcopi, cuius sunt reliquiae in Aeclessia Magna Patricii in silua Fochlithi.

Venierunt autem filii *Amolngid* sex ad iudicandum ante faciem *Loiguiri*, et Endeus contra eos unus et filius eius tener, et Patricius ante illos, et inuestigauerunt causam hereditatis illorum. et iudicauit illis *Loiguire* et Patricius ut diuiderent inter se hereditatem in septem partes. et dixit Endeus...

...foedus pepigerunt per manus *Loiguiri* filii *Néill* Patricius et filii *Amolngid*...et inierunt iter facere ad Montem *Egli*.

f. 11a 1 ...quia necessitas poscit illos ut peruenirent siluam Fochlithi...

Plantauit aeclessiam super Vadum *Segi*[a] et alteram æclessiam Cinnenae sanctae[b] super Vadum *Carnoi imBoind* et alteram[c] super *Coirp raithe* et alteram[c] super Fossam *Dallbronig*, quam tenuit episcopus Filius *cairthin*[d], auunculus *Brigtæ* sanctae. Fundauitque alteram in Campo *Echredd*, alteram in Campo *T'aidcni*, quae dicitur *Cellbile*, apud familiam *Scire* est, alteram in Campo *Echnach*, in qua fuit Cassanus prespiter, alteram in Singitibus, alteram in Campo *Bili* iuxta Vadum Capitis Canis, alteram in Capite Carmelli in Campo *Teloch* in qua sancta Brigita pallium cepit sub manibus Filii *caille*. *InHuisniuch Midi* mansit iuxta Petram *Coithrigi*, sed occissi sunt circa se alii perigrini a filio *Fechach* filii *Nell*...Et alteram aeclessiam in Capite *Airt* in regionibus *Róide*, in qua possuit altare lapideum, et alteram *hiCuil Corræ*. Et uenit per flumen *Ethne* in duas Tethbias, et ordinauit Melum episcopum, et aeclessiam *Bili* fundauit, et ordinauit Gosactum filium *Milcon maccu-Boóin*...et mittens Camulacum Commiensium in Campum *Cuini* et digito illi indicauit locum de cacumine *Granoret*, id est aeclessiam *Raithin*. Et uenit in Campum *Réin* et ordinauit Bruscum prespiterum...qui dixit mirabile post mortem eius altero sancto qui fuit in insola Generis *Cothirbi*[e]: Bene est...

f. 11a 2 ...portauit ossa Brusci sancti secum ad insolam.

Mittens autem Patricius *Methbrain* ad Fossam *Slécht* barbarum Patricii propinquum... Venitque Patricius ad alueum Sinone ad locum in quo mortuus fuit auriga illius Boidmalus et sepultus ibi, in quo dicitur *Cail*[f] *Boidmail* usque in hunc diem.

Finit liber primus in regionibus Nepotum *Neill* peractus.

Incipit secundus in regionibus *Connacht* peractus.

...ab illo Ultano episcopo Conchuburnensi...

f. 11b 1 Venit ergo Patricius sanctus per alueum fluminis *Sinnæ* per Vadum Duorum Auium[g] in Campum *Ai*. Audientes autem magi *Loiguiri* filii *Neill* omnia quae facta fuerant, Caluus et Capitolauium[h], duo fratres qui nutrierant duas filias Loiguiri, *Ethne* Alba, *Fedelm* Rufa...densas inaurinas super totum Campum *Ai* fecerunt.

...discessit omnis grauitudo magica tenebrarum a campo *Ai*. et dixit Deo gratias, et uenierunt per alueum fluminis *Sinnæ*, qui[i]

[a] Áth Sighi on the Boyne, now Assey [b] MS. Cinnena sancta [c] MS. altera
[d] MS. *cairtin* [e] cotírbi, Gwynn [f] *cail* .i. lebaid no comet, H. 2. 16, col. 97
[g] *Snám dá én* [h] *Máil 7 Caplait* [i] quæ, Gwynn

dicitur *Bandea*[a], ad Tumulum Gradi[b]. In quó loco ordinauit Ailbeum sanctum prespiterum; cui indicauit altare mirabile lapideum in monte Nepotum *Ailello*[c], quia inter Nepotes *Ailello* erat. et babtitzauit Maneum[d] sanctum quem ordinauit episcopus Bronus filius *Icni*, seruus Dei[e], socius Patricii. Venierunt ad campum *Glais*[f], et in illo posuit celolam magnam quae sic uocatur Cellola Magna[g], et in illa reliquit duos barbaros *Conleng* et *Ercleng* monachos sibi.

Deinde uenit ad Assicum et Bitteum[h] et ad magos qui fuerunt de genere *CorcuChonlúain*, *Hono* et *Ith* fratres. alter... immolauit sibi domum suam et exiit ad *Imbliuch Hornon*... et posuit ibi Assicum et Betheum filium fratris Assici, et Cipiam matrem Bethei episcopi. f. 11b 2

Asicus sanctus episcopus faber aereus erat Patricio...de illis tres patinos quadratos[i] uidi, id est patinum in aeclessia Patricii in *Ardd Machæ* et alterum in aeclessia *Alo find*[k] et tertium in aeclessia magna Saeoli super altare Félarti sancti episcopi. Asicus iste fecit profugam in aquilonem regionis ad Montem Lapidis[l], et fuit septem annís in insola qua uocatur *Rochuil* retro Montem Lapidum...

...sepilierunt eum *irRaith Chungai hiSertib*.

...dixit quod non reuertetur in Campum *Ai*.

...sunt ossa eius in Campo *Sered hirRaith Chungi* monachus Patricii, sed contenderunt eum familia Columbae *cille*[m] et familia *Airdd sratha*.

Patricius uero uenit de fonte *Alo find* ad Dumecham Nepotum *Ailello*, et fundauit in illo loco aeclessiam quae sic uocatur Senella Cella *Dumiche* usque hunc diem. In quo reliquit uiros sanctos *Macet* et *Cetgen* et Rodanum prespiterum.

Et uenit apud se filia...nomine Mathona, soror Benigni successoris Patricii, quae tenuit pallium apud Patriciuin et Rodanuin [et] monacha fuit illís. et exiit per montem Filiorum *Ailello*, et plantauit aeclessiam liberam *hiTamnuch*.

...reliquias sancti Rodani... f. 12a 1

...posuerunt episcopos {.id Cairellum} iuxta sanctam aeclessiam *hiTamnuch*, quos ordinauerunt episcopi Patricii, id est Bronus et Bietheus non quaerebant aliquid a familia *Dumichæ* nisi amicitiam tantummodo, sed quaerit familia *Clono*[n]...

Deinde autem uenit sanctus Patricius ad fontem qui[o] dicitur *Clebach* in lateribus *Crochan*... et ecce duae filiae regis *Loiguiri*, *Ethne* Alba et *Fedelm* Rufa ad fontem more mulierum ad lauandum mane uenierunt.

Sed illos uiros *side* aut deorum terrenorum aut fantassiam estimauerunt.

(Et ueni)t (ma)gus *Caplít*....Et frater illius uenit *M*(*ael*)...Et ad Matho[n]um et ad Patricium uerba dura dicit. f. 12b 1

[a] 'goddess': cf. in fluuio qui Latine dici potest Nigra Dea, Adamn. Col. Vita, p. 155 [b] *Dumae Graid* [c] *áilélo*, Gwynn: *iSléib Húa nAilello*, cf. Trip. Life, 94, l. 4 [d] cogn. with *dimane* supra, and perhaps the Roman praenomen *Mānius* W. S. [e] *céle Dé* 'Culdee' [f] *Mag Glais* [g] cellula Magna, Gwynn: *Cell Mór* [h] *tt* for *th*, as in some Ogham inscriptions: cf. Betheum, infra l. 11 [i] MS. quadrotos [k] MS. *aloſind*: 'of *Áil find*,' now Elphin [l] *Sliab liacc* [m] i.e. the Columbian foundations in Ireland and Scotland, of which the Abbot of Hí was the common head, Reeves, *Columba*, p. 162 n. [n] of Cluain (maccu Nois), now Clonmacnois [o] *quæ*, Gwynn

similis est Caluus contra[a] *Caplit.*

...sepilierunt eas iuxta fontem *Clebach.*

Deinde autem uenit Patricius (ad) campum *Caire(tho)*, id est in *Muig Caireth(o)* et...fundauerunt (acclessiam) in *Arddlicce* quae sic uocatur *Sendomnach*, et posuit in illa Coimanum diaconum.

Tenuit Patricius *Ardd Senlis* et posuit fili(am .... L)alocam, et tenuit locum in Campo *Nento.*

Et exierunt cum (Ce)thiaco sancto episcopo (ad) suam propriam regionem, quia de Genere *Ailello* eius pater fuit, et mater eius erat de Genere *Sai* de regionibus *Cenachtæ* a[d] *Domnach Sairigi* iuxta Domum :::: Cennani, id est Lapidum[b]. Moris erat Cethiaco episcopo ::::::: in loco *CurcuSai* in pasca magno [in marg. id. *domnach*] in pasca secundo fiebat in loco *Comgellæ* sanctae super Vadum Duarum Furcarum, id est *da loarcc*, iuxta *Cenondas* ( ) *Breg*, quia Cethiaci ::::::: dicunt ::::: esse...Comgella Cethiaco...ab illis Iostus d(ia)conus...

f. 12b 2 et tenuit *Fidarti.* et dedit illi Patricius (lib)ros babtismatis et babtitzauit Nep(otes *Maini*) et in senectute sua bona babtitzauit (Ce)ranum filium artificis[c].

Interest autem inter mortem Patricii et Cerani natiuitatem, ut peritissimi numerorum aestimant, cxl annorum, et babtitzatus est Ceranus ex libro[d] Patricii a diacono Iusto...

...digito indicauit de cacumine *Garad*... Et fundauit Cethecus aeclessiam *Brergarad* quam dedit filio[e] qui[f] ueniret per flumen *Succæ* et aridi pedes eius ac ficones.

Venit uero Patricius ad Selcam in quo erant aulae[g] filiorum *Briuin*... Castrametati sunt in cacuminibus Selcæ... et cum illo fuerunt [col. 1] Bronus episcopus, Sache(llus), Bronachus prespiter, Rodanus, Cassanus, Brocidius, Lommanus frater eius, Benignus heres Patricii, et Benignus frater Ceth(iaci) de Genere *Ailello*, [col. 2] qui tenuit (cel)lolam Benigni. (in)ánorto a Patricio et Cethiaco Felartus episcopus de genere *Ailello* et soror (eius et altera) sor(or quae) fuit
f. 13a 1 (in insola) in mari (*Conmaicne*, quae) sic uocatur *Croch Cuile.* Et plantauit aeclessiam super Stagnum *Selcæ inscae*[h] et babtitzauit filios *Broin.*

Et perrexit ad tramitem *Gregirgi*, et fundauit aeclessiam in *Drum* :::

Patini ::: et calix sunt in Cella *Adrochtæ* (filiae) *Taldin.*

Et perrexit ad Filios *Heric*...iuxta Vadum Filiorum *Heric.*

Et reuertebatur in Campum *Airthic* et Æclessiam Senes posuit in eo campo, et benedixit locum i*Taulich* Lapidum[i].

Et exiit ad *Drummut Cerrigi*...post mortem patris eorum qui faber æreus erat de genere *Cerrigi.*

...in illo loco est *Coonu* artifex frater episcopi Bassilicæ.

f. 13a 2 Perrexit per diserta *Cerrigi*...in campum australem id est *Nairniu*, et inuenit Iarnascum sanctum sub ulmo cum filio *Locharnach*.... Et fuit quidam...ab australi *Medbu* nomine.

...uenit cum Patricio ab *Irlochir* et legit in *ArddMachæ*, et

[a] = Ir. *cosmil fri* [b] *Daimliacc Ciandin*, now Duleek [c] *Ciarán macc intsdir*
[d] For *ex libro* Bury (op. cit. p. 244, n. 3) reads a [pue]ro. But see Trip. Life, 304, 24 = supra p. 263, 6 [e] MS. quidam filius, quædam filia [....], Gwynn: corr. Hogan
[f] *quæ*, Gwynn [g] MS. *ś* aulae [h] over *i* and *n* are dots and over *scae* a mark of contraction [i] i.e. in Tulach na Cloch, Trip. Life, p. 108

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

...ordinauit Mucneum sanctum fratrem Cethachi, et dedit illi libros Legis septem[a], quós reliquit post se *macc Cerce*[b] filio *maic Dregin.*

f 14b 2 Et fundauit aeclessiam super siluam *Fochluth*, in qua sunt ossa sancta *Mucnoi* episcopi.... Et benedixit *Amolngid* filium, Fergussum fratrem *Endi.*

Et ecce quidam uir uenit ad illos, nomine *Macc Dregin*, cum filiís septem gentilibus .... et elegit [scil. Patricius] unum filium ex ipsís, cui nomen erat *Macc Ercæ.*

...illum Brono filio *Icni* commendabo et Olcano.

...benedixit illís locum super siluam Fochlithi. et ecce Patricius perrexit ad agrum qui[a] dicitur *Foirrgea* Filiorum *Amolngid* ad diuidendum inter filios *Amolngid.*

Et aedificauit aeclessiam quandam apud familiam in sinu maris, id est *Ros* Filiorum *Caitni.*

f. 15a 1 Et reuersus est ad flumen *Muaide* de Vertrigo in Bertrigam.

Et fundauit aeclesiam iuxta Fossam *Rigbairt*[d], et uenit in Muiriscam[e] apud Bronum filium *Icni*, et benedixit filium, qui est *Macc rime* episcopus, et scripserunt elimenta illi et Muirethacho episcopo, qui fuit super flumèn *Bratho.*

Et uenierunt trans litus *Authuili* in fines *Irai* Patricius et Broonus et cum illís filius *Ercæ* filii *Dregin* ad campum, id est *Ros Dregnige*, in quo loco est cassulus Brooni. et sedens ibi, cecidit Patricii dens et dedit dentem Brono suo in reliquias. Et dixit: Ecce mare ieciet nós de hoc loco in nouissimís temporibus, et exibitis ad flumen *Slicichæ* ad siluam.

Et exiit trans Montem Filiorum *Ailello*, et fundauit aeclesiam[f] ibi, id est *Tamnach* et *Echenach* et *Cell Angle* et *Cell Senchuæ.* Et exiit ad regiones *Callrigi TreMaige* et fecit aeclessiam iuxta *Druim Leas*, et baptitzauit multos. Et erexit[g] ad Campum *Ailmaige* et fundauit aeclessiam ibi, id est *Domnach Ailmaige.*

Et perrexit ad Campum *Aine*, et possuit aeclessiam ibi. Et uersus est *Euoi* et in Campum *Cetni*, et maledixit flumen quod dicitur Niger... Drobaiscum[h] autem benedixit...flumen *Drobaisco* non habuit ante pisces.... Et maledixit aliis fluminibus, id est flumini *Oingæ* et *Saele*, quia dimersi sunt duo pueri de puerís Patrici in *Saeli.*

Etiam intrauit in Campum *Sereth* trans amnem inter *Es Ruaid* et mare; et fundauit aeclessiam *hirRaith Argi*, et castrametatus est

f 15a 2 in Campo *Sereth.* et inuenit quendam uirum bonum de genere *Lathron*, et baptizauit eum et filium tenerum cum eo, qui dicebatur *Hinu* uel Ineus, quia posuit illum pater in fana super collum eius.... qui postea retenuit Assicum sanctum cum monachís suís *inArd Roissen*, id est *hirRaith Congi* in Campo *Sereth* in tempore regum *Fergusso* et *Fothuid.* et fundauit aeclessiam in Campo *Latrain* et Aeclessiam Magnam *Sírdrommo*, quam tenuit familia *Daminse in-Doburbur.* Et perrexit *forBernas* Filiorum *Conill* in Campo *Itho* et fundauit ibi aeclessiam magnam. ....in quo loco quidam episcopus

[a] i.e. a copy of the Heptateuch [b] leg. *Erce* [c] *quod*, Gwynn [d] i.e. *Ráith Rígbaird*, Trip. Life, 188, l. 27 [e] MS. muiriscam [f] leg. aeclesias .iiii. [g] leg. perrexit [h] drobaicum, Gwynn

uenit de Genere *CorcuTheimne* ad eum de cellola *Toch* in regiones *Temenrigi iCeru* contra solis occassum, episcopus cum sorore una monachi Patrici, et est locus corum cum familia *Clono*....

Peruenit Patricius per Sinonam tribus uicibus.... [Et exiit ad Campum *Tochuir* et fecit aeclessiam ibi[a]]. Et de Campo *Tochuir* uenit *inDulo Ocheni*, et fecit septem aeclessias ibi. Et uenit *inArdd sratho*, et *Macc Ercæ* episcopum ordinauit. Et exiit *inArdd Eolorgg* et *Ailgi* et *Léo Benndrigi*, et perrexit trans flumen *Bandæ*, et benedixit locum in quo est cellola *Cuile raithin inEilniu*, in quo fuit episcopus, et fecit alias cellas multas *inEilniu*. Et per *Buás* fluium foramen pertulit, et *inDuin Sebuirgi* sedit super petram quae Petra Patricii usque nunc. et ordinauit ibi Olcanum sanctum episcopum... et reuersus est in Campum *Elni*, et fecit multas f. 15b 1 aeclessias quas *Coindiri* habent.

Ascendit autem ad Montem *Miss Boonrigi*, quia nutriuit ibi filium *Milcon MaccuBuain*, *Gosacht* nomine.

...uidit magus *Miliucc* scintellas de ore Succeti fatui.... Respondit Succetus..

Et exiit ad montem *Scirte*[b]....

Venit uero sanctus per *Doim* in regiones *Tuirtri* ad *Collunt* Patricii et babtitzauit filios *Tuirtri*.

Relicta Machia, uenit in *Maugdornu*, et ordinauit Victoricum Machinensem episcopum, et aeclessiam ibi magnam fundauit, et perrexit ad Loiguireum et Conallum filios *Neill*.

Finito autem circulo exiit et fecit aeclessiam Iustano prespitero iuxta *Bile Torten*, quae est apud familiam *Airdd Breccain*, et fecit alteram *hi*Tortena orientali, in qua gens *oThig* Cirpani, sed libera semper. Et perrexit ad fines Laginiensium ad *Druimm Hurchaille*, et posuit ibi Domum Martirum....

Exiit ad Campum *Lifi*, et possuit ibi aeclessiam, et ordinauit f. 15b 2 Auxilium puerum Patricii exorcistam et Eserninum et Mactaleum in Cellola *Cuilinn*. Ordinauit Feccum Album *iSleibti* et babtitzauit filios *Dunlinge*. et erexit sé per *Belut Gabrain* et fundauit aeclessiam *hirRoigniu*, *Martorthige*, et babtitzauit filios *Nioth Fruich itir Mumæ* super Petram *Coithrigi*[c] *hiCaissiul*.

Dairenne[d]....

Colombcille...ostendit sepulturam Patricii [et] ubi est confirmat, id f. 16a 1 est *hiSabul* Patricii, id est in aeclessia iuxta mare proxima[e], ubi est conductio martirum, id est ossuum *Coluimbcillæ* de Britannia et conductio omnium sanctorum Hiberniae in die iudicii.

in marg.] ymnus *Colmán Alo*.

Quando autem Patricius cum sua saucta nauigatione ad Hiber- f. 16a 2 niam peruenit, sanctum Lommanum in hostio *Boindeo* nauim custodire reliquit.

Deinde...usque ad Vadum *Truimm*[f] in hostio[g] *Areis Feidilmido* filii *Loiguiri*, Domino gubernante, peruenit.

[a] in the MS. this sentence is misplaced, coming next after magnam, p. 268, l. 48
[b] gen. sg. of *Scirit* [c] *hicoithrigi*, Gwynn [d] This name is in a darker ink and different script, so is the marginal note in f. 16[a] 1 [e] MS. p̄oundecima, the scribe (as H. Bradshaw observed) mistaking the -xi- of proxima for the numeral xi (undecim)
[f] *Áth Truimm* [g] *indorus* ('before,' 'in front of') Fedelmid's dwelling: *areis* leg. *árois*?

Mane autem facto, *Foirtchernn* filius *Fedelmtheo* inuenit [Lommanum] euangelium recitantem.

...a Lommano in Christo babtitzatus est.

At uero Fedelmidius laetificabatur in aduentu clerici quia de Brittonibus matrem habuit, id est filiam regis Brittonum, id est *Scoth noe*. Salutauit autem Fedelmidius Lommanum lingua Brittanica...Respondit ei: Ego sum Lommánus Britto.

Statimque credidit Fedelmidius cum omni familia sua.

f. 16b 1 Haec omnia immolauit Patricio et Lommano et Foirtcherno filio suo usque in diem iudicii. Migrauit autem *Fedelmid* trans amnem *Boindeo* et mansit *hiCloin Lagen*. Et mansit *Lommán* cum Foirtcherno in Vado *Truimm* usque dum peruenit Patricius ad illos, et aedificauit aeclessiam cum illís uicesimo quinto anno antequam fundata esset aeclessia Alti *Machae*.

Progenies autem Lommani de Brittonibus, id est, filius *Gollit*, germana autem Patricii mater eius. Germani autem Lommani hii sunt episcopi:

Munis[a] *hiForgnidiu laCuircniu*
Broccaid inImbliuch Equorum apud *Ciarrige Connact*
Broccanus *imBrechmig*[b] apud Nepotes *Dorthim*,
MuGenoc hiCill Dumi Gluinn indeisciurt Breg.

Post aliquantum autem tempus, adpropinquante Lommani exitu, perrexit cum alumpno suo Foirtcherno[c] ad fratrem suum Broccidium fratrem salutandum: perrexerunt autem ipse et alumpnus eius *Foirtchernn*, commendauitque sanctam aeclessiam suam sancto Patricio et Foirtcherno; sed recussauit *Foirtchernn* tenere heredi-tatem patris sui[d] quam obtulit Deo et Patricio nissi Lommanus dixerit...

Tenuit autem...principatum tribus diebus usque dum peruenit ad Vadum *Truimm*, ac deinde statim Cathlaido perigrino distribuit suam aeclessiam.

Hae sunt autem oblationes *Fedelmedo* filii *Loiguiri* sancto Patricio et Lommano et Foirtcherno, id est, Vadum *Truimm*[e] in

f. 16b 2 finibus *Loiguiri Breg*, *Imgæ* in finibus *Loiguiri Midi*.

Haec est autem aeclessiastica progenies *Fedelmtheo*:

Foirtchernus	*Conall*
Aed magnus	*Baitán*
Aed paruus	*Ossán*
	Oumméne
	Sarán.

Hi omnes episcopi fuerunt et principes uenerantes sanctum Patricium et successores eius.

Plebilis autem progenies eius haec est:

Fergus filius *Fedelmtheo*	*Failgnad* filius *Fáildin*
Feradach filius *Fergosso*	*Forfailid* filius *Failgnaith*
Cronán filius *Feradig*	*Segene* filius *Forfáilto*
Sarán filius *Cronáin*	*Sechnassach* filius *Ségeni*
Fáilán filius *Saráin.*	

[a] episcopus manis, Gwynn [b] 'in Bréchmag,' ('Wolfesfeld'): in marg. a mutilated gloss: *anmaith: ún and la: rtrich* [c] foirtchenno, Gwynn [d] MS. suse [e] truim, Gwynn

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

B. In Adamnán's *Vita Columbae*, Codex A.

(Schaffhausen Stadtbibliothek, 32.)

f. 2a 1 ...quidam proselytus Brito, homo sanctus, sancti Patricii episcopi discipulus Maucteus nomine.

f. 2a 2 Sanctus igitur Columba nobilibus fuerat oriundus genitalibus patrem habens Fedilmithum filium *Ferguso*, matrem Æthneam nomine, cuius pater latine Filius Navis dici potest, scotica uero lingua *Mac Naue*. Hic anno secundo post *Cúle drebinæ* bellum, aetatis uero suae .XLII. de Scotia ad Brittanniam pro Christo perigrinari uolens, enauigauit.

f. 3a 1 De sancto Finteno abbate, Tailchani filio...
De Erneneo filio Craseni, profetia eius.
De aduentu Cainnichi quomodo praenuntiauit.
De periculo sancti Colmani gente *Mocu Sailni*...
De Cormaco nepote Letha[ni] profetationes eius.
De Colcio filio *Aido Draigniche*...
De Laisrano hortulano.

f. 3a 2 De quodam Baitano, qui cum ceterís ad maritimum remigauit desertum.
De quodam Nemano ficto penetente...
De aduentu alicuius Aidani qui ieiunium soluit.
De Laisrano filio *Feradaig*, quomodo monacos probauit in labore.
De *Fechno · Binc ·*
De Cailtano monaco.
De Artbranano sene, quem in Scia insula babtizauit.
De nauiculae transmotatioue iuxta stagnum *Loch-dāe*.

f. 3b 1 De Gallano filio *Fachtni* quem daemones rapuere.
De Lugidio claudo.
De Enano[a] filio *Gruthriche*.
De prespitero qui erat in *T'riota*.
De Erco furunculo.
De Cronano poeta.
De Ronano filio *Aido* filii *Colcen* et Colmano cane filio Aileni profetia Sancti.

f. 4a 1 ...diaconus in Ibernia[b] apud Findbarrum sanctum episcopum commanens.

f. 5a 2 Hanc mihi Adomnano narrationem meus decessor, noster abbas Failbeus, indubitanter enarrauit, qui sé ab ore ipsius Ossualdi regis, Segineo abbati eandem enuntiantis uisionem, audisse protestatus est.

f. 6a 1 De sancto Finteno abbate, filio Tailchani.
Sanctus Fintenus, qui postea per uniuersas Scotorum eclesias ualde noscibilis habetus est.
...clericum qui Scotice uocitabatur *Columm Crág*.
...a Roboreto Calgachi uenimus.
suspes anne est, ait *Columb crag*, uestér Columba sanctus pater?
Quibus auditís, *Finten* et *Columb*...amare fleuére.

[a] leg. Nemano
[b] MS. ebernia, with *i* written over the first *e*

Quem post sé successorem reliquit? Baitheneum, aiunt, suum alumnum.

Columb ad Fintenum inquit: Quid ad haec Fintene, facies?

Fintenus gente *MocuMoie*, cuius pater Tailchanus uocitatur. f. 7a 1

...in Laginensium uicinís mari finibus. f. 7a 2

Haec mihi quodam narrante...Christi milite Oisseneo nomine Ernani filio, gente *Mocu Neth Corb*, indubitanter didici: qui sé eadem omnia[a] supra memorata uerba eiusdem ab ore sancti Finteni, filii Tailchani, audisse testatus est, ipsius monacus.

De Erneneo filio Craseni sancti Columbae profetia. f. 7b 1

...in mediterranea Eberniae parte, monasterium quod Scotice dicitur *Dairmag*.

...fratres qui in Clonoensi sancti Cerano cenubio commanebant. consequentes abbatem Alitherum.

Hic erat Erneneus filius Craseni...qui haec omnia suprascripta f. 8a 1 uerba Segeneo abbati de sé profetata enarrauerat, meo decessore Failbeo intentius audiente.

...in Clonoensi cenubio sanctus hospitabatur.

De aduentu sancti Cainnichi. f. 8b 1

Alio tempore eum in Ioua insula...

nautae qui cum Cainnecho inerant. f. 8b 2

De periculo sancti Colmani episcopi *MocuSailni* in mari iuxta insolam quae uocitatur *Rechru*.

Columbanus, filius *Beognai*...in undosís carubdis Brecani aestibus p. 17a ualde periclitatur.

...de Cormaco nepote Lethani, uiro utique sancto.

Hodie iterum *Cormac*...enauigare incipit ab illa regione quae, ultra Modam fluuium sita, *Eirros Domno*[b] dicitur.

Post bellum *Cule Drebene*. p. 17b

eadem hora qua in Scotia commisum est bellum quod Scotice dicitur *Ondemmone*, idem homo Dei coram Conallo rege, filio *Comgill*, in Brittannia conuersatus...de illís regibus...quorum propria uocabula Ainmorius filius *Sétni* et .ii. filii *Maic Erce*, Domnallus et Forcus. p. 18a

Sed et de rege Cruithniorum, qui Echodius *Laib* uocitabatur...sanctus profetizauit.

De bello Miathoru[m]...cum esset uir sanctus in Ioua insula, subito ad suum dicit ministratorem Dermitium, clocam pulsa.

...pro hoc populo et Aidano rege Dominum oremus.

...Aidanoque...concessa uictoria est,...de exercitu Aidani. p. 18b

De filiis Aidani regis.

...Sanctus Aidanum regem interrogat de regni successore. Illo sé respondente nescire quis esset de tribus filiis suís regnaturus, Arturius an Echodius *Find* an Domingartus.

...secundum uerbum Sancti Echodius *Buide* adueniens in sinu p. 19a eius recubuit.

Nam Arturius et Echodius *Fint*...Miatorum...in bello trucidati sunt. Domingartus uere in Saxonia bellica in strage interfectus est: Echodius autem *Buide* post fratrem in regnum successit.

De Domnallo filio *Aido*.

[a] om. Reeves p. 23 [b] leg. *Domnon*? cf. Campus *Domnon*, Arm. 10[b] 1, 14[b] 1

p. 20b Domnallus filius *Aido*, adhuc puer, ad sanctum Columbam in Dorso *Cete*[a] per nutritores adductus est.

De Scandlano filio Colmani.

Eodem tempore Sanctus...ad Scandlanum, filium Colmani, apud Aidum regem in uinculís retentum...pergit.

p. 20a Aidus enim rex....

De duobus aliis regnatoribus, qui duo nepotes Muiredachi uocitabantur, Baitanus filius *Muic Erce* et Echodius filius *Domnail*.

p. 20b Alio in tempore, per asperam et saxosam regionem iter faciens, quae dicitur *Artda muirchol*[b], et suos audiens comites Laisranum utique, filium Feradachi et Dermitium ministratorem.

...de Euernia nauigatores ad locum qui dicitur *Muirbolc* Paradisi peruenientes...

p. 21a De Oingusio filio *Aido* Commani.

Hic est Oingussius cuius cognomentum *Bronbachal*[c].

...de filio Dermiti regis qui Aidus *Slane* lingua nominatus est Scotica.

p. 21b Nam post Suibneum filium Columbani dolo ab eo interfectum...

De rege Roderco filio *Tothail* qui in Petra *Cloithe* regnauit.

p. 22a aliquam ad eum occultam per Lugbeum *MocuMin* legationem misit...At uero Lugbeus...dicit quid de illo inquiris misero?

p. 22b ...duo quidam plebei ad Sanctum in Iouam commorantem deueniunt; quorum unus, Meldanus nomine...Sanctum interrogat... Alter proinde plebeus, nomine Glas dercus...talem Sancti audit responsionem: filius tuus Ernánus suos uidebit nepotes...

p. 23b De Colcio, *Aido Draigniche* filio, a Nepotibus *Feclureg* orto... supramemoratum Colgium...de Colgio eodem est profetata.

De Laisrano hortulano.

Vir beatus quendam de suís monacum nomine Trenanum, gente *MocuRuntir*, legatum ad Scotiam exire quadam praecipit die.

p. 24a ...Laisranus *Mocu Moie*, citior ceterís, occurrit.

p. 24b ...quidam frater, Berachus nomine, ad Æthicam proponens insulam nauigare...praecaueto ne Ethicam cursu ad terram directo coneris transmeare pilagus...maiora proinde Æthici transmeans spatia pilagi.

p. 25a Sanctus Baitheneo...de eodem intimauit ceto...Cui Baitheneus

p. 25b respondens infit.

De quodam Baitano...

Alio in tempore quidam Baitanus, gente nepos *Niath Taloirc*, benedici á Sancto petiuit, cum ceterís in mari herimum quaesiturus.

p. 26a cuiusdam cellulae dominus permansit, quae Scotice *Lathreg inden*[d] dicitur...sepultus est in Roboreto Calcagi.

p. 26b ...prespiter mihi haec de Baitano enarrans retulit, Mailodranus nomine, Christi miles, gente *MocuCurin*[e].

De Nemano quodam

Sanctus ad Hinbinam insulam peruenit.

Erat autem ibi inter penetentes quidam Nemanus, filius *Cathir*.

Ó Nemane, a me et Baitheneo indultam non recipis aliquam refectionis indulgentiam?

[a] *Druimm Cete* [b] Dat. *Artdaib muirchol*, infra R. 118, cf. *Art Muirchol* infra, p. 278, l. 23 [c] cf. *bronbachin* (gl. pedum), supra, p. 46, l. 25 [d] Perhaps for *Lathreg Finden*, gen. sg. of *Finnio*, infra 106[b]. If so, *lathreg* is a fem. form of the masc. (or neut.) *lathrach* W. S. [e] MS. *mocurin*. *Mocucurin* is the reading of B (Mus. Brit. Bibl. Reg. 8 D. IX.)

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

p. 37a de illo Findchano et de Aido...

p. 37b ...prespiteri Findchani dexter *per* pugnus putrefactus in terram eum praecessit, in illa sepultus insula quae *Ommon* nuncupatur.

p. 38a ...ad illum peruenientes locum qui Scotice nuncupatur *Cuul eilne*, qui utique locus inter occidentalem Iouae insulae campulum et nostrum monasterium medius esse dicitur.

p. 40a De quodam diuite qui Lugudius Clodus uocitabatur.

p. 40b ...videns clericum qui gaudenter peragrabat Campum *Breg*.

De Nemano filio *Gruthriche*.

p. 41a Hic idem Nemanus...in uno cum meritrice lectulo repertus in regione *Cainle*, iuxta uerbum sancti, ab inimicís decapitatus, disperiit.

Sanctus, cum in Scotiensium...moraretur...regione...ad quoddam deuenit uicinum monasteriolum quod Scotice *Trioit* uocitatur.

p. 41b—42a De Erco fure *Mocu Druidi* qui in Coloso[a] insula commanebat.

Sanctus in Ioua commanens insula, accitís ad se binís de fratribus uirís, quorum uocabula Lugbeus et Silnanus, eisdem praecipiens dixit, Nunc ad Maleam transfretate insulam, et in campulís mari uicinís Ercum quaerite furacem, qui...de insula Coloso[a] perueniens... inter arenarum cumulos per diem sé occultare conatur.

p. 42b Sanctus...ad Baitheneum...commorantem in Campo *Lunge*[b] mittit, ut eidem furi quoddam pingue pecus et .ui. modios nouissima mittat munera.

p. 43a De Cronano poeta...Sanctus cum iuxta Stagnum *Cei*, prope hostium fluminis quod Latine Bos dicitur,...cum fratribus sederet quidam ad eos Scoticus poeta deuenit...

Cur, aiunt, a nobís regrediente Cronano poeta aliquod ex more suae artis canticum non postulasti modolabiliter decantari?

p. 43b De duobus tigernís[c] sancti uaticinatio uiri.

Lugbeus *MocuBlai* coepit ab eo percunctari...

p. 44a haud procul a monasterio quod dicitur *Cell rois* in prouincia Maugdornorum.

Colman Canis filius *Aileni* et Ronanus filius *Aido*, filii *Colgen* de Anteriorum genere.

...ubi illud monasterium cernitur quod dicitur *Cell roiss*.

...idem Lugbeus...Sanctum seorsum coepit interrogare.

p. 45b De Cronano episcopo...quidam de Muminensium prouincia proselytus ad Sanctum uenit.

p. 46a De Ernano prespitero...vir uenerandus Ernanum prespiterum... ad praepossituram illius monasterii transmisit quod in Hinba insula ante plures fundauerat annos. Itaque idem Ernanus...

p. 46b ...quidam ad Sanctum plebeus uenit in loco hospitantem qui Scotice uocitatur *Coire Salchain*.

p. 47a In regione quae litoribus stagni *Crog reth* est contermina.

De quodam plebeo, Goreo nomine, filio Aidani...Goreus inquit.

...quidam plebeus, omnium illius aetatis in populo Korkureti fortissimus uirorum.

p. 49a De bello quod in Munitione Cethirni post multa commisum est tempora.

[a] Identified by Reeves with Colonsay; but it rather seems Coll, an island west of Mull (Malea) and N.E. of Tiree (Ethica Terra): see infra at p. 70[a]

[b] in Tiree

[c] *tigernib* 'dominis'

...uir beatus cum post regum in Dorso *Cette* condictum, Aidi uidelicet filii *Ainmurech* et Aidani filii Gabrani, ad campos reuerteretur equoreos, ipse et Comgellus abbas...resedent. p. 49b

Nellis Nepotes et Cruthini populi in hac uicina munitione Cethirni belligerantes committent bellum. p. 50a

Domnallus Aidi filius uictor sublimatus est.

Alius mihi Adomnano, Christi miles, Finanus nomine...

...ad monasterium sancti *Comgil*, quod Scotice dicitur *Cambas*. p. 50b

...duos sancti Comgilli senes monacos repperisse.

...coram sancto Comgello, iuxta Cetherni sedens munitionem[a].

...Conallus, episcopus *Cule rathin*, collectís a populo Campi *Eilni* pene innumerabilibus xeniis... p. 51a

...adcurrit Columbus filius Aidi conscius... p. 51b

Ille uero diues largus, Brendenus nomine...

...xenium alicuius tenacis uiri, inter multa cognouit xenia, Diormiti nomine, ad Cellam Magnam *Deathrib*...collecta. p. 52a

...cum uir uenerandus in Scotia apud sanctum Findbarrum episcopum...commaneret. p. 53a

Sanctus uero iuuenis hoc non sibimet sed sancto Vinniauo[b] adscribebat episcopo. p. 53b

...in loco terrae qui dicitur *Delc ros*. p. 55b

...ad quendam...monacum...nomine Silnanum, filium *Nemaidon*[c] *Mocu Sogin*.

...ab illo riuulo qui dicitur *Ailbine* usque ad Vadum *Clied*.

...ad illam...regionem quae dicitur *Ard Ceannachte*. p. 56a

...Silnanus...coram Segineo abbate et ceteris testatus est seniori- p. 57a
bus.

De Maugina sancta uirgine Daimeni filia quae inhabitauerat *hi*[d] *Clochur* filiorum Daimeni.

...aduocans fratrem, Lugaidum nomine, cuius cognomentum Scotice *Lathir*[e] dicitur...

...usque ad Clocherum filiorum Daimeni distinare legatum. p. 57b

Maugina, sancta uirgo, filia Daimeni.

...Lugaidus ad sanctam peruenit uirginem...

...in Dorso *Ceate*...in Dorso *Cette*. p. 58a

...*Colgu* filius Cellachi...

...lapsus in flumine quod Scotice *Boend* uocitatur. p. 59a

in quodam partis Laginorum fluuio submersus. p. 59b

ad quendam Iogenanum prespiterum, gente Pictum. p. 60a

De supra memorato uero Eugenani libro...

Hic erat *Ligu cencalad*[f], cuius parentes fuerunt *in Artdaib* p. 61a
Muirchol[g].

aquam cessat amaram exinanire *hinin glas*[h], dulcem uero et p. 62b
intentam precem coepit ad Dominum fundere.

...est abbatis Cainnichi, sancti uiri...Eadem hora sanctus Cain- p. 63a

[a] *Dún Cethirn*, Reeves, p. 95 n.
[b] Vinniano, Reeves, p. 104, perperam
[c] Nemani-don, Reeves, perperam : cf. *Luguaedon*
[d] in, Reeves, perperam
[e] Here the *h* is a scribal error, see *Laitirus* infra at p. 85[b]
[f] *lugucen calath* B. Leg. *Lugu Cennchalath* ('hardheaded')!
[g] pl. dat. of *Artda Muirchol*, supra p. 20 b
[h] leg. *hinn-inglas*, where *inglas* may be a mistake for *en-glas* .i. uisce glas 'green water,' Corm. Gl. and Maundevile 218, where it means 'milk and water' W. S.

nechus, in suo conuersus monasterio, quod Latine Campulus Bouis dicitur, Scotice uero *Ached bou.*

Cainnechus proinde ad Oidecham appropinquans insulam...

p. 64a ...super cispitem terrulae *Áithche* ante sé inuenit.

De Baitheneo et Columbano filio *Beogni* sanctis prespiterís.

Baitheneus, a portu Iouae enauigans insulae, flatum habebit

p. 64b secundum usque quo ad portum perueniat Campi *Lunge.*

p. 65a Baitheneus mane ad Etheticam (*sic*) terram, Columbanus post meridiem Everniam incipiens appetere.,.

p. 65b ...quidam iuuenis, Columbanus nomine, Nepos Briuni.

p. 66a ...quidam maleficus nomine Silnanus.

Hoc in domu alicuius plebei diuitis, qui in monte *Cainle* commorabatur, Foirtgirni nomine, factum traditur.

p. 66b De Lugneo *MocuMin.*

...quidam bonae indolis iuuenis, Lugneus nomine, qui postea

p. 67a senex in monasterio Elenae insulae praepossitus erat...

...pisces coepissent in fluuio *Sale* piscoso...

p. 67b ...iuxta Cei stagnum...

De Nesano Curuo qui in ea regione conuersabatur quae stagno Aporum[a] est contermina. Hic Nesanus...idem Nesanus...

p. 69b quidam malefactor...nomine Ioan, filius Conallis, filii Domnallis, de regio Gabrani ortus genere.

p. 70a in loco qui Scotice uocitatur *Aithchambas*[b] *Art Muirchol.*

...raptorem cum preda inter Maleam et Colosum[c] insulas inueniens.

p. 70b De quodam Feradacho subita morte subtracta (*sic*).

p. 71a uir sanctus quendam de nobili Pictorum genere exsulem, Tarainum nomine, in manum alicuius Feradachi ditis uiri, qui in Ilea insula habitabat...commendauit...

p. 72a ...uir beatus, cum alios eclesiarum perseqvtores, in Hinba commoratus insula, excommonicare coepisset, filios uidelicet Conallis filii *Domnaill*, quorum unus erat *Ioan.*

unus ex fratribus, Findluganus nomine.

p. 72b Usque in hanc diem, ait, integratus est annus, ex qua die *Lám dess*[d], in quantum potuit, Findluganum mea iugulauit uice.

...ubi ipse solus *Lam des* in aliqua uirorum utrimque acta belligeratione, Cronani filii Baitani[e] iaculo transfixus...

p. 73a in parte Lagenensium.

Quae cum forte Gemmanum senem...uidisset.

p. 74a ...cum in Scia insula aliquantís demoraretur diebus.

p. 74b ...cum uir beatus in Pictorum prouincia per aliquot moraretur dies, necesse habuit fluuium transire Nesam.

Lugneus *mocuMin*...inmittit sé in aquas.

p. 75a Lugneo nanti eo usque appropinquauit

p. 76a ...quidam frater nomine *moLua*, nepos Briuni.

p. 77a De Diorniti egrotantis sanitate...Diormitius, sancti pius minister.

p. 77b De Finteni filii *Aido* in extremís positi sanitate.

p. 78a ...monasterii fundator, quod dicitur *Kailli au inde.*

[a] sic MS. Leg. Aporico, and cf. R. 153: stagni litoribus Aporici est
[b] Ait-chamas, Reeves, perperam: read *Aithchamba sive Art Muirchol*
[c] Probably Coll [d] latinised Manus Dextera [e] Baithani, Reeves, perperam

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

p. 111a ...uiderat alicuius animam, nomine Columbi, fabri ferrarii, Coil-
p. 111b rigini cognomento ad cælos euehere...Columbus cognominatus Coilriginus...Columbus Coilriginus, faber ferrarius...

p. 112a in transitu...beati Brendini animae, illius monasterii fundatoris quod Scotice *Birra* nuncupatur.

p. 113a ...sancti Columbani episcopi *Mocu Loigse* animam ad caelum euexerant.

p. 113b Columbanus episcopus Lagenensis...aliqui de Lagenica commeantes prouincia.

p. 114a Nunc, ait, oratione monacís abbatis Comgilli auxiliemur, hac in hora in Stagno dimersis Vituli[a].

p. 114b ...ultra Brittanniae Dorsum...secus Nisae fluminis lacum.

p. 115a ...in illum deuenit agrum qui *Airchartdan* nuncupatur; ibidemque quidam repertus senex, Emchatus nomine...

Sed et filius eius Virolecus[b] credens cum tota domu est baptizatus.

Duo uero fratres ad ianuam stantes, uidelicet *Colgu* filius Cellachi et Lugneus *Mocu Blai*.

p. 117b ...uocabulo, qui Latine potest dici Colliculus Angelorum, Scotice uero *Cnoc Angel*.

p. 118a .iiii....monasteriorum sancti fundatores de Scotia transmeantes, in Hinba eum inuenerunt insula, quorum inlustrium uocabula Comgellus *Mocu Aridi*, Cainnechus *Mocu Dalon*, Brendenus *Mocu Alti*, *Cormac* nepos *Leathain*.

...Brendenus *Mocu Alti*, sicut post Comgello et Cainnecho intimauit...

p. 119b Qui tamen Baithéneus, in Egea insula...detentus...

...supra memoratus Uirgnous[c]...eclesiam...solus intrat.

p. 120b Cuius scilicet Uirgnoui sororis filius Commanus, honorabilis prespiter, mihi Adomnano de hac supra uisione craxata[d] aliquando, sub testificatione, enarrauerat.

p. 121a quidam de fratribus, Colgius nomine, filius *Aido Draigniche*, de Nepotibus *Fechreg*...

p. 121b ...alumno, nomine Berchano, cuius cognomento *Mes[e] loen*.

p. 123a ...quorum unus Lugneus erat *Mocu Blai*, alter uero Pilu nuncupatur, Saxo...

p. 130b In illo namque monasterio quod Scotica nominatur lingua *Cloni*
p. 131a *finchoil*[f] quidam homo erat sanctus, senex Christi miles, qui Lugudius uocitabatur filius Tailchani...Hic itaque primo mane cuidam eque Christiano militi, Fergnouo nomine, suam enarrauit uisionem...

p. 131b Virgnous...didicerat, hisdem diebus de Scotia remigans, Hinba in insula...permanens...

in loco anchoritarum in *Muirbulc mar*.

p. 132a Christi miles...cuius nomen etiam potest dici Ferreolus, Scotice uero *Ernene*, gente *Mocu Fir roide*.

monacus in Dorso *Tomme*[g] sepultus.

in ualle piscosi fluminis *Fendæ*.

p. 136b Quicunque hós uirtutum libellos Columbae legerit, pro me Dorbbeneo[h] Dominum deprecetur...

[a] *Loch-Lóig*, now Belfast Lough [b] Perhaps a latinised *Ferldech*? [c] Spelt Fergnous, p. 275 [d] 'written,' Reeves, who brings the word from χαράσσω [e] *mess* .i. arm, .i. faobhar O'Cl. (as in Mes-gegra), *mess* .i. dalta (as in Mess-buachaille) [f] leg. *Clóin Andchoill* 'meadow of the white hazel,' Reeves, p. 235 [g] leg. *Tómme*, later *Tuama* [h] ob. A.D. 713

DISCIPLES AND RELATIVES OF S. COLUMBA.

(Mus. Brit. Bibl. Reg. 8 D. ix.)

Haec sunt duodecim uirorum nomina qui cum sancto Columba f. 69b
de Scocia primo eius transitu ad Brittanniam transnauigauerunt:
Duo filii *Brenden*, *Baithene*, qui et *Conin*, sancto successor Columbe,
et *Cobthach* frater eius; *Ernaan*, sancti auunculus Columbe; Dior-
mitius, eius ministrator; *Rus* et *Fechno* duo filii *Rodain*; *Scandal*
filius *Bresail*, filii *Endei*, filii *Neil*; *Luguid MocuThemne*; *Echoid*; f. 70a
ToChannu Mocu-Fircetea; *Cairnaan* filius *Branduib* filii *Meilgi*;
Grillaan.

Sancti Columbæ parentes: *Fedelmith*[a] pater eius, filius *Ferguso*;
Eithne mater ipsius, filia Filii Nauis[b].

Iogen germanus frater Columbe iunior. Item tres germane
sorores eius; *Cuimne* mater filiorum *Meic Decuil* qui nominantur
M'Ernooc, et *Cascene* et *Meldal*, et *Bran* qui sepultus est *in Dairu*
Calchaich, consobrini sancti Columbe; *Mincholeth* mater filiorum
Enain, quorum unus *Calmaan* dicebatur; *Sinech* mater uirorum[c]
MocuCei[*n*] in Cuile aque[d], quorum nomina sunt Aidanus monachus,
qui sepultus est *hi Cuil uisci*, et *Chonrii MoccuCein*, qui sepultus est
inDaurmaig; auia *ToCummi MocuCein*, qui ualde senio fessus,
presbiter sanctus, in Iona insula praesentem finiuit uitam.

[a] Aedelmith, Reeves, *Columba* 246, perperam
[b] *Maicc Naue*
[c] leg. filiorum
[d] i.e. in *Cúil uisci*

ANTIPHONARIUM BENCHORENSE F. 36 b.
Bibl. Ambr. C. 5 inf.

[IN] MEMORIA*M* ABBATUM (N)OSTRORUM:

Sancta sanctorum opera
Benchorensi in optima
abbatum eminentia
sine fine fulgentia
quos conuocauit *Dominus*.

patrum fratres fortissima
fundatorum aeclesia
numerum tempra nomina
audite magna mereta:,
caelorum regni sedibus:-

Amauit Xp*istus* Comgillum·
carum habuit Beognoum·
elegit *sanctum* Sinlanum[a]·
quos conuocauit *Dominus*·

bene et ipse *Dominum*
Domnu*m* ornauit Aedeum
famosum mundi magistrum:-
caelorum regni sedibus:-

Gratum fecit Fintenanum·
inlustrauit Mac laisreum·
lampade sacrae Seganum·
quos...,

heredem almum inclitum
kaput[b] abbatum omnium
magnum scripturae medicum:-

col. 2

Notus uir erat Berachus[c]·
pastor Colu*m*ba congruus·
rector bonus Baithenus[d]·
quos:

ornatus et Cumenenus
querela absque Aidanus
summus antestes Critanus:-

Tantís successit Camanus·
Xp*isto* nunc sedet suprimus·
Zoen ut carpat Cronanus·
(qu)os conuocabit *Dominus*·

uir amabilis omnibus
ymnos canens quindecimus
conseruet eum *Dominus*
caelorum regni sedibus...,

Horum *sanctorum* mereta·
erga Comgillum congrua·
uti possimus omnia·
per Iesum[f] Xp*istum* aete(r)na·

abbatu*m* fidelissima
inuocemus[e] altissima
nostra delere cremina
regnantem in saecula...,

[a] leg. Silnanum? as above, p. 277, l. 23
[b] MS. kapud with *t* (prima manu) over *ud*
[c] The be is written above the line
[d] leg. Baithéneus
[e] MS. inuocamus with *e* over *a*
[f] MS. Ih̄m

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

THE LITANY OF SAINTS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

f. 28a

Sancte Stephane ora pro nobís
„ Martini „
„ Hironime „
„ Augustine „
„ Gregorii „
Hilari
Patricii
Ailbei
Finnio
Finnio
Ciarani
Ciarani
„ Brendini „
„ Columba „
„ Columba „
„ Comgilli „
Sancte Cainnichi ora etc.
„ Findbarri „
„ Nessani „
„ Factni „
„ Lugidi „
„ Lacteni „
„ Ruadani „
„ Carthegi „
„ Coemgeni „
„ MoChonne „
„ Brig[i]ta „
Ita
„ Scetha „
„ Sinecha „
„ Samdine „

f. 29a

Omnes sancti, orate pro nobís
Propitius esto, parce nobís Domine etc.

NAMES OF BISHOPS AND PRIESTS IN THE STOWE MISSAL.

f. 30b Item episcoporum Martini, Grigori, Maximi, Felicis, Patrici, Patrici, Secundini, Auxili, Isernini, Cerbáni, Erci, Catheri, Ibori, Ailbi, Conlai, Maic nissæ, Moinenn, Senani, Fiubarri, Colmani, Cuáni, Declach, Laurenti, Melléti, Iusti, Aedo, Dagaui, Tigernich, Muchti, Ciannani, Buiti, Eogeni, Declani, Carthain, Maile ruen.

f. 31a Item et sacerdotum Vinniani, Ciarani, Oengusso, Endi, Gildæ, Brendini, Brendini, Cainnichi, Columbæ, Columbæ, Colmani, Comgelli, Coemgeni.

G. THE NOTE IN THE WÜRZBURG CODEX MSS. TH. F. 61.

This codex is a copy of S. Matthew's gospel with a commentary. The text is said by Schepss[a] to be in a hand of the eighth century; the commentary was written in the ninth. "Auf dem 29. der eingehefteten blättchen steht folgende interessante notiz," here printed from a photograph:

Mosinu[b] *maccumin* scriba et abbas *benncuir*[c] *primus* hebernensium compotem[d] a *graeco* quodam sapiente memoraliter dedicit. Deinde *mocuoroc maccumin semon*[e]· quem romani doctorem totius mundi nominabant[f] alumnusque praefati scribæ in insola quæ dicitur *crannach duinlethglaisse*[g] hanc scientiam literis fixit ne memoria laberetur[h].

[a] Die ältesten Evangelienhandschriften der Würzburger Universitätsbibliothek, Würzburg, 1887, and see Prof. Sanday's letter in *The Academy* for Sept. 1, 1888

[b] identified in the Martyrology of Tallaght, at Feb. 28, with Sillán abbot of Bangor

[c] of Bennchor, now Bangor in the co. Down

[d] i.e. computum

[e] perhaps Mochuaroc maccu Neth Semon, v. Fél. Oeng. Feb. 9

[f] Dr B. MacCarthy, Annals of Ulster, IV. cxxxiv, compares the 'famosum mundi magistrum' of Antiph. Bench., supra p. 282

[g] 'the wooded (island) of Dún-leth-glaisse,' now Downpatrick. According to MacCarthy, loc. cit., *Crannach* is Cranny Island in the south-western arm of Strangford Lough, a few miles from Downpatrick

[h] Here in the MS. follow two lines on the Greek signs for 6, 90 and 900, *episinon* being written for *ἐπίσημον* (stigma), *cophe* & *cosse* for *κόππα* and *enacosse* for *ἐνακόσιοι*

OLD-IRISH INSCRIPTIONS.

Inscr. = Christian Inscriptions in the Irish language, vol. I. Dublin, 1872; vol. II. 1878.

Journal = Journal of the Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland.

A. Bare Names.

AED, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 74.
ARTTRI, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 63.
COLLÁN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 43.
DUB INSE, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 36.
FERCHOMUS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 8.
FERGUS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 67.
LONGECNAN, Breafy, co. Mayo, *Inscr.* II. fig. 61.
MÆLOENA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 48.
MÆL TUILI, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 56.
MAILDUIN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 1.
MUIRGALAE[a], Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 107.
ORTHANACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 33.
RONAIN[b], Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 99.
SECHNASACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* fig. I. 113.
SNEDGUS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 62.
TOICTHEG, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 75.
TUATHGAL, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 29.

B. Names with Names of Fathers.

SUIBNE M̄ CONHUIDIR, Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 40.
SUIBINE · M̊ MAILÆ HVMAI, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 82.

C. Names with Epithets.

✠ COLMAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 4.
name followed by an ogham inscription, which is read from right to left as *Bocht* 'poor.'
TOMAS AP, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 34.
SCI̅ BRE(CA)NI, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 24.

D. Names preceded by the Formula *Orait ar.*

✠ OR̄ AR BRAN NAILITHER, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 26.
A prayer for Bran, a pilgrim.
OR̄ ARCHUINDLESS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 11.
✠ OROIT ARCHUMMASCACH M̄ AILELLO.
On the Bell of Ballynaback, *Inscr.* II. fig. 96.
OROIT ARFERDAMNACH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 51.
OR̄ ARFIACHRAICH, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 95.

[a] gen. sg. of Muirgal
[b] gen. sg. of Rónán

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

✠ŌR DU MAEL CLUCHI, Kilcoo, co. Leitrim, *Journal*, Jan. 1879.
ŌR DOMAEL FINNIA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 130.
✠ŌR DOMAEL MAIRE, Calry (Westmeath), *Inscr.* I. fig. 52.
OR DOMAIL · MAIRE, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 152.
ŌR DO MAEL[a] PATRIC, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 61.
ŌR DO MARTANAN, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 103a.
ŌR DO MUREDACH HÚ CHOMOCAIN HIC DORMIT, Inisinurray, *Inscr.* II. fig. 17.
ŌR DOODRÁN HÁU EOLAIS, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 131.
ŌR DURUARCAN, Monasterboice, *Inscr.* II. fig. 77.
ŌR DO THORPAITH[b], Athlone, *Inscr.* I. fig. 55.
ŌR DO VADA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 39.
ŌR DO UALLAIG, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. 112.

F. Benedictory Epitaphs.

BENDACHD FORANMAIN N · IOSEPH[c], Roscommon Abbey, *Inscr.* II. fig. 12.
A blessing on the soul of Joseph.
BENDACHT FOR ANMAIN COLGEN, Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 42 [leg. 39].
BENDACHT FOR ĀN MARTAIN, Lismore, *Inscr.* II. fig. 41.

G. Precatory Epitaphs.

ŌR AR ANMAIN OIDACAIN, Fuerty, co. Roscommon, *Inscr.* II. fig. 14.
A prayer for the soul of Aidacán.
ORAIT ARANMAIN SEMBLAIN, Aran, *Inscr.* II. fig. 32.
ŌR AR ANMAIN NAEDAIN ✠ŌE ARANMIN AEDAEN[d].
Killamery, co. Kilkenny, *Inscr.* II. fig. 36.
ŌRT AR ANMAIN ✠ M̄ ETICH ✠✠, *Inscr.* II. 60.

H. Anonymous Epitaphs.

ŌR AR II CANOIN, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. 29.
A prayer for two canons.
UII ROMANI, Aranmore, *Inscr.* II. 28.
✠ILAD INDECHENBOIR, Iniscealtra, *Inscr.* II. fig. 56.
The tomb of the ten persons.

I. Miscellaneous Inscriptions.

✠✠LIE LUGUAEDON MACCI MENUEH[e], Inchagoile, Loch Corrib, *Inscr.* II. fig. 11.
The stone of Lugu-aed son of Menb.
✠LIE COLUM MEC GR..., Gallerus, *Journal*, 1892, p. 270.
The stone of Colum son of Gr...

[a] the first three strokes of the M are lost
[b] -PAITH written under THOR
[c] only part of the first stroke of N remains
[d] the -EN expressed by a ligature, like *on* with a bar across the *o*
[e] gen. sg. fem. of *menb* 'little,' Thurneysen, KZ. 37, 114 n.

✠OROIT DOULTAN ET DODUBTHACH DORIGNI INCAISSEL, Termonfechin, *Inscr.* II. fig. 77[b], p. 70.

A prayer for Ultan and for Dubthach who has made the stone-wall.

OROIT AR THURCAIN LASANDERNAD IN(C)HROSSA, Clonmacnois, *Inscr.* I. fig. 153.

A prayer for Turcain, by whom this cross has been made.

OR DO MUIREDACH LAS(A)NDERNAD IN CHRO(SSA), Monasterboice, co. Louth, *Inscr.* II. fig. 76.

A prayer for Muiredach, by whom this cross has been made.

✠OROIT ACVS BENDACHT CHOLUIMB CHILLE DO FLAVND MACC MAILSECHNAILL DORIG HERENN LASANDERNAD ACUMDDACHSO, engraved on the (lost) case of the Book of Durrow, *Inscr.* II. pp. 146, 158.

The prayer and blessing of Colomb cille for Fland son of Maelsechnaill, for the King of Ireland, by whom this case has been made.

IN LOC SO TANIMMAIRNI[a] TERNOHC[b] MAC CERAN BIC ER CUL PETER APSTEL, pillarstone at Kilnasaggart, co. Armagh, *Inscr.* II. fig. 38.

This place, Ternóc son of Ciaran the Little has bequeathed it on behalf of[c] Peter the Apostle.

[a] The *air* is perfective, W.S. *timmairni* = *to-imm-ro-āni*, J.S.

[b] The *h* here indicates the lengthening of *o*. *Ternóc* from *to-Ernóc*

[c] cf. *raith iar cul* Laws v. 340, 18, a surety on behalf of the first surety. *iar cul dligid*, ibid. 348, 2

OLD-IRISH VERSE.

1. Verses in the *St Gall* Priscian.

I.

P. 112 IS acher ingáith innocht · fufuasna fairggæ findfolt
ni ágor réimm mora minn · dondláechraid lainn ua lothlind[a].

II.

P. 203 Domfarcai[b] fidbaidæ fál · fomchain lóid luin lúad nad cél.
huas mo lebrán indlínech[c] · fomchain trírech innaṅén..,
P. 204 Fommchain cói menn medair[d] mass · himbrot glass de dindgnaib doss.
debrath nomchoimmdiu cóima · cáinscríbaimm foróida[e] r(oss).

III.

P. 229 Gaib do chuil isin charcair · ni róis chluim na colcaid
truag insin amail bachal · rot giuil ind ṡrathar dodcaid.

'Poem on Scandinavian invasion'

I.

P. 112 Bitter is the wind to-night: it tosses the ocean's white hair:
I fear not the coursing of a clear sea by the fierce heroes from Lothlend.

II.

P. 203 A hedge of trees surrounds me: a blackbird's lay sings to me—praise which I will not hide—
above my booklet the lined one the trilling of the birds sings to me.
P. 204 In a gray mantle the cuckoo's beautiful chant sings to me from the tops of bushes:
may the Lord protect me from Doom[f]! I write well under the greenwood.

III.

P. 229 Take thy corner in the prison: thou shalt reach neither down nor pallet:
sad is that, thou servant of the rods, the packsaddle of ill-luck has stuck to thee.

[a] MS. *ða loth lind*, the gen. sg. *Laithlinne* Ann. Ult. 847, *Laithlinde* ib. 852. The nom. sg. must have been *Lothlind* or *Lothlend*, later *Lochlann* 'Norway'

[b] cf. *do-don-fairci* Fél. Jan. 26, *forc{th}ae* 'fenced' YBL. p. 433, l. 22. Idg. F. XII. 191

[c] *ind* is the article: cf. *do ráith a aithig in tríaig*, Brocc. h. 61, *is e a chorp in taitneamach rit anall*, YBL. p. 207[a] 26, and see infra p. 293, note b

[d] *meadhair* .i. *caint no urlabhra*, O'Cl.: a sister-form *medar*, Mart. Gorm. May 6, Nov. 26

[e] *róida* gen. sg. of *ro-fid*, governed by *ross*

[f] cf. Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. VI. 189

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

9. Fortacht ísu limsa tra · or(is)lem inchombṡrtsa
ismá[a] suidiu actconsla[b] · slondod neich adchondarcsa.
(Adcon)ddarc.

9. Jesus' help (be) with me then, for this conception is mine.
greater than that ..... is the declaration of what I have seen.

II.

1. Tegdais adchondarc indiu · nifa(il) badacrichidiu
cruthann[c] alo:[d] reil[e] agne · nithucai nach (m)eraige.
2. Menic aluad linaib dám · cenid rubec ni romar
cultech ndemin dianaig[f] les · rugnith archiunn ainechgres.
3. Ceth:::[g] slessa formni gil · rulatha dia (iudít)in
teuir cleithna .... dar · fír ararolad d...s...g.
4. Grianán cen ..nam imsceng · d.... atháir a...
cesu nocht is aldu de · nifera cid oen banne.
5. Arcidaua (?) hicach sin · atrubart bran bui thir (?) sir
niroan indi cuse · sín na snigi na snechtse.
6. Is glae thegdais tórm rochlos · innafil[h] act óendoros
istech ndagfir dath atchí · nit dichoim a dorsidi.
7. Denúas dotiagar hisatech · nidichet[i] tegde doichlech
sis iarsuidiu segde chlú · dotiagar ass immurgu.
8. ISed tṡa insin amnin · niméte[k] ni thormassid
ecosc náimin airm hitá · tegdassa adchondarcsa...

1. I have seen a house to-day: none could be more shapely (?)[l]
..... its form is clear: no fool understands it.
2. Often is there mention of it with numbers of companies:
though it is not very small, it is not very large.
..... has been made .....
3. Four sides ..... have been put to protect it:
three ....
4. A bower .....
though it is naked, it is the fairer of that: not a single drop showers:
5. ..... in every weather .....
there has not remained in it hitherto storm nor rain nor snow.
6. 'Tis a fair house—sound has been heard—in which there is only one door:
'tis a house of good men—the colour that thou seest—; not unlovely are its doorkeepers.
7. From above is the coming into the house.....
beneath afterwards—fair the fame—is the coming out, however.
8. That then—it matters not that ye do not increase it—
is the lovely form, where it is, of the house which I have seen.

[a] So Zeuss; in the photograph what follows *is* is not clear [b] from the photograph this reading seems very doubtful; the two first letters seem to be *de* [c] the letters following *cruth* are not clear in the photograph [d] not clear in the photograph [e] not clear in the photograph; the last two letters look like *ll* [f] cf. *diánaich* LL. 292[b] 36 [g] the last letters are not clear; it is obviously some form of *cethir* [h] more probably *inna* than *isna* [i] cf. Rev. Celt. xi. 457, Ann. Ul. 783, Laws vi. 240 [k] cf. Wb. 29[d] 8 [l] *badacrichidiu* seems = *bad-da-crichidiu*, cf. *bes-idn-isle*, *bes-adn-nuaislis* 'who is lower than he,' 'who is higher than he,' YBL. 261[a] 14, 15, *bes-da-nesom* 'which is nearest to them' Laws iv. 162. For *crichid* cf. LU. 58[b] 2, 127[b] 25, LL. 60, l. 23, 61[a] 28, 120[a] 33, 161[b], CZ. iv. 234, also *di-chrichide* SP. ii. 6. The sense may be (1) 'limited,' (2) 'symmetrical'

3. Poems in the Codex S. Pauli.

I.

Adgúisiu fid nallabrach 7 arggatbrain etir tenid 7 fraig.
Adgúisiu na tri turcu tercu . tairi siabair mochondáil oith 7 mlicht neich arindchuiriur.
ma rom thoicthersa inso rop ith 7 mlicht adcear manim rothcaither ropat choin altai 7 ois 7 imthecht slebe 7 oaic féne adcear.

I wish the wood of Allabair and Argatbran (?) between fire and wall.
I wish the three meagre boars ..... with corn and milk .....[a]
If this ..... may it be corn and milk that I see. If it be not .... may it be wolves and deer and wandering on the mountain and warriors of the Féni that I see.

II.

1. Messe *ocus* Pangur Bán · cechtar nathar fria saindan
bíth a menmasam fri seilgg · mu menma céin im saincheirdd.
2. Caraimse fos ferr cach clú · oc mu lebran leir ingnu
ni foirmtech frimm Pangur Bán · caraid cesin a maccdán.
3. Orubiam scél cen scís · innar tegdais ar noendís
taithiunn dichrichide clius · ni fristarddam arnáthius.
4. Gnáth huaraib ar gressaib gal · glenaid luch inna línsam
os mé dufuit im lín chéin · dliged ndoraid cu ndronchéill.
5. Fuachaidsem fri frega fál · a rosc anglése[b] comlán
fuachimm chein fri fegi fis · mu rosc reil cesu imdis.
6. Faelidsem cu ndene dul · hinglen luch inna gerchrub
hi tucu cheist ndoraid ndil · os me chene am faelid.

1. I and Pangur Bán, each of us two at his special art:
his mind is at hunting (mice), my own mind is in my special craft.
2. I love to rest—better than any fame—at my booklet with diligent science:
not envious of me is Pangur Bán: he himself loves his childish art.
3. When we are—tale without tedium—in our house, we two alone, we have—unlimited (is) feat-sport—something to which to apply our acuteness.
4. It is customary at times by feats of valour, that a mouse sticks in his net,
and for me there falls into my net a difficult dictum[c] with hard[d] meaning.
5. His eye, this glancing full one, he points against the wall-fence:
I myself against the keenness of science point my clear eye, though it is very feeble.
6. He is joyous with speedy going[e] where a mouse sticks in his sharp claw:
I too am joyous, where I understand a difficult dear question.

[a] The sense of the preceding portion is obscure [b] *rosc* is neuter (*rosc n-airard n-adanta*, LL. 258[a] 45); hence the neut. article before *glé* [c] cf. Ml. 35[b] 16, 17, Wb. 10[a] 12 [d] cf. *ní dron act is diuit et is glé* Wb. 17[b] 4 [e] lit. 'with going of swiftness'

7. Cia beimmi amin nach ré · ni derban cách a chele
maith la[a] cechtar nár a dán · subaigthius a óenurán.
8. He fesin as choimsid dáu · in muid dungní cach oenláu
du thabairt doraid du glé · for mu mud cein am messe.

7. Though we are thus always, neither hinders the other:
each of us two likes his art, amuses himself[b] alone.
8. He himself is master of the work which he does every day:
while I am at my own work, (which is) to bring difficulty to clearness[c].

III.

Suibne Geilt.

barr edín

1. Mairiuclán hi Túaim Inbir · ni lán techdais bes sestu
cona retglannaib aréir · cona gréin cona escu.
2. Gobban durigni insin · conecestar duib astoir
mu chridecan dia du nim · is hé tugatoir rodtoig.
3. Tech inna fera flechod · maigen na áigder rindi
soilsidir bid[d] hi lugburt[e] · ose cen udnucht nimbi.

Suibne the Lunatic[f].

1. My little oratory in Tuaim Inbir[g], it is not a full house that is ...
with its stars last night, with its sun, with its moon.
2. Gobban[h] hath built that—that its story may be told to you—
my heartlet, God from heaven, He is the thatcher who hath thatched it.
3. A house wherein wet rain pours not, a place wherein thou fearest not spearpoints,
bright as though in a garden, and it without a fence around it.

IV.

Maling[i].

1. Is én immoniada sás · is nau tholl dianteslinn guas
is lestar fás is crann crín · nad déni thoil ind ríg thuas.
2. Is ór nglan is nem im grein : is lestar narggit cu fín
is son is alaind is noeb · cach oen dugní toil ind ríg.

Maling.

1. He is a bird round which a trap closes, he is a leaky ship to which peril is dangerous,
he is an empty vessel, he is a withered tree, whoso doth not the will of the King above.
2. He is pure gold, he is the sky[k] round the sun, he is a vessel of silver with wine,
he is happy, is beautiful, is holy, whoso doth the will of the King.

[a] *maith la* is written over a cancelled *caraid* [b] 'he pursues them with delight' The form of expression is illogical, but the plural may refer to the two *dán*. As an affixed pronoun *s* is either fem. sg. or plur., cf. CZ. II. 484 sqq., KZ. XXXV. 418, J.S. [c] *am=ám*?; 'I am indeed my own master in bringing difficult to clear in my own way'? J.S. [d] *bith* seems to be the acc. of the infinitive governed by *soilsidir*, cf. Trans. Phil. Soc. 1899–1901, p. 81, further 7 *ba bindithir la cach nduine in Ére guth araile bedis teda menncrott*, Rev. Celt. XV. 277 [e] for *lubgurt* [f] see as to him the *Battle of Moira* ed. O'Donovan, p. 230 [g] an abbey in the west of Meath, Fél. Oeng. Dec. 2: Four Masters, A.D. 916 note k. The gloss *barr edín* seems to mean 'crown of the ivy' (*edenn*), with which the abbey was covered [h] Gobban saer a famous wright, Laws III. 226, 25: O'Curry M. and C., III. 34 [i] generally spelt *Molling*. But according to LL. 284[b]32, the verses were uttered by the Devil in reply to the Saint [k] is *nem=ném* later *niam* 'radiance'? The old form might have been kept by the scribe from confusion with *nem* 'heaven,' J.S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

4. Quatrains in the Codex Boernerianus.

(Msc. Dresd. A. 145[b]).

Téicht doróim
mór saido · becc · torbai ·
INrí chondaigi[a] hifoes ·
manimbera latt nífogbái ·

Mór báis mor baile
mór coll ceille mor mire
olais airchenn teicht do écaib ·
beith fo étoil · maíc · maire ·

To go to Rome, much labour, little profit: the King whom thou seekest here, unless thou bring him with thee, thou findest him not.

Much folly, much frenzy, much loss of sense, much madness (is it), since going to death is certain, to be under the displeasure of Mary's Son[b].

[a] between *chondaigi* and *hi* is .*s*.

[b] According to Prof. Bernard (*The Academy*, Feb. 23, 1895, p. 172) these verses refer to two incidents in the legend of S. Brigit. See Lismore Lives, p. 335, and Fél. Oeng. May 8, note

5. Verse in the Life of S. Declan.

(Usher, Britt. eccl. antiquitates, Dublin 1639, p. 450).

Ita Scotice cantatur ille uersus:

Ailbe umal Patric Muman mó cach rád
Declan Patric na nDéise, in Déisi oc Declan cobráth[a].

Let humble Ailbe[b] be the Patrick of Munster, greater than every saying: let Declan[c] be the Patrick of the Déisi[d], let the Déisi be with Declan till doom.

[a] Thus given by Usher *Works*, ed. Elrington, vol. vi. p. 428
Ailbe umhal, Patric Mumhan, mó gach rath
Declan Patric Nandeisi nadeisi ag Declan go brath

[b] Ailbe of Imlech Ibair, now Emly, co. Tipperary: his day is Sep. 12. See Fél. Oeng. ccxxxvii., cxlv. and Mart. Gorm. pp. 174, 330

[c] Declan of Ardmore in the Dési of Munster: his day is July 24. See Fél. Oeng. pp. cxii., cxx. Mart. Gorm. pp. 142, 352.

[d] now the Decies in Munster: see Book of Rights, pp. 49, 50, note k.

THE IRISH HYMNS IN THE LIBER HYMNORUM.

I. COLMAN'S HYMN.

Preface.

T. Sén De. Colmán mac húi Chluasaig, fer légind Corcaige, is e dorigne in nimmun sa dia sóerad arin mbuidechair robóe i rremis mac nOeda Sláne. ar roptar imda doine i nHerinn in tan sein, 7 rob e a nimmed connaroichtis acht trí nói nimmaire do cech fir i nHerinn .i. a nói domóin, 7 a nói domín, 7 a nói do chaill; corothroiscset maithe fer nErenn im meic nÓida Sláne 7 im Fechine Fabair 7 im (Ailer)án 7 im Manchan Leith 7 im sochaide archena im húatigud na ndoine, ar dodechaid teroca bíd ann ara nimmed. conid aire sein tuccad in buidechair forru, conid de atbathatar meicc Æda Sláne isin bliadain sin, 7 na sruithe roráidsem *et alii multi*. *Dicunt alii* combad Cholman dogneth uile. Atberat fairenn aile nadernai acht da rann de nammá, 7 in scol dia dénaim (ó sin) immach .i. lethrann cech fir dib. I Corcaig dorigned i namseir da mac Æda Sláne .i. Blaithmac 7 Diarmait. Is é *immorro* tuccait a dénma: teidm mór doratad *for* firu Hérenn[b] .i. in

F. Sen De. Colman mac ui Chluasaig, fer legind Corcaige, dorone in nimmun sa 7 a scol immalle fris; et commad lethrand cech fir foe sin. *Nó* is a oenur doróne in nimmun .IS he im*morro* a loc, otha inn inse co Corcaig corice in ninse dia ndechatar for tecbed in tedma . INamsair im*morro* da mac Æda Slane dorónad .i. Blathmac 7 Diarmait. IS he im*morro* tucait a denma: teidm mor doratad[a] for firu Érend, .i. in Buide *Con*daill, *co* roindrestar Hérind uile, 7 *con*afarcaib *acht* cech thres duine in-Herind uile imbethaid; 7 *con*id de atbathatar meic Æda Slane, 7 atbath Fechéne Fobair, 7 *alii multi clerici et reges in eodem anno perierunt*. Ocus *con*id dia nanacul *con*a scoil doróne arin

T. 'God's blessing.' Colman Mac Ui Cluasaig, lector of Cork, made this hymn to save himself from the Yellow Plague[d] which was in the time of the sons of Aed Slane. For numerous were the men in Ireland at that time, and such was their multitude that they used to get only thrice nine ridges for each man in Ireland, to wit, nine of bog, and nine of arable land[c], and nine of forest. So the sons of Aed Slane and Fechin of Fore and Aileran and Manchan of Liath and many others fasted together with the nobles of the men of Ireland, for the thinning of the people[e]; for scarcity of food had come because of their multitude. Wherefore the Yellow Plague was inflicted on them, and there died thereof in that year the sons of Aed Slane, and the elders that we have mentioned *et alii multi*. *Dicunt alii* that Colman made all (the hymn). Others say that he made only two quatrains thereof, and that the school made the rest of it, to wit, a half-quatrain by each of them. It was composed in Cork, in the time of the two sons of Aed Slane, to wit, Blaithmac and Diarmait.

[a] MS. *doratat* [b] MS. *Herinn* [c] cf. *mintir* Laws VI. 571 [d] cf. F.M. A.D. 664, Ann. Ult. A.D. 664 [e] cf. ὡς ὄχλου βροτῶν πλήθους τε καυφίσεις μητέρα χθόνα, Eur. Hel. 40

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

Eter[a] foss[b] nō utmailli[c] · eter[a] suide nō sessam[d],
ruri[e] nime fri[f] cech tress[g] · issed attach adessam[g].
Itge[h] Abéil[i] maicc[j] Adaim[k] · Hēle[k], Enōc, diar cobuir[l]:
ronsōerat ar dīangalar[m] · sechip[n] leth fon ṅbith[o] foguir[o].
Nōe[1] *ocus* Abraham[2] · Isāc[3] in macc adamrae[p]
immuntísat[q] ar thedmaim[r] · náchantairle[s] adamnae[t].
Ailmi[u] athair[v] trī cethrur[s] · ocus Ioseph[v] a núaser[w]:
ronsóerat a nernaigthi · co ríg[x] nilainglech[y] nūasal.
Snáidsiunn[z] Moysi[z] degthóisech[z] · ronsnāid[z] tria[aa] Rubrum Mare[bb],

Whether in rest or in motion, whether sitting or standing,
the Lord of Heaven against every strife, this is the prayer that we will pray.

May the prayer of Abel son of Adam, Enoch, Elias help us;
may they save us from swift disease[cc] on whatever side, throughout the noisy[dd] world!

Noah and Abraham, Isaac the wonderful son,
may they surround us against pestilence, that famine may not come to us!

We entreat the father of three tetrads, and Joseph their junior!
may their prayers save us to the King many-angeled, noble!

May Moses the good leader protect us, who protected us[ee] through *Rubrum Mare*,

9. .i. *cid fossidecht* 'whether stationariness' T, .i. *cid i fosidech[t]* 'whether in stationariness' F 10. .i. *cid for imtecht* 'or on travel' 11. .i. *rori* 'great king' 12. .i. contra 13. .i. *atchimit* 'we pray' 14. .i. *guidmit* 'we beseech' 15. .i. luctus 16. .i. terrenus uel terrigena uel terra rubra interpretatur 17. .i. *arin galar ndian* .i. *arin mbuds Connaill*, 'from the swift disease, to wit, from the Buide Connaill, T, .i. *arin galar dian* .i. *ar in buide* F 18. .i. *fograiges* .i. *doné tomaithium* 'sounds, i.e. threatens' T, .i. *fogur res* .i.....*tomaithium* F

1. Noe consolatio interpretatur, quia per ipsum mundus consolatus est in reparatione hominum 2. .i. pater excelsus interpretatur 3. .i. risus interpretatur 4. .i. quia per miraculum datus est 5. .i. *tísat immund* 'may they come about us' T 6. .i. *adamní*[ff] .i. *gorta* .i. quia per Adam[gg] uenit dolor[hh], 'i.e. hunger' 7. .i. Iacob T, *Athair* .i. Iacob, subplantator interpretatur F[mg] 8. .i. .xii. patriarchæ T, .i. *tri cethrur fer* F 9. .i. augmentum interpretatur 10. .i. *a nuasalfer* T, .i. *a nuasal fer* F 'their noble man' 11. .i. quia multos angelos tenet 1. .i. *ronsnade sind*[ii] 'may he protect us' 2. .i. aquaticus interpretatur, quia de Nílo flumine[kk] sumptus est 3. .i. populum Israel

[a] *itir* T [b] *fos* F [c] *utmaille* TF [d] *essam* F [e] *ruire* T, *ruri* F [f] *tres* F [g] =*ad-n-tessam* [h] *Abeil* T [i] *meic* TF [k] *Heli* T, *Ele* F [l] *cobair* TF [m] *secip* TF [n] *bith* F [o] *fogair* TF [p] *adamra* TF [q] *immuntisat* T, *immontesat* F [r] *tedmaim* T [s] *nachantairle* T, *nachantarle* F [t] *adamna* TF, cf. Ann. Ul. 825 [u] *ailme* TF [v] *anuas..* T, *anßer* F; for the rhyme cf. Hy. II. 5, 6; 25, 26 [w] *rig* TF [x] *Snáidsium* T, *Snaidsium* F; for the form cf. KZ. XXXI. 101 [y] *Moisi* T [z] *deghthóisech* F, *degtuisech* T [aa] *dria* F [bb] *maire* T [cc] but cf. langor .i. *diangalar* Ir. Gloss. p. 142; cf. defendat nos ..... ab omni langore LH. fo. 15 [dd] *foguir* is taken as the gen. of *fogur* in an adjectival sense. The glossator takes it as a verbal form, which is syntactically improbable [ee] apparently the writer identifies himself with the People of God; the native interpretation would require *rodsndid* [ff] *adamnai* F [gg] illum F [hh] dolor: in mundum F [ii] *sund* T [kk] om. F

Iessu[a4] Aarōn[5], macc Amrai[b] · Dauid[6] in gille dáne[c].
Iob[7] cona fochaidib[d] · sech na nemi[8] ronsnáde[f]:
fáthi Fiadat[g] ronanset · la secht maccu Mocàbe[g].
Iohain[h9] Baptaist[10] adsluinnem[11] · rop dítiu dún rop snādud!
Isu[k] cona[l] apstalaib[12] · rop[13] diar cobuir[m] fri gábud!
Maire[1], Ioseph[2] donringrat[n3] · et[o] spiritus[4] Stephàni[p5]:
as cach ing donforslaicé[q6] · taithmet[7] anmae[r] Ignatí[8].
Cech[s] martir[9], cech[s] díthrubach[t10] · cech nōeb[11] robói[u] i ngenmnai[v];
rop[w] sciath dún diar nimdegail · rop saiget húan[x] fri demnai[y].

Joshua, Aaron Amre's son, David the bold lad.
May Job with his trials protect us past the poisons!
may God's prophets defend us, with Maccabee's seven sons!
John the Baptist we invoke, may he be a safeguard to us, a protection!
may Jesus with His apostles be for our help against danger!
May Mary and Joseph[z] herd us *et* etc.
from every strait may the commemoration of Ignatius' name release us!
May every martyr, every hermit, every saint that has been in chastity,
be a shield to us for our protection, be a dart from us against devils!

4. .i. *mac Nún* T, Iesu ebraice Soter graece .....*Nun* F[mg] 5. .i. mons fortitudinis interpretatur 6. .i. fortis manu interpretatur 7. .i. dolens interpretatur 8. .i. *fiada* .i. *fo dia* .i. *dia maith* 'good God' T, .i. *fiada* .i. *dia da* .i. *maith* F 9. .i. in quo gratia interpretatur T, Iohañ .i. Iohannes, in Deo gratia, uel Iohannes Dei gratia interpretatur F[mg] 10. .i. quia Christum baptizauit[aa], uel quia primus homines babtizauit[bb] 11. .i. *adsluindmeit ar cardes fris* in hác laude 'we appeal to him by our friendship *in* etc.' T, *adsluin(nem* .i. *ads)luinmet ar cardes*.....in hac laude F[mg] 12. apostolus graece, missus interpretatur latine[cc] 13. .i. *tisad*[dd] *diar cobair* 'may He come to our help'

1. .i. stilla ł stella maris[ee] interpretatur 2. .i. *aite Isu* 'foster-father of Jesus' 3. .i. *rontograt diar nanacul* 'may they summon us for our protection' T, .i. *rontograt* ł *ronanmniget* 'may they summon us, or may they name us' F · 4. .i. anima uel gratia eius 5. .i. coronatus interpretatur 6. .i. *ronfuaslaice* T, .i. *donfuaslaige* F 'may it release us' 7. .i. *foraithmet* 'the memory' 8. .i. Ignatius episcopus secundus post Petrum in Antiochia ..... primus et passus sub Traiano imperatore. Ignatius .... a leonibus et aliis bestiis ..... T, Eb... successor Petri in ..... Ignatius fuit ad ..... non solum praesentes ..... tes ad fidem per suas .... multos. Traianus .i. rex Romanorum et totius mundi legatos cum ad se de causam sibi fidei praedicandæ ducentes missit.. ei praedicandi ad se fidem trahenti regem uelle eum dare bestiis et se ... dicere .. uenisse eum sed ille negauit .... dicerent ... dicens quid sicut ..... frangitur .... oportune quia ego .... fidentibus ... 7 deinde ductus est ad regem .... successor eius in Roma fuit .... uita Petri biduo fuerunt F[mgff] 9. .i. pro deo T, .i. pro deo *martir* .i. testis interpretatur F 10. .i. pro deo T, .i. pro deo *beos* '*pro deo* still' F 11. .i. pro deo T

[a] *Ihū* T [b] *Amra* TF [c] *gilla dána* TF [d] *cosna fochaidib* T [e] *neme* F [f] *ronsnada* T, *ronsnade* F [g] *maccu Mocabu* T, *macca Mochaba* F; cf. Fél. Oeng. Aug. 1 [h] *Eoin* T [i] *babtaist* F [k] *Ihū* T [l] *con* T [m] *cobair* TF [n] *doringrat* F [o] *ocus* F [p] Stefani T [q] *dorforslaigset* F [r] *anma* TF [s] *cach* F [t] *dithrubach* T, *dibtrobach* F [u] *roboi* F, *robái* T [v] *hiingenmnai* T, *igenma* F [w] *rob* F [x] *huan* T, *huain* F [y] *demna* F [z] according to Atkinson, Joseph does not appear in western martyrologies till the ninth century. See the Félire of Oengus at March 19 [aa] babtizauit F [bb] babtizauit F only [cc] latine T only [dd] *tisat* T, *tisad* F [ee] stilla maris ł stella F [ff] This long note begins on the left margin opposite *Itge Abéil*

Regem regum rogamus · in nostris[12] sermonibus,
anacht[a 13] Nōe a luchtlach[b 14] · diluui[c] temporibus.
Melchisedech[1] rex Salem[2,3] · incerto de semine,
ronsōerat a airnigthe[d] · ab omni formidine.
Soter[4] sōeras[5] Lōth[6] di thein · qui per saecla[e] habetur,
ut nos omnes precamur · liberare dignetur.
Abram[7] de ūr[8] na Caldae[f] · snáidsiunn[g 10] ruri rosnádai[h]:

Regem etc., who protected Noah with his crew[1] etc.
Melchisedech *rex* etc.
may his prayers deliver us *ab* etc.
Soter who delivered Lot from fire, *qui* etc.
ut nos etc.
May the prince who protected Abraham from the fire[k] of the Chaldees,

12. .i. in Scotica linga uel huius ymni T 13. .i. *in rí roanacht* 'the King who protected' 14. .i. *a lucht locha* ł *a lucht dub* .i. Noe cum suis tribus filiis 7 ·iiii· uxores eorum, 'his....., or his black people etc.' T, .i. *a lluct locha* ł *a luct luath* (ł *a*)*luc*(*t*) *dub* ....*dub* ł *a*.....uxor.....ut quidam poeta dixit *mna cetn* (?).....*buada*..... F[mg]

1. .i. rex iustitiæ interpretatur T, .i. fuit reuera nomen ciuitatis[m] F 2. Hieronymus: aiunt Ebrei hunc esse Sem filium Noe, et supputantes annos uitæ ipsius ·cccc· ostendunt eum usque ad Isac uixisse. alii hunc esse quendam Cannaneum et ignotum cuius Ebrei genelogiam ignorant. Secundum autem Augustinum 7 Origenem non homo fuit sed angelus Domini: homo sine patre et sine matre et sine genelogia esse non potest T, Melcisedech..... *is i cetfaid na nEbraide commad he sein*.... *graid* (?) *ainġel*...genelogia non angelus....., '... this is the opinion of the Hebrews that ...' F[mg] 3. Hieronymus: Salem non, ut Iosephus 7 nostrorum omnes arbitrantur, idem est 7 Hierusalem, sed oppidum iuxta Scithopolim quod appellatur Salem, et dicitur uenisse Iacob in Salem ciuitatem regionis Sichem, quæ est in terra Chanaan T, ... *issi* immorro *cetfaid nan Ebraide conid inund* 7 Hierusalem; *issi* immorro *cetfaid sin araile cathir beos fil* (*i*) *fail srotha Iordanen* 7 *is innti roboi Melcisedek*, '... the opinion of the Hebrews is that it is the same as Jerusalem; this, however, is the opinion of others, a city still near the river Jordan, and in it was Melchisedech' F[mg] 4. .i. ebreice Iesus, grece [soter], saluator latine, T, .i. grece...eb[ᵘ] saluator latine interpretatur F 5. .i. *rosoerastar* 'that delivered' 6. .i. declinans interpretatur. Loth *mac* Aran *meic* Thara frater Sarra[n] 7. .i. pater excelsus interpretatur, abba enim 'pater' dicitur, ram 'excelsus'; Abraham pater multarum interpretatur, et subaudi gentium T, .i. acus*atiuus* híc F..... et subaudi ... F[mg] 8. in Ebreo habetur in ur.chethisim .i. in igne Caldeorum. tradunt autem Ebrei ex hac occasione istiusmodi fabulam, quod Abraham in ignem misus est quia ignem adorare noluerit quem Caldei colunt, et Dei auxilio liberatus de idulatriæ igne profugerit; quod in sequentibus scribitur egressum esse Tharan cum sobole sua de regione Caldeorum, pro quo in Ebreo habetur 'de incendio Caldeorum,' 7 misus est Aram adhuc ante conspectum patris sui Thara in igne Caldeorum, quod uidelicet ignem

[a] = O. Ir. *anachte* [b] *luctluct* F [c] diluuii F [d] *ernaigthe* F [e] saecula T, secula F [f] *Galdai* T, *Calda* F [g] *snaidsiunn* T, *snaidsium* F [h] *ronsnada* TF [i] for the construction cf. Archiv f. Celt. Phil. I. 6 [k] cf. Isid. Op. III. 476, Hieron. Op. III. 323, and for the meaning of *úr* supra p. 44 [l] on the margin of F before this gloss there is an illegible gloss *G::er::::* .i. í..... *insin* (?) [m] This gloss is written over Melchisedech [n] *Sarrai* F

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Amal ſōides[a 1, 2] in naingel[b] · tarslaic[c] Petrum a slabreid,
doróiter[c 4] dún diar fortacht[d] · rop rēid rémunn[e] cech namreid.
Diar ſiadait[f 5] rontólomar[g] · nostro opere digno:
robem[h] occa[i] i mbithbethaid[k] in paradisí regno.
Amal sōcras[l] Ionas[2] fāith · a brú mſl mōir, monor[k] ṅglē[l]
snáidsiunn[m 3] degrí[n] tomthach[o 4] tréu · sép Dé donſe[p] fordonte[q].
Rop ſír[r] a Fiada[s 6] rop ſír[r] · roerthar[t 8] in guide[u]se[v]
robet maccáin[w 7] flatha Dé · hi timchuairt na scule se[x].
Rop ſír[y] a Fiada[z] rop ſír[aa] · rīsam huili[bb] síd[cc 1] ind ríg:
Sech roſsed[dd] roſssam[ee] · hi[ff] flaith nime cotrſssam.

As He sent the angel that loosed Peter from the chain,
may he be sent to us for our aid, may every unsmooth be smooth before us!

May we please our Lord *nostro* etc.!
may we be with Him in eternal life *in* etc.!

As He delivered Jonah the prophet from the whale's belly—a bright deed—,
may the good King, threatening, mighty, protect us! God's blessing lead us, help us!

Be it true, O Lord, be it true, may this prayer be granted!
may the little children of God's Kingdom be around this school:
Be it true, O Lord, be it true! May we all reach the peace of the King.

...may *we* reach[gg], may we meet in the Kingdom of Heaven!

1. .i. praeteriti temporis F 2. Herodes Agripa occidit Iacobum filium Zebedei et tradidit Petrum ·iiii· quaternionibus in carcerem ad custodiendum, et liberauit eum Dominus per angelum suum T, Herodes tetrarcha *mac* Herodis *meic* Antipatris, *meic* Herodis Ascolonitæ, *is lais romarbad Iohan Babtaist* 7 *roches Crist* 7 *rolaad Petur i carcair*, 7 *is esede foraithmentar* híc 'by him John the Baptist was slain, and Christ suffered, and Peter was cast into prison, and it is he that is referred to here' F[ms] 3. .i. *rotuaslaic* F 4. .i. a Deo 5. .i. *dar dia maith*[hh] 'to our good God' T, .i. *dar dia maith* .i. bona *dait ondi as* deus *ata* 'it is from *deus*' F 6. .i. *rotholtnagem*[ii] 'may we please'

1. *amal soeras* .i. *amal rosoerastar* F 2. .i. dolens siue columba interpretatur, filius Amathi et[kk] uidue quem suscitauit Helias[ll] quando[mm] hospitauit apud eam[nn] fugiens Achab in tempore famis[oo] 3. .i. *ronsnade sind* F 4. .i. *tonaithmech* 5. .i. *ade maith* 'O good God' T, *a degde* F 6. .i. *roernither*[pp] 7. .i. angeli ł *maicc*[qq] *becca atbalat fochétóir*[rr] in sanctitate[ss] post baptismum[tt] 'small children who die at once etc.'

1. .i. celum

[a] *foedes* T, *faides* F [b] *aiigel* F [c] *doroiter* T, *dorroiter* F [d] *fortact* F [e] *remunn* T, *remoind* F [f] *fiadat* TF [g] *robbem* F [h] *occai* F [i] *mbibethaid* T, *bethbethaid* F [k] *monar* T [l] *gle* F [m] *snaidsiunn* T, *snaidsium* F [n] *degri* T, *degrig* F [o] *tomtach* T [p] *donfe* T, *don˙* F [q] *f˙* T, *f˙ te* F [r] *rop fir*: *rofir* TF [s] *fiado* F [t] *afirthar* corrected to *rafirthar* F [u] *guidi* TF [v] *seo* F [w] *maccan* TF [x] *scuili seo* F [y] *rofir* TF [z] *fiado* F [aa] *rofir* F [bb] *uile* F [cc] *sith* TF [dd] *roisad* F 'whoever may reach'; *sech* for *sechip* GC[2]. 717, W.S. [ee] *roissam* T, *roisam* F [ff] *in* F [gg] cf. *sech ni rista ni tiuta* Aisl. 53 [hh] an etymological explanation of *fiada* as though *fó dia* 'good God' [ii] *rotholtnaigem* F [kk] et: hic est filius F [ll] Eleas F [mm] apud quam F [nn] apud eam T only [oo] in tempore famis fugiens Achab regem Israel F [pp] *roerniter* T, *roernidar* F [qq] *maccaim* F [rr] *fochetor* T, *focetoir* F [ss] in sanctitate om. F [tt] bab˙ F

[a]Robem[a] cen áes[b] hi llethu[cd] · la haingliu[d] i mbithbethu,
Reraig[e] fáthi[f] cen dībad[fg] · aingil apstail—ard fēgad[g]—
dairset liar nathair[h] nemdae[i] · ria slūag ndemnae[k] diar sénad.
Sēn dé[kl].

[5]Bendacht for érlam[m] Patraic[n] · co nnóebaib[o] Hérenn[p] imbi[q]:
bendacht[r] forsin chathraigse[s] · *ocus*[t] for cāch fil indi[rs].

May we be without age widely(?) with the angels in eternal life!

Patriarchs, prophets without extinction, angels, apostles—a noble sight—

may they come with our Heavenly Father to bless us before the host of devils!

Blessing on the patron Patrick, with the saints of Ireland about him! blessing on this convent and on all within it!

2. (*leth*)*rand so* ⁊ *is* ed *araili*.... (*l*)*ethrand aili occai* (?) .. *diatoracht* ..*at*... *dengalur*, *masu* (*lethra*)*nn cech ai dib doronsat anuas*. (*no is e C*)*holman immorro a ó*(*enur*) *dorigne in immun*(*sa* ⁊ *for*)*acaib in leth*(*rann so*) *ar roéccom*(*lànaig*) *dia mo che*(*nél*)*sa ecomlanaig*(*fetsa a mo*)*lad som* T[mg], (*Rob*)*em*. *lethrand so* ⁊ *ni frith a lethrand aile and* ⁊ *is ed* (*dora*)*le in fer dia torach*[*t*] *a de*(*nam*) *atbath don tedmaim maso lethrand cech fir doronsat anuasana* · *maso Colman* immorro *a oenur dorigne in nimmun sa, is airi foracaib in lethrann sa gen lethrand ele occai ar roeccomlanaig seom mo muntir sa, ecomlanaigfetsa a molad som* 'this is a half-quatrain and its other half has not been found. And this is what befell: the man to whose turn it came to compose it died of the plague, if it is a half-quatrain for each man that they made above. If it is Colman alone, however, who made this hymn, therefore he left this half-quatrain without another half-quatrain'; 'since He has made my kindred incomplete, I will make His praise incomplete,' F[mg] 3. .i. *hi farsinge* 'in wideness' T, *Lethu leu*, ut quidam dixit:

Mo mathair ⁊ *m'athair*
cein robatar na [*m*]*bethu*
bendacht for ec(?) *rodosfuc*
robo bec mo ...[u] *lethu* .

'with them, *ut quidam dixit*: 'my father and my mother, while they lived, blessing on ... which carried them off; small was my .. with them'' F[mg]

1. .i. *rorig* ł *rérig*[t] .i. qui fuerunt ante diluuium 'great kings or time-kings' etc. 2. .i. in poena 3. .i. *is ard in fegad*[u] *fegad* angelorum et apostolorum 'lofty is the sight *angelorum* etc.' 4. huc usque cecinit Colman T 5. *Bendact for*. *Dermait hua Tigernan comarba Patraic is é rotuill na cethri runnu sa* · ł *is rand Patraic* ⁊ *Brigtæ* tantum · fuit ⁊ *Mugron comarba Columcille* fecit *dorigne na da rann sa sis* .i. *na da rann dedencha*, 'Diarmait hua Tigernain, comarb of Patrick, he it is who added these four verses. Or it is the verse of Patrick and Brigit *tantum fuit*, and Mugron, comarb of Columcille, made these two quatrains below, to wit, the two last quatrains' F[mg] 6. .i. *érellam* .i.[v] *adbulellam fri denaim ferta*[w] ⁊ *mirbaile* 'greatly ready, i.e. exceedingly ready to perform miracles and wonders' 7. .i. *for in érlam as Patraic* 'on the patron Patrick' 8. .i. *inte* T

[a] *robbem* T [b] *es* T, *æs* F [c] *illetha* F [d] *haiñgliu* F [e] *faithi* T, *fadi* F [f] *dibdad* F [g] *nathar* T [h] *nemda* TF [i] *ñdemna* T, *nemna* F [k] om. F [l] *co nóebaib* F [m] *Herenn* T, *Herend* F [n] *imme* T, *uile* F [o] *bennacht* T [p] *cathraigse* TF [q] *ocus* F [r] *inde* F [s] it might be read *o*[*r*]*ait* [t] *roreig* .i. *sécul fota a segul* 'long their life' F[mg] [u] *in fegad* F only [v] .i. seems to be wanting in F [w] *denmus fírt* F

Bendacht[a] for érlam Brigti · co nōgaib Hérenn[b] impe,
tabraid-huili[c]-cāin forgall[d] bendacht[e] for ordan Brigte.

Bendacht[e] for Colum[f] cille[g], co nnóebaib[h] Alban[i] alla,
for anmain Adamnán[k] áin · rola cāin[l] forsna clanna[m].

For fosam[n1] rig na ndúle[o] · comairche[p] nachanbéra[q]!
in spirut nóeb ronbróena · Crist ronsóera ronsēna!
Sén dé[r].

Blessing on the patron Brigit with the virgins of Ireland about her:
give ye all fair testimony blessing on Brigit's dignity.

Blessing on Columcille, with the saints of Alba on the other side,
on the soul of glorious Adamnan, who imposed a law on the clans.

(May we be) under the safeguard of the King of the elements, a protection which will not betray us!
may the Holy Spirit rain on us! may Christ deliver us, bless us!

1. .i. *colum ara diutecht* dictus est 'he was called dove for his simplicity' T 2. .i. quia frequenter ueniebat.....*nchill* .i. . . *Telaig Dubglaise* quia a..... expectem.....(*cil*)*le* inde dictus (est) T, *Colum cille*: *Cremthand a ainm baiste, ic Telaig Dubglasse* immorro *rolég a salmu do sacurt na cille* ⁊ *ticed som commenic cosin mag i fail na cille* ...[s] 'his baptismal name was Crimthann: at Telach Dubglasse, however, he read his psalms to the priest of the church, and he used to come frequently to the plain beside the church...' F 3. .i. *fri muir anair* 'to the east of the sea' T 4. .i. *Adomnan mac Ronan meic* (*T*)*hinne; Ronat ainm a mathar* 'Adamnan son of Ronan, son of Tinne: his mother's name was Ronat' F[ms] 5. *Cethri primchana na Herend* .i. *cain Patraic* ⁊ *Darí* ⁊ *Adomnan* ⁊ *domnaig* · *Cain Patraic*, immorro, *con chleirciu do marbad; cain Darí, con bú do gait; Adomnán, con* (*mná*) *do marbad; domnaig, con* (*dul*) *ar imthecht* 'four chief laws of Ireland, the law of Patrick and of Dare and of Adamnan and of Sunday. The law of Patrick, now, not to slay clerics; the law of Dare, not to steal cattle; of Adamnan, not to slay women; of Sunday, not to travel' F[ms] 6. .i. *forsna mnaib* ł super gentes 'on women or *super gentes*' F

1. .i. *for fossitin* F

[a] *bennacht* T [b] *Herenn* T, *Herend* F [c] *huile* T, *uile* F [d] *bennacht* F [e] *benedacht* T [f] *connoebaib* T, *conoebaib* F [g] *adamnan* T, *adamnain* F, i.e. the law exempting women from military service, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 48[a] 1: cf. Fél. Oeng. LXIV. and Reeves' Columba, I. 179 [h] *fóesam* T, *foisam* F [i] *ndúla* T, *ndula* F [k] *commairche* TF [l] *nachanbera* TF, leg. *nachanméra*? which is translated [m] *sen dé* T, *S.D.* F [n] Nine illegible lines follow

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

'Is lugu mo esbaid se a Herinn[a],' ol Fiac, 'quam Dubthach[b].' Tall *tra* Pa*traic* a ulchai[c] do Fiac[d] tunc; 7 tanic rath mór fair iarsein co[e] roleg[f] in nord neclastacda uile[g] i noen aidche, uel .xu. diebus ut alii ferunt, 7 co·tartad[h] *grad* n*epscuip* fair, 7 conid he as ardepscop Lagen o sein[i] ille 7 a chomarbba[k] dia'eis. Loc dno[l] Duma ńGobla[m] fri Sleibte[n] aniarthuaith[o]: Tempus im*morro* Lugdach meic Loegaire, ar is e[p] ba rí Hérenn[q] tunc. Causa uero ar molad Pa*traic*, ocus is[r] iarna 6c doronad, ut ferunt quidam[s].

wouldst be taken in his stead,' said Patrick. 'My loss to Ireland is less than that of Dubthach,' said Fiacc. Patrick, then, took off Fiacc's beard, and thereafter great grace came upon him, and he read all the ecclesiastical order in one night, *uel quindecim diebus ut alii ferunt*. A bishop's rank was conferred on him, and he is the chief bishop of Leinster thenceforth, and his coarb after him. The place then was Duma Gobla, to the north-west of Sletty; the time, however, that of Lugaid son of Loegaire; the cause was to praise Patrick, and it was composed after his death, *ut* etc.

1. Génair[t] Patraicc[u] inNemthur[l] · iss ed[v] adfét[w2] hi scélaib: maccán sé mbliadnae[x] déac[y] · intan dobreth[z2] fo déraib[aa4]. Succat[b] a ainm i tubrad[bb] · cid[cc] a athair ba fissi[dd7]:

1 Patrick was born at Nemthur; this he declares in stories[ee]: a boy (was he) of sixteen years when he was carried off under tears. Sucat[ff] (was) his name in which he was carried off: his father too were worthy to be known:

1. .i. *cathir sein*[gg] *feil*[hh] *i mBretnaib tuaiscirt*[ii] .i. *Ail Cluade* 'that is a city in North Britain, namely Ail Clúade' (Dumbarton) 2. .i. periti F 3. .i. *tuccad*[kk] 4. .i. *fo dore* [in marg.] .i. *fo brón na doíri* 'i.e. under the sorrow of slavery' T 5. .i. *Bretnas sein* 7 deus belli *a Laten*, 'that is British, and the Latin of it is *deus belli*' T, *Succat* .i. *Bretnas sen*, deus belli uel fortis belli *a Laten*, *uaire su isin Bretnais is* fortis † *is* deus, *cat is* bellum 'that is British, the Latin of it is *deus belli* or *fortis belli*, because *su* in British is *fortis* or *deus*, *cat* is *bellum*.' *Succat mac Calpuirnd*. *ISé seo genelach Patraic*: *mac Calpuirnd*, *meic Potide*, *meic* Odissi, *meic Gorniad*, *meic Mercuid*, *meic Ota*, *meic Muric*, *meic Oric*, *meic Leo*, *meic Maxim*, *meic Hencreti*, *meic Ferini*, *meic Britti*, a quo sunt Bretani nominati. Multa Patricius habuit nomina ad similitudinem Romanorum nobilium .i. *Succet* cetus suum nomen *baitse* a parentibus suis. *Codrige a ainm inna doere i nErind*. Magonius .i. magis agens quam caeteri monachi *a*[ll] *ainm ica foylaim ic German*. Patricius *a ainm fo gradaib*, 7 *is* Celestinus *comarba*[mm] *Petair dorat fair*, 'Sucat son of Calpurn. This is the genealogy of Patrick: son of Calpurn etc. *Multa* etc. i.e. Sucat first his baptismal name etc. Cothraige his name in his captivity in Ireland. Magonius...his name when studying with Germanus. Patricius his name when ordained, and it was Celestinus, successor of Peter, that conferred it on him' F[nn] 6. .i. *is* ed *roraided* a per[i]tis 'that has been said *a peritis*' T 7. .i. *ba coir a fiss*[oo] 'it were right to know it'

[a] *Herind* F [b] *quam Dubtha* F [c] *ulcha* T [d] *Fiac* F [e] *Ocus* F [f] om. F [g] *ulle* T [h] *dardad* T [i] *oicin* F [k] *chomarba* F [l] *do* T [m] *Gobla* F [n] *Sleipte* F [o] *aniarthuaid* F [p] *he* F [q] *Herend* T, *Hérend* F [r] *ocus is*: 7 T [s] auctores add. F [t] *Genair* T [u] *Pat*˘ F [v] *ised* T, *is*˘ F [w] *atfét* T [x] *inbliadan* TF [y] *dæc* T, *déc* F [z] =O. Ir. *dombreth*, cf. l. 53 [aa] cf. Fél. Oeng. Ep. 174, 346 [bb] *hitubrad* F [cc] *ced* T [dd] *fisse* F [ee] cf. Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. vi. 327 [ff] =Cymr. *hygad* 'warlike' [gg] *sen* F [hh] *fil* F [ii] *tuascirt* F [kk] *tucad* F [ll] om. MS. [mm] *coarba* F [nn] *fe* F [oo] *fis* F

macc Calpuirn[a8] maicc Fotide[b9] · haue[c] deochain Odissi[10].

Bōi[d] sē bliadnai[e1] hi[f] fognam · maisse[g] dóine[g] nístoimled[h3]:
bātar ili[i] Cothraige[k4] · cetharthrebe[l] dia fognad[m].

(he was) son of Calpurn son of Potid, (and) a descendant of the deacon Odisse[n].

He was six years in servitude; of men's wealth he used not to partake:

many were there whom Cothraige[o] of the four households used to serve.

8. .i. qui fuit sacerdos 9. .i. proprium T, .i. *Potaid* F 10. .i. proprium T

1. .i. *robai* (*ina dóeri*) *se bliadna* 'he was in his captivity seven years' F[ms] .i. *fo intamail na hiubile*[p] *bicc* Ebreorum 'after the manner of the Little Jubilee of the Hebrews' TF[ms] *ISSe seo fochond a doere*. *Patraic* ⁊ *a athair* .i. *Calpuirnn*, Concess *immorro a mathair ingen Ocmuis*, et ·u· sorores eius .i. *Lupait* ⁊ *Tigris* ⁊ *Liamain* ⁊ *Darerca* ⁊ nomen quintæ Cinnenum, Frater eius .i. *dechoin Sannan*, *dochuatar ule a Bretnaib Ailcluade*[s] *dar muir nIct fodes for turus co Bretnaib Armuirc Letha* .i. *co Bretnaib Ledach*, *ar robatar brathair doib and intan sen.* ⁊ *ba do Fraiccaib*[q] *dano mathair inna clainne* .i. Conces, ⁊ *ba siur side cobnesta do Martan*. *Isí sen amser robatar* ·uii· *meic Sectmaide* .i. *rig Bretan*, *for longais o Bretnaib*. *Doronsat tra creich móir i nBretnaib*[r] *Armuirc Letha*, ubi Patricius cum familia fuit, ⁊ *rogonsat Calpuirnn and sen*, ⁊ *tucsat Patraic* ⁊ *Lupait leo dochum nErend*, ⁊ *rorecsat Lupait i* Conaillib *Muirthemne* ⁊ *Patraic i tuascert Dal Araide* 'This is the cause of his bondage. Patrick and his father, namely Calpurn, Concess his mother, a daughter of Ocmus, and his five sisters, namely Lupait and Tigris and Liamain and Darerca *et nomen* etc., and his brother deacon Sannan all went from the Britons of Ailcluade[s] over the sea of Wight southwards on a journey to the Britons of Armorica, that is to the Letavian Britons; for they had relatives there at that time, and, moreover, the mother of the children, to wit Concess, was of the Franks, and she was a near female relative of Martin's. That was the time at which seven sons of Sectmaide, king of Britain, were in exile from Britain. So they made a great foray among the Britons of Armorica, *ubi* etc., and they slew Calpurn there, and they brought Patrick and Lupait with them to Ireland, and they sold Lupait in Conalli Muirthemne, and Patrick in the north of Dal-Araide' F[ms] 2. .i. *biad maith* ⁊ *etach* 'good food and raiment' T 3. .i. *niscaithed*[t] 'used not to consume it' 4. .i. *rolenastar int ainm as Cothraige* 'the name Cothraige adhered' T, .i. *cethraraige arinni dognith*[u] tribubus ·iiii· 'four joints, because he used to serve four tribes' T, .i. *cethair aige* .i. agens ·iiii· domibus seruitium F

[a] *mac calpuirnd* F
[b] *otide* T, *otidi* F
[c] *hóa* TF
[d] *bai* TF
[e] *blia˜* T, *bliadnu* F
[f] *i* T
[g] *doinne* F, leg. *dóinde*?
[h] *nistoimled* T, *nistomled* F
[i] *ile* TF
[k] *kothraige* F
[l] *cethartrebe* T
[m] *fognad* F
[n] patrem habui Calpornum diaconum filium quendam Potiti, filii Odissi presbyteri, Confession of St Patrick, Trip. Life, p. 357. For further genealogies of St Patrick, see Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, p. 293
[o] an early loan-word from the Latin *Patricius*
[p] *iubile* F
[q] *raiccaib* MS.
[r] repeated in the MS.
[s] now Dumbarton
[t] *niscathed* F
[u] recte *fognith*

Asbert[1] Uictor[2] fri gniaid[as] · Mil[T]con[bas] tésscd[cs] for tonna[7].
forruim[d] a choiss[es] forsind leicc[f] · maraith[g] a és[hs], ní bronna[10].

Victor said to Miliuc's servant that he should go on the waves: he set his foot on the flagstone; the trace of it remains, it wears not away (?)[l].

1. .i. *attrubairt* T 2. .i. angelus T, .i. *angel* F. *Asbert* Victor *fri* gniad .i. *atrubairt Uictor* .i. *angel* communis Scotticæ gentis *sein*. Quia Michael ange*lus* Ebreicæ gentis, ita Victor Scottorum; ideo curauit eos per Patricium, 'Victor said, i.e. that is the angel etc.' F[ms] 3. .i. *fri gnithid* .i. *frisin mogaid* T, .i. *fri gnithid* .i. *fri fogantaid* ł *fri mogaid* 'to the doer i.e. to the servant or to the slave' F 4. .i. *milid* 'soldier' T 4a. .i. proprium F 5. genetiuus est hic, *Michul*[k] *mac hui Buain, rí tuaiscirt Dal Araide*, 'Miliuc son of Ua Buain, king of the north of Dal-Araide' F[ms] 6. .i. *co ndichsed*[l] 'that he should go' 7. *for muir* 'on the sea' F, *for muir sair do legunn* 'on the sea eastwards to study' T 8. *Forruib a choiss* .i. *i rricht soin ticed Uictor aingel co Patraic intan roboi ic ingaire muco Milcon meic hui Buan i nArcail* .i. nomen uallis magnæ *insen i tuasciurt Dal Araide ic Sléib Mis*, 7 *i Sciric*[m] *sainriud ticed cucai*: eclesia *sen* hodie in ualle illa, 7 *maraid slicht a choss beos forsin chloich*. *Ocus asbert Uictor fris*; '*is mithig duit*,' *ol se*, '*dul dar muir do foglaim, ar is duit rochind Dia corop tu bas forcetlaid do luct na hindse sa iartain*.' '*ni regsa*,' *ol Patraic*, acsi diceret non (?) stetit donec peruenit ad Germanum *co* (*rop*) *deoin* domino meo[n].' '*Eirgsiu*,' *ar int aingel*, '7 *iarfaig dó*'. *Dochuaid tra Patraic ocus roiarfaig dó*, acht *ni fuair deonugud acht ma doberad bruth oir bad cutrumma ria chend dó*. *Asbert Patraic fris*: '*dar mo debroth, is tu*[*a*]*laing Dia sen, mad ail do*'; genus iuramenti *sen la Patraic*, ac si diceret: '*dar mo Dia bratha*.' *Luid Patraic for culu coa muccna*[o] *isin dithrub duridisi, ocus atfét do Victor* omnia uerba domini sui. *Asbert int aingel fris*: '*lenau in torc ut*, 7 *tochelaid bruth nóir asin talmain, ocus beirsiu lat é do*[*t*] *tigernu*.' Et sic factum est. 7 *tuc int aingel inni Patraic* .lx. *mile i noenlo*, ł .c. ut alii dicunt, .i. *otha Sliab Mis i nDal Araide co Cill Cianna*(*in*) ..... *for bru Boinne atuaid fri Manistir anair*. *Ocus rorec Ciannan he frisna noeraib robatar ic Inbiur Boinne ar da chore umai, ocus tuc leis iat fri fraigid a thige*. 7 *rolensat allama dib* 7 *lama a muintiri*. et ille penituit et absolutus est [a] *Patricio* duxit et a nautis[p] euun in libertatem. Et baptizatus est Ciannan a Patricio postea, 'in a bird's shape the augel Victor was wont to come to Patrick, when he was herding the swine of Miliuc, son of Ua Buain, in Arcal, (that is *nomen uallis magnæ* in the north of Dal-Araide), and in Scirit in particular he used to come to him. That is *ecclesia* etc., and the trace of his feet remains still on the stone. And Victor said to him: 'It is time for thee,' said he, 'to go overseas to learn, since God hath determined for thee that thou shouldst afterwards be teacher to the folk of this island.' 'I will not go,' said Patrick, *acsi diceret*: 'till it be my master's will.' 'Go,' said the angel, 'and ask him.' So Patrick went and asked him, but he could not get his consent, unless he gave him a mass of gold as large as his head. Patrick said to him: 'By my *debroth*, God is capable

[a] *gniad* TF [b] *Mil* T, 7 *Milcon* F: *Miliuc* gen. *Milcon*, as *drisiuc*, acc. pl. *driscona*, Laws iv. 388, 6 [c] *tessed* F, *contessed* T [d] *forruib* TF [e] *chois* T [f] *leic* F [g] *marait* TF [h] *a és*: *a es* T, *dia as* F [i] *bronnaim* is unknown elsewhere in an intransitive sense [k] leg. *Miliuc* [l] *ndechsad* F [m] leg. *Scirit*, supra p. 269 [n] The words *non stetit*...*Germanum* seem to be out of place. Colgan has: ac si diceret: donec licentiam obtineam a domino meo [o] leg. *mucca* [p] nutis MS.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

I ninnsib[1] Mara Torrian · áinis[2];indib[3] adrīmi[3]:
lēgais[4] canōin la German · ised adfiadat líni[5].
Dochum nÉrenn[b] dodfetis[6] · aingil[7] Dé hi fithissi[8]:
menicc[f] atchith[9] hi fisib[h] · dosnicfed afrithissi[i].
Ropo[k] chobair dond Érinn[l], tichtu Patraicc forochlad[l]:
roclos[2] cían son[3] a garma[4] macraide[m] caille Fochlad[n].

In the isles of the Tyrrhene sea he fasted[n], in them he computed[o]:
he studied the Canon[p] with German: that is what writings declare.
To Ireland God's angels (used to) lead him back (?):
often he used to see in visions, that he should come to it again.
A help to Ireland; Patrick's coming that had been expected:
far had been heard the sound of the cry of the children of Fochlad wood[q].

heresy was increasing in his city after him. They went eastwards, he and Patrick, and they could not expel it from them. Then German said to Patrick: 'what shall we do to them?' says he. Said Patrick: 'let us fast upon them,' said he, 'before the city three days and three nights, and if they do not turn, *iudicet* etc. About nocturns of the third night the earth swallowed *ciuitatem* etc., and there is the city *nunc* etc.' F[ms] 4. .i. Italia ubi fuit Germanus T, *Letha* .i. Latium quae Italia dicitur eo quod latuit Saturnus[r] fugens Iouem; sed tamen Germanus [erat] in Gallis, ut Beda dicit. *lethaf* .i. in latitudine, in australi parte Gallorum iuxta mare Tirrenum F[ms]

1. posterius hoc quam quod sequitur F 2. .i. *roenestar* ł *anais*, 'he fasted, or he remained' F 3. .i. peritus F 4. .i. *rolegastar* .i. *Patraic* F 5. .i. *sgribenna so* 'that is writings' F 6. .i. *dobertis* 'used to bring' T 7. .i. a sanctis T

1. .i. *roclos* ł *foroclas* 'was heard, or was dug (?)' F 2. .i. *fo Herinn*[s] 'throughout Ireland' 3. .i. sonus 4. .i. *Crebriu* 7 *Leoru dé in*[*gin*] *Glerainn meic hui Enne* dicentes: "Hibernenses ad te clamant; 'ueni, sancte Patrici, (saluos nos) facere'" T, .i. *mac riad* .i. *riada mac*[t] F *Iar legind tra na c*(*anon*)*e do Patraic la German* 7 *ind uird* (*eclastaodai · asbert*) *som fri German* (*co t*)*iced i fisib* (*nemda*) *tocuriud do* ....." *guth na macraide* ..... ad Celestinum *co tarda grada fort ar ies as chóir dia tubairt.*' Venit ergo Patricius ad eum et nec ei honorem dedit, *ar rofaid* Palladium ante ad Hiberniam ut doceret eam. Venit (ergo Palladius in Hiberniam) *corayaib port i nUib Garchon i fortuathaib Lagen*, 7 *corofothaig*[u] *ecailes intib* .i. *Tech nu Ronanach* 7 *Cill Fine* et alias · *Noco*(*tartad*) *tra fuilte maith dó* illic, co n*dechaid uad for timchell Erend* ..... *fotuaid*, 7 *docoid anbtine mar dó*, *coroact co cend airtherdescertach in Modaibg* (sic) 7 *rofothuiy cill and*, *Fordun a hainm* 7 *Pledius*[v] nomen eius ibi · *Dochuaid tra Patraic* ad insolas Terreni Maris *iar* (*nobbad a grad*) *fair* a papa Celestino, et tunc inuenit

[a] *ainis innib* T [b] *Erenn* T, *Erend* F [c] In O.Ir. correctly *dafetis* [d] *aingil* F [e] *fithisi* F, literally 'in (his) orbit,' W.S. [f] *menic* F [g] *atchithi* T, *itchithe* F: corr. Thurneysen [h] *feib* F [i] *arithissi* T, *arithisi* F [k] *robo* T [l] *Erinn* T, *Érind* F [m] *a ngarma maccraidi* F [n] cf. Trip. Life 25, l. 23 [o] With reference to the *computus*, see Rev. Celt. vi. 333. The glossator apparently takes *adrimi* in the sense of *dorimi* 'recounts' [p] i.e. the canonical scriptures [q] silua Fochlithi, Lib. Ardm. 10[b] 1, 10[b] 2, 14[b] 1, super siluam *Fochluth* 14[b] 2, putabam enim ipse in mente audire uocem ipsorum qui erant iuxta siluam Focluti, quae est prope mare occidentale, Confessio Patricii, Trip. Life, p. 365 [r] Saturnum F [s] *Herind* F [t] an etymological explanation of *maccrad* [u] There is space for about fifteen letters [v] a corruption of *Palladius*?

Gādatar tíssed[a] in nōeb[1] · ara nimthised[2] lethu[3], They prayed that the saint would come, that he would walk with them[b], *bachaill Iesu* in insola quae dicitur Alanensis .... *sleib Arnóin* · *Tainic tra Patraic* (iter)um ad Germanum, et narrauit ei omnia quae in noctibus uidebat · (Misit ergo Germanus Patricium ad Celestinum, et Segestum cum eo), ut perhiberet testimonium propter se: .lx. *bliadan robo lan* do *Patraic* tunc · *is iarum dano rocuala* Celestinus Palladium decessisse, et tunc dixit: 'nec potest homo quidquam accipere (in terra nisi datum ei fuerit desuper.' *Is ann rooirdned Patraic* in conspectu) Celestini et Teodosii iunioris, regis mundi. Amatorex Autissiodorensis (?) episcopus, *ise dorat gradu fair for Patraic*, 7 *ni rabe* Celestinus acht *oen sechtmain i mbethaid iarna tabairt grad do P(atraic*, ut ferunt. Sixtus uero ei successit, in cuius primo anno uenit Patricius) in Hiberniam. 7 *dorigne side* .... *moir fri Patraic* 7 *dorat mór do thassib do* 7 *libru imdai* · [c]*Rochuala tra* Celestinus *intan doratta grada for Patraic clas na maccraide oca gairm* · *Issi dano in maccrad atberar* híc .i. *Crebriu* 7 *Lesru a nanmand* .i. *di inyin Gleraind meic* · m̄ · m̄ *Nene*[d], 7 *it noib indiu*; 7 *is Patraic dorigne a mbaitsed*, 7 *is i Cill Forcland fri Muaid aniar ataat* · 7 *is* ed *so atbertis a broind a mathar*: 'Hibernenses omnes clamant ad te,' *ocus rocluintea sen co menic do chaintain doib fo Herind ule* uel usque ad Romanos. 'Now after Patrick had studied with German the canon and the ecclesiastical order, he said to German that he had often been invited in heavenly visions, and that he had heard the voice of the children ..... *ad Celestinum*, that he may ordain thee, for he is proper to do so.' *Uenit* etc., for he had sent *Palladium* etc. *Uenit* etc. and landed in Ui Garchon in the Fortuatha of Leinster, and he founded churches therein, to wit, Tech na Romanach and Cell Fine *et alias*. Now no good welcome was given to him there, so he went thence to go round Ireland.... to the north, and a mighty storm came upon him, and he was driven to the south-east extremity of Modad and he founded there a church called Fordun and his name there is Pledius. Patrick, then, went *ad insulas Tyrrheni Maris*, after pope Celestine had refused to ordain him, *et tunc inuenit* Jesus' staff *in insola* etc. . . . . Mount Arnon. So Patrick came *iterum* etc. Sixty years had Patrick then completed. Afterwards, then, Celestine heard *Palladium* etc. Then Patrick was ordained *in conspectu* etc. Amatorex etc., it is he who ordained him, to wit Patrick, and Celestine lived only a week after Patrick's ordination. And he gave great (welcome) to Patrick, and bestowed on him a quantity of relics and many books. Now when Patrick had been ordained, Celestine heard the lamentation of the children calling to him. These are the children here mentioned, to wit, Crebriu and Lesru are their names, that is, two daughters of Glerand son of ..., son of Nene, and they are saints to-day. And Patrick baptized them, and they are[e] in Cell Forcland to the west of the Moy. And this they used to say out of their mother's womb: '*Hibernenses* etc.' And they were often heard repeating that throughout all Ireland, *uel* etc.', F[mg] 5. *Caill Fochlaid* .i. *ainm feraind fil hi nhUib Amalgada i niarthartuasciurt Connact*, 7 *is cell indiu*, 'i.e. the name of the district which is in Tirawley in the north-west of Connaught, and it is a church to-day' F[mg]

1. .i. *Patraic* F 2. .i. *ara nimtheged* F 3. .i. *Etail* 'latitudinem terrarum F

[a] *co tissed* F, *co tissad* T [b] This interpretation is supported by *et sic exclamauerunt*: '*rogamus te, sancte puer, uenias et ambules inter nos*' in the Confessio Patricii. With *lethu* cf. *congaib lethu*, Lib. Ardm. 18[a] 2, and above, p. 305, l. 33 [c] In the MS. this follows the gloss on *caille Fochlaid* l. 49 below [d] leg. *meic Cumméni*? cf. Trip. L. 134, l. 36 [e] i.e. their relics are

ara tiutarrad[a] ō chlóen[b] · tūatha Hérenn[c] do bethu[e].

Tūatha Hérenn[c] tairchantais[d] · dosnicfed síd flaith[e] núae[f]:
mēraid co dē[g] a[h] iartaigi · bid[i] fás tír Temrach[k] túae[l]:
A druid[1] fri[m] Lóegaire · tichtu Phatraicc nī ceiltis[n]:
rofrad[o] ind fáitsine[p] · inna flatha[q] asbeirtis.
Ba lēir[r] Patraicc co mbebae[s] · ba sab[t]-indarbai clóine[u]:
is *ed* tūargaib a feba[v] · sūas[w] de sech treba[x] dóine[y].
Ymmuin[1] ocus abcolips[z] · na trī cóicait[v] noscanad[w]:

that he might turn the peoples of Ireland from iniquity unto Life.
The peoples of Ireland (used to) prophesy that a new prince of peace would come to them,
that his posterity would remain till Doomsday, that silent Tara's land would be desolate.
Loegaire's wizards used not to hide from him Patrick's coming:
the prophecy hath been fulfilled of the prince whom they used to speak of.
Patrick was diligent till he died, he was mighty in expelling iniquity:
that hath raised his excellences up beyond the households of men.
Hymns and the Apocalypse, the three fifties[x] (of psalms) he used to chaunt them.

4. .i. *aru comthad* 'that he might convert' 5. .i. *o chloéne*[y] .i. *o adrad idal* 'from iniquity, to wit, from the worship of idols' 6. .i. ad fidem Christi[z] 7. .i. *co bráth* 'to Doom' T, .i. ad diem iudicii F
8. .i. *Tea mur* .i. *múr sen inroadnaiged Tea ben Ermoin meic Milid*, 'that is a rampart wherein Tea wife of Erimon son of Miled was buried' F
9. .i. *cen gloir* 'without glory' T

1. *A druid. Ite na druid Lucru* ⁊ *Lucat Mael; ⁊ is ed asbertis: ticfa tálcend*[aa] *dar muir mercend*[bb], *a brat tollcend, a chrand*[cc] *cromcend*[dd], *a mias i nairthiur*[ee] *a thige*[ff], *friagerat a muntir huile*[gg] amen amen, 'The wizards are Lucru and Lucet Mael. And this is what they used to say: "Adzehead will come over wild sea, his mantle hole-headed, his staff crook-headed, his table in the anterior part of his house: all his household will answer 'Amen, Amen.'"'
2. .i. *ní rocheilset* 'they have not concealed' F
3. .i. *rocomailled* 'has been fulfilled' F 4. .i. *Patraic* 5. .i. *i crabud* 'in piety' T, .i. *ba feb ar crábud* 'he was excellent for piety' F
6. .i. *co a bas* 'until his death' TF, .i. *co robith don bith* 'till he ....' F
7. .i. *ba sonairt*[hh] 'he was strong' 8. .i. *soebe* 'falsity' F 9. .i. *a mathe*[ii] 'his goodness' 10. .i. *ar ec* F 11. .i. ad caelum

1. .i. *Ambroise*[kk] uel Audite[ll] T

[a] *tintarad* F [b] *Herenn* T, *Hérend* F [c] *Herenn* T, *Hérend* F [d] *tairchaintais* F [e] *sithlaith* TF [f] *nua* TF [g] *ti* F; with *co dé* cf. *co dia* LU. 4[b] 17 [h] *an* F [i] *bed* T [k] leg. *Temro* or *Temra*; in Ann. Ul. the ninth century form is still *Temro* or *Temra*, the tenth century form is *Temrach* [l] *tua* TF [m] *ar* F, which is the proper preposition after *celim*; but *fri* may be a construction according to the sense, *ní ceiltis* being equivalent to *asbertis* [n] *cheilltis* T, *cheiltis* F [o] *rofrad* T [p] *aisine* T, *aitsine* F [q] *mbeba* T, *mbebai* F [r] *indarba cléeni* T, *innarba cléeni* F [s] *eua* TF [t] *déeni* F [u] *abcoilps* F [v] *coicat* T, *coicait* F [w] *nascanad* T; O.Ir. recte *noscaned* [x] cf. *ymnos cum apocalipsi psalmosque cantat Dei* S. Sechnall's hymn l. 85, also Lib. Ardm. 7[a] 2 [y] *o chlóene* in F only [z] T only [aa] *tailcend* F [bb] *merrcend* T [cc] *chrond* F [dd] *chromcend* F [ee] *inarthair* T, *iniarthur* F but cf. *ex anteriore parte domis suae* Lib. Ardm. 2[b] 1, Trip. Life I. 84, II. 448 [ff] *thigi* F [gg] *ule* F [hh] *sonart* T [ii] *mathi* F [kk] i.e. the hymn *Te Deum laudamus* [ll] i.e. S. Sechnall's hymn l. 85, also Lib. Ardm. 7[a] 2

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

Pridchad[1] soscélae[a] do chách[b] · dogníth mór fertae[c] i llethu[d 2],
íccaid luscu[3] la truscu[4] · mairb dosfiusced[e] do bethu.
Patraic pridchais do Scottaib[f 5] · rocés[g] mór sáeth[h 6] i llethu,
immi co[i] tíssat[k 7] do brāth in cāch[a] dosfuc[l] do bethu[10].
Maicc Ebir[1] maicc[m] Erimon · lotar[2] huili[n] la císel[o 3]:

He preached the Gospel to all: he wrought many miracles far and wide:
he healed cripples and lepers: the dead, he awoke them to life.
Patrick preached to the Scots; he suffered many hardships far and wide,
so that every one whom he has brought to Life may come around to him to Doom.

The sons of Eber, the sons of Erimon all went with the Devil[p](?);

1. .i. *donid praicep*[*t*] 'he used to preach' F 2. in latitudine saeculi T, *i nEtail* ł in latitudine saeculi 'in Italy etc.' F 3. .i. *bacuchu*[q] 'cripples' 4. .i. *la clamu*[r] 'with lepers' 5. .i. *Do Scottaib o Scotta ingen Foraind rig Ægept* nominantur, *ocus is asso roásdetar*[s] .i. *Nél mac Goedil Glais meic Feniusa Farsaid, fer foglama he*, uoluit scire lingas. Venit a Scithis ad Campum Sennar ubi sunt diuisse lingæ; 7 ita uenit .i. cum .lxx. duobus uiris, 7 missit eos sub regiones mundi ut discerent lingas; unum ad unam misit, et postea uenerunt ad eum cum peritia omnium lingarum. 7 habitauit in Campo Sennar 7 docuit ibi lingas. Et audiuit Farao rex Egipti illum studiosum esse, et uocauit eum ad se ut doceret Egiptios circa lingas, 7 dedit ei filiam suam 7 honorem maximum, 7 ab illa Scotti nominati sunt. *Góidil* immorro *do rad dib o Goediul Glas, mac Feniusa Farrsaid* patre *Niuil*, 'from Scotta, daughter of Pharaoh King of Egypt, *nominantur*, and from this they grew i.e. Nél son of Goedel Glass, son of Fenius Farsaid, a student, *uoluit* etc. However they are called Goidil from Goedel Glas, son of Fenius Farsaid, Nél's father' F[ms] 6. .i. *sathair* 'of toil' T, *soethar* ł *galar* 'toil or disease' F 7. .i. *regait* 'they will come' 8. .i. *cech oen* 'every one' 9. .i. *Patraic* F 10. .i. ad fidem.

1. *Se meic Miled* 7 *se meic Bile meic Breguin* simul uenerunt ad Hiberniam, sed clariores sunt filii *Miled* quam filii *Breguin*. Haec sunt nomina filiorum *Miled*: *Eber*, *Erimon*, *Ir*, *Donn*, *Amargen*, *Colptha*. *o Eber atat fir Mumun* et ab eo Mumonia dicitur; *o Erimon* immorro *ata Leth Cuind ule*, 7 *Lagein conmithaat Ulaid*; *o Ir* immorro *ataat side*. *it uate dano clanna i*(*n*) *triir aile*, et nescio ubi sunt. acht *is o Dund* nominatur *Tech n*[*D*]*uind fri Herind aniar*. *O Cholptha dano Inber Colptha* ubi *Boand* in mare exit, 'six sons of Mil and six sons of Bile son of Bregon *simul* etc. From Eber are the Munstermen *et* etc. From Erimon is the whole of Conn's Half (North Ireland) and Leinster, except the Ulstermen; these are from Ir. Now few are the children of the other three. But from Donn *nominatur* Tech Duinn to the west of Ireland. From Colptha is Inber Colptha *ubi* etc.' F[ms] 2. .i. *lotar* 'went' F 3. .i. *la ail inchis* .i. *demon*; *ail side ar a dure* i.e. 'the Devil, he is a rock for his hardness' T, .i. *la cisclach* ł *la cisal* .i. *la hail inchis* .i. *la demuin*[t] *hail cside ara dure* 7 *ara marthanaige tob*(*aiyther*) *cis*

[a] *scélad* T, *scecla* F [b] *cách* T [c] *mórferta* TF [d] *i lethu* F [e] *dosfuscad* T, *dosfuisced* F [f] *scotaib* T [g] *rochés* TF [h] *seth* T, *sáth* F [i] *con* T [k] *tisat* F [l] leg. *donuc*? ll. 33, 34 have been rejected by Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. vi., but he now considers them genuine. Afterwards, at least, these miracles became part of the legend, cf. Lismore Lives, p. 18 [m] *meicc Emir meicc* TF [n] *huile* F [o] *cisal* T [p] cf. *Kisel* GC[2] 1004 et supra p. 258, ll. 43, 45 [q] *bauchu* F [r] *claimu* F [s] leg. *roássatar*, which is translated [t] *denuin* MS.

fosrolaio[a] in tarmchossal[a,5] isin mórchuthe[b] nísel[c].
Condatánic[7,c] int apstal[8] · dafáith[d] cid[e] gáithe[f] déne[g]:
pridchais[h,9] trí[i] fichte[k] bliadnae · croich Crīst do thúathaib[l] Fēne[10].
For tūaith Hérenn bái[m] temel[1] · tūatha adortais síde[n,2]:
ní[o] creitset[p] in fírdeacht[q] · inna Trindōte[r] fíre[s]
I nArdmachae[t] fil[s] ríge[u] · is cían[4] doréracht[v] Emain:
is cell mór Dún Lethglasse[w] · nímdil[x,3] cid[y] dithrub Temair.
the transgression cast them down (?) into the great low Pit.
Until the Apostle came to them; even the wind's swiftness led him:
he preached for three score years Christ's cross to the peoples of the Féne.
On the folk of Ireland there was darkness: the peoples used to worship *síde*: = 1) *fairies* 2) *fairy dwelling(s)*
they believed not the true Godhead of the true Trinity.
In Armagh is the Kingdom; long since has Emain been forsaken[z];
Downpatrick is a great church; ~~it is not dear to me that Tara should be desolate~~[aa].

de cach propter peccatum,' 'he is a rock for the hardness and the lastingness wherewith tribute is levied from all *propter peccatum*' F[mg] 4. *fosroches* .i. *cis* (*forochla*)*star* .i. *rosfuc lais* 'he drew them, i.e. tribute which he collected, i.e. he took them with him' F 5. *intarmchosal* .i. *int airm cis* .i. *ail in cis icataat airm do guin* 7 *do tocra* (?) *fri cach* ł *int airmcoi isel, ar is isel iar coi* .i. *iar conair intí diabul*, ł *int airmthechtach* .i. *inti dianid airm* .i. *dianid inad* .i. *locc bith i nisiul* ł *intairmch*.... .i. ... *fochond foxala caich cuca* .i. *peccha*, i.e. *ail in cis* 'who has arms for wounding and for.....all, or *int airm coi isel*, since the devil is low *iar coi* i.e. along the road, or *int airmthechtach* i.e. he who has *airm* i.e. a place to be in lowness or,.....the cause of seizing all to himself' F[mg] 6. .i. *i nifernn* 'into hell' 7. .i. *is e eret robai ic a foxail lais* 'that was the time that he was taking them with him' F 8. quia missus fuit a Deo ad praedicandum T, quia misus a Deo ad praedicandum[bb], sed fuerunt illi .i. dod:::::azabulo F 9. .i. praedicauit F 10. .i. *o Fenius Farsaid* T, *Fene* .i. *do rad dib ó Fenius Farsaid*, unde apud nos *Oic Fene* ple[cc]..... dicuntur ab illo. *Gaidil* inmorro, ut dixi, *o Goediul Glas mac Niuil meic Feniusa Farrsaid*, ut alii dicunt, 'they were so called from Fenius Farsaid, *unde* etc.' F[mg]

1. .i. *adartha idal* 'of the worship of idols' T, .i. *roboi temel* .i. *adartha idal* 7 *sithaige* 7 *a*:::: .i. *noa*::*aide*..... F 2. .i. *sithaige noadratís* 'they used to worship elves' T[mg] 3. .i. *ata* F 4. an illegible note F 5. .i. *ni hinmain lem Temair cid fas* 'not dear to me is Tara though it be desolate' T, .i. *ni hinmain lem T'emair cid fas* ł *nimdilgend*, ac si diceret: *ni dene mo chotladugud cid fas*, ł *ni delcet* .i. *ni liach cid fas T'emair*, ł *nimdil do Patraic* 7 *do Dia*, 'or it destroys me not, *ac si diceret*: it causes not my ... that it be desolate, or *ní delcet*, i.e. it is not grievous that Tara be desolate....' F[mg]

[a] *tarmchosal* T [b] *morchute* T [c] *condathanic* T [d] *dofaith* TF [e] *gith* TF: corr. Zimmer [f] *gæthe* F [g] *déni* T, *dene* F [h] *pridchaiss* F [i] *tri* T [k] *fichte* T, *fiethte* F [l] *thuataib* T, *thuathaib* F [m] *Herenn bai* T, *Hérend bái* F [n] *sidi* T, *idlu* F [o] *ni* T [p] *chraitset* F [q] *fírdeact* F [r] *trinóite* T, *trinote* F [s] *firi* T, *fire* F [t] *Ardmacha* TF [u] *rigi* F [v] *doreracht* T, *doreract* F [w] *Lethglaisse* F [x] *nimdil* T [y] *ced* T [z] cf. Fél. prol. 193 [aa] cf. Fél. prol. 165 [bb] The MS. seems to have praedicandi [cc] The next letter may be n or u, the next i, then come three or four illegible letters

Patraicc dia mbói[a] i llobrai[b1] · adcobra[c] dul do Machi[d]:
doluid aingel[e2] ara chenn[f2] · for sēt i mmedōn lathi[g].

Dafáid[h4] fodess[i] co Uictor · ba hé aridralastar[k3]:
lassais[l] in muine[l] i mbāi · assin tein[m7] atgládastar[n8].

Asbert[o]: "orddan[p1] do Machi[p] · do Crist atlaigthe[q] buidi[q].
dochum nime mosregab[r2] · roratha[s] duit do[t] guidi[t5]."

1. *in ṅgalur* .i. *ic Sabull ardaig commad and nobeth a esérge* 'in sickness, to wit, at Saul, that *there* (in Armagh) might be his resurrection' T, *Illobra* .i. *ic Sabull roboi Patraic intan tanic dō lobrai, co tanic for conair do Ardmacha comad and nobeth a esserge*, 'Patrick was at Saul when sickness came to him, and he came on the road to Armagh, that etc.' F[ms] 2. .i. Uictor T, .i. angelus non Uictor sed alius F[ms] 3. *arachend* .i. *inna agaid dia gairm co ndechead do* Ui[c]tor. *is e robu ananchara do* 7 *is é robo aingel coitcend na nGoedel*: sicut est Michel Iudeorum ita Uictor Scotorum, 'to meet him, to call him to go to Victor. He was his soul-friend, and he was the common angel of the Gaels *sicut* etc.' F[ms] 4. .i. *ruc dar conair fadas ic tudecht do anair*, 'took (him) on the road southwards, as he was coming from the east' 5. .i. *arrále* .i. *con dul dō do Ardmacha* '*arrále*, to wit, that he should not go to Armagh' T, *Bahe aridralastar* .i. *arrále* quia misit Uictor angelum ad Patricium [in]uitandum ad se .i. *con dul dō d' Ardmacha* F[ms] 6. .i. *rolassastar* F 7. *asin tenid*[w] 8. .i. *roaicellestar*[x] 9. .i. Uictor T

1. .i. *do glór* 7 *t' airechas do Ardmacha amal nobethe fein ann*, 'thy glory and thy pre-eminence to Armagh, as if thou hadst been there thyself,' T, .i. *t'ordan* 7 *t'airichas do ArdMacha do crabud* immorro 7 *do dearc do Dun*, 'thy dignity and thy pre-eminence to Armagh, thy faith, however, and thy charity to Down' F 2. .i. *a Patraic* 'O Patrick' F 3. .i. *immucha rega dochum nime*, 'soon thou wilt go to heaven' T 4. *Roratha* .i. *doratta duit a Patraic do guide* .i. *cech ni ro chuinchis co dia* 'thy prayers, Patrick, have been granted thee' i.e. 'all that thou hast asked of God' F[ms] 5. .i. *cech ní rochuinges do dia doratad duit*, 'all that thou hast asked of God hath been given thee' T.

[a] *mbai* T [b] *lobra* TF [c] leg. *adcobrai*? [d] *Mache* TF [e] *dolluid aingel* F [f] *chend* F [g] *laithe* T, *lathe* F [h] MSS. *dofaith* [i] *fadess* F, *fades* T [k] cf. *cia cruth aralad sin* Trip. L. p. 28, *cia cruth arralad a thabairt sis* LL. 251[b] 2 [l] *mune* F [m] *ten* T [n] *adgladastar* T, *adgalastar* F [o] *orden* F [p] *Mache* TF [q] *buide* TF [r] *mosrega* T, *mosraga* F [s] *du* T [t] *guide* TF [u] There is a somewhat different version of the story in Lib. Ardm. 8[a] 1; different again are Trip. Life 253, 485, Lismore Lives p. 18 [v] For the four requests see Lib. Ardm. 8[a] 1 [w] *tened* T [x] *roaccillestar* F

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Húaire[a] assoith[b] la hÉsu[c] · in grían fri bás inna clóen,
ciasu threbrech[14] ba húisse[15] · soillse[d] fri éitsecht[16] na nóeb.

Clérich[f] Hérenn[g] dollotar[h] d'airi Patraic as cech sét[i]:
son[j] in chétail[14] fosrolaich[k] · contuil cách[l] uádib for sét[m].
Anim Patraic fria chorp · is iar sáethaib[n] roscarad[o]:
aingil[p] Dé i cétaidchi[q] · aridfetis[10] cen anad.
Intan conhualai[1] Patraic[2] · adella[3] in Patraic naile[4]:

Since for Joshua the sun rested (?) at the death of the wicked,
meet were radiance, although it was continuous, at the death of saints.
Ireland's clerics came to wake Patrick from every road:
the sound of the chanting had prostrated them; each of them slept upon the road.

Patrick's soul from his body, 'tis after pains it had been separated:
God's angels on the first night were waiting upon it[p] without censing.
When Patrick departed, he went to the other Patrick.

14. .i. *Ciasu* .i. *ciabus trebairech, cia nobetis tri chutrumma na soillse tall intiso, ni bu ecoir* · 7 *cia bu trebairech* .i. *ciarbu are treb* .i. princeps, 7 *ciarbat mara a treba*, 'though it were *trebairech*, though there had been therein three times yon light, it were not unjust. Or, though he was *trebairech*, i.e. though he was chief of households, or, though his households were great' F 15. .i. *ba coru* 'were more fitting' 16. .i. *fri epiltin*[q] 'at the death'

1. *Herend* haec insola .u. uocabula tenet .i. *Ériu* 7 *Banba* 7 *Fotla* 7 *Fail* 7 *Elca* 7 *iss asso doroact cech ainm dib fuirri* .i. *intan tancatar meic Miled a hEspain ille dochum nÉrend* 7 *intan tancatar co Sliab Mis i Cairigi*[r] *Luachra, atconcatar in sliab lan do enaib fo sciathaib*[s] .... *ud corragaib uamun mór* (7 *tanic*) *ben cucu* ocus *corrabai* ...*bithad*[t] 7 *atrubairt friu*...[u], 'and hence did each of these names come upon it. When the sons of Míl came from Spain hither to Ireland, and when they came to Slievemis in Ciarraige Luachra, they saw the mountain full of birds with outspread wings.....' F[ms] 2. .i *doludetar* 'they came' F 3. .i. sonus 4. .i. *inchiuil* 'of the music' T, *in chiuil* angelorum F 5. .i. *rosfailgestar inna ligu* 'prostrated them on the ground' T, *rofailgestar* .i. *dosrat inna ligu* F 6. .i. *for conair immaig*, 'on the road outside' F 7. .i. *iar cesacht mór* 'after much suffering' F 8. .i. *a chorp* 'his body' F 9. .i. *iarna epiltin* 'after his death' F 10. .i. *roerfetsetar* 7 *rontsetar* cum eo, 'they watched or listened' F

1. .i. *roelai* 'he departed' T, .i. *roelai* 7 *cotail* 'he departed, or, he slept' F 2. .i. *Patraic*[v] *mac Calpuirn* 'son of Calpurn' 3. .i. *táruill* 'he visited' 4. .i. *Senphatraic* 'Old Patrick'

[a] *huair* T, *húair* F [b] *asswith* F [c] *hIesu* F [d] *soillsi* T [e] *hetsect* F [f] *clerich* T [g] *Herenn* T, *Hérend* F [h] *dót* T, *dot* F [i] *cetail* T, *cetuil* F [j] *foerolaic* F. leg. *foerólaich*? [k] *cach* T [l] *sethaib* T, *sáthaib* F [m] *aingeil* F [n] *cétaidche* TF [o] cf. *angeli uigilias sancti corporis fecerunt in uigiliarum et psalmorum moribus* Lib. Ardm. 8ᵃ 2, cf. Trip. Life p. 254. [p] *hebeltin* T [q] leg. *Ciarrigi* [r] cf. *du sciath* (gl. alarum tuarum) Ml. 39ᶜ 21. *hua sciathaib* (gl. pinnis suis) Ml. 39ᶜ 23 [s] *bth* is not clear; before that there are about five illegible letters [t] About twenty-five lines are illegible [u] F only

is malle[a] connucabsat[a] dochum nÍsu maicc[b] Maire.
Patraic cen airde[c] núabair[c] · ba mór do maith roménair[d]
buith[e] ingéillius[f] maicc[b] Maire · ba sén[g] gaire ingénair[h]
Gēnair Patraicc[i].

Together they rose to Jesus Mary's Son.

Patrick without sign of vainglory, much good he meditated.
To be in the service of Mary's son, 'twas a pious hap wherein he was born.

5. .i. issed *rogell*[k] *Patraic mac Calpuirn do Ṡenphatraic*[l] *commad immalle noregtais dochum nime ocus* issed *inniset co rabai Patraic otá* · xuii · *Kl. Apr. co* · ix · *Kl. Septimbir*[m] *co dered in cetmís do foyomur arath* · · *immaig ocus aingil*[n] *imme oc ernaide Ṡenphatraicc*[op], 'Now Patrick son of Calpurn promised to Old Patrick that they should go to heaven together. And they say that from the eighteenth of March till the twenty-third of August till the end of the first month of autumn Patrick was with angels about him awaiting Old Patrick' Dicunt alii *cumad i Rossdela i mMaglocha nobetis taissi Senpatraic*[q]; sed uerius est *i* [*n*]*Glastimber na nGoedel* .i. *cathair i ndesciurt Saxan*, '*dicunt alii* that Old Patrick's remains are in Rossdela in Maglocha, *sed uerius est* in Glastonbury of the Gaels, a monastery in the south of England' F[ms]
6. .i. *cen signe* 'without signs' F 7. .i. *romidair do denaim* 'he meditated to do' F 8. .i. *geilsine* .i. *immui*[*n*]*teras*, i.e. 'service in the household' F 9. .i. *ba sen maith* 'it was good luck' F

[a] *connubcabsat* T, *mucaibset* F [b] *meicc* T, $\overline{mc}$ F [c] *níabar* T [d] *romenair* T [e] *beith* T, *bith* F [f] *ṅgellius* F [g] *sen* F [h] *ngenair* T, *ṅgénair* F [i] om. F [k] *ragell* F [l] *senpatraic* F [m] between *commad* and *codered* I could read nothing in F J.S. [n] *arath*: *immaig* is very indistinct in F; then comes *imme*; there is no space for 7 *aingil* J.S. [o] *Senpatraic* F [p] In T I could read only *otá* ·xuii· *kt*.. *co* ·ix· *kt septimb*^{er} *ar*... *immaig*. ..(the letter after *g* might be *r* or *s* or *f*; leg. *Soile*?) *ocus aingil imme o*... *senphatraicc* J.S. [q] Hence in the Lebar Brecc 228—229 we have Padraic mac Calpraind, P. Rúisdela, P. aistire .iii.

III. Ninine's Prayer.

Nínine écess doríne in northainn see, ł Fiac Sleibte[a].

Nininе the poet made this prayer, or Fiacc of Sleibte.

Admuinemmar[b] nóeb Patraicc primapstal[c] Hérenn[d].
airdirc a ainm nadamrae[e], breó batses[f] genti[g].
cathaigestar[h] fri druidea[i] dúrchridi[k].
dedaig[l] diumsachu[kk] la fortacht[l] ar Fíadat[m] findnime.
fonenaig[n] Hérenn[n] íathmaige[o] mórgein[p]
guidmit do[p] Patraicc primapstal[q] donnesmart[rs] i mbrátha
brithemnacht[s7] do mídúthrachtaib[t] demnae[u] ndorchaide[v].
Dia lem la itge[w] Patraicc primapstail[x].

We invoke holy Patrick, Ireland's chief apostle.
Glorious is his wondrous name, a flame that baptized heathen.
He warred against hard-hearted wizards.
He thrust down the proud with the help of our Lord of fair heaven.
He purified Ireland's meadow-lands, a mighty birth.
We pray to Patrick chief apostle; his judgment hath delivered
us[y] in Doom from the malevolence of dark devils.
God be with us, together with the prayer of Patrick, chief apostle.

1. .i. *tiagmait ina munigin*[z] 'we put our trust in him' 2. .i. *alaind rodingestar* 'fair has he thrust down' T 3. .i. *rofunigestar* .i. *dorigni a funech* .i. *a glanad* 'he has wrought its washing i.e. its cleansing' T 4. .i. *ferand* 'land' T 5. .i. *is mor in gein Patraic, ł morgein*[aa] .i. *mor do genib*[bb] *filem oc a gude* .i. *gena fer nÉrenn*[cc] *ule* 'great is the birth, Patrick. Or, *morgein* i.e. (with) many mouths we are praying to him, to wit, the mouths of all the men of Ireland' 6. .i. *donnesaircse*[dd] .i. *dogena ar tesargain*[ee] 'will work our deliverance' 7. .i. *arin brithemnas*[ff] *bratha* 'against the Judgment of Doom'

[a] *Ninnine eces dorigne in northain se ł is e Fiac Sleipte* F [b] *admuinemmair* T, *admunemmar* F [c] *primabstal* T, *primapstal* F [d] *herenn* T, *herend* F [e] *nadamra* TF [f] *baitses* F [g] *gente* T, *gentilide* F [h] *Kathaigestar* F [i] *druide* TF [k] *durchride* TF [kk] *diumseachu* T [l] *fortact* F [m] *fiadat* T [n] *herenn* T, *herend* F [o] *iathmaige* T [p] om. F [q] *primabstal* TF [r] *donesmart* F [s] *brithemnact* F [t] *midhuthrachtaib* TF [u] *demna* TF [v] *dorchaide* TF [w] *hitge* F [x] *primabstail* T, *primapstail* F [y] leg. *donnesmar* 'we pray ... that his judgment may deliver us'? [z] *muigin* T, *munigin* F [aa] *morgin* T [bb] *mor do genib* om. T [cc] *érend* F [dd] *donesaircse* F [ee] *tessarcain* F [ff] *a brithemnas* F

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

barach mani foillsigtis[a] in ningin[b]. Tanic *dano* in scolaige cétna chucu iarna barach[c] dia fis; 7 inuenit eos in uinculis, 7 interrogauit eos quomodo euaserunt[d] 7 cur ligati sunt. Responderunt[e] ei 7 narrauerunt ei[f] omnia quae eis contigerunt per ordinem, 7 dixit scholasticus eis: 'cantate ei laudem quam fecistis.' Postquam autem illam cantauerunt, sancta Brigita omnibus illis apparuit. Tunc penituit ille et demisit[g] eos ex uinculis, 7 dedit suam sedem in Blasantia Brigitae, uel Blasantiam totam, ut alii dicunt.

No is Brenainn[h] dorigne in nimmunsa: nauigans mare 7 quaerens terram repromisionis audiuit bestiam aliam[i] clamantem et adiurantem uoce humana bestiam aliam conuocantem 7 rogantem Brendinum 7 ceteros omnes sanctos Hibernise insolse excepta Brigita, ne sibi alia bestia noceret, et nihilominus tamen uim ab alia patientem[k] usque dum rogaret Brigitam, euadentem uero postquam rogaret Brigitam et nihil mali a persequente patientem, in *tantum* ut diceret alia quae eam persequeretur: 'postquam Brigitam adiurasti[l], nocere tibi non possum.' Postquam uero Brendinus[m] [audiuit] haec omnia 7 honorem quem dedit bestia Brigitse prae ceteris[n], admiratus est 7[o] Brigitam laudauit dicens: 'Brigit be bith*maith*.'

Locus ergo[p] mare, causa[q] ad laudem Brigitae, tempus uero Diarmata meic Cerbaill rig Herenn[r]. Tanic *dano* Brenainn[s] iarsein[t] do Chill dara[u] co Brigit, co fessad[v] cid ara tarat in beist in mare[w] onoir do Brigit sech na nóebu archena. O rosiacht[x] *tra* Brenainn[y] co Brigit, rochuinnig cuicce co tarrtad[z] a coibsena cinnas roboi grád Dé aicce[bb]. Atrubart[cc] Brigit fri Brenainn[dd]: 'tabair a chlerig do chobais[ee] prius, 7 dobér sa iarsein[ff].' Atrubairt Brenainn[gg]: 'ond ló rogabusa[hh] crabud, nocho deochadusa[ii] dar secht nimmaire[kk] cen mo menmain i nDia.' 'Is maith in chobais[ll],' ol Brigit. 'Tabair siu *dano* a chaillech,' ar Brenainn[mm] 'do chobais[nn].' 'Dar[oo] mac na hingene[pp],' arsi, 'ond uair doratusa[qq] menmain ind, ni thucus ass.'

that they might be slain on the morrow, if they did not reveal the maiden. On the morrow the same student came to them to visit them. *Et* etc.

Or it is Brenainn that made this hymn, *nauigans* etc.

Now Brenainn afterwards came to Kildare to Brigit that he might learn why the monster *in mare* had honoured Brigit beyond the other saints. So when Brenainn reached Brigit, he asked her to confess in what wise the love of God was with her. Brigit said to Brenainn: 'Confess thou first, cleric, and I will do so afterwards.' Said Brenainn: 'From the day that I took orders I have never gone over seven ridges without my mind on God.' 'Good is the confession,' said Brigit. 'Do thou now, Nun,' said Brenainn, 'make thy confession.' 'By the Son of the Virgin,' said she, 'from the time that I set my mind on Him, I have never taken it from Him.' 'By God, Nun,' said Brenainn, 'it is right for

[a] *follsigtis* F [b] *ingein* F [c] *arna barach* F [d] euasserunt F [e] respon-derunt—alii dicunt om. L [f] om. F [g] dimisit F [h] *Broenaind* F [i] aliam bestiam F [k] uim—patientem: alia bestia uim faceret illi F [l] rogasti F [m] *Broenaind* F [n] Brigitæ bestia præ ceteris dedit F [o] om. F [p] igitur F [q] autem add. F [r] *rig Hérend* F [s] *Broenaind* F [t] *iarsein do Childara* om. L [u] *Cilldara* F [v] *fesad* F [w] *isin mhuir* L [x] *rosiact* F [y] *Broenaind* F [z] *chucce* F [aa] *tartad* F [bb] *acce grád Dé* F [cc] *Atrubairt* F [dd] *Brenaind* F [ee] *choibsena* L [ff] postea F [gg] dixit *Broenaind* F [hh] *rogabudsa* F [ii] *deochudussa* F [kk] *tar* .VII. *nimmairibh* L [ll] *coibhsen* L [mm] *Broenaind* F [nn] *choibsen* L [oo] *doſhitir* L [pp] *hingine* F [qq] *doratussa* F

'Dar Dia[a] a chaillech[b],' ar Brenainn[c], 'is coir do biastaib cia doberat[d] onóir[e] duit sechoinne.'

No is Ultan Airdbreccan[f] dorigne in nimnun sa[g]; ar molad nBrigte dorone[h]. Ar ropo do Dail Chonchobair dosom, 7 rop[i] ed dano do mathair Brigte .i. Bróicsech[k] ingen Dallbronaig. I naimseir[l] immorro da mac Æda Sláne doronad[m] fóesin[n]; ár ite[o] romarbsat Suibne mac Colman[p] Móir for lethlaim Ultan[q]. I nArdbreccan[r] dano[s] dorónad[t].

the monsters that they honour thee rather than us.' Or it is Ultan of Ardbreccain who made this hymn. For Brigit's praise he made it. For he was of Dal Conchobur, and so it was with Brigit's mother, Broicsech daughter of Dallbronach. In the time however of the two sons of Aed Sláne it was made in accordance with that, for it is they that slew Suibne son of Colman Mor on one hand of Ultan. It was made moreover in Ardbreccain.

Brigit[1] bé[u2] bithmaith[3] · breō[v] órde[w] óiblech[x],
donfé[y4] don bithflaith[z] · in grén[aa] tind[5] tóidlech[bb6].

Ronsóira[cc] Brigit · sech drungu[dd7] demne[ee]:
roróina[ff] reunn[gg8] · cathu[hh8] cach thedme[ii9].

Dirodba[kk10] indiunn[ll] · ar colno[mm11] cisu[nn11],
in chróib[oo] co mbláthib[pp12] · in máthir[qq] Ísu[rr].

Brigit ever excellent woman, golden sparkling flame,
lead us to the eternal Kingdom, the dazzling resplendent sun

May Brigit deliver us past throngs of devils:
may she break before us the battles of every plague!

May she destroy within us the taxes of our flesh,
the branch with blossoms, the mother of Jesus[ss].

1. (*Bri*)*git* .i. *brígaitt*...atque *a bríga*...*breosaigit* .i. homines... *breoaigit* .i. homines T[mg]. *Brigit* .i. *breosaigit* .i. *fir Herenn* ł *breoagit* .i. *immeclaigit* ł *Brigit* ł *brig*:*t*:: *ara haitte i fertaib* 7 *mirbulib* F 2. .i. *ben* ut dicitur *bébind* .i. *ben find*, 'woman,' *ut dicitur bebind* i.e. fair woman' T 3. *be* .i. *ben* quia dicitur *bind* .i. *ben find be bithmaith diu Brigit* .i. *ben maith tre bithu* .i. *dogres* 'Brigit is *be bithmaith*, i.e. good woman through the ages, i.e. forever' F[mg] 4. .i. *donfuca*[tt] 'may she bring us' 5. .i. *tentide* ł *lainderda* 'fiery or shining' T, .i. *tenntide* F 6. .i. *taitnimach* 'shining' F 7. .i. *sech buidne* 'past troops' T 8. .i. *rosroena* .i. *robrisse* 'may she break' F 9. .i. *cacha dualcha* 'of every vice' F 10. .i. *rodibda* 'may she quench' 11. .i. *cisa*[uu] *ar colla* .i. peccata[vv] 12. .i. *co sualchaib*[ww] 'with virtues'

[a] *linn* L [b] *challech* F [c] *Broenaind* F [d] *gia noberut* L [e] *honoir* F, *anoir* L [f] *ardbrecain* F [g] huno ymnum F, *doroine an ymonnsa* L [h] *Brigte doronai* F [i] *rob* F [k] *Brócsech* F [l] *amseir* F [m] *dorónad* F [n] *foesin* F, *fesin* L [o] *ité* F [p] *Colmain* F [q] *Ultain* F [r] *Ardbrecain* F [s] *in—dano* om. L [t] *dno doronad he* F [u] *be* TL [v] *bruth* FL [w] *órda* F, *orda* T, *ordhai* L [x] *oiblech* T, *oibhlech* L [y] *donfe* T [z] *bithlaith* TF, *bhithfhlaith* LX [aa] *grian* F, *grian* T, *ghrian* L; for *grén* cf. YBL. 194[b] 51 [bb] *taidlech* TF, *toidlech* L [cc] *ronsoera* T, *ronsbera* F, *ronsæra* L [dd] *druṅgu* F, *dhrunga* L [ee] MSS. *demna* [ff] *roroena* TF, *roræna* L [gg] *remond* F, *remhainn* L, *remaind* X [hh] MSS. *catha* [ii] *thedma* T, *tedma* FL [kk] MSS. *dorodba*: leg. *dirobda* = *di-ro-bádea*? [ll] *innunn* T, *innund* F, *indonn* L, *indaind* X [mm] MSS. *colla* [nn] *cissao* L [oo] *chroeb* TF, *chraeb* L, *naob* X [pp] *mblathaib* TFL, *rathaib* X [qq] MSS. *mathair* [rr] ISSu L [ss] Brigit is identified with the Virgin; cf. *issi Muire na nGæidhel*, Lismore Lives p. 51 [tt] *donfucca* F [uu] *cissu* F [vv] *pecta* F [ww] *suailchib* F

Ind fíróg[a] inmain[a] · co norddon[a] adbil[b],
bé[c] sóir[d] cech inbaid[e] · lam nóib[f] dí[g] Laignib.
Lethcholbe[i] flatho[hs] · la Patricc[l] primde[k]
in tlacht ós lígib[l] · ind rígin rígde[m].
Robet[n] ér[o] sinit[p] · ar cuirp hi cilicc[pu];
dia rath ronbróina[q] · ronsóira[r] Brigit

Brigit bé
Brigtæ per laudem Christum precamur
ut nos celeste regnum (habere) mereamur. Amen.

The true virgin, dear, with vast dignity,
I shall be safe always with my saint of Leinster.

One of the columns of the Kingdom with Patrick the pre-eminent,
the vesture above, the royal queen.

May our bodies after old age be in sackcloth!
from her grace may Brigit rain on us, save us!

1. casta et uirgo corpore et spiritu fuit T[mg] .i. pro Deo TF 2. .i. *linne* ł *la cach* 'with us or with all' T, .i. *linne* F 3. .i. *ordan* T, *co nord anai* ł co n*ordan* 'with splendid dignity' F 4. .i. *ada* .i. fas, *bil* .i. *inill* .i. *is ada corop inill ordan* 7 *erechas noibm Brigte dogrés* 'it is fitting that the dignity and pre-eminence of St Brigit should be safe forever' T, .i. *attadbil ada* .i. *coir bil* .i. *inill* co n*ordun adbil diu Brigit* .i. co n*ordun as choir do bith co inill* .i. *co mart*[*h*]*anach* 'Brigit then is *co nordun adbil* i.e. with dignity which it is right should be safely, that is lastingly' F 5. .i. *Brigit* TF, *amal bíte da cholba indomun* sic *Brigit ocus Patraic i nHerenn* 'as there are wont to be two pillars in the world, so Brigit and Patrick in Ireland T[mg], .i. *ereghda* .i. *ar mar bad colba ic roind taige* sic *roroi*[*n*]*n Brigit* 7 *Patraic flathius Herend* inter se *conid hi as cen*[*d*] *do mnaib Erend*, *Patraic* inmorro *as chend d'eraib* 'famous i.e. for as it were a pillar dividing a house, so Brigit and Patrick have divided Ireland between them, so that she is head to the women of Ireland, Patrick, however, is head to the men' F[mg] 6. .i. *flathemnasa Herenn* 'of the sovereignty of Ireland' 7. .i. *cend do feraib Herenn Patraic*, *cend do mnaib Herenn Brigit* T 8. .i. *ua*[*e*] *socraitib* 'over beautiful ones' T, .i. *dí Brigit* .i. *is etach doroisce cach netach socraid hi* i.e. 'she is a garment that surpasses every beautiful garment' F 9. .i. post T 10. .i. *set sin* T, .i. *iar set sin* .i. *iar sentaid*, 'i.e. after old age' F 11. .i. *i pennait* 'in penance' TF, quia cilicium nomen uestis est quae fit *do finnaib gabur* ł *chamaill* 'which is made of goats' hair or camels' hair' T, quia cilicum uestis penitentium est 7 *is do findfud gobair* ł *camaill donit*[*h*]*er* F

[a] *irbg* T, *irbg* F *an fhirógh* L [b] *conorddain adbail* T, *gonordan adhbhuil* L; cf. Fél. Oeng. Mar. 31 [c] *biam* TF, *bum* L; for *bé* cf. *besóir* Wb. 4° 18 [d] *soer* TF, *sær* L [e] *cech ninbaith* F, *gach ninb* L, *gach inbuidh* X [f] *nóeb* TF, *næmh* L [g] MSS. *do* [h] MSS. *lethcholba flatha* [i] MSS. *patraic* [k] *primda* T, *primdu* F, *primhdhai* L [l] *uas ligaib* T, *huas ligaib* F, *uas lighaib* L, *os lighdhaib* X; cf. Salt. R. 439 [m] *rigan riga* T, *rigan rigda* F, *righan righdha* LX [n] *robbet* TF, *Robet* L, *rombend* X [o] MSS. *iar* [p] *hiccilicc* T, *i cilic* F [q] *ronbroena* TF, *ronbræno* L [r] *ronsoera* T, *ronsóera* F, *ronsæra* L [s] *Erend* F

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Ní pu[a] for sēotu[bc] santach · érnais[cr], cen neim[e] cen mathim:
nírbu[d] chalad[m] cessachtach · ní cair[s] in domuin[e] cathim[10].
Ní bo[f] fri óigthea[q] acher[u] · cāinbói[gu] fri lobru, trúagu[hu]:
for maig[l6] arutacht[lu] cathir[l6] · dollaid[kn] ronshade[lu] slúagu[m].
Ní bu[n] airgech[o] airslébe[p] · gēnais[l] for medón[q] maige:
amra[s] árad[t] do thūathaib · d'aschan[su] flatha Maicc Maire.
Amra[t] sámud[t] sanctBrigte[s] · amra Plea[t] conhúala[uv]:

She was not greedy for treasures[v]; she gave without gall, without abatement:
she was not hard, penurious: she loved not to enjoy the world.
She was not harsh to guests: gentle was she to the wretched sick:
on a plain she built a convent; may it protect hosts into the Kingdom!
She was not a milkmaid of a mountain-side; she wrought in the midst of a plain;
wondrous was the ladder to peoples to attain the Kingdom of Mary's Son.
Wondrous was St Brigit's congregation: wondrous was Plea to which it went:

6. .i. *nirbo*[w] *santach fri seutu* 'she was not greedy with regard to treasures' 7. .i. *roernastar*[x] 8. .i. *con imdergad* 'without putting to the blush' 8a. .i. *nirbu gand*[y] 'she was not niggardly' 9. *ni rochar in domun* T, *ni rochar* F 10. .i. *caithem*[z] *in domuin di fein quidem*[aa] 'the consumption of the world by herself' 11. .i. *fergach* ł *feochur* 'angry or fierce' T, *ferchach* ł *fechuir* ł *acer* .i. *achir* .i. ira F 12. .i. *cáin nobiid* 'good she used to be' T 13. .i. *airchisecht na lob(ar) truag* 'compassionating the wretched sick' T[bb] 14. .i. *Laigen* 'of Leinster' T 15. .i. *rochumtaig* 'built' 16. .i. *cell dara* 'Kildare' T 17. .i. *de* 'of God' 18. .i. *Brigit* ł ciuitas

1. .i. *gniis* bonum 'she did *bonum*' T 2. .i. *in chathir* ł *Brigit*[cc] 'the convent or Brigit' 3. .i. *do athascnam* 4. .i. bona 5. .i. a sancto 6. *Amra Plea* .i. Bl(asantia) .i. *cathir sen fil do Brigit* in Italia; ł *Plea, cathir fil do Brigit* for *Muir Icht*, 7 *is e a hord side fil ic muintir Br(igte)*... Et sic factum est id .i. *Brigit rofoid morfeisiur uadi co rRoim d'oglaim uird Petair* 7 *Poil, ar narocomleced di fein o Dia a techt*. *Intan doroactatar co Brigit, ni romar oenfocul occu dia nurd*. '*Rofitir Mac na hingene*,' *ar Brigit*, '*ni mor uar tarba, cid mór for sæthar*.' Misit iterum alios .VII. uiros 7 similiter contigit eis quam primis; 7 tunc misit alios .VII. uiros 7 *a mac dall se leo, ar cach ni nochluned sede ba mebuir leis focetoir*. *Intan tra rossiactatar co Muir Ict, tanic anfud doib fair corralsat sis* anchoram; *rolend ar bendchopor in derthaige, co rolaset chrandchor* inter se *im techt sis, conid don dull dorala tect sis* · 7 exiuit 7 absoluit ille anchoram et stetit *andsein co cend mbliadne ic foglaim ind uird, co doruachtatar in fiallach aile cucai anair, co tarla anfud mór doib*

[a] *bu* F [b] *seutu* F [c] *erneis* F [d] *nirbu* T, *nirbo* F [e] *domun* F [f] *nirbu* T [g] óigthiu MSS. [h] *bai* T [i] *truagu* T [j] *arautacht* F; is *arutacht* used here improperly for *conutacht* 'was built'? J.S. [k] = *do flaith* [l] the n seems otiose or does it mean 'may it protect us, hosts'? [m] *sluagu* T [n] *nirbu* T, *nibu* F [o] *argech* F [p] *eirlébe* F [q] *medon* T [r] *arad* T [s] *do ascnam* T [t] *samud* T [u] *conhualai* T [v] cf. *nirbat santach forsinbith* LBr. 261[a] 8, corresponding to which YBL. 407[a] 17 has the usual *imm* [w] *nirbu* F [x] *roernistar* F [y] *nirbo ghand* F [z] *catim* F [aa] quidem F only [bb] 12 and 13 seemed to me to be one gloss: .i. *cáin nobii(d ic) airchisecht na lob(ar) truag*; I could see faint traces of *ic* J.S. [cc] *in cathir* .i. *b.* F

may it be alone about Christ that the assembly meets frequent with companies:

ba hōen im Chríst[a] co ngaba[e] · dál[b] as chomtig[c] fri dáma[d].
15 Fō[1] hūair[e2] congab[f2] Macc caille[4] · caille ōs chinn[5] sanctBrigte:

'twas only about Christ.....the meeting that is customary with companies.

15 In a lucky hour Mac Caille held the veil over Brigit's head:

beus isin bale cétna, co rolasat anchoram *sis* adhuc, *co tanic in mac dall leo anis* co *nurd celebartha* illius ecclesiæ secum ad se; 7 *tuc leis clocc anis cucu*, 7 *ise clocc in maic daill indiu in clocc sein ic muintir Brigte*, 7 *is e ord fil occu int ord tuc in dall leis o Plea*, '.i. Placentia, a convent which Brigit has in Italy. Or Plea, a convent which Brigit has on the sea of Wight, and it is its Rule that the folk of Brigit have. *Et* etc. Brigit sent from her seven men to Rome to learn the Rule of Peter and Paul, since she herself was not permitted by God to go. When they got to Brigit, not a single word of their Rule remained with them. 'The Virgin's Son knows,' said Brigit, 'your profit is not great, though your labour be great.' *Misit* etc. and her blind youth with them, for whatever he heard he remembered at once. So when they reached the Sea of Wight, a storm befell them upon it, and they let down their anchor. It stuck on the dome of the oratory, and they cast lots among them for going down, and it fell to the blind youth to go down. *Et...stetit* there for a year learning the Rule, when the rest of the party reached him from the east. And there befell them a great storm again in the same place, and they cast anchor again. Their blind youth came to them from below with the Rule of celebration *illius* etc. And he brought with him from below a bell to them, and that bell belonging to Brigit's folk to-day is the bell of the blind youth; and the Rule they have is the rule which the blind youth brought from Plea' F[ms] 7. .i. *roealai* .i. *as a hord rocáinbúi co brig*, 'departed, that is, from her Rule, which was fair with might' T, .i. *icoanual* F 8. .i. *ba im Crist a oenur robói a ggabud* ł *co rogabastar* .i. *co nerbailt*[h] 'it was about Christ alone was her..., or *co rogabastar*[l], i.e. till she died' 9. .i. *as gnathach fri hegeda*[k] 'which is customary towards guests' TF, ł *ba menic a dal si fri truagu* 'or her meeting with the wretched was frequent' T

1. .i. *maith in sen*[l] 'good (was) the hap' 2. .i. *Fofuair* .i. *in tan ropo ail do Brigit grad nathrige do thabairt fuirri, luid tra co Cruachan Bri Ele i nUib Failge, o rochuala* epscop *Mél do bith and* 7 *morfeisiur challech immalle fria*; 7 *intan rancatar, ni robai int* epscop *ara ciund* acht *dochuaid i crich Ua Neil fothuath · Luid si diu iarnabárach* 7 *Mac caille d' eolus rempe dar Moin Faichnig fothuaith*, 7 *dorigne Dia corbo mag mínscotach in móin · O rancatar tra i comfocraib cosin baile i rrabi* epscop *Mél, asbert Brigit fri Mac caille go rosudiged calle dar a cend, arna diysed cen fial dar a cend cosna cleircib*; 7 *conad e sen caille foraithmentar · Iar riachtain dissi dano issin tech i rrabai* epscop *Mel, rolas colum tentide assa cind co clethe na hecailse · Atcondairc tra* epscop *Mél sen* 7 *roiarfaig*: '*caiche na caillecha*' ł *arse · Asbert Mac caille fris*: '*is hí sen*,' *arse*, '*in caillech irdirc a Laignib* .i. co Brigit (sic) '*Mocen di*,' *ol* epscop *Mel*, '*is mese dosrairgert intan bói i mbroind a mmathar*,' *ar se*,—.i. *fecht dochuaid* epscop *Mél do tig Dubthaig, atcondairc setig fo brón*; *roiarfaig*: '*ced das in ben maith*' ł *arse*; '*ata limsa adbar*,' *arsi*, '*ar is tochu la Dubthach in chumal sen fil ic indlat duibsi annaas mese.*' '*Is deithber duitsiu ón*,' *ar* epscop *Mél*, '*ar fogenaid do sil su do sil na cumaile.*'—'*Cid dia tancatar na*

[a] *cr̃* TF [b] *dal* T [c] *comtig* F [d] *dama* T [e] *fo uair* T [f] om. F [g] *calle uas chind* F [h] ł...*co nerbailt* F only [l] The meanings of the line of the Hymn and of *gabud* in the gloss are not clear [k] *hoegidu* F [l] *maith sen* F

caillecha ille?' ar epscop Mél. 'Do thabairt grad aithrige,' ar Mac caille. 'Dober sa on,' ar epscop Mél. Iarsein tra doerlegait grada fuirri, 7 is grad epscuip dorala do epscop Mél do thabairt for Brigit, ciarbo grad athrige nama rop ail disi fein; 7 is andsein rochongaib Mac caille caille uas cind Brigte, ut ferunt periti; *7 is dosen dliges comarba Brigte do gres grad* n-*epscuip fuirri 7 honoir epscuip: Cein robas ic erlegind grad fuirrisc, is amlaid roboi, 7 coss na haltore na láim; 7 roloscthe secht necailse forin chois sein, 7 ni rolosced hi and.* Dicunt alii *commad i Feraib Telech nobeth ind eclas i tarla grada for Brigit; ł is i nArdachud epscuip Mél ata,* ut alii dicunt. *Iarsen tra ropridchai epscop Mél* .uiii. *biate* euangelii *doib a noctor caillech iar ndul doib ule fo gradaib, 7 doraiga cach ai dib a biait; doraiga dano Brigit biait na trocare. Is and asbert na tomelad biad cen (praicept) di reme dogres; 7 Nait Fraig (isé) robo fer legind disi o ien amach, 7 do Feraib Turbi dosidc,* 'When Brigit desired to have the order of penitence conferred on her, she went to Cruachan Bri Ele in Offaly, since she had heard that bishop Mel was there, together with seven nuns. And when they arrived, the bishop was not there to meet them, but he had gone northward into the district of Húi Néill. So on the morrow she went, with Mac Caille to guide her, northward over the Bog of Faichnech. And God so wrought that the bog became a smooth flowering mead. Now when they drew nigh to the stead wherein was bishop Mel, Brigit bade Mac Caille place a veil over her head, so that she might not go to the clerics without a veil over her head. And that would be the veil which is commemorated. After she had arrived in the house wherein was bishop Mel, a fiery column flamed out of her head up to the ridge-pole of the church. And bishop Mel beheld that, and asked: 'Who are the nuns?' said he. Mac Caille said to him: 'That,' said he, 'is the famous nun from Leinster, even Brigit.' 'My welcome to her,' said bishop Mel. 'It is I who foretold her, when she was in her mother's womb,' said he. (Once on a time when bishop Mel had gone to the house of Dubthach, he saw (his) wife in grief. He asked: 'what ails the good woman.' 'I have reason,' said she, 'for the handmaid who is washing your feet is preferred to me by Dubthach.' 'That is fitting for thee,' said bishop Mel, 'for thy seed shall serve that of the handmaiden.') 'Wherefore have the nuns come hither?' said bishop Mel. 'To have the order of penitence conferred,' said Mac Caille. 'I will confer it,' said bishop Mel. So thereafter the orders were read out over her, and it came to pass that bishop Mel conferred on Brigit the episcopal order, though it was only the order of penitence that she herself desired. And it was then that Mac Caille held a veil over Brigit's head, *ut ferunt periti.* And hence Brigit's successor is always entitled to have episcopal orders and the honour due to a bishop. While the order was being read over her, thus she was, with the foot of the altar in her hand. And seven churches were burnt over that foot, and it was not burnt there[a]. Others say that the church in which Brigit was ordained was in Fir Telech. Or it is in Ardagh of bishop Mel, *ut alii dicunt.* So after that bishop Mel preached the eight beatitudes of the Gospel to the eight nuns, after they had all been ordained, and each of them chose her beatitude. Now Brigit chose the beatitude of mercy. On that occasion she said that she would never partake of food without being previously preached to, and Natfraich was lector to her always from that time forward, and he was of the Fir Turbi[b]' F[ms] 3. .i. *rochongaib* T 4. .i. *mac mathair side do epscop Mél 7 is e side roién caille for cenn thBrigte. Mac caille ro(s)gaib in caille* (*osa*) *ciund cein roboi Mél oc sénad inna cail*(*le*)[c], 'he was brother to bishop Mél,

[a] See Beda Hist. Eccl. III. 17 for a similar miracle [b] Now Turvey on the northern coast of the co. of Dublin, Rev. Celt. XVI. 77 [c] The margin is cut; probably some letters (*epc*?) have been cut away before *Mél*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

20 I nGlinn[a] dá[b] loch[10] césta[c] croch · conidnarlaid[11] síth iar sáeth[d12].

Nī bu śanctBrigit śúanach[e1,13] · nī bu ūarach[f] im śeirc Dé.
sech nī ciúir[g] nī cossēna[h] · ind nóeb díbad[i] bethad[k] cé[16].

A ndorigēnai in rí · do fertaib[l] ar śanct Brigti[m],
ma dorōntai ar dīne[n] · cairm[o] i cúala[p] clúas nach bí[q].
'Cētna thogairt dia fóided[r] · la cétim[s] hi fenamain[t],

20 In Glendalough a cross was suffered, till peace came to him after hardship.

Saint Brigit was not drowsy, she was not intermittent[t] about the love of God:
the holy one neither bought nor sought the profit of the present life.

What the King has wrought of miracles for Saint Brigit,
if it has been wrought[u], for any (other) one, where hath ear of any one alive heard (it)!

25 When the first dairying[v] was sent with the first butter in a hamper,

10. .i. *da locha* F 11. .i. *co roairlestar* 'took counsel for' T, .i. *co nairtnig* F 12. .i. *ar ngalur*[w] .i *iar sathur* 'after disease or after labour'

1. sic sancta Brigida fuit sicut Coemgen F 1a. .i. *cotultach* 'given to sleep' F 2. .i. *ni bu*[x] *iar núaraib nobíd* 7 *tan ele nadbid*[y] *serc Dé occi*[z] sed semper habebat, 'it was not at times there was, and at another time there was not, the love of God with her *sed* etc. TF[ms], .i. *ni hi nuairib sercc De aice* acht *dogres* 'her love for God was not at times but always,' F 3. .i. *ni rochren* 4. .i. *ni rochosnastar* 5. .i. *indbas* 'wealth' T 6. .i. *in domuin chentar* T, i. *centarach* F 7. .i. *cennadart*[aa] *fona fertaib ineo*[bb] *sis* 'this below is a pillow under the miracles' 8. .i. ubi T, .i. *cid cairm* .i. ubi F

1. *Cetna togairt: fect tanic int aingel go Brigit co rosfoid do fuasducud a mathar roboi icon druid .i. mac Midrui esside. Do Chonnachtaib a mathair sidé* 7 *do feraib Muman a athair,* 7 *i mMaig Fenamna i n ..... Cliach roboi side ind inbaid sin. Intan dano rosiact Brigit corrici sen, ig and roboi a mathair i nggalur sula icond inis, co ndeochaid si* 7 *ara in druad le dochom a mmathar corragaib si in cucnech da hes* 7 *co ndenad deirc móir dend airliud,* 7 *rochuala in drui sen. Luid int ara dia thig. 'Cinnas,' ar in drui, 'atathar icond inis?' 'Am buidech sa cetus,' ar int ara,* '7 *at reanra na loeg,* 7 *it buidig na hoegid'. Ocus robo olc lasin druid* 7 *la mnai in dearc do denam do Brigit, co tancatar* 7 *rusc mor leo do gabail eima*

[a] *inglind* F [b] *da* T, recte *Glinn dá Locha*; correct *loch* to *lind*? [c] *cesta* T [d] *saith* T *sáith* F [e] *sanctbrigit suanach* T; the regular order would have been *suanach sanctBrigit* [f] *huarach* T [g] *chiuir* TF [h] *hosena* F [i] *dibad* T [k] *bethath* T [l] *che* T, cf. *fo brón bethad cé* LL. 192[b] [m] *sanchtbrigti* T [n] *ar ni dernta ar duni* F [o] *carm* F [p] *cuala* T [q] *bi* T [r] *foided* T [s] *cetim* T, *céteim* F [t] perhaps 'chilly' cf. Salt. Rann 942, 8350. The Irish glossator takes it from *iar* in the sense of 'intermittent' J.S. [u] the subjunctive puts the case hypothetically 'supposing it to have been done': cf. Wb. 4°6, *dia tarta seuta do chach, ni gataim airi* 'if ye have given treasures to another, I take (them) not from him' Trip. L. p. 128 [v] cf. *na togorta* gl. *na hairge* LBr. 63[a] [w] *ar ngalur* T only [x] *bi* T [y] 7—*bid* om. T [z] *acce serc Dea* F [aa] *cenadart* F [bb] *so* F

nīsgaib[a] do rath a[2] hóeged · nīsdígaib a llenamain[4].

it kept her not from bounty[b] to her guests; their attachment was not diminished.

for Brigit 7 dia doerad iarsein mani hetar im imda acce . 7 ni rabe immorro accese acht torud co lleith, co raigaib se in rand sa:

Mo cule se
cule Fiadat find,
cule robennach mo rí
cule co nni ind.

7 dixit iterum:

Ti Mac Maire mo chara
do benna(chad mo chule);
flaith in domain co immel,
robe immed la sude.

7 dixit tertio:

A mmo ruri se
connic na hule se,
bennach, a Dé—nuall cen geiss—
dot laim deis in cule sa.

roraind in torod .....[c] sub numero Trinitatis; *letorud tra tuic si asin chulid.* '*Is maith*,' *ar ben in druad*, '*do knad ruisc moir indsen.*' '*Linaid-si for rusc*,' *ar Brigit*, '7 *dobéra Dia ní ind*' .....[d] *sen in drui* 7 *a ben* ....., 'once an angel came to Brigit, and sent her to release her mother who was with the wizard, named Mac Midrui. Her mother was of Connaught and her father of the men of Munster, and she was at that time in Mag Fenamna in ..... Cliach. Now when Brigit got as far as that, her mother was with an eye-disorder at the milking-yard. Brigit went with the wizard's charioteer to her mother, and took the cooking in her stead, and she used to perform great charity with the wealth; and the wizard heard that. The charioteer went home. 'How is it at the milking-place?' said the wizard. 'I am contented in the first place,' said the charioteer, 'and the calves are fat, and the guests are contented.' And the wizard and his wife were displeased that charity was wrought by Brigit. So they came, with a large hamper, to get a chance[e] at Brigit and to enslave her afterwards unless plenty of butter were found with her. And yet she had only the produce of a churning and a half. So she repeated this stave: 'My store-room, a store-room of fair God, a store-room which my King has blessed, a store-room with somewhat therein.' And she said again: 'May Mary's son, my Friend, come to bless my store-room! The Prince of the world to the border, may there be plenty with Him!' And she said a third time: 'O my Prince, who hast power over all these things! Bless, O God—a cry unforbidden—with Thy right hand this store-room!' She parted the churnings (into three) *sub* etc. A half-churning she then brought out of the store-room. 'That is good to fill a big hamper!' said the wizard's wife. 'Fill ye your hamper,' said Brigit, 'and God will put somewhat therein' ...[f] F[ms] 2. *fén douc a bantigerna chuci dond arge ar chend imbi*, 'a waggon which her mistress

[a] *nisgeib* F [b] cf. *am maith-seu im rath 7 tidnacul* LL. 54[a] 1 [c] about twenty letters cut off [d] about forty letters cut off [e] cf. *etim .i. baoghal* P. O'C; FM. III. 1574 [f] cf. Lismore Lives, p. 320

A llucht saille[a] iarsuidiu · fescor[b]—ba hard[1] in[c] coscur[3]—
sech ba sáthech[d] in cū de, ní[e] bu brōnach int oscur[3].
Lathe[f] búana[g] dí[h] madbocht[4] · ní fríth[i] locht and[k] lam chrábdig[l]
ba tair[m] coidchi[n] inna[o] gort · fon mbith[p] ferais anbig[q, r].
Epscoip[1] dodaascansat[s] · nírbo[t] diúir[u] in gābud dī,

Her charge of bacon after this, at evening—high was the triumph—
though the hound was satisfied therefrom, the company was not sorrowful[v].

On her day of reaping good reaping was there; no fault was found
there by my pious one:
till evening there was dry weather in her field, throughout the world
rain poured.

Bishops who visited her, not trifling was the danger to her,

brought to her to the herding-place for butter' T 3. .i. *do biathad bocht* 'from feeding the poor' T 4. .i. *in lenamain tucsat oegid fuirri* 'the attachment which the guests shewed to her' T

1. .i. *ba mor* 'was great' T 2. .i. *in mírbail* 'the marvel' T 3. .i. *int ḃegi* .i. *int ascurda* ł *in tuata* ł *in...cugud* ł *in*[w] *gnim dorigne Brigit oc tabairt in biid don*[x] *choin*, 'the guest i.e. the ..... or the peasant ..... or the deed which Brigit did in giving the food to the dog' 4. *Lathe*: *i Tír na bennact ic Airiud Boinne i toeb Cluana haird doronad in firt sa* ł *ic Domnuch mor i toeb Cille dara* .i. *flechud in cach inud* 7 *turad i ngort Brigte*, 'one day: in the 'Land of the Benediction' at Aired Boinne beside Clonard, or at Domnach Mor beside Kildare, this miracle was wrought, to wit, wetness in every other place and dryness in Brigit's field' F[ms] 5. .i. *maith roboinged* 'well was it reaped' T, *Mad boeth* .i. *maith roboiiged*, ut quidam poeta dixit:

Do bargen
o fotira foss nui
dianastabra d' oegedaib
mad boeth dia chuslind chu.

alaile:

Nochotabrad do duine
ni mad coire ract dia busin
in (ni?) maith seis dia fune F[ms]

6. .i. *la Brigit* 'with Brigit' 7. .i. *ba terad* 'it was dry weather' T, *ba tosrad chaidche* 'it was dry till evening' F[ms] 8. .i. *snigi án* 'splendid raining' T, .i. *flechud mor* 'great rain' F[ms]

1. *Epscuip* .i. ·uii· *nepscoip tancatar co Brigit a Huib Briuin Chualand o Thelaig na nepscop saintud co Cill dara*; *corroiarfaig Brigit dia coic* .i. *do Blathnait, in raba biad acci.* Illa dixit: 'non.' 7 *roboi imloscud la Brigit api hisen* .i. *gen biad occi illis*; *connerbairt int aingel fri Blathnait co tucad na bu co Loch Lemnachta fri Cill dara atuaith dia mblegon, cia robligis fodi reme. Tuctha diu na bai* 7 *robligtea, co ndeochaid in loim darna lestraib,* 7 *nolinfaies cid lestru Lagen ule dobertais chuccu*;

[a] *lluct salle* F [b] *fescur* F [c] *a* F [d] *sathech* T [e] *ni* T [f] *lathi* F [g] *buana* T [h] *di* F [i] *frith* T [k] *ann* T [l] *crdbdig* F *chraibdig* T [m] *batar* F [n] *caidchi* F [o] *na* F [p] *bith* T [q] *anmich* T [r] a syllable is wanting in the last half of the line [s] *dodaascensat* F [t] *nirbo* T, *nirbu* F [u] *diur* F [v] cf. Lismore Lives, pp. 37, 38; also LBr. 62 where 'guests' are mentioned, cf. *cum... hospitibus esset diuisum*, Cogitosus: *toscur* = *tascar* Laws vi. 707 [w] .i. *ignim* F (here the gloss begins in F) [x] *do* T

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

scarais[6] iarum[7] a forbrat[8] · i taig for desleinn[a9] gréne.

35 In macc[1] amnas[2] rodasgāid[b3] · Brigtse[c] ar écnairc a rríg[4],

she afterwards spread[d] her mantle (in the house) on a sunbeam.

35 The fierce lad, who had besought Brigit for her King's sake,

monster besought Brendan and the other saints of Ireland against the other beast, and that protected it not till it besought Brigit. After that Brendan said that he would be no longer at sea till he knew why this miracle had been wrought for Brigit and not for others. Then Brendan set out to go to Brigit, and that was revealed to Brigit. At that time Brigit was herding sheep in the Curragh of the Liffey. She went to meet Brendan to Domnach Mór to the west of Kildare, and they greeted each of them the other. At Brendan's stone on the day after in the heat Brigit cast her wet cloak on the sunbeams, and it remained upon them. Brendan told his servant to put his cloak upon them, and it fell from them twice. The third time Brendan himself cast it with anger, and then it remained upon them. Brigit asked her cook how much food she had. She said that she had only one eighth of barley grain. Then it was taken to the mill of Rath Cathair west of Kildare twice, and they would not grind it there, for Elill son of Dunlaing, king of Leinster, chanced to be there at that time at Rath Cathair. Brigit's servant went a third time, and he was cast into the mill-race along with his sack. Afterwards Brigit cursed[e] Rath Cathair that there should be neither smoke nor fires nor men in it for ever. And the whole mill sank beneath the earth. So Brigit's servant took his sack from the mill-race .... and its other half of meal of malt. Therewith a feast was made for Brendan and for Brigit and for her household, and they were thirty days consuming that feast together. And each of them confessed to the other. Brendan said first that ever since he became pious he had never gone over seven furrows without his mind on God. 'It is well,' said Brigit, 'I thank God.' Brigit said however (that since she had fixed) her mind on God, she had never taken it from Him at all. Brendan marvelled thereat. 'It will be just then,' said Brendan, 'that thou shouldest surpass us in every respect.' *Sic* etc. 'and which they had done' F 3. .i. *i llo* 'on a day' T 4. .i. *flechuid moir* 'of great wet' T, .i. *flecud mor* 'great wet' F 5. .i. *i mMaig Life* 'in the plain of the Liffey' 6. .i. *scailis*[f] 'she spread out' 7. .i. *iaresen* 'after that' F 8. .i. *a cocholl* ł *secip etach uachtorach archena*[g] 'her cloak, or any other upper garment whatsoever' 9. .i. for *desred* .i. *forsna gó grene robátar* (*in*)*a laim deis* 'on (her) right hand, i.e. on the sunbeams that were in her right hand' T, *for deis les* ł *for deis* [under the line]...acai diceret *forna goo grene* F

1. .i. *in meirlech*[h] *tanic co Brigit* 'the robber who came to Brigit' 2. *INmac amnas*: *ic Raith Derthaigé i nHu*[i]*b Failge doronad in firt sa* .i. *tanic merlech co Brigit fo* ·VII· *co mbered molt cech uare uadi do chairchaib mná Dub*thaig, *coroailhferad* for *Brigit*; con*erbairt Brigit*: '*fegaitse for caircha dus in marat ule; rofegsat iarum* .i. *Dub*thach 7 *a ben*, 7 *fuaratar eat ule i comlans con esbaid neich* 'at Rath Derthaige in Offaly

[a] *deslem* T., *desleind* F. We have no other example of the word [b] *rodascaid* F [c] *Brigta* T; it is acc. sg. = *Brigti*, cf. KZ. XXVIII. 146 [d] cf. *scarais Airmedh a prat* Rev. Celt. XII. 68 [e] lit. 'put a word upon'; in a good sense *forácaib brethir fair* Trip. L. p. 162 [f] *scailes* T [g] ł—*archena* F only [h] *merlech* F

dobert[a] secht multu úade[a] · a trét[b], nīsdígaib a llín.

Is dom[c] sous[r] matchous[d2] andorigénai[e] do maith.
amra[s] dí in fothrucud[f] · sēnta[g] impe, ba derglaid[e].

Sēnais[i] in caillig comail[h2] · ba slān cen neim cen galar[3].

carried off seven wethers from her; the number of her flock was not diminished.

It is of my knowledge if I relate all the good that she has done: a marvel of hers was the bath; she blesses it about her, it became red ale.

She blessed the dropsical[l] nun; she was whole without poison, without illness.

this miracle was wrought, to wit, a robber came seven times to Brigit, and he used to carry off from her every time a wether of the sheep of Dubthach's wife. Reproach was cast on Brigit. Brigit said: Look at your sheep to see if they all remain. Then they, to wit Dubthach and his wife, looked, and they found them all complete without any missing' F[ms] 3. .i. *rogudestar* T, .i. *rogadestar* .i. *rogudestar* F 4. .i. '*arin rig i tai*[k] *conarcus* (*tab*)*air ní dona* (*cair*)*chaib* (*d*)*am-sa*[l],' *olse*, "'for the King who is interceding for thee (?), give me of the sheep,' said he" 5. .i. *ruc* T, .i. *roctis* (?) F

1. .i. *is dom dán* 'it is of my art' TF, .i. *is dom filidecht* 'it is of my poetic skill' F 2. *mad dia ninnisiur*[m] 'if I relate' 3. .i. *maith* 'good' T, *Amra* .i. *maith. I Cilldara doronad in firt sa* .i. *dune trúag dia rodlect rí Lagen lind, 7 ni rabai adbar a denma co tánic co Brigit · Is and robói Brigit i fothrucud ara cind, co roattaig in duine trúag sin hise co rocobrad e, co rosén Brigit iarsen in fothrucud i rrabai co ndernai lind de 7 co tardad don dune iarsen 7 co tarait side dond rig* 'at Kildare this miracle was wrought, to wit, there was a poor man on whom the king of Leinster had a claim for ale, and he had not wherewith to make it up, so he came to Brigit. Brigit was in (her) bath when he came. The poor man besought her to help him. Then Brigit blessed the bath wherein she was, and made ale thereof. Afterwards it was given to the man, and he gave it to the king' F[ms] 4. .i. *i rraba sí fein* 'in which she herself was' T 5. .i. *bennachais*[n] .i. *rosénastar* 'blessed' 6. .i. *ba lind derg*[o] .i. *ba flaith derg*[o] 'it was red ale'

1. *Senais* .i. *rosenastar* F[ms] 2. .i. *comaillig*[p] 'dropsical' 3. .i. *caillech i rrabái comaille dodeochaid co Brigit 7 rosic* 'a nun in whom there was a dropsy came to Brigit and she healed her' T, .i. *caillech roboi i Cluain Moiscna 7 comaille inti, co tarla Brigit dochum na cille, co tanic iarsen co Brigit 7 corbo glan iarum* 'a nun who was in Cluain Moiscna and a dropsy in her. Brigit chanced to come to the church. She came to Brigit and was clean afterwards' F[ms]

[a] *húade* F [b] *tret* T [c] *dam* T [d] leg. *ma atcholis* [e] *ndorigenai* T [f] *fothrugud* TF [g] =*sénaid-i* [h] *comaill* F [i] In Cogitosus *comall* is taken in the sense of 'pregnant'; for a miracle of a like kind see LL. 285[b] 45 sqq. But *comaille* of the glossator is=*comalne* (gl. intercus) Sg. 110[b] 2, PCr. 42[a] 1 [k] *ta* F [l] *tabair dam ní dona cairchaib* F [m] *ninisiur* F [n] om. F [o] *derc* F [p] *comallaig* T

40 ba mó[a] amru[a] araili̇u · din[b] chloich dorigne saland[c].
Nī rurīmiu[cc] nī āirmiu[dd] · a ndorigēnai ind nóebdūil[ee]:
bennachais[e] in clārainech · comtar[f] forreil[g] a dí śúil[h].
Ingen amlabar[i] dobert[j]. Brigtæ[k] ba hóen[l] a amra:
44 nī luid a llám[m] assa[n] láim[o] · combo[p] réil[q] a comlabra[r]. 5

It was greater than another wonder
40 'twas a marvel greater than any other; of the stone she has made salt.

I cannot reckon, I count not what the holy creature hath done:
she blessed the flat-faced[s] man, so that his eyes became visible.

A dumb girl was brought; Brigit's miracle was unique: 10
44 her hand went not from her hand till her speech was clear.

4. .i. *ba mode int amru firt aile do denam* 'the marvel was the greater from the working of another miracle' F 5. .i. *i Cuirriuch Liphi doronad in firt so* .i. *fer tanic sech Brigit* 7 *saland fora muin, co nerbairt Brigit ris: 'cid fil fort?' 'Clocha,' olse. 'Bid ed,' ol Brigit* · *rocomallad amlaid.* S(te)tit ille *quidem. Tanic dano* iterum *sech Brigit,* et illa dixit ei: *'cid fil fort muin?' 'Saland' olse. 'Bid ed,' ol Brigit* · 7 *rofirad amlaid* 'in the Curragh of Liffey this miracle was wrought, to wit, a man came past Brigit with salt on his back. Brigit said to him: 'What is on thee?' 'Stones,' said he. 'It will be so,' said Brigit. It was fulfilled even so. *Stetit* etc. He came again past Brigit, and she said to him: 'What is on thy back?' 'Salt,' said he. 'It will be so,' said Brigit. And it was verified even so' F[ms] 6. .i. *ni roairmius* 'I have not counted' T, .i. *ni etaim a thurim* 'I cannot recount it' F 7. .i. *ni etaim a arim* 7 *ni airmim*[t] *cecha ndernai*[u] *do fortaib* 'I cannot count it, or I do not count all the miracles that Brigit has wrought' 8. .i. *Brigit* T, .i. *in duil nóeb* F 9. *Bennachais in clarainech* .i. *robennach. I Cluain Chorcaige in Uib Failge doronad in firt sa* .i. *clam tucad co Brigit,* co *nerbairt fris in tom luachra robbi inna arrad do thabairt asind inud i rraba, co tuc ass dano, co tanic topur usci assind inud sin corrobroen fo agid corbo (sl)an,* 'i.e. she blessed. In Cluain Corcaige in Offaly this miracle was wrought, to wit, a leper was brought to Brigit. She told him to take out the clump of rushes that was beside him from the place in which it was. So he took it out, and a well of water came from that place. He sprinkled it over his face and was whole' F[ms]

1. *Ingen amlabar: i Cluain I..... dorigned in firt sa: ingen amlabor tucad co Brigit corragaib Brigit laim na hingine inna laim,* 7 *ni roleic se lam na hingine assa laim corbo follus a herlabra* 'in Cluain ... this miracle was wrought. A dumb girl was brought to Brigit. Brigit took the girl's hand in her own, and she let not the girl's hand go out of hers till her speech was plain' F[ms] 2. .i. *do fortaib Brigte* 'of Brigit's miracles' T

[a] *no amro* F [b] *don* F [c] *ruirmiu* T, *rurimo* F [d] *armo* F [e] *noebduil* F
[f] *comdar* T [g] *forreil* TF [h] *suil* T [i] leg. *dobreth* [j] *Brigta* T [k] om. F
[l] *allaim* T, *aldim* F [m] *asa* F [n] *llaim*, with the second *l* added over the line T
[o] *comtar* TF [p] *forreil* T [q] *a ccomlabra* F [r] cf. *in Clarainech* Ann. Ul. 713
[s] 7 *ni airmim* not in T [t] *cecha dernai* T, *cechinderna* F

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

sēnais[a] forglu[c] inna lōeg[a] · carais[f] forglu inna[b] mbō.

Reraig[1] iarum a carpat[c] · fothúaith[d] do Brí[e] Cobthaig Cōil[2];
52 in lōeg[g] lia clam i carput · in bó i ndiaid[f] ind lóig[g].

In daim[1] dodaascansat[h3] · fó[4] leó rodascload[i5] nech:
friū[k] conuccaib[l] ind oub[6] · matain[1] tancatar a tech[7].

the choice of the calves she blessed; the choice of the cows loved (it).

She then directed her chariot northwards to Brí Cobthaig Cóil:
52 the calf with her leper in the chariot: the cow after the calf.

The oxen which parted from her (?), it seemed good to them that
some one should turn them back:
the river rose against them; in the morning they came home.

5. .i. *rosenastar* F 6. .i. *togu* 'choice' T 7. .i. *rocharastar in loeg togu*[m] *na mbo*[n] 'the choice of the cows loved the calf'

1. .i. *roraith*[o] .i. *roloic a rith dó do Brí* 'permitted it to run to Brí' T, .i. *Nadf[r]aich fer legind Brigte* .. *(ro)bói... ba.si* ..... *uair nad rabi int ara i fos, co tarla alaile cuci int* ..... *co roattaig inni Brigit imma lecud isin* ..... *ass,* 7 *roloced som ind iarsen* · *Rocuinnig seom dano boin co Brigit* 7 *doratad do* acht ..... *icon loeg loc, rochuindig Brigit loeg* .....*nagebad no corocb* .... *robennach dano Brigit in loeg co tarda iarsin isin car* .... *in loeg cid dar Erind dechsed* · *Reraig*..... *commad* nō ....F[ms] 2. .i. proprium nomen loci *i mBregaib* T, *bo rí Breg Coblach Coel, Natfraich dano is é ropo imthusid in charpait* tunc 'Cobthach Coel was king of Bregia[p]; as to Natfraich, moreover, he was then the driver of the chariot' F

1. *In daim* .i. *cara tánic co Brigit carad Mór a Cuirriuch Liphe,* 7 *duthracht lais di coronasta Brigit occai inn aidche sein, co tallad a hesrech*[q] *dia es* 7 *co rucad co habaind Liphe,* 7 *co neracht friu ind aband co tarteatar na meirligh a nétaige for adarca*[r] *na ndam oc tec[ht] dóib tairse* · *Tecait in daim uadib for culu dia tig* 7 *tiagait dano do Cill dara co Brigit* 7 *staige na merlech leo co Brigit,* 'a friend came to Brigit...*Mór* in the Curragh of the Liffey, and he desired of her that Brigit should be pledged (to stay) the night with him. In her absence her team was stolen and was brought to the river Liffey. The river rose against them, and the robbers put their clothes on the horns of the oxen as they crossed it. The oxen went away back to their home, and they came to Kildare to Brigit, and the robbers' clothes with them' F[ms] 2. .i. *roathascansatar* 3. .i. *maith* 'good' 4. .i. *roscloised* F 5. .i. *tuargaib*[s] 6. .i. *ind aband* 'the river' 7. .i. *Cell dara* T

[a] *forclu na lóeg* F
[b] *forclu na* F
[c] *charpat* F
[d] *fotuaith* T, *fothuaid* F
[e] *Bri* T, *Brig* F
[f] *indiad* F
[g] *a lóeg* F
[h] *dodaascensat* F. For the translation of l. 53, W.S. alone is responsible
[i] *rodoscload* F, = O.Ir. *rondacload* 'should have heard them,' J.S.
[k] a dissyllable, like *fria lia*
[l] *conucab indob matan* F; *oub* = *aub* LL. 13[b] 7
[m] *togamail* T
[n] *na bo* F
[o] apparently = *roroith* from *roithim* 'drive'
[p] See for him LL. 269, Celt. Zeitschr. III. 1
[q] leg. *sesrech*
[r] MS. *adarcha*
[s] *tuarcaib* F

Scarais[1] ahech cenn abréit[a2] · intan dorertatar[b?] fo[c] fán.
nī bu leithísel[d] in mám · macc Dé reraig[e] in ríglāim[e?].

Tathich[f1] torc allaid a trét · fo thūaith[g] dosephain[h?] a noss[i?].
sénais[k] Brigit lia[l] bachaill · lia mucca gabais foss[m].

Mugart[1] mucc meth dī[n?] dobreth[4] · dar Mag Fea—ba amra[5]—

Her horse severed ... when they ran (?) down a slope:
the yoke was not down on one side: God's Son stretched forth the royal hand.

A wild boar haunted her herd: northwards the beast[n] (?) drove it:
Brigit blessed him with her crozier; with her swine he took up his abode.

Mugart a fat pig was given to her: over Mag Fea—'twas a marvel—

1. *Scarais* .i. *ic* ..... *doronad so eter Forraig Patraic* ⁊ *Cill Cuſind* . *Robai Brigit* ⁊ ..... *Nadfraich i noen charput* ..... *dóib annes do Chill dara. Pridchais intan sen dóib Nadfræch bréthir Dé* ⁊ *lecid uad na heuchu* ..... *indara ech a brágait on ch*(*arput*) *co mbái ac ithi ſeoir* ..... *re co nacca Ailill mac Dunlaing rí Lagen anisein*... .... *do Mastein co* ..... *tarat a bragait ſon cungai co nerbairt ris Brigit*: *ar in numaloit dor*(*bna*)*is bid duit rige Lagen co brath* ⁊ [*d*]*ot chiniud it diaid*[o], F[mg] 2. .i. *ſobreit bís ſo bragait ind eich* 'the *ſobreit* 'understrap' which is under the horse's neck' 3. .i. *roreithsetar*[p] 'they ran' 4. .i. *roſoirestar* 'helped' T, .i. *roſúrsetar* ł *roſortac*[t]*setar* 'they helped or assisted' F 5. .i. *lám ríg Layen* 'the king of Leinster's hand' T

1. *Tathig torc* .i. *torc allaid robói i nalaile caillid ſri Cill dara atúaid, conna léced mucca aile cucai,* ⁊ *rosén Brigit cona bachaill in caille ic Ros na Ferta i Cill dara ſri clocthech atuaith corbo chunnamain ſriu iarsein* . *robo e robo tosech doib dogrés* 'a wild boar which was in a certain wood north of Kildare, and it used not to allow other pigs to approach it. Brigit with her staff blessed the wood at Ross na Ferta ('wood of the miracle') in Kildare north of the 'Bell-house[q],' so that after that it was at peace with them; it was their leader always' F[mg] 2. .i. *rothoibnestar*[r] 3. .i. *in mucc allaid*[s]' 'the wild pig'

1. *Mugart* .i. *mucc ard* ł *mucc meth* 'a high pig, or a fat pig' 2. .i. *do Brigit* 'to Brigit' 3. .i. *muc meth dobered ri Fotharta Tire, tir sen i ndesciurt Ua Censelaig, cecha bliadna do Brigit i nedbairt. Tict o rig Ua Censelaig dia chuinchid* ..... *he do Brigit. Asbert* immorro *ri Fotharta nachistibred do* ⁊ *nachistibred do Brigit dar a sarugud som* acht *noslecſed hi immach* ⁊ *in leth nosfaidfed Dia* ..... *di dar Mag Fea co Uachtar Gabra* .i. *co hait i mboi Brigit* 'a fat pig used to be given by the king of

[a] *cend abrét* F. The reading and the interpretation are doubtful. *bréit* is explained by *ſobréit*, apparently something running under the neck of the horse to keep the yoke in its place. Perhaps *cennſobréit* should be read as a compound word: 'her horse parted the *cennſobréit*' J.S. [b] *dorethetar* F. The genuine word is uncertain: leg. *dorérttar* = *di-r-ess-rathatar*? *ſán* does not rhyme properly with *ldim*; transpose the two halves of the second line W.S. But F suggests in the last line *maic De ſororaid rigldm* 'the royal hand of God's Son helped.' J.S. [c] *ſon* F [d] *lethisel* F [e] *ſororaid rigldim* F [f] *tathig* F [g] *thuaid* F [h] *doſefain* F [i] *a nos* TF [k] *senais* T [l] *ſria* T [m] *ſos* F [n] of a neut. *oss* or *noss* we have no other instance [o] MS. *i diaid* [p] *roreitsetar* F [q] cf. Reeves' *Adamnan* p. 217 [r] *rotobnestar* F [s] .i. *in muic nalla* F

60 tafnetar[a] coin alta dí · co mbói[b] in Uachtur[c] Gabra[c].
Asrir[1] in sinnach[2] nallaid · do ráith[d] a aithig[d] in trūaig:
dochum feda[e] conselai[3] · cē dosefnatar[f] int slúaig[g].
Ba menn[1–3] inna himthechtaib · ba óenmāthair[h3] Maicc Ríg máir.

60 wolves hunted it for her, until it was in Uachtar-Gabra.

She gave the wild fox for[1] her vassal, the wretched one:
it went[k] to the wood though the hosts chased it.

It was clear in her goings that she was the unique mother of the Son of the Great King:

Fotharta Tire, a land in the south of Húi Censelaig, every year to Brigit as an offering. Messengers came from the king of Húi Censelaig to ask it..... However, the king of Fotharta said that he would not give it to him and he would not give it to Brigit in his despite, but he would let it go forth, and wherever God should send it ..... over Mag Fea to Uachtar Gabra, i.e. to the place where Brigit was' F[ms] 4. .i. *tuccad* 'was given' T, *Dobret*[*h*] .i. *tucad* F[ms] 5. .i. *ba maith* 'it was good' 6. .i. *telach mór sein*[l] *fil i mMaig Lagen* 'that is a great hill in the plain of Leinster'

1. .i. *rocirnestar*[m] 'gave' 2. *Asrir* .i.,.....(*romarb*) *sinnach na banrigna ic Mastin i nOib Muredaig, co rotriallad a marbad ind Is and dorala Brigit ic Mastin intan sen, co nerbairt Brigit iter mac...robad ferr .... marbad nogebtha ar scath*[n] *acht co ndernad in clesamacht donid in sinnach aile · Senais iarum Brigit in caille, 7 benais boscrand co tanic sinnach na clesamnacht (etna esti, 7 dorat Brigit...dar cend in truaig · O roleced ass tra in fer dochuaid isin caill in sinnach 7 ni choemastea ní dó cia nobetis coin Lagen ule inna diaid* '(a man killed) a fox belonging to the queen at Maistiu[o] in Húi Muredaig, and it was sought to put him to death for it. Brigit chanced to be at Maistiu at that time. Brigit said .....would be taken in its place provided it could do the tricks which the other fox used to do. Then Brigit blessed the wood, and struck a clapper, and a fox with the same tricks came out of it, and Brigit gave it for the wretch. So when the man was let off the fox went into the wood, and nothing could have been done to it, though all the hounds of Leinster had been after it' F 3. .i. *roelai* ł *rosír*[p] 'escaped, or searched' 4. *cia rotbipniset* T, *ce rotaifnitar* F

1. .i. *ba follus* 'was clear' 2. *i Cill Brigte o Chill dara fades doronad so* 'this was done in Cell Brigte south of Kildare' F[ms] 3. .i. *ba hoen* de matribus Christi *Brigit* 'Brigit was one of the mothers of Christ' T

[a] *taifnetar* F
[b] *comboi* F. *combái* T
[c] *nuactur* F
[d] *athig* F
[e] *fedai* F
[f] *dosepnatar* F
[g] *intluaig* TF
[h] *hoénmathair* F
[1] cf. Vol. I. p. 534
[2] cf. *-coisle* LU. 64[a] 16, *cotsela* Rev. Celt. XI. 444
[3] om. F
[m] *roernastar* F
[n] leg. *ara scáth*: cf. Aisl. p. 134, Laws III. 26
[o] now Mullaghmast, co. Kildare, Rev. Celt. XV. 336
[p] In T it is more like *rosin*; in F the last letter is indistinct, J.S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

A ndorigne do fertaib[a] · ní fail doruirme[b] co cert.
68 amra[2], rogab[3] praind[c] Lugdach · trēnfer[d] nī dígaib[e] a nert[f].
Ómna[1] nātūargaib in slūag[f] · in fecht naile, dígrais[2] cloth[3],
dobert[4] dí a mmacc[g] la Brigte[h] · co airm[i] i rrochloth[10] a both[7].

What she hath wrought of miracles no one can rightly recount:
68 a marvel: she took away Lugaid's dinner; it diminished not the champion's strength.
A tree which the host could not lift, at another time, excellent the fame[k]—
Brigit's Son brought to her to the place in which .... that it should be.

1. .i. *doné a thurim*[l] 'who could make its enumeration' 2. .i. *maith* 'good' T 3. .i. *maith dogaib* 'she well diminished' F 4. *tri trenfir robátar i*[c] *claide cluid dune Alinne* .i. *in tres primdun*[m] *rig Lagen. It e a nanmand Mureth* ⁊ *Fiac* ⁊ *Lugaid. Proind cét domeled cech fer dib. Roherbad tra Lugaid i nerchomair na cell dia biathad*, ⁊ *in días ele i nerchomair na tuath. Rochunnig tra Lugaid do Brigit co rodigbad a haith*[n] ⁊ *na rogabad a nert. Co nderna Brigit s(e)n dó*, ⁊ *co robennach a gin conarbo mó a háith*[n] *inna cech dune areena. Co ndeochaid iarsen co tuargaib in cloch foremoid cet fer díb in laa rems asin clud for mullach Ailindi and*[o] 'three strong men were digging the ditch of Dun Alinne, one of the three chief forts of the King of Leinster. Their names are Mureth and Fiac and Lugaid. Each of them used to eat the dinner of a hundred. Now Lugaid had been entrusted to the church to feed, and the two others to the laity. So Lugaid asked Brigit to diminish his appetite without taking away his strength. Brigit did that for him, and she blessed his mouth so that his appetite was not greater than that of any other man. Then he went and raised a stone, which a hundred of them had been unable to do the day before, out of the ditch on to the top of Alenn there' F[ms] 5. .i. *ro dígaib* F .i. *rodígaib a thuara* ⁊ *nirbo lugaide a nert Lugdach* 'she diminished his food, and Lugaid's strength was not the less,' T 6. .i. *Lugaid trénfer roboi i Laignib* ⁊ *ba sé ad*... .i. *praind cét; rodig(aib) a praind .. nerath* ⁊ *ni (di)gaib a nert* 'i.e. Lugaid a strong man who was in Leinster, and this was his ... a dinner of a hundred. She diminished his dinner ..... and it diminished not his strength' T[ms]

1. *Omna dorochair i Fidgable forsin chonair* co *ngebed*...*doenib* ⁊ *foremdetar Ui Failge a turcbáil. Co tarla Brigit fect in conair sen, coroatchiset Ui Failge hi imma turcbail arsinn inud irrabe. Cotuarcaib si hi iarsen trea nert meic De*, co *nisfail na hinud*(?) *cetna osen ille*, 'a tree fell on the road in Fidgable and the men of Offaly were unable to raise it. Once Brigit happened to be on that road. The men of Offaly begged her to raise it from the place in which it was. Then she raised it through the strength of the Son of God, and it is in its same place from that time forth' F[ms] 2. .i. *ergna* 'wise' F 3. .i. *clothach in gnim* 'famous the deed' F 4. *douoc* .i. *Crist* 'brought, to wit, Christ' F 5. .i. *co hined* 'to the place' F 6. .i. *in rochrad* .i. *in robo maith* '..... i.e. in which it was good' F 7. .i. *a bith* 'that it should be' F

[a] *fertaib* T [b] *dorurme* T [c] *praiss* T *praind* F [d] *trenfer* T [e] *na digaib* F [f] *sluaig* F [g] *asbert a macc* F [h] *Brigta* F [i] *irochlaid* F, leg. *irrochleth* from *fo-ciallaim* 'expecto, curo'? J. S. [k] cf. *ni tharda th'ainech ar choirm na biad ar is ferr dín cloth oldas dín blíd* LL. 344[a] 18 [l] *thurem* T, *turim* F [m] MS. *intes primdun* [n] =*idith* [o] In the MS. it seemed to be *al:id* .i. *and*

In sét[a-1] argait[b] nād chlethi[c-2] · ar ulc[d] fri fraicc[e-3] ind nīad[4]
72 focress[5] i mmuir fut[f] roit[6] · co frīth i mmedon īach[7-8].
Amra[1] dí[2-3] in bantrebthach[g] · ardoutacht[h-4] i mMaig Cōil[5]:

The precious thing of silver, which is not to be concealed, for evil to the champion's woman
72 was flung into the sea the length of a cast; it was found in a salmon's belly.
A marvel of hers: the widow, who refreshed her in Mag Coil,

1. .i. *delg* 'a brooch' T 2. .i. *ní dichelta* 'it is not to be concealed' T, .i. *narbo coir* .i. *do cleith* ł *do dicelt* 'which it was not proper, namely, to hide or to conceal' F 3. .i. *fri cumail* 'to a handmaid' 4. .i. *Nia* proprium nomen alicuius poetæ T, .i. *in trenfer* 'the hero' F 5. .i. *rolaad* 'was cast' 6. .i. *fut erchora* 'the length of a cast' T, *fot* .i. *erchoir* F 7. .i. *bratan*[i] 'a salmon' T 8. *IN set* .i. *delg argait dorat ri Lagen i lloig a dana dia ilid · corruc side leis dia tig coha tig co tarat i llaim na cumaile dia tasced · Co(ruc) ben ind iled uadi é.* ⁊ ..... *isin farrce ar ulc f(risin cumai)l* ..... *a ben impe* ..... *co rocunnig in file in delg cosin cumail* .....co n*deochaid in file do marbad na cumaile arnach frith ocai in dely. Is ann dorala Brigit intan sen i tig ind iled* ⁊ *ba tróg léa sarugud* ancillæ. Co n*derna Brigit ernigte fri Dia co rofailligte di in delg. Co tánic aingel De cuci iarsen* ⁊ co n*erbairt fria na lina do chor isin usce* .i. *isin farrce* ⁊ *nogebtha bratan inntib* ⁊ *in delg inna medon.* Et sic factum est et liberata est ancilla de necessitate illá, 'a silver brooch which the king of Leinster bestowed on his poet as the reward of his art. He took it home to his house with him and gave it into the hand of the bondmaid to take care of. The poet's wife took it from her (and cast it) into the sea for evil to the bondmaid ..... The poet asked the brooch of the bondmaid ..... The poet came to kill the bondmaid because the brooch was not found with her. Then Brigit came to the poet's house, and she was grieved at the maltreatment of the bondmaid. So she prayed to God that the brooch might be manifested to her. Then an angel of God came to her and told her to cast the nets into the water, that is into the sea, and a salmon would be caught in them with the brooch in its inside' F[ms]

1. .i. *maith* 'good' 2. .i. *do Brigit* 'of Brigit's' 3. *Amra di* .i. *fecht dorala Brigit do dun rig Breg i mMaig Cóel i Fine Gall* hódie, *co rodiult in banrigan fria* (⁊ *co ta*)*rat alaile bentrebthach*[k] *robói i toeb in dune immaig failti dí* ⁊ *co romarb*.....*dí* ⁊ *corosloisc a garmain nui fóe* ⁊ *robatar bg*[*i*]*lana arnabarach eter loeg* ⁊ *garmain tria rath Brigte · Orochuala* immorro *in rí aniaen* .i. *Brigit do thiactain* ..... *id dia acallaim, co tarla do in bantrebtach ut · Anal atcondairc in rí hi rosc*(*arasta*)*r tria rath Brigte* ⁊ *rosfuc do mnái* ⁊ *is uaile ata bunad* ..... *Cerbaill* ut ferunt, 'once Brigit chanced to come to the fort of the king of Breg in Mag Coil in Fingal[l] to-day, and the Queen refused her (entertainment). A certain widow who dwelt beside the fort outside gave her a welcome and killed (her calf) for her and burned her new weaver's beam under it. And on the morrow through the grace of Brigit they were whole, both calf and beam. When, however, the king had heard that, to wit that Brigit had come, (he went) to converse with her, and that widow chanced to meet him. When the king saw her, he fell in love with her through the grace of Brigit, and took her to wife, and from her is the origin of ..... Cerbaill' F[ms] 4. .i. *ar roertaig* 'for she refreshed' 5. .i. proprium nomen loci T

[a] *set* F [b] *arggait* F [c] *clethi* F [d] *ul* T [e] *fraic* F [f] *focreis immuir fuit* F [g] *bantrebtach* T [h] recte *ardautacht* [i] *in bratan* F [k] leg. *bantrebthach*
[l] a district north of Dublin, formerly in possession of the Danes

loiscis in garmain núi[a] · for tein[bc] ic funi[c] ind lōig[d].
Ba mō amra arailiu[e] · aridralastar[f] ind nóeb;
matan ba óg[g] in garman[r], lia māthair dith[s] ind lóeg[h].
In sét[ii–z] arggait[k] nádchombaig[l] · in cherd[m], robo amru dí[n],
rosmbī[o] Brigit fria boiss[p] · iarum co mmebaid hi trí.
Focress[pq] i mmeid lasin ceird[r] · fofrith[s] amra iar suidiu:
nī fuirecht[t] cid óen screpul ba mo trīun arailiu[u].
A ndorigne do fertaib[v] · nī fail[w] dune doddecha[xy]:

burned her new weaver's beam on the fire in cooking the calf.
'Twas a marvel greater than another that the Saint devised (?):
in the morning the weaver's beam was whole, the calf sucked at its mother.
The precious thing of silver which the smith did not break—'twas a marvel of her's—
Brigit struck it against her palm so that it then broke in three.
It was cast into the balance by the artisan: a wonder was discovered thereafter:
it was not found that one third was greater than another by a single scruple.
What she hath wrought of miracles, none can tell it.

6. .i. *for tenid* T, .i. *for ten* F 7. .i. *ropo mode in firt sa do denam and beos*[v] 'it was the more that this miracle was done there further' 8. .i. *roimoilgestar*[w] 'she effected' 9. .i. *rodinestar*[x] 'sucked'
1. .i. *in main* ł *set arcait*[y] 'the jewel' or the precious thing of silver 2. .i. *triar derbrathar diafarcaib (an)athair tinne ar(gait)* 7 *foremdetar*[z] *cerda Herenn*[aa] *achert(ra)ind i trí doib, coro(bris)*[bb] *Brigit cona baiss. (I Cil)l dara dono doronad in fert sa*[cc] 'three brothers to whom their father left a bar of silver, and the artisans of Ireland could not divide it exactly into three for them. Brigit broke it with her fist. In Kildare was this miracle wrought' TF[mg] 3. .i. *na robris* 'did not break' 4. .i. *robo mór in fiurt do Brigit* 'the miracle of Brigit's was great' T 5. .i. *rosbriss* ł *roben*[dd] 'broke it, or struck' 6. .i. *rolaad* 'was cast' 7. *lasin cerddai*[ee] 'at the workshop' 8. .i. *ni airnecht* 'there was not found' F
1. .i. *ni frith* 'there was not found' T 2. .i. *innises* 'who should tell' T, .i. *doene a tiachtain* F 3. .i. *rosenastair* F, *Senais d. d. Conlaed cerd Brigte rotrial fodi dul do Roim .... ..d beos Brigit he. Coro triall in tres fecht* 7 *coroboe so..... ar dorat Brigit a chocoll dialailiu clam* .i. *tan boi si icomet na certcha* 7 *sesem ic beim in cluic iarna forcoi*[g]*ra do Brigit fair*, quia non fuit *int astere ifos. Co ro(chundig* Con)*læd etach co Brigit co rucad imme do Roim* 7 *ni rabai occese* immorro *etach doberad dó. Co roiarfaigse do Ronchiund* .i. *subdeochain nobid ecomet a hetaig se dogres dus inna rabái étach acci. 'Biaid,' arse,* 'acht *conderna-su ernaigte co Dia.' Frith iarum iarsen etach i criol roboi ic Ronchiund i carpat da roth robatar fon carbat.* ł *ni hainm duni eter roncend* acht *is etach as chosmail do*

[a] *nue* T [b] *teu* T [c] *fune* T, *fuin* F [d] *lóeg* F [e] *hog* F [f] *garmain* T [g] *dith* F; for *dith*, perf. act. sg. 3 of *dénim*: cf. KZ. xxxvii. 112 [h] *lóig* T [i] *dan* F [k] *arggat* F [l] *nathcombaig* T, *nadchommaig* F [m] *cerd* T [n] *rosbi* F [o] *bois* F [p] *focreis* F [q] *sofrith* T [r] *furecht* T [s] *araile* F [t] *fertaib* T [u] *dodadecha* T, *dodecha* F; if the translation is right, *asidchói* would be the proper compound, but does it mean 'who can come to it'?. So it is understood in the gloss in F [v] *robo moo in firtea beos do denam and* F [w] *roimoilgistar* F [x] *rodinistar* F [y] ł *set arcaid* F only [z] *foremthetar* T [aa] *Erend* F [bb] *cororoind* F; so far as I could judge the reading of T might equally well be *coro(roind)* J.S. [cc] *dono... sin* F only [dd] ł *roben* T only [ee] *ceirdai* F

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

co frith[a-7] i tōeb tegdaise · ni conairnecht[b] and chucai:
Asrir[8] do ráith a hathig[9] · intan ronánicc[10] a less;
88 sech ni furecht[d-10] forcraid[11] and[e] · ni contesba[f] banne ass[g].
Fordonitge[1] Brigte bet · si[h] fri gábud condonfor[i].
robbet inna lobrán leith[k] · ria ndul i ngnúis spirta[k] nóib[l].
Donfair[s] co claidiub[m-e] thened[n] · don chath[o] fri falla[p] ciara[r].
ronsnádat[s] a nnōebitge[q] · hi flaith nime sech piana[r].
Ria ndul la haingliu[s] don chath[t] · recam in neclais for rith.
taithmet[u-9] Fiadat[10] ferr cech nath[11] · ni car Brigit[v] būadach bith.
Ni car Brigit[v].
till it was found by her house, it had not been found there till then.
She gave it for her vassal when he had need of it:
no superabundance was found therein and not a drop was wanting
88 therefrom.
On us be Brigit's prayers[x], that she may help us against danger!
may they be on the side of her weaklings[y] before going into
the Holy Spirit's presence!
May she help us with a fiery sword for the battle against dark flocks!
92 may her holy prayers protect us into Heaven's Kingdom past pains.
Before going with the angels to the battle let us come to the Church
speedily,
{commemoration of God is better than any poem. Victorious Brigit
loved not the world.

And there was no more nor less but as it was due *de misero*' F[ms] 3. .i. *do Brigit* 'to Brigit' F 4. .i. *tucad* 'was given' 5. .i. *ni bu domain* 'it was not deep' 6. *donti tuc in dabaig do Brigit*[z] 'to him who gave the vat to Brigit' 7. .i. ..... *iar nól anarabai inti do Brigit cona muintir* '.. after what was in it had been drunk by Brigit and her household' T 8. .i. (*rocirn*)*estar* 'gave' T, *roernestar* F 9. .i. *a fir muintire* 'her man of the household' 10. .i. *ni frith* 11. .i. *ni harnecht* 'there was not found' F

1. .i. *robet fornd a hitge* 'may her prayers be upon us' T, .i. *robet* .i. *fornn itge Brigte* .i. *roortachtaiget dun a itge si* 'may Brigit's prayers be upon us, i.e. may her prayers help us' F 2. .i. *Brigit* T 3. .i. *ronfore* T, .i. *Brigit* .i. *done ar foridin* F 'may she help us' 4. .i. *robet na lobrain 7 na truaig innar leith ic ernaigthi erund* 'may the weaklings and the wretched be with us praying for us' T 5. .i. *done ar toridin* 'may she help us' T 6. .i. cum gratia Dei T 7. .i. *fri demna* .i. *elta duba* demoniorum 'against devils, i.e. black flocks of devils' T, .i. *ciara* .i. *duba* .i. *elta duba* demoniorum F 8. .i. *donet ar sóerad* 'may they deliver us' 9. .i. *comarcc* .i. *imrecra*[aa] '...i.e. correspondence' 10. .i. *in Dé maith* 'of the good God' F 11. .i. *ferr cech filidecht* 'better than any poetry'; [in marg.] ... *filidecht* (*dogni*)*ther do Dia* 'the poetry that is made for God' T, .i. *cech dána* 'of any poem' F

[a] In T *co frith* is illegible [b] *niconairnect* F [c] *ronánicc* T, *ronanicc* F [d] *furect* F [e] *ann* T [f] *-tesbad* TF; the imperfect is out of place [g] *banna as* F [h] *sith* F [i] *condonfair* T [k] *ingnuis in spirta* T [l] *nóeb* TF [m] *claidib* T, *claideb* F [n] *tened* T [o] *cath* T [p] *iala* F [q] *soebitge* F [r] *phiana* F [s] *haingliu* F [t] *cath* T [u] *tathmet* F [v] *Brig˘ Bri* om. *buadach bith* F [w] *Ni car Brigit* om. F [x] *fordonitge Brigte bet* = *fordonbet itge Brigte*; cf. *barr buide fordotá* LU. 121[a]20 [y] if *robbet inna lobrán leith* = *robbet i leith a lobrán* [z] *in.... Brigit* T only [aa] .i. *comarcc* .i. (*co*)*mracc* .i. *imrec*(*ra*) [on cut marg.] T

Atteoch[a] érlam[b] sanctBrigte · co sanctaib Cille[c] dara.
robbet etrom ocus phein[d] · m'anim nī dig immada[e].
In chaillech rēided[f] Currech[g] · rop scíath[h] fri foébra fégi[i].
ní fuar[k] a sset[l] acht Maire · admunemar[m] mo Brígi[n].
Admunemar mo Brīgi[k] · rop imdegail diar cuire[l].
cohacna[m] frim a hérlam[n] · asroillem[o], térnam[p] huile[q].
Molad Crīst, clothach[r] labrad · adrad Maicc Dé dán[r] búada.
rop[s] flatha Dé cen séna · cách[t] rodgab[u] cách rochūala.
Cāch rochūala cāch rogab · robbé[v] bennacht[w] Brigte fair.
bennacht Brigte ocus Dé[x] · fordonrabat immalle.
Fail dí chaillig[y] i rrichid[z] · nícosnágur[aa] dom díchill[bb].
Maire *ocus* sanctBrigit · fora fóessam[cc] dún díb linaib.

[dd]Sanctæ Brigtæ uirgo sacratissima
In Christo domino fuit fidelissima. Amen[dd].

I entreat the patronage of St Brigit with the saints of Kildare:
may they be between me and pain! may not my soul be lost!
The nun that used to range the Curragh be a buckler against sharp edges!
I have found not her like save Mary: we appeal to my Brigit.
We appeal to my Brigit. may she be a protection to our host!
may her patronage help me! may we all deserve, may we all escape!
Praise of Christ, famous utterance! adoration of God's Son, victorious art!
may every one who has sung it, who has heard it, be of God's Kingdom without denial.
Every one who has sung it, who has heard it, may Brigit's blessing be on him!
the blessing of Brigit and of God be on us together!
There are two nuns in Heaven, who I do not fear will neglect me:
Mary and St Brigit: may we be under the protection of them both!

1. .i. *atchim* 2. .i. *érellam* .i. *adbulellam fri denam ferta* 7 *mirbaile* 'very ready, i.e. vastly ready at working miracles and marvels' 3. .i. *roriadaig* .i. *roinithig* T, .i. *roriadaged* .i. *roimtect* F, 'she drove i.e. she proceeded' 4. .i. *currech* a cursu equorum dictus est 5. .i. *fri fig... uaim ..foebor* 'again .... of the edges' T 6. .i. *ni fuarus* T 7. .i. *a samail* 'her like' T 8. .i. *bennaichmait* ł *ailmit* 'we bless or we beseech' T 9. .i. *mo Brigit* T 10. .i. *rochongnu* 'may she help' 11. .i. *roérnam* 'may we escape'

1. .i. *airdirc* 'glorious' 2. .i. *irrigiath* .i. *hí ferann ind ríg nemda* 'in the royal land, i.e. in the land of the Heavenly King' T, .i. *irriglaith* .i. *ferand rig* 'into the royal Kingdom i.e. the land of the King' F[mg cc] 3. .i. *a sarugud* ł *andiughalgumande* (sic) .i. *eonach and..* subauditur *dun* F

[a] *ateoch* T [b] *erlam* F [c] *Chille* F [d] *pein* T [e] *imoda* F [f] *imreded* F [g] *sciath* T [h] *fri fæbra fégi* T, *rofoebra fége* F [i] *fuair a set* F [k] *admunemmar mo Brige* F [l] *cure* T [m] =*con-ad-gne* with perfective *ad-*: cf. *co comtala* (facs. *co comthala*) LU. 68[b] 22, *co comtastar* YBL. 28[b] 51 [n] *nerlam* F [o] *asrollem* T [p] *ternam* [q] *uile* F [r] *de dan* F [s] *ro* T [t] *cach* T [u] *rogab* F [v] *robé* T, *robbe* F [w] *bennact* F [x] *de* F [y] *challig* F [z] *i rriched* T [aa] *nochosnagur* T, *noschosnagur* F [bb] *dichil* F [cc] *foesam* F [dd–dd] om. F [cc] Under this gloss which is opposite to *Fail* there is .i. *igandiguin*; for the meaning of *diguin* cf. Arch. f. Celt. Phil. i. 18

VI. Sanctán's Hymn.

Ateoch rig[a]. Epscop Sanctán[b] dorónai[c] inn immun sa, 7 ic dul dó o[d] Chlúain Irard[e] siar[f] do[g] Inis Matóc dorone[h] hé, 7 bráthair sede do Matóc 7 do Bretnaib doib diblínaib 7 tóisechu[i] tanic Matoc i nErind quam epscop Sanctán. Causa autem haec est dia scérad ab hostibus, 7 co roleced[k] a brathair 6 chucai[l] in insolam. Scoticam uero lingam usque ad hanc horam[m] non habuit, sed Deus ei tam cito eam donauit. Tempus autem dubitatur.

Bishop Sanctán made this hymn, and he made it as he went from Clonard westward to Inis Matóc. He was brother to Matóc, and they were both of the Britons, and Matóc came into Ireland before bishop Sanctán. Now this is the cause, to deliver him from enemies and that his brother should let him come to him *in insolam* etc.

Ateoch[1] rig namra[2] naingel · uair[3] *sed* ainm as tressom[o3]:
Dia dam frim lorg[4] Dia tuathum[5] · Dia dom thúus[p6] Dia dessom[q7].
Dia dom chobair nóeb togairm[8] · ar cech ngüasacht[r] nodgüasim[s9]:
drochet[10] bethad bid issum[t11] · bennacht[u] Dé athar üasum[v].

I beseech the wondrous King of angels, for that is the name that is mightiest:
God (be) behind me, God on my left, God before me, God on my right!
May God help me—holy the invocation—against every danger that I risk!
let there be a bridge of life beneath me, the blessing of God the Father above me.

1. .i. *atchim* 2. .i. *maith* ł mirabilis T, .i. *namra* .i. *maith* ł *namra* .i. *nadamra ningnad* .i. *ic anacul* 7 *ic scerad neich ar gaibthib*, '*amra* i.e. good, or *amra* i.e. wonderful, strange, i.e. in protecting and delivering' F 3. .i. *ar nach fil* nomen fortius quam nomen illius quod liberet hominem 'since there is no *nomen* etc.' T 4. .i. *darmési*[w] 'behind me' 5. .i. *frim*[x] *atuaith* 'to the left of me' 6. .i. *remum* 'before me' 7. .i. *frim andess*[y] 'to the right of me' 8. .i. Dei T, .i. *is noeb togair*[m] *De* 'the invocation of God is holy' F 9. .i. *imbiim hi nguasacht* 'in which I am in danger' T, .i. *nad biim i nguasacht* 'that I am not in danger' F 10. .i. *doroich cach cuce*, ł *drochét* .i. *ara olcas int seta darsindentar*, ł *sét diriuch*, *ar biid droch diriuch*, '.. i.e. everyone comes to it, or *droch-sét* 'bad-way' i.e. for the badness of the way over which it is made, or a straight way, for there is *droch* 'straight' T, .i. *dorocheet*[z] .i. *set diriuch ar* [*biid*] *droch* [*diriuch*] *isint* [*i*]*engoedilc*, '*dorocheet* i.e. a straight way, for there is *droch* 'straight' in old Gaelic,' F 11. .i. *foum* 'under me' T, *foum dorc* .i. *gnuis*[aa] F

[a] *Ateoch rig* om. F [b] *Sanctain* T, *Sanctáin* F [c] *doronai* T [d] *dó do* T, *o* F [e] *iraird* F [f] om. F [g] *co* T [h] *dorona* T [i] *táisechu* F [k] *coroleiced* F [l] *he cucai* F [m] horam hanc T [n] *uar* F [o] *tressm* T, *tresom* F [p] *thus* F [q] *dessam* T, *desom* F [r] *guasacht* T [s] cf. *gíasses* LU. 88[a] 46; the *d* is simply relative as it sometimes is in later Ir. [t] *bith issum* F [u] *bennact* F [v] *uasum* F [w] *darmese* F [x] *frium* F [y] *andes* T [z] *dorocset* F [aa] written over *bennacht de*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Dommair trōcaire tolam[a] ō Christ[b] nād cétla[c] celar[d]:
12 nimthairle[de] éc nā amor[f] · nimthair mortlaid[g] nā galar.
Nimthairle[1] erchor amnas[2] · sech Macc Dé medras[3] bodras[4]:
ainsium[5] Crist ar cech nernbās[6] · ar thein[7], ar threthan[8] torbas[9].
Ar cech néclind[h10] bas · eslind[i11] · dom chorp co nainbthib[12]
hūathaib[k]

May ...[l] of mercy come to me from Christ who is not concealed in song[m]!
12 may not death nor wailing overtake (?) me! may not plague nor sickness come to me.
Let not a hard cast, which maddens, which perturbs, come to me 10
apart from God's Son!
may Christ protect me against every violent death, against fire, against the tumult of the sea[n]!
Against every peril[o] (?) that is dangerous[p] to my body, with awful storms,

4. .i. *toi ellam* .i. *ti i toi 7 i nellmai* 'silence-ready, i.e. may it come in 15
silence and in readiness' T 5. .i. *nad*[q] *celar i cétlaib i nacatcetla celtar*[r] .i. [s]*ni dichliter a chétla* 'who is not concealed in songs, or *nacatcetla celtar*, i.e. His songs are not hidden' 6. .i. *ni tharda li tassi form* 'may it not put the colour of a corpse on me' T, .i. *eca amar nimthaislige* .i. *ni tarda li tassi form i nimtuisle* .i. *ni tarda tusliud form* · *eca amar* .i. 20
amran .i. *ach 7 uco ar is e sen amar ec(a)* 'the wail of death *nimthaislige*, i.e. may it not put the colour of a corpse upon me, or *nimthuisle*, i.e. may it not put falling on me (cause me to fall)' *eca amar* i.e. *ach* and *uch* for that is the cry of death' F 7. .i. *isse amor eca* .i. *uch ach* 'this is the wail of death *uch ach*' T 8. .i. quando plurimi pereunt uno 25
morbo .i. *liathécai* .i. *anaichnide* 'swift deaths, i.e. unnatural' T, [marg. d.] .. *t* .i. communis morbus, [under *nagalar*] .i. *anacnid*, [marg. l.]....i. *mortluath*...*luath* .i. *bás* F
1. *i nimthuisle* .i. *ni tharda tuisliud form* T 2. .i. temptatio diabulica F, .i. *aminnas* .i. *drochinnas* 'an evil kind' T 3. .i. *medar* 30
fis, .i. *medras in fis* T 4. .i. *bodarfis* .i. *buadres in fis*; disponitur: .i. *erchor*...*bodras sech mac* (*Dé*) T, *medras* .i. *medar fis* .i. *buadres in fis* F
5. *ainsium* .i. *ainsiund* .i. *roainge sind* 'may He protect us' F, .i. *roainsind* T
6. .i. *ar cech niarnbas* 'against every iron-death' 7. .i. *ar thenid*[t]
8. .i. *ar tréthond* [marg.] *ar threthan* .i. *ar tréthond*[u] quia ferunt periti 35
conid hi in tress tond bades[v] naues, '*quia* etc. that it is the third wave that sinks *naves*' T[ms] 9. .i. *toirnes* [marg. d.] *toirnes bas*...*bas i tores ba(s)* T, *toṙ tores bas torbas* .i. *toires bas* F 10. .i. *ar cach lind éca i ar cach ni na ba glind* 'against every pool of death, or against everything that is not secure (?)' T, *ar cech*[w], .i. *ar cech lind eca* .i. *immoilges bas i ar* 40
cech nemglinni[w] .i. *cech ni napa glinne* 'against every pool of death i.e. which causes death or against every *nemglinne*, i.e. all that is not secure' F
11. .i. *bas esinill* 'which is unsafe' T 12. .i. *fil* co *nanbthib* 7 co *nuathaib* 'which is with storms and horrors' T

[a] *talam* F [b] *ocr.* T, *arcr.* F [c] *cetla* F [d] *nimthasle* F. The glosses seem to point to a reading *nimthaisle* [e] *hamor* F; the glosses seem to point to a text *éca amor* [f] *ainsiunn* T [g] *thredan* F [h] *néiclind* T, *neclind* F [i] *eslinn* T [k] *uathaib* F [l] the meaning of *tolam* is unknown; cf. LU. 70[b] 8, where it is found in an etymological explanation [m] With the curious compound *nád-cétla-celar* cf. *cach ro do faobhra fes* (leg. *ro-da-faebra-fé*), O'Dav. p. 84 [n] Is *torbas* a Lat. word = *turbas* on which *trethan* depends as genitive? J. S. [o] cf. *is gess dúib i nfar nUltaib techt dar éclind i nfar carptaib* LL. 65[b] = *ni reidid tar églindne* LU. 61[b] 43 [p] cf. SP IV. 1, *tria eslind a chuirp* LL. 255[b] 15, *arna bad eslind dó* LL. 106[b] 12 [q] *ni* T [r] *naca*... *cetla celtar* not in T [s] *no* T [t] *tenid* F [u] [in marg.]...*ar tredan* .i. *ar tres* (?) .....*in tres toind* F [v] *as meinciu bades* F [w] MS. *memgline*

dommair[a15] fíado cech thrátha[16] · ar gáith[b17] ar uscib[c] lúathaib[18].
Lúaidfe[d19] molthu[20] Maicc Maire · báges[21] ar mbága finda[e22]:
Fíriscéra[23] Día dúlech · lúrech[24] arbaig mo thenga[f25].
Oc[g] dígde[1] Dé de nimib · mo chorp rop sigith[2] sóethrach[h3],
arnádrís[4] iffernn[i] úathach · ateoch[5] in ríg adróethach[k6].

Ateoch rig.

21 Epscop Sanctán sancta[l] sruith[m] · milid aingel[n] cloth glangel[o],
rosóera mo chorp for talmain · ronóeba m'anmain for nem.

Rombith oróit[p] let[q], a Maire · rop trócar rí nime dún[r],
ar guin, ar gúasacht[s], ar gábud · a Christ for do snádud[t] dún[r].

Ateoch in ríg[u] sóer suthain · óengeinne[v] Dé[w] diar fethim:
rommain ar gáibthib géraib · macc rogénair i mBethil.

may the Lord at every time come to me, against wind, against swift waters!
I will utter the praises of Mary's Son, who fights our white fights;
creative God will answer, a corslet of which my tongue boasteth.

In entreating God from the heavens may my body be lastingly (?) laborious:
that I may not go to awful hell, I beseech the King whom I have besought.

21 Bishop Sanctán, holy sage, soldier of angels, pure-bright fame,
save my body on earth, hallow my soul in heaven!

Let me have a prayer with thee, O Mary, let Heaven's King be merciful to us:
against wounding, danger, peril, O Christ, let us be under thy protection!

25 I beseech the noble everlasting King, God's one offspring, to watch us:
may the Son who was born in Bethlehem protect me against keen perils!

15. .i. *tí dom thórithin* 'may He come to help me' T 16. .i. *etir la 7 aidchi* 'both day and night' T 17. .i. *ar erchoit gaithe*[x] 'against the hurt of the wind' 18. .i. fluminibus T 19. .i. *imluadfet* T, .i. *luaidfet* F 20. .i. *molada* T, .i. *molta* F 21. .i. *roerbaig* 'who has boasted' T, .i. *moides* 'who boasts' F 22. .i. *mathe* 'good' T, .i. *ar gnima* .i. *mathe* 'our good deeds' F 23. .i. *freceraid* 24. .i. *Dia* 'God' 25. .i. *erbagess* .i. *asa ndena baig* 'in which it boasts' T, .i. *airbages* .i. *assa nderna baig* F

1. .i. *oc Diaguide*[y] .i. *oc guide*[z] *Dé* 'at God-praying, i.e. at praying to God' 2. .i. *rob buan* 'may it be lasting' F 4. .i. *cona*[aa] *ris* 5. .i. *atchim* T 6. .i. *roatchius*

[a] *dommáir* F [b] *gæth* T [c] in F is *u* followed by the top of an *s*, the rest of the word (*usce*) is erased [d] *luathfe* T [e] *bages arbaga finna* T, *baiges arbage finna* F, *baghas armbagha finda* O'Dav. s.v. *baghi* [f] *thiinga* F [g] *ic* F [h] *sethrach* (with variant *sethach*) T, *sæthrach* F [i] *arnaris iffernd* F [k] *adroetach* T, *adroethach* F [l] leg. *Sanctán*? [m] *sruthib* F [n] *angel* F [o] *gelglan* T [p] *oroit* T [q] *lett* F [r] *dun* F [s] *gúasocht* F [t] *do nádud* T *do nadud* F [u] *ri* F [v] *oengeinne* F [w] *de* T [x] *erchóit na góete* F [y] *deguide* F [z] *gude* F [aa] *conna* F

Patrick's Hymn.

T. Patraicc dorone in nimmunsa. I naimseir Loegaire meic Néil dorigned. Fád a dénma *immorro* dia diden cona manchaib ar náimdib in báis robátar i netarnid arna cleirchib. Ocus is luirech hirse inso fri himdegail cuirp 7 anma ar demnaib 7 dúinib 7 dualchib. Cech duine hosgéba cech dia co ninnithem léir i nDia, ní thairisfet demna fria gnúis, bid dítin dó ar cech neim 7 format, bid co[e]mnà dó fri dianbas, bid lúrech dia anmain iarna étsecht. Patraicc rochan so intan dorata na etarnaidi ara chinn ó Loegaire, na digsed do silad chreitme co Temraig; conid annsin atchessa fiad lucht na netarnade comtis aige alta 7 iarróe ina ndiaid .i. Benen; 7 fáeth fiáda a hainm.

Patrick made this hymn. It was made in the time of Loegaire son of Niall. The cause of its composition, however, was to protect him and his monks against deadly enemies that lay in wait for the clerics. And this is a corslet of faith for the protection of body and soul against devils and men and vices. When anyone shall repeat it every day with diligent intentness on God, devils shall not dare to face him, it shall be a protection to him against every poison and envy, it shall be a defence to him against sudden death, it shall be a corslet to his soul after his death. Patrick sang this when the ambuscades were laid against his coming by Loegaire, that he might not go to Tara to sow the faith. And then it appeared before those lying in ambush that they (Patrick and his monks) were wild deer with a fawn (Benén) following them[a]. And its name is 'Deer's Cry.'

[b]Atomriug[c] indiu[d]
niurt[e] trén[f] togairm trindóit[g]
cretim[h] treodatad[i]
fóisitin[k] oendatad[l]
in dúleman[m] dail.

Atomriug[n] indiu
niurt[o] gene[p] Crist[q] cona bathius[r]
niurt[s] a chrochtho[t] cona adnacul[u]

I arise to-day
through a mighty strength, the invocation of the Trinity[v],
through belief in the threeness,
through confession of the oneness
~~of the Creator of creation~~ (?).
I arise to-day
through the strength of Christ with His baptism,
through the strength of His crucifixion with His burial,

[a] cf. Trip. L. 46 [b] ll. 1—7 *atomriug...cona bath* wanting in R [c] *attorug* (?) E [d] *indiu* T [e] *n˘t* E [f] *triun* E [g] *trinoit* T, *trinoite* E [h] *creitium* E [i] *treodataid* T, *treodata* (apparently) E [k] *fóisin* T, *foisitiu* E [l] *aontatadh* E cf. *cretem benatad co foisitin tredatad*, LH. 11[a], Goidil. 101 [m] *dulemain* T [n] *attoriug* E [o] *n˘t* E [p] *geine* E [q] *cr˘* T [r] *baithis* E, *is* R [s] *neurt* R, *n˘t* E [t] *a chrochtho*: *crochta* T, *a croctha* R *a crochdha* E [u] *adnocul* T, *adnac˘* R, *adhnacul* E [v] 'a mighty invocation (is) the Trinity.' ? J.S. For the gen. *trindóit* v. supra p. 327, note v. W.S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

lúathe gáithe[a] .....
fudomnae[b] maro[c]
tairismige[d] t[h]alman
cobsaide[e] ailech[f].
Atomriug[g] indiu
niurt[h] Dé[i] dom lúamairecht[k]
cumachtae[l] ndÉ[m] dom chumgabāil[n]
cīall Dé[o] domm imthús[p]
roscc[q] ndÉ[r] dom réimcise[s]
clūas Dé[t] dom étsecht[u]
briathar Dé[v] dom erlabrai[w]
lám Dé[x] domm[y] imdegail
intech[z] Dé[aa] dom rémthechtas[bb]
sciath[cc] Dé[dd] dom imditin[ee]
sochraite[ff] Dé donm anacul
ar intledaib[gg] demnaé[hh]
ar aslagib[ii] dūalche[kk]
ar irnechtaib aicnid[ll]
ar cech ndduine mídúthrastar[mm] dam
i ceín 7[nn] i nocus[oo]
i núathud[pp] 7 hi sochaidi[qq].

swiftness of wind,
depth of sea,
stability of earth,
firmness of rock.
I arise to-day
through God's strength to pilot me:
God's might to uphold me,
God's wisdom to guide me,
God's eye to look before me,
God's ear to hear me,
God's word to speak for me,
God's hand to guard me,
God's ~~way to lie before me~~,
God's shield to protect me,
God's host to secure me,
against snares of devils,
against temptations of vices,
against inclinations (?) of nature,
against every one who shall wish me ill,
afar and anear,
alone and in a multitude.

[a] *luathe gdethe* T, *luaithi gaithi* RE [b] MSS. *fudomna* [c] MSS. *mara* [d] *tairisem* T, *tairismigi* RE [e] *cobsaidecht* T, *cobsaidi* R, *cobsaidhe* E [f] *alech* R [g] *attoriug* RE [h] *neurt* R, *n˘t* E [i] *ide* E [k] *luamaracht* T, *luamuirecht* E [l] MSS. *cumachta* [m] *dé* T [n] *ogbáil* R, *chongmail* E [o] *ndé* R, *nde* E [p] *dom thair* R, *dom imtus* E [q] *rosc* TR [r] *dé* T, *nde* E [s] *imcaisin* RE [t] *nde* R, *de* (over the line) E [u] *éstecht* T, *éistecht* R, *eistecht* E [v] *idé* R, *nde* E [w] *erlabra* E [x] *ndé* R, *de* E [y] *dom* RE [z] *INdech* E [aa] *ndé* R [bb] *remthechtus* RE [cc] *sgiath* E [dd] *ndé* E [ee] *ditin* T, *imdíten* R [ff] *sochraiti* R [gg] *indledaib* R, *inntlechtaib* E [hh] MSS. *demna* [ii] *aslaigthib* T, *aslagib* R, *aslagaibh* E [kk] *dualach* RE [ll] *foirmdechaib acnid* R, *formdech...*E [mm] *middithrastar* T, *middithraccair* R, *midithracur* E [nn] 7 om. R [oo] *a noccus* R [pp] *nuathed* T, *nuath˘* R, *nuathad* E [qq] *hi sochaide* T, *i soch˘* R, *i sochaide* E

Tocuiriur[a] etrum indiu[b] inna huli[c] nert so[d]
fri cech nert[e] namnas[f] nétrocar[g] fristái[h] dom churp ocus
domm[i] anmain
fri tinchetla[k] sāibfáthe[l]
fri dubrechtu gentliuchtae[m, n]
fri sáibrechtu[o] heretecdae[p, q]
fri himchellacht[r] nidlachtae[s]
fri brichtu ban 7 gobann[t] 7 druad[u]
fri cech fiss arachuiliu[v] corp 7[w] anmain[x] duini[y],
Crīst domm[z] imdegail indiu[aa]
ar neim ar loscud[bb]
ar bádud ar guin
condomtbair[cc] ilar fochraice[dd]
Crīst lim[ee], Crīst reum[ff] Crīst iin[gg] degaid
Crīst indium[hh] Crīst íssum[ii] Crīst úasum[kk]
Crīst dessum[ll] Crīst tūathum[mm]
Crīst illius Crīst isius[nn] Crīst inerus
Crīst i cridiu[oo] cech duini[pp] rodomscrútadar[qq]
Crīst i ngin[rr] cech[ss] óin[tt] rodomlabrathar[uu]

I summon to-day all those powers between me (and these evils)[vv],
against every cruel merciless power that may oppose my body
and my soul,
against incantations[ww] of false prophets,
against black laws of heathenry,
against false laws of heretics,
against craft (?) of idolatry,
against spells of women and smiths and wizards,
against every knowledge [illegible] man's body and soul.
Christ to protect me to-day
against poison, against burning,
against drowning, against wounding,
so that there may come to me abundance of reward.
Christ with me, Christ before me, Christ behind me,
Christ in me, Christ beneath me, Christ above me,
Christ on my right, Christ on my left.
Christ in breadth, Christ in length, Christ in height[xx].
Christ in the heart of every man who thinks of me,
Christ in the mouth of everyone who speaks of me,

[a] *tocuirius* T, *tochuiriur* R [b] *thra* T [c] *na huile* T, *inna hule* R, *ina uili* E
[d] *neurt a sa* R, *n˘tu* E [e] *neurt* R, *n˘t* E [f] *namnus* RE [g] *netrocair* E [h] *fristi* T
[i] *dom* RE [k] *taircetlaib* R, *taircetla* E [l] *saebfáthe* R, *sæbhfaidhthe* E [m] *fri—gentliuchtae* om. RE [n] *gentliuchta* T [o] *sæbrechtaib* R, *sæbbrichtaib* E
[p] *heretecdae—brichta* (*brichta* T) om. RE [q] *heretecda* T [r] *himcellacht* TR
[s] *nidlachta* T [t] *goband* TR, *gobann* E [u] *druag* E [v] *aracuiliu* RE, that corrupts (?): cf. *cuil .i. olc no toirmisgthe*, O'Cl. W.S. [w] *corp* 7 om. T [x] *anman* T, *anmain* R, *anmuin* E [y] *dam* R, *duine* E [z] *dom* RE [aa] om. RE [bb] *ar cech neim ar loscud* R, *ar cach neim ar losgad* E [cc] *conthair* T, *cimraib* R, *conomroib* E
[dd] *fochraici* R, *focraige* E [ee] *lium* E [ff] *rium* T, *remam* R, *reum* E [gg] *imm* R, *um* E [hh] *innium* T, *innum* R [ii] *ium* R, *isum* E [kk] *uasam* R, *huasam* E
[ll] *desum* E [mm] *tuatam* E [nn] *ipsius* (?) R, *issius* (?) E [oo] *cride* R, *cridi* E
[pp] MSS. *duine* [qq] *immimrorda* T 'who may think of me,' *romdosgruda* E [rr] *aingin* R
[ss] *cach* E [tt] *oen* T, *duine* RE [uu] *rodomlabrodar* R, *nodomlabradar* E [vv] for the elliptical expression cf. Vol. I. p. 599, n. *f* [ww] cf. *dogentais druid tinchetla na n-degaid* LL. 13[a] 34 [xx] For this line W.S. alone is responsible. For *erus* he reads *érus* derived from *ér .i.* uasal. O'Dav. p. 47, and compares Eph. III. 18: ut possitis comprehendere, cum omnibus sanctis, quae sit *latitudo* et *longitudo* et *sublimitas*

Crīst hi[a] cech rusc[b] nomdercædar[c]
Crīst hi[a] cech clūais[d] rodomchloathar[e].

Atomriug indiu
niurt trén[f] togairm tríndóit[g]
cretim treodatad[h]
fóisitin ɔendatad
in dúleman dail[i]

Domini est salus. Domini est salus. Christi est salus.
Salus[k] tua, Domine, sit semper nobiscum. Amen[l].

either 1) as underscored below < *di-ro-en-ci-* as *ro-pr(a)es.subj.* If *di-en-ro-ei*, then *ch*. For forms, see Thes Hb, 5445, 41
Or 2) < *dere*, 'look, sight' in the denominative verb-is n otherwise recorde

Christ in every eye that sees me,
Christ in every ear that hears me.

I arise to-day
through a mighty strength, the invocation of the Trinity[m],
through belief in the threeness,
through confession of the oneness,
of the Creator of creation (?).

Domini est salus etc.

[a] *in* T [b] *Cr˘ i rusce cech duine* R, *Cr˘ i rueg cach duine* E [c] *rodomdecudar* R, *rodomdechadar* E; leg. *dodomréccathar* or *dodoméccathar*? [d] *Cr˘ i cluais cech duine* R, *Cr˘ i cluais cach duine* E [e] *rodomcluinedar* R, *:::::cluinithar* E [f] *trén* T [g] *trinoit* T [h] *treodataid* T [i] *Atomriug—in duleman dail* T only [k] om. R [l] om. T [m] 'a mighty invocation (is) the Trinity' (?). J.S.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

APPENDIX I.

THE IRISH GLOSSES ON PHILARGYRIUS' EXPLANATIO IN BUCOLICA VIRGILII.

(Bibliothèque Nationale, MS. Latin 11,308).

Explanatio A, fo. 16[a] et seq.

Ecl. I. 12. a id *est huich* .i. interiectio dolentis est
13. ago .i. *inpauch*[a]
27. setius[b] *inmaili* ł *alecht*.
33. quasi multa uictima .i. *amail chetri*[c] *nil*
48. pallas[d] .i. *chechor*
57. rauce .i. *brongidi*. palumbes .i. *colmain*
76. domosa .i. *drisidi*

II. 13. cicadis *cauig*
18. ligustra[e] .i. *meli gabur* .i. flores ł herba
vaccinia .i. *derce roig* uiole porporeę ł *subi criib* quia usui sunt
24. in actenarcintho[f] .i. *is mosleib herbithu*[g] quia nemorosum est
30. uiridi hibisco .i. *nondleis*[h] *caldi* .i. genus uirgulti, quo pastores flagellant
47. uiollas *scotha* ł vaccinia
48. anethi .i. *prorloso*[i]
51. lanugine .i. *obruchir*
53. pruna .i. *airni draigin*
72. uiminibus .i. *flescaip*

III. 8. et qui *cithos*[k]
18. liciscai .i. *conbochiul*[l] .i. canis ex lupo conceptus
20. carecta *corcib* ł *gergib* ł aristas
36. pocula .i. *airithcha*
90. de Meuio uero nihil reperi ut Adamnanus ait
92. fraga .i. *subi*
100. in eruo[m] .i. *tincur*
103. fascinat .i. *farmuinethar*[n]

[a] leg. *impauch* t-pret. pl. 3 *impactatar* infra, VII. 2
[b] leg. sera, cf. Sg. 183[b] 3
[c] leg. *chethri*, from the *id*- collective *cethre*
[d] leg. palus papauerum ł mel caprorum
[e] B. has Ligustra flores
[f] Actaeo Aracintho
[g] 'it is greater than a mountain...'
[h] leg. *hónd leisc* = *hónd ḟeisc*
[i] leg. *propir loso*
[k] *cit* = even, the correction of *hos* is doubtful, leg. *indisin*?
[l] leg. *conbóchuil*
[m] MS. meruo
[n] MS. *far muinethar*

Ecl. IV. 19. cum bachare .i. *boedin* genus[a] herbae flores
28. flauescet .i. *blaicfithir*[b] arista *broth*
34. Tiphys .i. magnus gubernator nauis Argo .i. *inidnau*[c] qui in Ponto cum posteriore parte nauis dicitur perisse
40. rastros .i. *dainthech* .i. non exercetur terra
42. mentiri .i. *tucrecha*, fucata enim lana mentitur alium colorem
44. croceo .i. *glas* ł tinctura
50. conuexo .i. *cruind* ł *digas* . nutantem .i. *digeses* aut exultantem gaudio

V. 7. labrusca .i. *seadinne*[d] siluistris uitis.
30. thiassos .i. *clasa*
37. auenae .i. *maila muilchi*[e] ł *cuinfec* ł zezaniae
38. uiola .i. *scoth* ł *fobuit ge*[f]
39. phalliorus[g] .i. *gle elce*[h] ł *aiten* .i. infelix et acutus arboribus
42. tumulum .i. *fert.* superattite carmen .i. sit scriptum super tumulo .i. *menbrę*[i] superscripte
46. in gramine .i. *his sath*[k]
63. intonsi .i. *nephglidi* ł intacti
71. nectar .i. *cetgrinne* .i. admirabilis saporis
77. thimo .i. *proprium fedo*
80. damnabis .i. *fusilisu* .i. re[o]s facies ut uotam tuam multi adorarent
85. cicuta .i. *buinne*
88. pedum .i. *bronbachin* .i. baculum incuruum quo pedes ouium inpediuntur
90. paribus nodis *obid*[l]

VI. 16. serta .i. *coerca*[m]
17. ansa .i. *dorn*
22. moris i. *merib* frontem .i. *grode* tempora .i. *aru*
31. per inane .i. *etircil* .i. chaus[n]
35. nerea .i. *beld mil*[o] .i. animalia maris
52. cornua .i. *benn*
60. stabula .i. *lesib* ł *geltib*[p]
63. alnos .i. *ferna*[q]
64. Permessi .i. *propir* fluminis Boetiae
65. ut *amail*
68. apio .i. *luib serb* herena
71. ornos .i. ligna .i. *darcha*
75. inguina[r] .i. nomen loci in quo canes Scillae latrabant ł *melen*[s]

VII. 1. arguta .i. *dresachtach*
2. contulerunt .i. *impactatar*[t] .i. quoadonauerunt[u]
4. Arcades .i. *sulbari* ł *fisidi*
7. deerrauerat .i. *todiel*
9. salus[v] .i. *slan* . haedi .i. *plum*[w]

[a] MS. gemis [b] leg. *bláichfithir* [c] leg. id (=id est) *nau* W.S. [d] leg. *feadinne* [e] leg. *máilán uilchi* [f] leg. *fobuirge* [g] leg. paliurus [h] leg. *gelscé* [i] leg. *membrae* [k] leg. *hi srath* [l] leg. *oidb* or *odbib*? [m] leg. *coerta*? [n] leg. chaos [o] leg. *bledmil* [p] leg. *geltbothib* [q] MS. *fernai* [r] MS. *inguma* [s] leg. *mleen* [t] leg. *inpactatar* [u] leg. condunauerunt [v] leg. saluos [w] leg. *sláin* 'salui'

Ecl. VII. 13. examina .i. *saithi*
17. seria .i. *samret*
29. setosi .i. *sinniho*[a]
32. suras .i. *gairri*
38. rusco .i. *ait tun*[b] ł *rusc*
45. muscosi .i. *coinnich*
48. turgent .i. *astoidet*
49. tedæ .i. *caindle*[c]
50. fuligine .i. *osuidi*
58. pampineas .i. *canachdi*
61. populus .i. *pro fosdo*[d]
65. fraxinus .i. *umnus*[e] pinus .i. *octgag* . habies *octh gacha sardualailu*[f] populus .i. *fid*

VIII. 12. sine .i. *leic*
17. age .i. fer *airli*[g] .i. cito ueni
43. in quotibus .i. *decib*[h]
54. electra .i. *orarget*[i]
55. ululae .i. *coinnil*[k] cignis .i. *ely*[l]
64. uita .i. *sinathe*[m]
74. licia .i. *englemen*
75. impare pro impare .i. *immonaisc*
86. bocola .i. *bonat*
88. sęræ *etmaill*[n]
91. exuias .i. *inda fodb*[o] .i. pellis serpentis
102. iace *indar hantar chenn*[p]
105. corripuit .i. *adrath*
107. hilas .i. *conbochuil*

IX. 5. fors .i. *toceth*
19. nisi *acht om*[q] *lem*
30. examina .i. *sathi*[r] taxos .i. *fer* .i. arbor
36. anser .i. *gigren*. inter argutos olores .i. *iter nelii luin cenchu*[s]
41. populus .i. *pro*[t] *fedo*
49. apricis .i. *cliti ab*[u]
51. omnia fert .i. *follo inot fedid*[v]
57. aequor .i. *muir*

X. 14. pinifer .i. *fintad hir thid*[w]
19. subulci .i. *mucidi*
25. florentis ferulas .i *flesca*
27. ebuli .i. *propir*[x] *fedo* bacis .i. *cairaib*
36. uiniator .i. *finbondid*
41. serta .i. *coerta*
47. ā *uch*
51. modulabor .i. *sibrase* .i. scribam
53. malle .i. *ma*[y] *acubrimse*[z]
56. uenabor .i. *adcichlus*

[a] leg. *finnich* [b] leg. *aittun* [c] MS. .i. asto .i. etędę .i. *caindle* [d] leg. *propir fedo* [e] leg. *uinnius* [f] leg. *ochtgach as ardu alailu* [g] MS. *ferailli* corrected to *ferairli* [h] leg. in cotibus .i. *lecib* [i] MS. *orargüet* [k] MS. *coinnill* [l] leg. *elu*? [m] leg. uitta .i. *snáthe* [n] leg. *etermaill* [o] MS. *fodib* corrected to *fodb* [p] leg. *indarban tart chenn* 'throw over thy head' [q] leg. *sin*, cf. Sg. 59ᵃ 9 [r] *h* in correction over the line [s] leg. *eter helu luincechu* [t] MS. *pro* [u] leg. *clithaib* [v] leg. *foloinc ł fedid* [w] leg. *pintadbirthid* [x] MS. *pro* [y] *ma* man. alt., in rasura [z] leg. *adcubrimse*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

Ecl. X. 59. cornu .i. *ondid buoc*[a] .i. artos parsicos[b]
60. spicula .i. *foga* ł *gaau*
67. liber .i. *insnop*[c]

Explanatio B.

I. 48. palus .i. *cethor*[d]
55. susurro .i. susurratio ł *animal*[e] quod de apibus nascitur

II. 2. dilicias .i. *dretel*
18. uacinia .i. uiolae porporę .i. *derco froiđ*[f] uel *subi* uel certe *derce ruich*
46. calathis .i. *octhalca·ib*
51. lanugine *corbuiNN*
53. pruna [MS. prima] .i. *air Nimdrain*[g]

III. 8. hirci .i. *maiccinidisse*[h] uerecunde
18. licisca .i. canis ex lupa et cane conceptus id est *orcē* ł *coNbucahil*[i] (*orcē* written over ł and *bucahil* over *ca*^{N})
27. stipula .i. *cuislen*[k]
39. corimbos .i. brutus
64. malo me petit .i. *cabđ raǧ*
92. fraga .i. *subi*
100. in eruo *fond orbem ñ ĩ*

IV. 19. cum bacchare .i. *hobbđhin*[l] uel genus herbe
45. sandix genus herbae annios siccoloris[m] .i. *glaus*

V. 9. quod .i. *ciricesi* .i. *adas*
37. auenae[n] .i. *mait molchi* uel *cuintbecha* .i. genus zezame[o]
38. uiola .i. *fobuirge*
39. palliorus[p] .i. *gle el*^{r}
71. calathis .i. *cathalcaib*

VII. 27. bachare .i. *boethin*
33. sinum lactis .i. genus uassis .i. *bomilge*
42. horridior rusco .i. *ait tiun*[q]
46. et *quae* uos .i. *ol* ci[r]

VIII. 74. licia *englemen* quasi ligia
107. hilas .i. *horce milchu* ł *conbocha ille*[s]

X. 27. minio .i. *ua fordi non*[t]
60. spiculà .i. *fogu*
67. liber .i. *snob*

[a] leg. *ónd idbucc = ónd ḟidbucc* [b] leg. arcus Persicos [c] leg. *in snob* [d] leg. *cechor* [e] leg. *amal* [f] leg. *derce ḟróich* [g] leg. *airni draigin* [h] leg. *maicc imlissen* [i] leg. *conbuachil* [k] MS. *cilis lenus* [l] leg. *hó boethin* [m] leg. rossei coloris [n] MS. anime [o] leg. zezanie [p] leg. paliurus [q] leg. *aittiunn* [r] leg. Corydon? [s] leg. *conbochail?* [t] leg. *fordinn ón*

APPENDIX II.

MEMORANDA IN THE BOOK OF ARMAGH.

f. 18 b 2 *Duma Graid* Ailbe iSenchui altare.. Machet Cetchen Rodán Mathona..

b.
a. Buail...genus. *maicc* Eirc...epscuip Maine 7 Geintene in Echainiuch
Domnach Mór Ailmaige. Domnach Mor Maige Ene
Dub. Drobés . Esruáid. Muirgus *macc* Maileduin *maicc* Scan*láin*
Rath Cungi. Clí. Ardd Fothid.. Latharnn
Domnach Mór Maige Itha . muDubai macc Orcáin
Achad Drumman, Coilboth *macc* Fergusso *maicc* Eogin
Breccán *macc* Aido *maicc* Fera*dig* maicc Eogi*n*. Eogan i Fid Mór
Doro Carn Sétni .xii. [maicc] Eirc, Fergus Mór *macc* Nise
xii Olcan filic...epsc*op* Ném i Telich Ceniúil Oingo*sso*
Muadan martrach 7 *presbiter* Erclach i Raith Mua*dáin*
.ii. Cheinn[ín]dán in Dom*nuch* Cainri i Cothrugu
Enán in Druim Findich
xii filii Coilboth. Cell *glass* in Eil*niu* fri *Domnach Mór* anair
Láthrach Pat*ricc*, Daniel . Slanán, Sarán *macc* Coilboth
*Con*las *macc Coilboth* Dom*nach* Combar la Cenél Fiachrach reges. macc Cuill

iii
f. 19 a 1 c, b 1...Im*bliuch* Sescinn muLuan .a. *Temair Singite* la Firu *Assail*
Áth M*aigni fratris Brendain* macc Aeda *maice maicc* Cair*ill maicc* Fergo*sso maicc* Decuill
macc Nisse + crum[thir] Munis *presbyter* Leo 7 d. a. *presbyter* Lugach i Cuil Air*thir presbyter* Colom *Cille* Er*nain* Mel*lan* C*lono* Crem*a*
Lugid *macc* Eirc i Fordruim.. *cruimther* Ca*san Cille Móire* P*átricc*
Senchi*aran* Sa*igir*. Lonán *macc* Senich de *genere* Comgil
Rigell mater du Luae Chroibige
., Trian *macc* Féic *maic* Amal*gaid frater* Tricheim Sétne Leet
., Echu Cairel . Domungart
., Fiac Oingus, Ailil Mor Conall Eterscel
macc Ercæ. pater.., Achuid Guin*ech macc* Oin*gosso* [in marg. oi Bairc*he*]
Crim*thann macc* Cen*selich*.., vii. muChonoc 7 muCha*tocc*
Erdit . I*nse* Fáil, A*gustín* I*nse* Bi*ces*. Tecán Diarmit
Naindid, Pol, Fedil*mid* Domnach Féic .lx. Cúlmaige
., currus, Cnoc Drommo Gable
., Brig *filia* Fergni *maicc* Cob*thig* dUib Er*chon*.. Bile *macc* Cru*aich*
Soergus. Dimmoc *Glinne* hUissen., Brandub. Fintan
Clono Ei*dnich*.. Aed. mAedoc .i. *Clono Móir* m*Aedóic*

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

I. INDEX OF THINGS.

-*a* for final *ae* II. xxxii, xxxvi, 121
abbots of Bennchor, II. 282
ablative, I. 360, 413; II. 133, 149, 200, 204
abortive, I. 583
absolute forms of possessive pronouns, II. 195
abstinence, I. 536, 537
Academy, The, I. xiii, II. xxvii n.
accent, II. 81, 109, 131, 147, 179, 207, 214, 215, 221; grave, II. 204, 221, 222; effect of, I. 701 n.
accident, II. 181, 184
accidentals, II. 93
accusative, II. 132, 149; *fo* governing, I. 706 n.; acc. pl. I. 233; after *-bad*, I. 458 note c
acolyte, I. 654
action, II. 187, 209
adders, I. 485
adjectives, II. 79
adverbs, II. 67, 76, 92, 128, 221, 222
adversity, II. 370
Aeneis, II. 106, 140, 225
affinity, II. 161
ages of man, I. 128 n.
agriculture, I. 467
Aibgitir crabaid, II. 416
Aislinge maic Conglinne, I. 282; II. 134, 342, 418
alphabet, II. 20, 72, 73; of piety, I. 711
ale poisoned, II. 328; made of bath-water, II. 337
alliteration, II. xxxviii
alms, I. 610
almsgiving, I. 349
altar, II. 252, of stone, II. 264
Ambrosian Library, I. xiv; II. xxiv
ambuscades, II. 354
amen, I. 9; II. 314
American Journal of Philology, II. 420
amphimacer, II. 150
Amra Chonrói, I. 674
Amra Choluimbchille, II. 331
Amra Senáin, II. 195
analogy, II. 96, 141, 146, 149, 152, 160
ἀνάμνησις, I. 726
anaphora, (*atarcud*), II. 189, 192, 194
anaphoric pronoun, II. 208
anastrophe, II. 53, 199
anathema, ἀνάθεμα, I. 520 n., 619
ancestors, I. 297
anchor, I. 712; II. 91, 328
anchorite, II. 255, 271, 280, 291
angels, I. 380, 478, 688, 705; II. 302, 321, 345; soldier of, II. 353; obedience of, II. 355; see footprint
Anglo-saxon MS., I. xiv; dictionary, II. 34; spell, II. 248
Annals of Loch Cé, II. 239
Annals of the Four Masters, I. 242, 660, 679; II. 43, 235, 242, 294, 298, 333
Annals of Tigernach, II. xl, 8
Annals of Ulster, II. xiv, xv, xvi, xxviii, xxxiv, xxxvi, 8, 138, 143, 290, 292, 295, 298, 338, 414
anointing of David, I. 142; of catechumens, I. 487; in baptism, II. 251
antepenult, II. 147, 219
antepositon, II. 77, 214, 217
Antiphonary of Bangor, II. xxxi, 282
apocalypse (*abcolips*), II. 314
Apostles, inspiration of, I. 696; Host of the, II. 254; preaching of, II. 355
apostleship, authority of, I. 591
apostrophe, I. 406; II. 168
appellative noun, II. 76, 187
appellativity, II. 77, 78, 80
apples, I. 340; apple-tree, II. 115
apposition, II. 74, 116, 201, 213, 214, 218, 222, 223
aptota, II. 127, 133
archangels, service of, II. 355
archetypa exemplaria, I. 725
Archiv f. Celtische Lexicographie, I. 580, 658; II. 127, 302, 349
Archivio Glottologico italiano, I. 720; II. xix
ark, I. 277, 278
armour-bearers, I. 393
arrows, I. 272, 328; fiery, I. 454

Ars Anonyma Bernensis, II. 61, 127
article, II. 75, 114, 159; neuter, II. 209
Ascension of Christ, II. 254, 355
Asiarchs, I. 541
aspiration, II. 60, 61, 154, 216; in Ogham inscriptions, II. 259; relativity expressed by, I. 716; after *ní*, II. 173, 205; of the object, II. xxxii, 189
Assemblies of Al-Ḥarîri, II. xxxviii
assimilation of *n*, II. 193, 209
atom, II. 10
auspices, I. 605
axe, I. 379, 493; II. 122

bachall Ísu, II. 313, 319
bacon saved from dog, II. 339
backteeth, II. 255
bad tidings, I. 439
bahuvrîhi adj., II. 327
balance (*med*), II. 70, 346
bandages, I. 479
Banquet of Dún na ngéd, I. 655
banqueting-house, (*ſledtech*), I. 288
baptism, I. 510, 516, 545, 550, 672, 698; of catechumens, I. 487; creed recited at, I. 488; ordo baptismi, II. xxvii; of children, II. 304; of Christ, II. 354; *see* triple immersion
baptismal name, II. 306, 308
bardism (*bairdne*), II. 241
barytones, II. 42
basket, I. 615; II. 90, 122, 347
bath, II. 219, 337
battering-ram, I. 346
battle, I. 550, 577, 657
beatitudes, the eight, II. 330
beestings, II. 43
begging, I. 699
bell, II. 261, 329, 346
bellows, II. 122
bellringer (*aistere*), II. 346
bequest (*edocht*), II. 238, 242
Berne codex, glosses in, I. 2
Bezzenberger's Beiträge, I. xxi, xxvi
Biblioteca Nazionale, Turin, I. xxi
bile, II. 24, 137
birds, I. 105, 271; II. 294; on Slieve Miss, II. 320; nesting in saint's hands, II. 331; tamed, II. 343
bisext, II. 19, 30
bishop, I. 431, 682, 699; catechumens anointed by, I. 487; blood of, II. 38; consecration of, II. 241; staff of, II. 314; et v. II. 262, 284
blackbird, (*luiseach*) II. 5; (*lon*), II. 290
blasphemy, I. 120, 680, 686
blessing before meals, I. 684; on soul, II. 257; on arms, II. 343
blood, Christ's, I. 631; bishop's, II. 38
boar, I. 345; II. 90, 121, 310, 341; uprooting gold, II. 310
boasting, I. 612, 613, 614, 616
Bodleian library, codices in, II. xxxiii—xxxiv
Body of Christ, I. 635, 643, 689
bolt, II. 177
Book of Armagh, I. xxii, 494—498, 727; II. xiii, xxxviii, xl; names in, II. 259—271, 364, 365; memoranda in, II. 364
Book of Ballymote, (BB.), I. 426; II. xl, 51, 52, 54, 95, 97, 187, 215
Book of Deir, II. xxix, 257
Book of Dimma, II. 257
Book of Judges, I. 337, 353
Book of the Dun, *see* Lebar na hUidre
Book of Durrow, II. 257
Book of Glendalough, II. xxxiii
Book of Leinster, *see* Lebar Laignech
Book of Lismore, I. 496, 679; II. xxxv
Book of Maccabees, I. 351
Book of Psalms, II. 261
Book of Rights, II. 241, 297
books, II. 313
Books of Moses, I. 374
borrowing, I. 609
boundaries, I. 95; II. 62, 238
bow (*ſidbocc*), I. 272, 336; II. 143; bowstring, II. 8; *see* arrow, rainbow
box, II. 135
brazen serpent, I. 493
bread (*bairgen*), I. 410; II. 177
breast-cloth, I. 479
breviary, Roman, II. xxxvii
brick, I. 348
bridge, II. 101; of life, II. 350
British language, II. 308
British Museum, II. viii, 281
bronze instruments, I. 395
brooch, II. 345
brothel, II. 144
brotherly love, I. 711
brothers, I. 544
Bucolics, II. xvii
buffoon (*fuirsire*), II. 6
bug, II. 125
Buide Connaill, II. 299, 300
burial of Lóegaire, II. 263; of Christ, II. 354
burial-ground, I. 768
burning, II. 357
butter, II. 333

cacophony (*misfogur*), II. 111, 199
Cáimin's psalter, glosses in, I. 6
Cáin Pátric, II. 306
calendar, II. 176; in Reichenau Beda, II. 283
calenda, I. 625; II. 18, 19, 36, 41, 176
calm and storm, I. 426; II. 328
canonical hours (*tráthe*), I. 662; canonical scriptures (*canóin*), II. 312
canons, Irish, II. xxvi; glosses on, II. 38
Captivity, Babylonian, I. 137, 277, 354, 395, 402, 450, 451, 455, 472
carbuncle, II. 101
carrion, I. 491
case (*cumtach*), of Book of Durrow, II. 289; of Staff of Jesus, II. 319
cask, II. 175
cat, the scholar and his, II. 293
catalogues, Bobbio library, I. xv; Munich, II. xxv; St Gall, II. xxvii; Stowe, II. xxvii; British Museum, II. xxxv, 32
catechumens, I. 487
cattle, I. 236, 237; stealing, II. 306
cauldrons, brazen, II. 311
causality, II. 183, 210, 218
cedars of Lebanon, I. 148
ceiling, II. 104, 108
celibacy, I. 556, 558, 559
ceriales lucernas, I. 727
ceroferarius, I. 654
chain, II. 89, 110; of silver, II. 348
chalice, I. 544; II. 251, 252, 253
channel (*lóthur*), II. 27
chariot of two wheels, II. 347
charity, I. 438, 538, 575
charm against demons etc., II. 256, note f
chastity, I. 557
cheese, I. 282
chequered lot of men, I. 305
cherubim, I. 343; love of, II. 355
chewing, I. 256
chief-cantorship, I. 715
children, buying land for, I. 691; innocent, II. 255; speaking out of womb, II. 313
choir, I. 363, 471
Christmas, II. 254, 255
Chronicles, book of, II. 142
Church, Christ's love for the, I. 221; of the Apostles, I. 222; *see* foursquare
cilicium, II. 326; *see* horsehair
circumcision, I. 503, 507, 558, 619, 629, 648, 649; of Christ, I. 672; Host of the, II. 254; with flint knives, I. 506; of vices, I. 633
circumflex, II. 81, 179, 204, 207
city swallowed up, II. 312
clapper, II. 342
clay, I. 236, 474
clerics, law against slaying, II. 306
cloak, I. 697; II. 335
clouds, I. 430; II. 22
coenobitic life, II. 27
Cogad Gaedel 7 Gall, II. 138
cold and heat, I. 320
collar, II. 89
colophon, II. 257, 280, 416
comb, II. 117
commandments of God, I. 461
communion, II. 319
comparatives, II. 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 185
compasses (*gabalrind*), II. 13
composition, II. 166, 196, 200, 213
compounds, II. 198
computers, II. 10
computus, II. xii, 285, 312; glosses on, II. 39—41
conception, wicked, I. 242
concubine, II. 124
concupiscence, I. 513, 515, 589
confession, I. 73, 451; II. 324; on Doomsday, I. 602
confessors, faiths of, II. 355
confidence, I. 477
confraction of Host, II. 253, 254, 255
confusion of marks of length, and aspiration, I. xx.; of indicative and subjunctive, II. 366, 415
conjugation, II. 63, 111, 156, 165, 169, 171
conjunction, II. 132, 217, 224; of sun and moon, II. 16
conscience, I. 568, 699
consolation, I. 591, 592, 595, 660
consonants, II. xv, xvi, 57, 58, 59, 106, 112
conspiracy, I. 130
constellation, II. 12, 16, 33, 124, 129, 139
context, I. 722
continence, I. 556
continental scribes, I. xiii.
copulation, I. 556; II. 3, 184
Cormac's Glossary, I. 128 n., 387 n., 674; II. 112, 162, 215, 249, 277, 417, 418, 420
cormorant, II. 109
corn, II. 113, 117, 123, 125, 139
corner-stone, I. 449, 634
Corpus Glossariorum Latinorum, I. 715; II. 44, 71, 88, 108, 113, 125, 129, 140, 141, 149
corslet (*lúrech*) II. 319, 353, 354
covenant with God, I. 309
cowherd, II. 315
cradle, II. 107
craw, I. 686
creation, I. 481; in six days, II. 31
creditor, I. 89, 432

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

on second epistle of Peter, i. 713; *see* lesson of Apostles
episcopal order of Brigit's successor, ii. 330
epitaphs, ii. 288
epitome, i. 95
equinox (*ecenocht*), i. 375; equinoctial hour, ii. 14
errors in Milan glosses, i. xix, xx
etymological glosses, ii. 3
etymology, ii. 77
Eucharist, treatise on, ii. xxvii
euphony, ii. 72, 164, 165; euphonious, ii. 111
evangelical doctrine, i. 664
evening, ii. 155
ex-laymen, i. 553
exorcist, ii. 263, 269, 368
eye-charm, ii. 250; eye of the soul, i. 632
eye-ailment (*galar súla*), ii. 332
eyes and ears, i. 379
ewes, i. 339
examples of scripture, i. 84
excuse, i. 476; ii. 112

faggot, Isaac's, i. 493
false apostles, i. 607, 615, 620, 684
false miracles and signs, i. 666
false parturitions, ii. 292
false prophets, ii. 357
fasting, ii. 38, 247, 298, 303, 311
fawn, ii. 354
feast-house (*fled-tech*), i. 288
Félire Óengusso, i. 487, 495, 506, 542, 638, 655, 689, 715; ii. xxxii, xxxvi, xxxvii, 126, 290, 291, 294, 297, 301, 306, 317, 347, 416, 419
fen, ii. 149
fence, i. 345
festal days, i. 207
fiery column, ii. 330
figure, ii. 52; of speech, i. 19, 35, 39, 109, 456; ii. 151
fire, i. 482; ii. 107; of the Chaldees, ii. 302, 401; splendour of, ii. 355
firewood, ii. 226
firstborn, i. 418
first-fruits, i. 535, 585
fishes, ii. 91, 268; fish-spear, ii. 91
fisabellum, ii. 8
flatfaced man, ii. 338
fleece, i. 130, 300
flint knives, i. 506
flitch of bacon, ii. 339
flood (*lie*), i. 275; (*liae*), ii. 315; (*tola*), ii. 229; of foreigners, ii. 256
flood-tides, ii. 13, 14, 24
flute-player, ii. 64
food (*sdead*), i. 399; (*tuare*), i. 535, 536, 537; (*biad*), i. 413; of preachers, i. 487
footprint of angel, ii. 310
foray, ii. 309
foreign language, i. 577, 578
forest (*caill*), ii. 298
forgiveness, i. 596, 661
fornication, i. 556; ii. 124
fosterling, ii. 238
four-square churches (*aeclesias quadratas*), ii. 267
fox, ii. 101; pet, ii. 342
fraction of Host on paten, ii. 253
freedman, i. 558
Friday, i. 383
future tense, i. 207; ii. 156, 157; with an imperfective meaning, i. 704

gallows, ii. 107
gangrene, i. 693
garden, i. 410
gastric disease, i. 687
Gaulish shoes (*gall-assai*), i. 497
gender, ii. 114, 119, 126, 131, 161
genealogies, i. 679; *see* ladders
genitive, ii. 62, 99, 131, 132, 133, 135, 195, 205, 208; *after verb* = consentio, ii. 134; *after adj.* ib.; of stems in *i* and *u*, ii. xv, xvi; of the finite, ii. 208; of the possessive, ib.
Gentiles, i. 522, 523, 528, 529, 538, 542, 619, 622, 691
gentleness, i. 694, 701; in teaching, i. 628
Georgics, i. 605; ii. xviii, 66, 418
gerund, i. 233; ii. 77, 159, 160, 167, 172, 179, 229
giant raised from dead, ii. xxxviii
gift of teaching, i. 676
girdle of truth, i. 641
glands, nine, ii. 108
glory, i. 601, 619; of saints in heaven, i. 587
gloss, ii. 115, 117, 139
glossary at Munich, ii. 43. See O'Clery's Glossary, O'Mulconry's Glossary
gluttony, i. 555
goddess, ii. 107, 113, 121
Godhead of the Son, i. 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 435; of the Trinity, ii. 317. *See* Mysteries
gods, ii. 92, 93, 109, 118, 168
Goidelica, i. xxi, 643; ii. xl, 116, 354
gold, ii. 289, 294, 310, 412
good works, i. 305, 394, 439, 558, 669, 711
Gospel, i. 596, 609, 618, 619, 635, 644, 670, 697
gown, i. 697
grace of teaching, i. 642; of the Spirit, i. 631, 676; saving, i. 633
gradual, ii. 252

grafting, I. 529
grain, I. 586, 587; II. 177
grammar, art of, II. 6, 7
Grammatica celtica, I. 441, 504, 513, 560, 575, 600, 616, 632, 639, 657; II. xix, xxvi, xxvii, 135, 316
granaries, I. 332
grapes, I. 45
grass, I. 303, 462
grave accent, II. 204, 221, 222
greed, I. 579
Greek language, II. 159, 168
guarantee, II. 176
guardian, I. 624; guardian angels, II. 380
guest, II. 120

H. 2. 16, II. 264
hail, I. 482
hair of goats and camels, II. 326
hairshirt, I. 152
halter, I. 38
hamper, I. 615, II. 333
hand, God's, II. 356; Christ's, *see* North, South
handkerchief, II. 149, 150
handmaid (*cumal*), II. 345
Harleian 1802 ... I. 519 n., 629
harlot, I. 555; II. 124
harp, I. 577
harrow (*daintech*), II. 166
headache, I. 616; II. 248, 249
heathenry, black laws of, II. 357
heather, II. 102
heaven, strength of, II. 355; heavens, I. 482; II. 1
hell, I. 444; II. 92, 96, 107, 317, 353, 359
heptateuch, II. 268
heresy, I. 46, 47; II. 255; Pelagian, II. 311
heretics, false laws of, II. 357
hermit, I. 694; II. 301
hiatus, II. 60, 95
Hibernica minora, II. 416
hidden treasure, I. 163
Hisperica Famina, II. 24
holly, II. 234
holocaust, I. 200
holy water, II. 260
Homilies of the Anglo-saxon Church, I. 494, 636
homily, the Cambray, II. xxvi, xxxi, xxxiii, 244
honey, I. 544
horn, I. 292, 395; horns, II. 340
Horologium, II. 137
horoscopist, II. 33
horse, II. 3; sale of, II. 240; Brigit's, II. 341; horses, I. 17, 121, 122
horse-comb, II. 226
hospitality, II. 323
Host, II. 263; Hosts, II. 251, 254
house, mysterious, II. 292; of immortality, I. 602
hunting, I. 467
husband and wife, I. 423, 556—560, 569, 640
hymns, II. 314, 319
hypocrisy, I. 684

i consonantal, II. 147
idolatry, I. 137, 144, 210, 222, 250, 317, 473, 526, 527; craft of, II. 357
idols, I. 198, 206, 210, 443, 444, 470, 475; II. 168; offerings to, I. 561, 562; worship of, II. 314
immutability, II. 63
imperative, I. 343; II. 157, 169
imperfect tense, I. 207; II. 315
impersonal expressions, I. 545
impersonals, II. 162, 167, 229
improbity, II. 97
Imram Brain, II. xxxii, 148, 295
incantations at St Gall, II. xxvi, 248; in Stowe Missal, II. 250; of false prophets, II. 357
Incarnation, I. 200, 524, 542; II. 41
incense, I. 476; II. 263
incest, II. 107
inconsonance, II. 162
incorporeal thing, II. 77, 112, 178
increments, II. 198
indeclinables, II. 92, 135, 213
indicative expresses Lat. acc. cum infinit. I. 13 n.; signifies act, II. 162; indic. and subj. confusion of, I. xvii, II. 410
indictions, II. 39
indivisibles, II. 79
infinitive, II. 134, 163, 167, 183
infixed pronoun, I. 637; neuter pronoun, I. 722, II. 173
ink, II. xxii
inscriptions, Old-Irish, II. 286—289
instrumental, II. xl, 22
Intelligenzblatt, II. xxiii
intercalation, II. 18
interest, I. 89
interjection, I. 177, 449; II. 62, 75, 147
internal declension, II. 164, 165
interpolation in Fiacc's hymn, II. xxxvii
interpretation, II. 166, 205
interrogative, II. 200
intestines, II. 42
intoxication by wine, I. 265, 321; *see* drunkenness
introit, II. 252
inundation, II. 229

Irische Texte, i. 485, 523, 557, 613, 655, 719; ii. xxxvii, xxxix, 105, 127, 167, 247
irony, i. 127, 365, 386

jaundice, ii. 24
Jews, i. 527
journey of one day, i. 474; ii. 15
jubilees, i. 625
Judgment of Doom, ii. 45, 322
judicium aquae calidae, ii. 246

King of angels, ii. 350
kingdom of Christ, i. 669
kitchen (*cucenn*) ii. 258
kneeling, i. 392
Kuhn and Schleicher's Beiträge, i. 563; ii. xiii
Kuhn's *Zeitschrift*, i. xii, xxi, 2, 3, 74, 332, 520, 528, 532, 549, 553, 559, 562, 563, 593, 635, 641, 652, 673, 687, 694, 721, 722, 724; ii. xiii, xxii, xxiii, xxvii, xxxiii, 78, 124, 196, 207, 209, 235, 248, 250, 294, 336, 346, 416

labourers (*fognamthidi*), i. 548
ladders, genealogical, ii. 295
laity, i. 676
lamb, ii. 93
Lambeth Library, i. xxii; ii. 415
lamp, ii. 73
land, buying, i. 691; selling, ii. 239
languages, speaking many, i. 576, 579, 580
Laud 610 cited, ii. 235, 240
Law, i. 619, 622, 649, 679; *see* Old Testament
law of sin, law of the spirit, i. 515; of nature, ii. 252
laws, i. 89, 130, 234, 242, 252, 285, 501, 515, 589, 627, 658, 681, 700, 701, 706, 721; ii. 108, 116, 124, 150, 183, 186, 199, 236, 241, 246, 289, 292, 294, 298, 334, 342, 351, 418; the four chief, ii. 306
leap-year, ii. 10
leaven of sin, i. 552
Lebar Brecc, (LB.) i. 282, 433, 485, 494, 636, 638, 721; ii. 176, 249, 252, 315, 321, 328, 334, 339
Lebar Laignech, (LL.) i. 287, 429, 449, 461, 502, 529, 536, 542, 545, 549, 561, 587, 627, 655, 660, 674, 689, 702, 727; ii. 104, 167, 240, 256, 267, 292, 293, 294, 295, 311, 333, 337, 340, 343, 352, 357, 365, 415
Lebor na hUidre, (LU.), i. 205, 323, 387, 493, 501, 505, 510, 515, 520, 536, 542, 545, 549, 568, 646, 647, 648, 655, 660, 674, 681, 689, 702, 716, 767; ii. 101, 120, 122, 132, 144, 195, 215, 233, 235, 246, 249, 292, 295, 311, 342, 348, 349, 352, 415, 416, 417
leech (medicus), i. 365
leper, ii. 338, 339, 340, 343, 346; lepers, ii. 316
lesson of Apostles, ii. 252
levites, i. 564
lex frumentaria, ii. 89
Liber Angeli, ii. xvi
Liber Hymnorum, i. 563; ii. xxxv, 354
Liber Romanus, ii. xxiii = *lebar romanach*, ii. 53
life, i. 403
light, i. 366, 475, 481
lightning, speed of, ii. 355
linen sheet, ii. 252
lions (*leomain*), i. 257, 271; ii. 301, 303
liquids, ii. 55
Lismore Lives, i. 516 n., 672; ii. 309, 316, 325, 333, 334, 415, 416
litany of saints, ii. 284
literal sense, i. 125, 631; literal truth (*firinne stoir*), i. 154
Literarisches Centralblatt, i. xxiii n.
literarum conexiones (*ernadman*), i. 716
litharge, i. 285
Little Easter, (*minchasc*) ii. xxi, 29; Jubilee, ii. 309
little-finger, ii. 249
liturgy, gloss on Turin, ii. xxxix, 365
live-offering, i. 292
liver, ii. 119
loaning and lending, i. 432, 700
long vowels expressed by doubling, ii. xxvi
lot, i. 493; lot-casting, i. 62, 98
love of God and of neighbour, i. 644
Low-Latin *cauannus*, i. 2
Low-Sunday, ii. xxi, 29; Host of, ii. 254
LU. *see* Lebor na hUidre
lunar month, ii. 10, 13, 33
lust, i. 555, ii. 8
lying, fault of, ii. 351

Mabinogion, ii. 311
madman, i. 680
magic, ii. 355; *see* Wizards
malt, ii. 336
Manhood of Christ, i. 46, 48, 49, 435, 436, 437
manna, i. 609
mantle, i. 697, ii. 105, 240, 336
marble, ii. 88
mark of length confounded with mark of aspiration, i. xx
marriage, i. 569; *see* husband and wife, matrimony
marrow, ii. 137
martyrdom, i. 519, 647; ii. 252; white, green and red, ii. 246, 247
Martyrology of Donegal, ii. xxxv

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

optative, II. 157, 184
oratory, II. 294, 328
orbits, II. 13, 31
ordeal of heating, II. 246
order of penitence, II. 330
ordinals, II. 127
ordination, I. 687, 698
ordo baptismi, II. xxvii; ordo missae, II. 251; *ord eclastacda*, II. 308
origins of tales, I. 679
Otia Merseiana, I. 670, 725, 726
ounce, II. 10
oxen, I. 563, II. 340

packsaddle, II. 290
palatalization, I. 470
Palatine MS., 68; glosses in, I. 3
palimpsest, Turin, I. xxvi; Carlsruhe, II. ix
pallet, II. 290
pallium (*caille*), II. 264
panther, II. 115
paradigms, II. 135, 158, 170, 187, 196
Paralipomena, I. 150
parchment, I. 402; II. xxii
parricide, I. 103
participle, II. 93, 130, 134, 143, 161, 179, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 201
particularity, II. 180, 201
parts of speech, II. 75, 127, 201, 215, 216
parturition, a man's, II. 291
paschal lamb, I. 530
passion, II. 152, 159, 187, 209; caused by action, II. 193
Passion of Christ, I. 622, 627, 638, 670
Passions and Homilies from Leabhar Breac, I. 529, 629
passive, II. 154, 159, 186, 207
pastures, I. 339
paten, II. 253; *patinos quadratos*, II. 265
paternoster, II. 249
patriarchs, *reraig*, II. 305; *uasalathraig*, I. 696, II. 355
Patrician documents, II. xxxvii
patronymics, II. 82, 103
paulo-post future, II. 156
Pelagius in Irland, II. 415, 416
pen, I. 218
penal death, I. 517, 585
penance, II. 315, 326; penitents, II. 255
pentecost, I. 495; II. 417
penthemimeris, II. 59
penult, II. 98, 108, 214
perfect number for imperfect, II. 205
perfect preterite, II. 171
perfective *ad*, I. 552, 652, 690, 715, 719; *com.* I. 716; *ar*, I. 726; *ess* (*ass*), I. 572
periculosa oratio, II. 258
period, conclusion of, I. 717
persecution, I. 663
Persons of the Trinity, I. 490, 554
pharos, II. 28
philosophers, I. 671
philosophy, I. 693
pictured figure, I. 197
pigeon, II. 126
pigsty, II. 74
pilgrim, II. 286; pilgrimage to Rome, II. 296
pillar (*cli*), I. 707; *collbe*, *colba*, I. 649, II. 326; pillar-stone (*corthe cloche*), II. 343
'pillow under head,' II. 191
pinnacle of a rampart, II. 122
pipe, I. 577
pittance, I. 688
plague, I. 418, II. 305, *see* Yellow Plague
planet, II. 1; planets, II. 11, 12
pledge, I. 195, 595
plough-beam, II. 48
pluperfect, II. 161
plurality, II. 127, 129, 135, 192
poems ending with initial word, I. 717
poet, I. 699, II. 117, 153, 168, 260, 276; chief poet, II. 307; of king of Leinster, II. 345
poetry, I. 136; II. 215
poison, II. 158, 323, 357
politeness, II. 99
pollution, I. 314
poor and rich, I. 56, 57, 90; care of the poor, I. 441
population of Ireland, II. 298
porrection, II. 197
positives, II. 93, 95, 96, 99
possessives, II. 103, 133, 191
postposition, II. 217
pottage, I. 711
potter, I. 22, 28, 522
pound, II. 126
pounding, I. 399
power of sinners, I. 190
praenomen, II. 78
praepositives, II. 214, 215, 216, 217
praeteritum plusquam-perfectum, II. 161
praise of Christ, II. 349
prayer, I. 518, 643; II. 315; without ceasing, I. 662; Ninine's, II. 322
predestination, I. 485
prefixes *fnd* and *in*, when replaced by *ad*, I. 525
premission, II. 215
prepositions, II. 76, 170, 215, 217, 218
presbyters, II. 262, 284

present impf. II. 157
preterite, II. 156, 157, 166, 170, 171, 175, 177, 178; in -gi, II. 176; in -*ai*, II. xxx, 257; imperfect, II. 185; near and remote, II. 229
priests, II. 255; of the Old Law, I. 710
primitive adverbs, II. 180; cases, II. 188
primitives, II. 215
principatus, I. 519
prison, I. 692, II. 290
prisoners, I. 606
Proceedings of the R. I. Academy, II. xii, xiv
proceleusmatic, II. 58, 59
Prodromus Corp. gloss. lat., I. xiii
proleptic *a*, I. 549
prolixity, I. 549
pronoun, II. 75, 114, 192, 195, 206, 217; anaphoric, II. 208
pronunciation, II. 66, 199
proper names, II. 80
prophets, I. 315, 696, II. 301, 355
proselytes, I. 542
prosperity, II. 376, 438
provection, I. 339
proverb, I. 462
Prudentii carmina, II. 233
psalm of degree, *see* gradual
psalms, II. 38, 306, 314
Psalter (*saltair*), I. 378, 428; of Jerome, I. 430
pseudoapostoli, I. 618, 626, 637, 655, 684
purification, II. 2, 315; of Ireland, II. 322

quality, II. 75; of unaccented vowels, II. xxxi
quarters (*rathi*), I. 317; (*trimsi*), I. 625
quatrain, II. 298, 305
quern, II. 45, 177
quietists, I. 55

rabble, I. 304
race, running a, I. 584
raiment, I. 535; of preachers, I. 487
rain (*flechud*), I. 275; rainbow, II. 143
rampart (*múr*), II. 122; burial in, II. 314
Rawlinson, B. 502, II. 241; B. 512, I. 551; II. 306, 411, 414
razor, I. 243
rebels, I. 420
rebuilding the Temple, I. 665
recapitulation, I. 321, 450, 553, 569, 661; II. 152
reciprocal, II. 209
recluse, II. 258
recommentary, II. 182
recrucifixion of Christ, I. 570
Red Book (*Llyfr Coch*), I. 563
redditives, II. 76, 82
redemonstrative pronoun, II. 190
refectory, II. 242
refuge I. 411
Regina, 215; glosses in, I. 1
regulars, II. 17, 19
Reichenau Beda, II. 256
relative *n* omitted, II. 185
relativity expressed by aspiration, I. 716; in simple deponents, I. 431 note c; II. 31; by adding -*e*, II. xxxvii, 339; in 1st pl., II. 410
relics, II. 259, 261, 268, 313, 321
reliquary, II. 241
Reliquie celtiche, II. xix
remedy, I. 418
repentance, II. 151
repetition of words, I. 456
resolutives, II. 82
responsives, II. 82
rest, I. 709
Resurrection, I. 16, 510, 525, 660, 661, 693; of all the dead, I. 276, 588; of Christ, I. 133, 276, 509, 584, 586, II. 253, 355; for reward, II. 355
resuscitation of the dead, II. xxxviii, 316
retaliation and forgiveness, I. 661
revelatio mysteriorum, I. 726
Revue celtique, I. xviii, 165, 287, 332, 400, 505, 530, 540, 545, 706, 713, 718, 719; II. xxxi, 8, 116, 121, 125, 134, 233, 235, 236, 249, 290, 292, 294, 312, 316, 336, 342, 411, 412, 413, 415
rhymes, evidence afforded by, II. xxxv, xxxvii
rhythmical prose, II. xxxix
riches, I. 673
ridges, seven, II. 324, 335
righteous men, deeds of, II. 355
right hand (*desse*), I. 434, 435
ring, II. 101
rinnard, a metre, II. xl
robber, II. 336
rock, II. 316; firmness of, II. 356
rock-lichen, II. 233
Roman breviary, II. xxxvi
ropes, I. 656, 667
rose, II. 89
rough breathing, II. 51, 67, 68, 203
rowing, I. 426
rr denoting non-aspiration, I. 721
rubrics in Stowe Missal, II. xxvii, 251; in Piacenza sacramentary, II. 419; in Book of Deir, II. xxix
rule of the ancients, II. 174; of Plea, II. 328; of Peter and Paul, II. 328
rushes, clump of, II. 338
Rylands library, II. xxiii

s from Lat. *f*, II. 415
s-aorist, II. 416
sabbath, I. 191; sabbaths, 625
saints, I. 632; in heaven, glories of, I. 587; in Achaia, I. 591, congregation of, I. 634; of Kildare, II. 349
sale of land, II. 289
salmon containing brooch, II. 345
salt in baptism, II. 251; changed to stone, II. 338
Saltair na Rann, I. 519, 525, 530, 540, 553, 660, 719; II. 140, 295
salutation, I. 653
salvation through the Passion, I. 633, 681, through bearing children, I. 682
salve, Diancecht's, II. 249
sandal, I. 183, 525
sandhi, II. 52 n.
sapphire, I. 284
Saturday, I. 381
Saturn, the planet, II. 12
scapegoat, I. 492
scapular, II. 339
scenopegia, I. 625
schisms, I. 570
Scotica lingua, II. 45, 302
scourge, I. 615
scribe, wounding, II. 38; priest and anchorite, II. 271
Scriptures, I. 49; *see* examples, texts
scruple (*screpul*), II. 346
Scuapp Chrabuid, I. 670
sea (*muir*), I. 274, 356; II. 59; depth of, II. 356; sea-strait, I. 645; sea-monster, II. 66, 324, 335
sealskin, II. 347
semen virile, I. 123
semivowels, II. 56
Sententiae sanctorum doctorum, II. 234
septentrio, II. 123
septiform Spirit, I. 496
Septuagint, I. 7, 8, 10, 138, 352; *Sephtien*, I. 352
servants (*timthirthidi*), I. 547; and lords, I. 675, 676
seven things prophesied of Christ, I. 670; seven of Patrick's community, II. 240; seven gifts of the Holy Ghost, II. 254; seven ridges, II. 324, 335; seven years' penance, II. 331; seven planets, II. 1; seven nuns, II. 330; seven churches, II. 269; seven messengers, II. 329
shears, II. 145
shell (*slice*), II. 70; (*aesc*), 231
shell-fish, II. 124, 231
shepherding, I. 339
shield, II. 103, 256
ship, II. 125; leaky, II. 294
ship's gear (*aplustre*), II. 150
short-sight, II. 246, note *g*
sick, tending, II. 328
sickle, II. 116
sickness, I. 478
sieve of a kiln, II. 235
sigmatic future, I. 300; subjunctive, II. 27
signification, II. 52
silver, I. 71, 250, II. 239, 240, 294, 295, 345, 346; *see* chain
similarity, II. 96; of sound, II. 64
simile, I. 564
similitude I. 546, 585, 594, 692
'simplicity of God,' I. 593
sin, I. 350, 553, 554, 589, 595; antenatal, I. 243; of father, 419; of ordained person, I. 687
singling of *dd*, I. 652
sinners, I. 451; power of, I. 189, 190; in hell, punishments of, I. 587; *see* deadly sins
sin-offering, I. 604
sirens, II. 138
sisters, I. 563
six a perfect number, II. 31
σκῆναι and σχεῖνοι confounded, I. 656
skinbag in frost, I. 453
slave, I. 546, 547; II. 210, 271
slavery (*doére*), II. 308
sleep, I. 323, 325, 338; saint dispensing with, II. 331
sloe, II. 103
smiths, spells of, II. xl, 357
smooth breathing, II. 68
snake, II. 57, 145, 176, 327
snow, II. 59, 355 n.
snowstorm, II. 331
sodomites, I. 554
solar cycle, II. 19; month, II. 13; day, II. 40
soldier, young, II. 101; female, II. 119
solstices, II. 25
Son, birth of the, I. 285; of God, I. 47; of the Virgin, II. 296, 324.
song, I. 390
sons, division of land amongst, II. 268
soot, II. 102 n.
sortilegia, II. xxv, 236
soul, I. 470; illuminated, I. 394; punishment of, I. 15
soul-friend (*anamchara*), I. 590; II. 318; soul-friendship, I. 574
souls, I. 364
sources of Würzburg commentary on Pauline epistles, II. 415
South, the, cleansed by Christ's left hand, I. 494
Southampton psalter, glosses in, I. 4, 5
spansel, II. 149
sparks from Sucat's mouth, II. 269
spear for fish, II. 91

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

turtle-dove, II. 252
tutor (*aite*), II. xv, 49
twilight, I. 463

ui for diphthongal *ói*, II. xv
ultima, II. 108, 109, 214
uncovering (*dinochtad*), II. 252; (*direch*), II. 251
unfaith, I. 477
unita, II. 127
unity, II. 96; of the brethren, I. 668
University Library, Würzburg, I. xxiii
urinary disease, spells against, II. 248, 250

vainglory, I. 671
vat (*ol*), II. 347
Vatican Library, I. xiii, xiv
vau, II. 59
veil (*fial*), II. 299; (*caille*), II. 238, 330
venom of snakes, I. 79
verb, II. 171
verbal nouns, II. 182
Veritas = Novum Testamentum, I. 619
verse, II. 113, 139, 142, 159
vesicles, I. 335
vestibule, I. 314
vice-abbots, I. 574
vices, II. 73; banishment of, II. 244; circumcision of, I. 633; temptations of, II. 356
victory-stone, II. 125, 144
vine, I. 345; II. 116
violet, II, 89, 139
virginity, I. 560, 561; II. 3
virgins, innocence of, II. 355
visions, II. 272, 312
visitation, I. 362
vocalism, II. 95
vocatives, II. 132, 147, 205, 217
vowels, II. 57, 58, 106, 108; final, II. ix, xi, xxxvii; long, II. xxv. *See* é, ó
vuddhapabbajito, I. 553 n.
Vulgate, I. 29, 143, 144, 155, 156, 174, 176, 188, 200, 201, 202, 205, 207, 208, 211, 220, 221, 229, 236, 251, 276, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 294, 297, 400, 425, 457, 507, 510, 511, 633, 637, 652, 666, 696; II. xxiv

wages, I. 512
washing feet, I. 429; Ireland, II. 322
wasp, I. 715
watches, II. 26
water, II. 140, 252, 303; water and corn, II. 38
water-pipe (*sreb*), II. 27
water-pot, I. 429
waters above the heavens, I. 407
waves, I. 442; II. 299, 352
weaving, I. 376; weaver's beam, II. 348
Wednesday, I. 384; II. 32
week-day, II. 40, 41
well, II. 45, 338; healing, II. 263, 315; washing in, II. 265
West, ths, under Christ's soles, I. 494
wether, II. 336
wheat, II. 89, 118, 121
whelps of lions, I. 256
whirlpools, II. 24
whistling, II. 50
white fights, II. 353
white mantle of catechumen, I. 487
Whitsunday, Host of, II. 254
widows, I. 685, 686; II. 345
wife, II. 115; man of one, II. 241
wilderness, I. 396
wind, I. 426; winds, II. 13; speed of, II. 356
window, II. 115
wine, I. 265, 410, 568; II. 148, 252, 294, 419
wine-cellar, II. 89
wings, II. 320
witches, II. 248
wizards (*druid*), I. 666; II. xl, 259, 262, 263, 267, 314, 322, 357; Egyptian, I. 695
wolves, II. 347
womb, I. 243; of B. V. Mary, II. 252; speaking out of, II. 313
women exempted from military service, II. 306; spells of, II. xl, 357; head of Irish, II. 326
woods, I. 482; II. 142
words of hands, eyes, knees, legs, body, I. 468
works; *see* good works
world, I. 481
worms, I. 127; II. 101
wounds, I. 479; wounding, II. 38, 357; *see* tent
Würzburg codex, I. xxiii—xxv

year, Egyptian, II. 18; sound, II. 35; *see* leap-year
Yellow Book of Lecan (YBL.), I. 252, 387, 515, 549, 689; II. 144, 290, 292, 311, 328, 349, 416
Yellow Plague, II. 298, 299
yellow-purple, I. 492
yew, II. 88
yoke of sin, I. 633

Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie, I. xviii, xxiii, xxv, 104, 425, 433, 499, 528, 533, 542, 543, 551, 570, 576, 582, 595, 639, 652, 654, 706, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 724, 726; II. xv, xviii, xix, xxiii, xxxiii, xxxvii, 57, 99, 193, 235, 292, 331, 340, 415, 418; für deutsch. Alterthum, II. 57
zodiac, II. 22, 33

II. INDEX OF PERSONS.

Aarón, I. 471, 496, 567; II. xxii, 301
Abdinago, II. 303
Abel II., 300; Ábial, I. 505
Abimelech, I. 164
Abisolón, I. 38, 39, 44, 125, 130, 293
Abraam, I. 71; Abracham, I. 434, 506, 623, 624, 625, 627, 712; Abarcham, I. 623; Abraham, I. 496; II. 300; Abram, I. 67; II. 302; Abrache, gen. sg., I. 520, 625; II. 248
Accius, II. 141
Achab, II. 304
Achitophel, I. 3; Achitofel, I. 38, 39; Agitofel, I. 44
Acrisione, II. 85
Adam, I. 485, 496, 509, 514, 588; gen. Adim, 588; dat. Adam, 589, 633; II. 300; acc. Adam, I. 613
Adamnán, II. xxxi, xxxii, xxxvii, 24, 46, 306; Adomnán, II. 272, 277, 283; his prayer, II. 195 n.
Adrocht f. Taláin, II. 266; later Adracht
Aed, II. x, xxxiv, 270, 286; voc. Aido, II. 271; gen. Aido, II. 274, 278; Aidus, abl. II. 271
Aed of Slébte, II. xiv, 242
Aed m. Ainmerech, II. 323
Aed m. Brico, II. 415
Aed m. Diarmata, II. 295; m. Dermato, II. xxxiii n.
Aed Sláne, II. 298; Aidus Slane, II. 274
Aedán, gen. Aedain, II. 288; v. Aidan
Aelfric, II. 43
Aemilius, II. 83, 87
Aeneas, II. 88, 98, 121, 125
Aeternus, II. 262
Aethnea, II. 272
Aganon, II. xxxiv
Aidán, II. 258, 279, 282; Aidanus, II. 272, 273, 281
Aidán m. Fergnoi, II. 275
Aido Draigniche gen. sg., II. 272
Aigide, II. 287
Ailbe, II. 284, 297, 364; Ailbeus, II. 262, 265
Ailene, II. 272, 276
Ailill m. Cathbad, II. 365; gen. Ailello, II. 263, 265, 286
Ailill m. Dunlinge, II. 327; Elill, II. 335; A. m. Dunlaing, II. 341
Ainmorius f. Sétni, II. 273
Ainmure, gen. Ainmureg, II. 279; Ainmurech, II. 277
Albericus, II. xxvi n.
Alexander, I. 680
Al-Ḥarîri, II. xxx
Alither II. 273
Alti, gen. sg., II. 280
Amathus, II. 304
Amatorex, II. 313
Ambaucu, I. 623
Ambrois, II. 314
Ambrosius, II. xxiii
Amirgen, II. 262; Amargen, II. 316
Ammon I. 51
Amolngid, gen. sg., II. 263, 264, 267
Anchises, II. 84
Anfolmithe, II. 338
Angelbert, II. xxxiv
Anicius, II. 262
Annanias, II. 303
Anselm, I. 605
Antias, II. 119
Antichrist, I. 663, 665, 666
Antipater, II. 304
Apollo, II. 83, 235
Apollonius, II. 49, 165
Aquil, I. 54
Aquille, gen., I. 541
Aran, I. 51; II. 302; Aram, II. 302
Arathas (Aretas), I. 615
Argus, II. 137
Aridi, gen. sg., II. 280
Aristobulus, I. 541
Aristophanes, I. 599
Aristotle, II. 87
Aron, I. 471
Arphanaz, II. 303
Artbranan, II. 272, 275
Arthri, II. 286
Artur, II. 273

Aracus, II. 262; Assicus, Asicus, II. 265
Ascoli, Prof., I. 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 43, 47, 48, 49, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 77, 79, 80, 81, 84, 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 112, 117, 119, 121, 122, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 135, 141, 143, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 155, 157, 160, 161, 163, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 189, 190, 191, 192, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 209, 210, 212, 214, 217, 221, 222, 224, 225, 231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 239, 240, 243, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 267, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299, 300, 306, 309, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318, 319, 321, 324, 326, 327, 328, 329, 332, 334, 339, 340, 341, 345, 346, 347, 351, 352, 358, 360, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 376, 377, 381, 383, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 393, 400, 402, 403, 405, 407, 410, 418, 419, 420, 421, 423, 424, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 434, 435, 438, 439, 441, 442, 447, 451, 452, 454, 458, 459, 460, 469, 470, 472, 477, 480, 481, 482, 519, 520, 522, 700, 716, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, II. viii, xl, 52, 53, 59, 60, 64, 68, 83, 84, 87, 88, 89, 108, 113, 117, 119, 120, 136, 144, 157, 167, 182, 208, 219, 415, 416, 419
Atkinson, Prof., I. 127, 538, 629; II. xxxv, xxxvi, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, 301, 343
Augustín, II. 241
Augustinus, I. 681; II. 21, 26, 284, 302, 415; Glosses on his Soliloquia, II. 1—9; Enarrationes in psalmos, II. 21; De Trinitate, II. xii
Auxilius, II. 262, 269
Azarias, II. 303

Badb, II. 283 n.
Bachal, I. 526
Bairche, II. 315
Baitán, II. 270, 274, 278; Baitanus, II. 272
Baithene, II. 274, 275, 278; Baithine, II. 279, 281, 283; Baithéneus, II. 273, 280, 282
Bannister, Rev. H. M., II. xxix, 419
Barabas, I. 492
Barnaip, I. 563, 620
Beda, II. x, xxiii, xxv, 148, 312; de rerum natura, II. 10—13; de temp. ratione, II. 14; Hist. Eccl. II. 330
Belzefuth, I. 523
Benedictus, abb., II. 283
Beniamin, II. 248
Benignus, II. 238, 262, 265, 266
Benineus, II. 260
Beognae, II. 273; Beogno, II. 282; gen. Beogni, II. 278
Berach, II. 274, 282, 365
Berchan, II. 280
Berecynthia, II. 125
Bernard, Dean, II. xxxiv, xxxvi, xl, 296
Bernicius, II. 262
Bile, m. Breguin, II. 316
Bineán, Bineanus, II. 271
Bitheus, II. 262; Betheus, II. 265; Bitteus, II. 265
Blai, gen. sg., II. 280
Blaithmac, II. 298
Bláthnat, II. 334
Boetius, II. xxiii, 110
Boidmal, gen., Boidmail, II. 264
Bosworth-Toller, II. 34
Bradshaw, H. II. 269
Bran, II. 281, 287
Bran ailither, II. 286
Brandub, II. 281
Bréal, Prof., I. 722
Brecan, (leg. Breccán), II. 273; lat. gen. Brecani, II. 286
Breccan m. Aido, II. 364
Bregan, II. 307
Brenaind, II. 335; Brénainn, II. xxxviii, 324
Brenden, II. 277, 279, 281, 284; Brénden Mocu Alti, II. 275; latinised Brendinus, II. 324, gen. Brendini, II. 280, 283
Bresal, II. 281, 287; Bressialus, II. 262
Brethán, II. 239
Bríg, II. 365
Brigit, II. 235, 283, 284, 295 n., 306, 323, 324, 325; latinised Brigita, II. xxi, xxii; gen. sg. Brigtæ, II. xxi, 264; Brigdae, I. 337; acc. Brigtæ, II. 336
Britti, gen. sg., II. 308
Brocán, II. 263; Broccán, II. xxxix, 270, 365; B. clóen, II. xxxix, 323, 327
Broccaid, II. 45, latinised Broccidius, II. 270; Brocidius, 262, 266, 271
Broichan, II. xxxi, 279
Broicsech, II. 325
Brón, lat. Bronus, II. 262, 265, 266; Broonus, II. 268
Brónach, II. 266
Broscus, II. 262; Bruscus, II. 264
Brotar, dat. Brotur, II. 287
Bruide, II. 279
Burton, Sir R. F., II. xl, 247

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Colgan, II. xxxv
Colgu, II. 277; Colggu, II. 235; mac Collaich, II. 280
Coll, gen. Cuill, II. 364
Collan, II. 286
Colman, II. xxxvi, 287
Colman Alo, II. 269, 283
Colman bocht, II. 286
Colman canis, II. 276
Colman epscop., II. 271, 272, 273
Colman lector of Cork, II. xxxvi
Colman na mBretan, II. 240
Colman mac hui Cluasaig, II. 298, 299
Colombcille, II. xxxi, xxxviii, 258, 265, 269, 289, 305, 306, 323, 416
Colpde, II. 259
Colptha, II. 316
Colum mac Gr..., II. 288
Columb Coilrigin, II. 289
Columb Crág, II. 272, 273; Columbus, II. 277
Columbán, I. xv; II. 278, 287
Columbán m. Beognai, II. 278
Columm Crág, II. 272
Comgán, II. xxxiv, 235, 287
Comgell, II. xxxi, 276, 284; Comgill, II. 280, 282
Comgella, II. 266
Comman, II. 280
Comminian, II. 139
Comocan, II. 288
Conall, II. 267, 268, 270; C. epscop., II. 277; Lat. gen. Conallis, II. 278
Conall Cernach, II. 52
Conall m. Comgill, II. 273; m. Néill, II. 269
Conán, II. 267, 365
Concess, II. 309
Conchad, II. 242
Conderc, II. 239
Conin, II. 281
Conindri, II. 260
Conlae, II. 364; maicc Conli, II. 365
Conlaed, II. 346, 347; gen. Conlaid, II. 267, 271
Conleng, II. 265; Conlang, II. 262
Conn, dat. Cunn, II. 287
Connan, II. 262
Conrii, II. 281
Consentius, I. 588; II. 184
Constantine, II. 420
Coonu, II. 266; later Cúana
Cooper, C. P., II. xxvi
Corbriu, *see* Coirbre
Cormac, II. 235, 249, 252, 287
Cormac m. Cullinain, II. 112, 417, 418, 420
Cormac ua Lēthain, II. 272, 273, 279
Cormacan, II. 287
Cornelius, II. 62
Coroticus, II. 271
Cothirbi, gen., II. 264
Cothirthiacus, II. 262
Cothraige, Codrige, II. 241, 309; Ail Coithrigi, II. 264
Craseni, gen., II. 272, 273
Crebriu, II. 313
Cremthand, II. 306
Crimthan m. Éndi, II. 240, 241; Crimthann, II. 242
Crist, I. 4, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 125, 126, 133, 220, 221, 290, 318, 435, 485, 562, 622, 627, 645, 672, 673, 674, 676; II. 248, 351, 353, 357, 358, 359. *See* Christ
Critan, II. 282
Cronán, II. xxxi, 272, 276, 278, 282
Cronán m. Feradig, II. 270
Cronán m. Lugædon, II. 256
Crowe, II. xl
Cruithnechán, II. 279
Cruth, II. 263
Cú-huidir, gen. Con-huidir, II. 286
Cuimne, II. 281
Cuindless, II. 286
Culene, II. 262
Cumenen, II. 282
Cummascach, II. 286
Cummen, II. 289
Cumméne, II. 270, 279
Cú-mursce, dat. Coin-mursce, II. 287

Daall, II. 289
Daigre, gen., II., 262; gen. Dagri, II. 263
Daimene, gen., II. 262; gen. Daimeni, II. 277
Daire, gen. Dairi, II. 260, 271; law of Dáre, II. 306
Daire Barrach, II. 307
Dairenne, II. 269
Dalila, I. 492
Dallbronach, II. 325; gen. Dallbronig, II. 264
Dalon, gen., II. 280
Danae, II. 85
Daniel, II. 244, 303, 364; dat. Dainéil, II. 287
d'Arbois de Jubainville, I. xxiii; II. xii, xxxii, 415
Darerca, II. 309
Dau mac Britáin, II. 365
Dauid, I. 8; II. 301, 303; Duid, I. 369. *See* Duaid
Declan, II. 297
Degen, II. 287
Delbaid, gen., II. 287
Derclaid (leg. Derclam?), II. 267
Dērmit, II. 273, 274

Dĕrmait ua Tigernáin, II. xxxvii, 305
Devil (*diabul*), I. 638, 641, 648, 665, 682; II. 29, 294, 316, 317; *demun*, I. 607, 663; II. 7, gen. Demuin, I. 380
De Vries, Dr, II. vii, xxiv
Diabulus, I. 647
Diancecht, II. 249
Dianchride, II. 257, 416
Diarmait, I. xv; II. 241; v. Dĕrmait, Diormitius
Diarmait m. Aedo Sláne, II. 298
Diarmait m. Delbaid, II. 287
Dichu, dat., acc. Dichoin, II. 259; gen. Dichon, II. 261
Dicul, dat., II. 287
Dimmae m. Nathi, II. xxix, 257
Dionysius Thrax, II. xxiii, 68
Diormitius, II. xxii, 275, 278, 281
Diuni, gen., II. 275
Doath, gen., II. 271
Dobran Dub, II. 287
Doec, I. 244
Doirine, II. 365
Domingart, II. 273
Domnall, 262; gen. Domnail, II. 279; lat. gen., Domnallis, II. 278; D. Aidi f., II. 277
Domnall Brecc, II. 279
Domnall m. Erce, II. 273
Donatus, II. xxv
Donn, II. 316
Donnacanus, II. 10
Donngus, Dongus, II. xxi, xxii, xxxiv
Doraid, dat., II. 287
Dorbbéne, II. xxxi, 280
Dorthim, gen., II. 270
Driver, Canon, I. xv
Druidi, gen., II. 276
Duaid, I. 464, 465, 481
Dub-aed, II. 365
Dubán, II. 365
Dub-inse, II. 286
Dub-liter, II. 287
Dubthach, II. xxxiv, 235, 260, 289, 336, 365; maccu Lugir, II. 241, 271, 307; maccu Lugil, II. 260
Ducange, I. 459, 565, 722; II. 10, 90, 123, 137, 241
Duid, I. 369, *see* Dauid
Dunchad, II. 287
Dungal, II. 285
Dungalach, II. 365
Dúnling, II. 240; gen. Dunlinge, II. 263
Duvau, L., II. vii, xvii
Dziobek, II. xii

Ebel, I. xii, 85, 467, 612, 689, 691
Eber, II. 316
Eckkart, I. xxiii
Echach, gen., II. 263
Echodius Buide, II. 273; E. filius Domnail, II. 274
Echodius Find (Fint), II. 273
Echodius Laib, II. 273
Echoid, II. 281; Echudi, gen., II. 279
Echredd, II. 259
Effraim, I. 338, 342, 343
Eithne, II. 281
Éladach, II. 240
Elcanna, II. 303
Eldefonsus, II. 254, 255
Eleseus, I. 493
Elill m. Dunlaing, II. 335; v. Ailill
Emán, I. 363
Emchat, II. 280
Enán, II. 281, 364
Endae Cennsalach, II. 240
Énde, II. 267, 268; lat. Endeus, II. 263, 264; gen. Endei, II. 281
Enóc, I. 505; II. 300; Enoch, I. 496
Eogan i Fid Mór, II. 364
Eoin, gen., II. 327
Epaphus, II. 83
Erc, II. 272, 365
Erce m. Dego, II. 259; gen. Eirc, II. 271
Erchanbertus, II. xxv
Erclach, II. 364
Erdeng, II. 265; Erdang, II. 262
Erimon, II. 316; gen. Er[e]moin, II. 314
Ernaan, II. 281; Ernán, II. 273, 274
Ernasc, II. 271
Ernéne, II. 239, 272, 280; E. m. Craseni, II. 273
Ernín, II. 239
Erodes, *see* Herodes
Eserninus, II. 269
Essau, I. 51
Éssu, I. 212, 496; Esu, II. 320
Esu Naue, I. 4
Ethne, II. 264, 265; Eithne, II. 281
Etich, dat., II. 287; gen., II. 288
Eua, I. 613
Eugenius, II. 263
Euripides, II. xix, 83, cited, II. 298
Euseph, I. 283
Eutychius, glosses on, II. 42
Ezechiel, I. 316; II. xxiv

Fachtne, II. 272, 275, 284
Fáilán m. Saráin, II. 270
Failarti, gen., II. 267
Failbe, II. 272, 273

Failgnad, m. Fáiláin, II. 270
Falert, II. 262
Farao, I. 417; II. 316; Faron, I. 5; gen. Forán, 316
Farrar, Dean, I. 511 n.
Fatosus (*Toicthech*), II. xvii
Feachna, dat. Fĕchno, II. 272, 275
Fecool Ferchertni, gen., II. 259
Fĕcc, II. 262; later Fiacc
Fĕchach, gen., II. 264; later Fiachach
Fĕchin Fabair, II. 298
Fĕchno, II. 281
Fĕchrach, gen., II. 263; Fĕchureg, II. 274; Fĕchreg, II. 280
Fechtnach, II. 287
Fedelm, II. 264, 265, 365
Fedelmid, II. 241, 270; Fedilmith, II. 272; Fedelmith, II. 281; gen. Feidilmedo, II. 269; Fedeilmtheo, Fedelmedo, Fedelmtheo, II. 270
Fecc, gen. sg., II. 259, 260; Feicc, II. 263
Félart, II. 265, 266
Fenius Farsaid, II. 316, 317
Féradach, II. 261, 278; m. Ferguso, II. 270
Ferchomus, II. 286
Ferdomnach, II. xiii, 286
Fergnous, abl., II. 280; gen. Fergnoi, II. 275
Fergus, II. xxxiv, 235, 286; latinised Fergussus, II. 268; gen. Ferguso, II. xx, 272, 281
Fergus, m. Eogin, II. 364
Fergus m. Fedelmtheo, II. 270
Fergus Mór, II. 364
Ferini, gen., II. 308
Festus, I. 605
Fiac, II. 344; v. Fecc
Fiacc Find, II. 241, 242; Feccus Albus, II. 269; Fiacc Sléibte, II. xxxvii, xxxviii, 307
Fiechrach, gen., II. 271; (later Fiachrach), dat. Fiachraich, II. 286
Finan, II. 277
Findan, II. 258, 287
Findbarr, II. 272, 277, 284
Findchan, II. 275, 276
Findlugan, II. 278
Finguine, II. xxi
Finnachtu, dat., II. 287
Finnio, II. 284; lat. acc. Finnionem, II. 279
Fintan, II. xxix, xxx, xxxi, 262, 422
Finten, II. 272, 273, 278
Fintenan, II. 282
Fircetea, gen., II. 281
Fisalogus (for Philologus), I. 541, 28
Fith Fio, II. 238, 239; epscop Fith, II. 45, 238, 240
Flaithbertach, II. 287
Fland Feblae, II. 242
Fland m. Mailsechnaill, II. 289
Flannchad, II. 287
Flithais, II. 249
Foirtchernn, II. 270, 422, gen. Foirtgirni, II. 278
Foraind, gen., II. 316
Forat, gen. sg., II. 365
Forcus f. Maic Erce, II. 273
Forfáilid m. Failgnaith, II. 270
Fotid, II. 309
Foto m. Forat, II. 365
Froech gen. Fruich, II. xv, note 4
Fuirg, II. 365

Gabran, II. 278
Gaidoz, Prof. H., II. xii, xxxvi
Gall, II. 283
Gallan, II. 272, 275
Gamalial, I. 549
Gartne, II. 365
Gas macc Airt, II. 365
Gaudentius, II. xxiii
Geintene, II. 364
Gelasius, Pope, II. xxvii
Gemman, II. 278
Gengen, II. 263
Germanus, II. 240, 283, 308, 311; Germanius, II. 311
Giallán, II. 285
Gilbert, Sir J., II. 415
Giles, Dr P. II. viii, 38
Gilla Ciarain, II. xxxii, 287
Glas, gen. Glais, II. 267
Glasdere, II. 274
Glerand, II. 313
Gligerium, Glycerium, II. 115, 117
Gobban saer, II. 294
God, knowledge of, I. 12; providence of, I. 27, 29, 30, 156, 182, 196, 389; hearing of, I. 28; worship of, I. 34; glory of, I. 610; righteousness of, I. 359; praise of, I. 41; ears of, I. 42; II. xl, 356; judgment of, I. 43; blasphemy of, I. 61, 147; trust in, I. 62; tabernacle of, I. 89; clemency of, I. 137; commandments of, I. 139, 216, 425, 461; power of, I. 146; excellence of, I. 161; mystery of, I. 165; prayer to, I. 167, 210; hope in, I. 170, 210; thanks to, I. 177, 610; forgiveness of, I. 183; light of, I. 183; help of, I. 186, 189, 280, 297; Law of, I. 215; dignity of, I. 327; glory from, II. 50; strength, eye, hand etc. of, II. 356
Godiscalcus (Gottschalk), II. xxxiv
Goedel Glas, II. 316, 317
Goetz, Prof., II. xxiii
Goibniu, II. 248

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

Kellach, I. 492
Keller, II. xxvii
Kemble, J. M., I. 5 n.; II. 239
Kenyon, Dr, I. xv; II. xxvii, xxviii
Kern, Prof., II. vii
Kershaw, II. 415
Kurze, F., II. x

Laban, I. 416
Lactantius, II. xxiii
Lacten, II. 284
Laimran, II. 272, 274; L. mac Feradaig, II. 274
Laithphi, gen., II. 263
Laloca, II. 266
Lám dea, II. 278
Lamech, I. 496
Lamnid, II. 365
Lanu, II. 263
Lassar, II. 338
Lathron, gen., II. 268
Latinus, II. 86, 91
Lauinia, II. 86 n.
Laurentius, II. 261
Leathan, II. 280
Lebedán, I. 316, 412
Lebi, I. 249; Leui, I. 6, 471, 484
Leo, II. 28, 306
Learu, II. 318
Leucothea, II. 90
Levi, I. 471
Leviathan, *see* Lebedán
Liamain, II. 309
Liber, II. 279
Librán, II. 279
Ligu cen[n]calad, II. 277
Loarn, II. 271
Lócharnach, II. 260
Lochleth, II. 263
Lochru, II. 259, 260
Loegaire m. Néill, II. 307; Loigaire, II. 259, 260, 263; Loiguire, Loigure, II. 262, 269
Loern, 271; II. 279; v. Loarn
Lombchu, II. 365
Lommán, II. 262, 266, 269, 270
Lonán, II. 365
Longecnan, II. 280
Longinus, II. 254
Losca, II. 263
Loth, I. 51, 485; II. xiii, 302
Lothroch qui et Lochru, II. xiv, 259
Löwe; I. xiii
Lucas, I. 609
Lucetmaél, II. xiv, 259; Lucetmail, II. 260; later Lucat mael, II. 314
Luchte, II. 267
Lucifer, I. 614
Lucru, II. 314
Lugaid, II. 275, 277, 344
Lugaid Láitir, II. 279
Lugaid m. Loegairi, II. 308, 327; Lugid, II. 272, 284
Lugáith, gen., II. 271
Lugar, gen. Lugir, II. 267; Lugil, II. 276
Lugbe, II. 276
Lugbe MocuMin, II. 274
Lugil, for Lugir, II. 260
Lugne, II. 278; L. Tudida, II. 279; gen. Lugni, II. 271
Lugthech, gen. Luthig, II. 365
Luguaedon, gen., II. xxxii, 288
Lugudius, II. 276, 280
Luguid mocu Themne, II. 281
Lupait, II. 309
Lycoius, for *Λύκειος*, II. 231

Mabillon, II. xxx
Mac caerthinn, II. 288; Mac cairthin, II. 264
Mac caille, II. 264, 329, 330
Mac Carthy, Dr B., II. xxvii, xxxii n., 285 n.
Mac Ciallain, II. 235
Mac con, II. 267
Mac cuill, II. 271
Mac Decuil, II. 281
Mac Dregin, II. 268
Mac Erca, II. 268, 269, 307
Mac hui Lugair, II. 307
Mac laisre, II. 282
Macc Longáin, II. 235
Mac Midrui, II 332
Mac Nasc, II. 272, 281
Macc Nétach, II. 271
Macc Nisc, II. 365
Mac rimm, II. 239, 268
Maccu Bóin, II. 262; Maccu Busin, II. 269; mac hui Busin, II. 310
Maccu chor, II. 262
Macc hu Daiméne, II. 262
Maccu Greccae, II. 260
Maccu Machthéni, II. xiv, 271
Maccu Nóis, II. 283
Maceleus, II. 262, 269
Macet, II. 265; Machet, II. 364
Machabdae, I. 252; Machabdi, I. 342, 348; pl. gen. Machabdae, I. 353; dat. Machabdib, 353
Mac-taleus, II. 262, 269
Macuil, (Maccuil, Maccuill), maccu Greccae, II. 260
Máelan, II. 287

Máel Brigte, II. xxi, 287
Máel Chiaran, II. 287
Máel cluchi, II. 288
Máel dúin, II. x, 283; Mailduin, II. 286
Máel Finnia, II. 288
Máel-humai, gen. Maile humai, II. 286
Máel Ísu, II. xl, 350
Maellecan, II. xxii
Máel Maire, II. 288
Máel Odrae, II. 240
Máel-Odran, II. 287; Mailodran, II. 274
Máel Oena, II. 286
Máel Pátric, II. 288
Máel Quiaráin, II. 287
Máel-tuili, II. 286
Magonius, II. 262, 308
Máil-gaimrid, I. xviii, 137, 185, 235, 285; II. xxiii, 177
Mainach, II. 287
Maine, II. 267, 288, 364; Maneus, II. 265
Maine mac Cais, II. 365
Maire, Virgo, II. 299, 301, 349, 353; Maria, II. 239, 283
Maling, II. 294
Manchán, II. 242
Mannasse, I. 342
Marcellus, II. 82
Marcus Monachus, II. xxxiv
Mars, II. 80, 86
Martan, gen., II. 288, 309; Martain, II. xx
Martanan, II. 288
Martinus, II. 284
Mary the Virgin, II. xxxix, 33, 252, 353
Mathona, II. 265, 267
Matóc, II. xxxix, 350
Matthaei, II. xxxiv
Maucteus, II. 272
Maugina, II. 277
Maury, A., II. xl
Maxim, II. 308
Maximianus, II. xxiii, 151
Mechar, II. 365
Medartus, II. 283
Medb presb., II. 271
Medba, II. 266
Meilge, II. 281
Meillet, Prof. A., I. 722
Mél, bp, II. 329; Melus, II. 262, 264
Melchisidech, I. 712; II. 302
Meldal, II. 281
Meldan, II. 274
Menathus, II. 262
Menb, gen. Menueh, II. 288
Mercati, I. xv n.
Mercuid, gen., II. 308
Mernooc, (m'Ernóc), II. 281
Mess-buachaille, II. 280
Mess-gegra, II. 280
Methbrain (leg. Nieth-Brain?), II. 264, 420
Meyer, Miss A., II. xxxvi
Meyer, Prof. K., I. 615, 627, 658, 722. *See* Aislinge, Hibernica minora
Meyer, W., II. xl
Michael, II. 310; Michel, II. 318
Migne, I. xvi, 500, 501; II. xxxii
Míl, gen. Míled, II. 316, 320
Miliuc, II. 262, 310; Miliucc, II. 269; gen. Milcon, II. 264, 269, 271, 310; acc. Milcoin, II. 259
Míled, gen. Milid, II. 314
Min, gen. sg., II. 278
Mincholeth, II. 281
Misac, II. 303
Misael, II. 303
Miserneus, II. 262
Moab, I. 51
Mocabe, gen., II. 301
Mo-choe, II. xxii
Mo-chonne, II. 284
Mo-chua, II. 256
Mo-chuaroe, II. 285
Mo-chutu, II. 420
Mocu-Alti, II. 275, 280 (where *o* = unaccented *a*)
Mocu-Aridi, II. 280
Mocu-Blai, II. 276
Mocu-Curin, II. 274
Mocu-Dalon, II. 280
Mocu-Druidi, II. 276, 280
Moccu-Echach, II. xiv, 260
Mocu-Fir-roide, II. 280
Mocu-Loigse, II. 280
Mocu-Min, II. 274, 275
Mocu-Moie, II. 273, 274
Mocu-Neth-corb, II. 273
Mocu-Runtir, II. 274
Mocu-Sailni, II. 273
Mocu-Sogin, II. 277
Móel cáich, II. xxviii
Mogin, II. 365
Moie, *see* Mocu Moie
Moisi, Moysi, I. 8, 212, 278, 374, 417, 481, 567, 599, 695, 707, 709; II. 300; Mosi, I. 515
Moling, St, II. xxxiii
Mo-Lua, II. xxx, 278
Mone, II. ix, x, xxx
Moneisen, gen., II. 271
Mordochei, I. 276
Mo-Sinu, II. 285
Moysi, *see* Moisi

Muadan, II. 364
Mucneus, II. 264, 268; Mucnoi, gen., II. 268
Mu-Dubai, II. 364
Mu-Genoc, II. 270
Mugron, II. xxxvii, 305
Muindech, II. 365
Muirchath mac Máile duin, II. x, 283
Muirchu, II. xiv, 271
Muiredach, II. 274, 289; Muredach, II. 288; Muirethchus, II. 262; Muirethachus, II. 268
Muirgal, II. 286
Muirgus, II. 364
Mulciber, II. 117
Mu-Lommae, II. 365
Munis, II 270
Muratori, I. xv; II. xxxii
Muredach Muinderg, II. xxxix
Muric, gen., II. 308
Mureth, II. 344; (leg. Murethach?)
Muru, II. 365
Muscán, II. 365

Naboodon, I. 384; Naboodonosor, I. 5; II. 303
Nachor, II. 303
Nad-fraich, II. 340, 341
Naeman, II. 257
Naí, II. 239
Naindid, II. 241, 364, 365
Nao, II. 239
Nat-fraich, II. 320; *see* Nadfraich
Nathan, I. 369
Nazarus, Nazarius, II. 262
Neel, II. 263; Nél, II. 316, 317; gen. Nell, II. 264; lat. gen. Nellis, II. 277
Neil, R. A., I. vii, II. 422
Neit, II. 283
Ném, II. 364
Nem-aidon, gen., II. 277
Neman, II. 272, 274, 276
Nemon, Nemain, II. 233 n.
Nena, II. 365
Nene, II. 313
Nessan, II. 284; Nesan, II. 278
Néth-corb, gen., II. 273
Niae, gen., II. 364; gen. Nioth Fraich, II. 269
Niall, Nial, II. 365; gen. Néill, II. 259, 262, 263, 264; Neil, II. 281
Niall mac Giallain, II. 235
Niath-Taloirc, gen., II. 274
Nigra, Count, I. xv, xxii, 76, 104, 172, 179, 255, 493, 615, 716, 719; II. viii, xii, xix, xxii, xxiii, xxv, 189, 235, 415, 418
Ninine, II. xxxviii, 322
Nóe, I. 505; II. 248, 300, 302
Nothi, gen., II. 261
Nuadu (Cymr. Nudd), II. 44 n.
Núin, I. 709; II. 319

Obbarius, II. 233
O'Clery, I. 530, 645, 689; II. xxxv, 52, 63
Ocmuis, gen. sg., II. 309
O'Conor, Dr, II. xxvii
Octavianus, II. 83
O'Curry, II. xxvi, xxix, xxxv, 294, 420
Odissi, gen. sg., II. 309
O'Donovan, I. 294, 501; *Three Fragments*, II. 235; Suppl. to O'Reilly, I. 485, 501, 670, 719; II. 10; *Battle of Moira*, II. 10, 294
Odran hua Eolais, II. 283
O'Dugan, II. 10
Oengus the Culdee, II. 256, note a; martyrology of, I. 542
O'Grady, S. H., I. 726, 727; II. 32
Oidacán, II. 283
Oingus, II. 267, 365
Oingussius Bronbachal, II. 274
Oissène, II. 273
O'Laverty, II. xxxii
Olcan, II. 262, 263, 268, 364
Olden, Rev. Thomas, I. 503, 509, 550, 588, 614, 615, 646, 666, 677, 726
Onesimus, I. 703, 704
Orcan, II. 364
Ordius, II. 262
Oric, gen., II. 308
Oriens, a name for God, I. 285, 286
Origen, I. 534; II. 302, 415
Orosius, II. xxiii, 72
Orthanach, II. 286
Ossae, I. 522
Ossán, II. 270
Ossuald, II. 272
Ota, gen., II. 308
Otto, II. 227
Ovid, II. xxv

Pacuvius, II. 135, 141
Palladius, II. 312, 313
Pan, II. 138
Pangur Bán, II. xxxii, 293
Panthous, II. 121, 144
Papirinus, II. xxiii, 53
Patriarchs, I. 71
Pátric, II. xl, 241, 307, 308, 354; of Ardmagh, II. 258: na nDéise, II. 297
Patricius, II. 233, 240, 283, 284
Paul, I. 519

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Satan, I. 542, 551, 597
Sathel, I. 5; Sathiel, I. 5
Saturnus, II. 312
Saul, I. 63, 64, 113; Saúl, I. 454
Saulus, afterwards Paulus, II. xxii
Scandal, II. 281
Scandlan, II. 287; S. mac Colmain, II. 274
Scaton, II. 175
Scetha, II. 284
Schepes, Dr, II. 285
Scilla, II. 361
Scipio, II. 78, 83
Scoth noe, II. 270
Scotta, II. 316
Scohnall, II. 242
Sechnasach, II. 286; Sechnassach, II. 270
Sectmaide, II. 309
Secundinus, I. 563, 630, 662; II. 262
Sedrac, II. 303
Sedulius, II. xxxiv
Seebohm, II. xi
Segan, II. 282
Ségéne, II. 242, 270, 273
Segestus, II. 313
Segine, II. 272, 277
Sem filius Noe, II. 302
Seman, II. 262
Semblan, II. 288
Semei, I. 193
Senach, II. 262, 267
Sencaticus, II. 262
Senmeda, II. 267
Sen-Phátraic, II. 320, 321
Servius, II. xvii, xxv, 54, 139; glosses on, II. 235
Sescene, II. 262
Sescnan, II. 262
Séth, I. 505
Sétne, II. 273, 364
Siggeus, II. 259, 262
Silnan, II. 276, 277, 278
Silvestre-Madden, II. ix, xxiv
Silvister, II. 365
Simmach, gen. Simaich, I. 397; Simmaig, I. 285
Sinech, II. 281, 284
Sinichiriph, I. 4; Sinchirib, 5; Sennachrib, 76, 77; Senachrib, 77, 78
Sinlan, II. 282: (for Silnán?)
Slanán, II. 364
Snedgus, II. 286
Socrates, II. 87
Sogen, gen. Sogin, II. 277
Solman, gen., I. 300, 302, 338; Solmon, 303; dat. Solmuin, Solmain, 302
Sommer, Prof. F., I. 89, 336, 543, 590, 631, 720, 722, 723
Son of God, I. 20, 21, 22; Godhead of, I. 45, 46; generation of, I. 285; *see* Crist
Sorbabel, I. 17
Statius, II. 93
Stefanus, II. 261; Stephanus, II. 284, 301
Steinmeyer, II. 233
Stern, Prof. L. C., II. xxiv, xxv, 235
Stevenson, H. junior, I. xiv
Stöcklin, II. xxx
Stokes, Miss Margaret, II. xxxi
Stuart, Dr John, II. xxx
Suadbar, II. 235
Succat, Sucat, Succet, II. 303; Succetus, II. 262, 269
Suibne, II. 286; m. Colmain, II. 325; m. Columbain, II. 274
Suibne Geilt, II. xxxiii, 294
Susthenes, I. 543
Swete, Dr, I. 659
Sybilla, II. 235
Symmachus, *see* Simmach

Tailchan, II. 272, 273, 280
Tairchetach, II. 235
Talán, II. 266
Tarain, II. 278
Tassach, II. 261, 319; *see* Asacus
Tawney, C. H., I. 656
Tea, II. 314
Teccán, II. 241
Telamon, II. 196
Temathbus, II. 248
Temoreris, II. 262
Tenme, gen., II. 281.
Terminus, II. 34
Ternohc m. Cēran Bic, II. xxxii, 289
Tertius, I. 539, 542
Thara, II. 302
Theodore of Mopsuestia, I. 659
Theodosius, II. 313
Theodotio, I. 7
Thetis, II. 148
Thilo, II. xvii n.
Thompson, Sir E. M., I. xiv
Thorpe, I. 636
Thurneysen, Prof., I. xxiii, xxiv, xxv, 45, 51, 66, 74, 83, 90, 91, 96, 97, 98, 100, 105, 106, 107, 112, 121, 155, 230, 232, 237, 260, 319, 320, 323, 335, 341, 344, 366, 382, 390, 400, 402, 409, 410, 423, 448, 451, 455, 457, 459, 518, 522, 557, 562, 576, 582, 586, 593, 594, 639, 652, 654, 665, 715, 717, 725; II. vii, xvii,

xix, xxv, xxxviii, 24, 51, 53, 57, 64, 67, 68, 74, 79, 81, 87, 89, 96, 112, 116, 167, 220, 236, 237, 248, 315, 415, 417
Tiamthe, i. 621, 648
Tigernach, ii. xl; *see* Annals
Tigernán, ii. 305
Tigris, ii. 309
Timotheus, i. 591; *see* Tiamthe
Tinne, ii. 306
Tirechán, ii. 262
Tit, i. 597, 607, 608, 620, 621
Tithis, *for* Thetis, ii. 123
To-channu, ii. 281
To-chummi, ii. 281
Todd, Dr J. H., i. xxii, 630, 662; ii. xxvii, xxxiv, 241, 242
Toicthech, Toictheg, ii. xvii, 286
Tomas, aps., ii. 286
Torbach, ii. xiv
Torpaith, dat., ii. 288
Totmáel, ii. 45
Traianus, ii. 301
Traube, Dr, i. xxiii; ii. xix, xx, xxiii, xxv, xxxiv
Trenan, ii. 274
Trian, ii. 262, 365
Trivia, ii. 119
Tuathal, ii. 287
Tuathcharán, ii. 287
Tuathgel, ii. 286
Turcain, ii. 289
Turtre, ii. 275

Uada, dat., ii. 288
Uallach, dat. Uallaig, ii. 288
Ulcáin, ii. 117
Ultan, i. 649; ii. xxxv, xxxviii, xxxix, 262, 264, 289, 323, 325
Ussher, ii. xxxv, 297

Vallarsi, i. xv, xxii, 485, 486, 487, 490, 492
Van der Meer, ii. xxx
Varro, ii. 137
Vergil, i. 605; ii. xxv, 80, 163, 225, 413. *See* Aeneis, Bucolics, Georgics.
Victor, ii. 310, 311, 318, 319
Victorious, ii. 262, 269
Vinniau, ii. 277, 283
Virgilius, ii. xxiii
Virgnonus, ii. 280
Virolecus, ii. 280
von Arx, ii. xxvii

Ware, Sir James, ii. xxxv
Warren, Rev. F. E., ii. xxvii, xxviii, xxxii
Wasserschleben, ii. xi, xii, xxv
Westwood, i. xxii
Whitney, Skr. Roots, ii. 420
Windisch, Prof., i. 9, 12, 14, 26, 82, 119, 151, 161, 225, 345, 348, 430, 468, 475, 525, 539, 578, 583, 586, 684, 688, 701, 706, 718; ii. vii, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxviii, 48, 55, 64, 73, 82, 87, 129, 191, 193, 215, 248, 418
Winnefeld, ii. xxv

Zebedeus, ii. 304
Zeuss, J. C., i. xi, xv, 501, 575, 638, 684, 701; ii. xviii, xxv, xxxii, 291, 292; *see* Grammatica celtica
Zimmer, Prof., i. xiii, xiv, xxii, xxiii, xxv, 135, 167, 209, 226, 255, 382, 492, 493, 501, 507, 515, 517, 520, 526, 542, 567, 597, 635, 639, 673, 677, 684, 706, 707, 715, 727; ii. x, xii, xxiv, xxix, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxvi, 228, 231, 233, 248, 250, 415, 416

III. INDEX OF PLACES AND TRIBES.

Ab, fl., gen. Abae, II. 275
Abann Liphe, II. 340
Achad Drumman, II. 364
Achaia, I. 591
Ached Bou, II. 278
Ached cáin, II. 271
Ached Fobuir, II. 267; dat. Achud F. ib.
Acrisiondai, II. 65
Ægeptacdae, acc. pl. Ægeptacdu, I. 421
Ægipt, Egipt, Egept, dat., I. 137, 211, 231, 265, 375, 396, 420, 422, 424, 444; acc. Egipt, I. 263; gen. inna Egipt, I. 336; *see* Egept
Æthica, insula, II. 274
Afracdae, II. 69, 73, 118
Afraicc, II. 87
Ail Clóithe (Clúade), II. 271, 274, 308
Ail (petra) Coithrigi, II. 264
Ail Find (fons), gen. Alo Find, II. 265
Ail Esrachta, II. 261
Ailbine, II. 262, 277
Ailgi, acc., II. 269
Ailmag, gen. Ailmaige, II. 268
Airchartdan, II. 280
Aired Bóinne, II. 334
Airthir (Orientales), II. 261, 279
Airthrago, ins., II. 279
Aisse, gen., II. 263
Aithchambas, II. 278, 422
Áithche, gen., II. 278
Alanensis, insola, II. 313
Alba, gen. Alban, II. 306, 311
Alpa, II. 220
Altiodorus, II. 311
Ammondu, acc. pl., I. 164
Anio, fl., II. 69
Antiochia, II. 301
Arabia, I. 8; Arabian, II. 66
Arcal, II. 310
Ard-achad, II. 330
Ard (Ardd) Breccain, II. xxxix, 269, 325, 327
Ard Ceannachte, II. 277
Ardd Eolorgg, II. 269
Ard Fothid, II. 364
Arddlicce, II. 266; Airdlicce, 263
Ard (Ardd) Macha (Mache), II. 242, 260, 261, 262, 266, 267, 271, 317, 318; gen. Airdd (Aird) M., 271
Ard Roissen, II. 268
Ardd Semlia, II. 266
Ardd Sratho, II. 269
Ard nUimnonn, II. 260
Ard Uiscon, II. 267
Ardea, II. 85
Argetbor, II. 263
Armore Letha, II. 309
Áros Feidilmedo, II. 269
Artcháin, II. 275
Artda Muircholl, II. 274, 277; Art Muirchol, 278
Art-Mache, II. 258
Asardae, I. 84; dat. Asardu, I. 165
Ascolonita, II. 304
Assair, n. pl., I. 79, 144, 147, 225, 322, 382; Assir, 140, 224; acc. Assaru, 79, 146, 147, 148, 322; gen. Asar, 80, 85; Assar, 83, 145, 146, 147, 151, 152, 161, 169, 171, 362, 381; dat. Assarib, 81; As[sa]raib, 83; Assaraib, 149, 171; voc. á Assaru, 225
Assia, I. 541, 596
Áth broon, II. 45
Áth carnói, II. 264
Áth cliath, II. 267; Áth clied, II. 277
Áth Conchinn (vadum capitis canis), II. 264
Ath dá loarcc, II. 266
Áth Eirnn, II. 365
Áth Fithot, II. 241
Áth macc nEric, II. 266
Áth Maigne, II. 364
Áth Segi, II. 264
Áth Truimm, II. 269, 270
Athenienses, II. xviii, 83
Athos, II. 141
Attica, II. 67, 141, 156
Augia maior, II. ix; *see* Reichenau

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

Cell roiss, II. 276
Cell Senchuss, II. 268
Cēnacht, II. 266
Cenél Ailello, II. 266, 267
Cenél Conaill, II. 283
Cenél Corcu-chonlúain, II. 265; lit. 'the kindred of the tribe of dog's dung,' a derisive nickname for the Corcu-Ochland of the Tripartite Life, p. 94
Cenél Cothirbi, II. 264
Cenél Fiachrach, II. 264
Cenél Lathron, II. 268
Cenél Nothi, II. 261
Cenél Runtir, II. 263
Cenél Sai, II. 266
Cenn locho, II. 271
Cenn tíre (caput regionis), II. 275
Cenondas, II. 266; *later* Cenandas
Cera, dat. Ceru, II. 269
Cerne, gen., II. 268
Cērrigi, deserta, II. xiv, 266; *later* Ciarraige
Ciarrichi, Ciarrichi Superni, gen., II. 271
Ciarrige Connact, II. 270
Ciarrige Luachra, II. 370
Ciclasta, II. 86
Cilicia, I. 496
Cim, II. 117
Cisalpine Gaul, II. 220
Clare Coirpri, II. 365
Clēbach, fons, II. 265, 266; *later* Cliabach
Clí, II. 364
Cliach, II. 332
Cliu, II. 240
Clocher, II. xiv, 261; *later* Clochar, Clocher macc Daimeni, II. 277
Clóin crema, II. 364
Clóin Eidnech, II. 364
Clóin Findchoill, II. 280
Clóin Lagen, II. 270
Clóin mór m'Aedóic, II. 364
Clúain Ard, II. 334
Clúain Auiss, gen. Clóno A. II. 262
Cluáin Cáin, II. 271
Cluain Corcaige, II. 338
Cluain Dolcain (*Clondalkin*), II. 256
Cluain Findglais, II. 271
Cluain Iraird, II. 283, 350
Cluain macou Nois, II. x, 283; gen. Clono, II. 265, 269; Clonoense cenubium, II. 278
Cluain Moiscna, II. 337
Cluain mór Mócdó[i]c, II. 327
Cluath, fl., gen. Cloithe, II. 274
Cnoc angel, II. 280
Cnoc Drommo Gabla, II. 364
Coindiri, II. 269
Coire Breccáin, II. 273, 323
Coire Salchāin, II. 276
Coirp raithe, II. 264
Coithrige, II. 269, *see* Cothraige
Colcheldae, II. 86, 226
Coll, II. 278
Collumbus, dat., II. 263
Colluut Pátric, II. 269
Colonsay, II. 276
Colosensi, I. 670
Colosus (Colli?), II. 276, 278
Commienses, II. 264
Conalli Muirthemne, II. 309
Conalnei fines, II. 259
Conchuburnenses, II. 262, 264
Conmaicne, II. 266, 267
Connacht, II. 241, 264, 313; Connachtae, II. 279; dat. Connachtai, II. 332; Lat. pl. Connactarum, II. 279
Constantinople, II. 173
Coolenni, II. xiv, 259; *later* Cúalainn
Corcach, II. 293
Corcu Laigdi, I. 720
Korku-Reti, populus, II. 276
Corcu Sai, II. 266
Corcu Teimne, II. 267, 269
Cothraige, dat. Cothrugu, II. 364
Corint, gen., I. 591
Cork, II. xxxvi
Crannach Dúin lethglaisse, II. 285
Crích Coirbri, II. 365
Crōchan, gen., II. 265; v. Crúachan
Crōchan Aigli, II. 267
Croch cuile, II. 266
Crog reth, loch, II. 276
Crúachan Brí Eile, II. 329
Cruthini, II. 277; Cruithni, II. 273; Lat. gen. Cruidnenorum, II. 259, Cruithniorum, II. 273. Hence Cruthinicus, II. 275
Cualu, gen. Cualann, II. 295; Lat. gen. Coolennorum, II. 259
Cuilcinde, gen. sg., II. 261
Cuirciu, acc. pl. II. 270
Cuirrech Liphi, II. 335, 338, 340, 349
Cúl Airthir, II. 364
Cúl cais, II. 271
Cúl Core, II. 267; Cúl corra, II. 264
Cúl Drebine, II. 272, 273
Cuul Eilne, II. 276
Cúl maige, II. 242; Cúlmag, II. 364
Cúl raithin, II. 269, 277
Cúl Tolat, II. 267
Cúl uisci, II. 261

Curcu Sai, II. 266

Daimliac, II. 283; Damliacc Cianáin, II. 266
Daire Calgaich, II. 272; D. Calchaich, II. 281; D. Calcig, II. 279; Roboretum Calcagi, II. 274;
Daire mór, II. 238
Dairmag, II. 273, 275, 279; Daurmag, II. 281
Dál Araide, II. 309, 310; D. Airde, 315
Dál Conchobuir, II. 325
Daminis, gen. Daiminse II. 268
Danes, II. 345
Dardánde, II. 91
Deir, II. xxix, xxx, 257
Delc-ros, II. 277
Derbensde, I. 497
Dési Muman, II. 297
De[s]ruth már Cúle cais, II.
Dichuil, acc., II. 267
Dobur Artbranain, II. 275
Doburbur, dat., II. 268
Doim, fl. acc., II. 269
Domnach Ailmaige, II. 268
Domnach Cainri, II. 364
Domnach Combar, II. 364
Domnach Eochaili, II. 365
Domnach Féicc, II. 242, 364
Domnach Imblecho, II. 365
Domnach mór Ailmaige, II. 364
Domnach mór Airdlicce, II. 268
Domnach már Criathar, II. 241, 365
Domnach mór Deathrib, II. 277
Domnach mór fri Cill(dara) aniar, II. 335; i toeb Cille dara, II, 334
Domnach mór Maige Ene, II. 364
Domnach mór Maige File (?), II. 365
Domnach mór Maige Itha, II. 364
Domnach mór Maige Luadat, II. 364
Domnach mór Maige Réto
Domnach mór Pátric i Caill Fochloth, II. 264
Domnach mór Saeoli, II. 265
Domnach mór Sírdrommo, II. 268
Domnach Pirnn, II. 365
Domnach Sairigi, II. 266
Donegal, II. xxxv
Downpatrick, II. 285
Dresden, MS. at, II. xxxiv, 296
Drobais, gen. Drobaisco, II. 268; Drobaicum, 422; Drobés, II. 364
Druimm Alban (Brittanniae Dorsum), II. 280
Druimm Cette (Ceate), II. 274, 277
Druimm Dairi, II. 268
Druimm Daro, II. 238
Druimm Findich, II. 364
Druimm Hurchaille, II. 269
Druimm leas, II. 238, 268; *later* D. lias
Druimm nit, II. 238
Druimm Tómme, II. 280
Drummut Cerrigi, II. 261, 266
Dub, II. 364
Dubdea, II. 279
Dublin, MSS. in, I. xiii, xxii, xxvii, xxix, 6; II. xiii, xxvii, xxix, xxxv, 238, 251, 257, 259, 284, 298 seq.
Dulo Ocheni, II. 269
Dumae Graid, II. 265, 364
Dumbarton, II. 271, 308
Dumech haue Ailello, gen. Dumiche, II. 265
Dún, II. 319
Dún Alinne, II. 344
Dún Cethirn, (Munitio Cethirni) II. 276, 277
Dún lethglaisse, II. 261, 317
Dún Sebuirgi, II. 269
Durrow (*Dairmag*), II. xxix, 257

Ebernia, II. 272, 273, 275
Ebraide, subst., I. 162; adj. I. 93, 95, 162
Ebrei, II. 302, 309; acc. pl. Ebreu, I. 52, 91, 94; Ebreo, 56; dat. Ebraib, 162
Ebustu, acc. pl., I. 150
Echainech, II. 364; Echenach, II. 268
Egea, ins., II. 280
Egept, I. 295; II. 316; Egypt, II. 25; Egiptus, II. 303; *see* Ægipt, Canopia
Egiptacde, pl. n. Egeptacthai, I. 283; Egiptacdai, 336; gen. Egiptacdae, Egeptacdae, 283; dat. Egiptacdib, 212; acc. Egiptacdu, 328, Ægeptacdu, 421; dual nom. Ægeptacdi, 695; *see* Ægeptacdae
Egyptians, I. 282, 283; II. 18
Eilne, dat. Eilniu, II. 269
Eirros Domno, II. 273
Elca, II. 320
Elena, insula, II. 278
Elpa, acc. Elpai, II. 311
Emain, II. 317
Engelberg, II. xxx
Endor, I. 353
Eoganacht, I. 720
Eoldai, II. 208
Ephis, dat., I. 679
Ériu, II. 320; *see* Hériu
Erot, Herot, II. 267
Espain, dat., II. 320
Ess-Ruaid, II. 268, 364
Etalacda, I. 497
Etaldae, II. 88
Etale, gen., II. 311; dat. Etail II. 316
Ethica terra, II. 275, 279

Ethiobae, gen., I. 320
Ethne, fl., II. 264
Euernia, II. 278; Euerniensis, II. 279
Euffratide, I. 465
Euoi (?), II. 268
Euonia, II. 260
Euripus, II. xviii n.

Fabar, II. 298
Fail (leg. Fál?), II. 320
Féna, II. 240
Fendae, fl., gen., II. 280
Féne, II. 293, 317
Ferni, acc., II. 271
Ferta martur, II. 45, 260
Ferte Fer Féicc, II. 259, 263
Fid Allabrach 7 Arggatbrain, II. 293
Fidarti, dat., II. 363; acc. II, 266
Fid Gable, II. 344
Fid Mór, II. 240, 364
Filistinde, I. 184, 278; II. 410; dat. pl. Filistinaib, II. 303
Findmag, II. 267, 365
Findubrec, II. 261
Fine Gall, II. 339, 345
Fir Assail, II. 364
Fir Telech, II. 330
Fir Turbi, II. 330
Florence, MS. at, II. xvii, 46
Fochluth, Fochloth (*later* Fochlad), gen. Fochlithi, II. 268
Fodruim, II. 364
Foirrgea macc [n]Amolngid, II. 268
Fordun, II. 312
Forgais, dat., II. 365
Forgnide, II. 270
Forrach Pátric, II. 341
Fortuatha Laigen, II. 312
Fotharta tíre, II. 341
Fotia, II. 320
Franccaib, dat. pl., II. 309
France, II. 262

Gaba, II. 303
Gabon, II. 319
Gabur Liphi, II. 241
Gaddir, II. 118
Galatai, voc. a Gaiatu, I. 622
Galitia, I. 619
Gall *is* gall-asu, I. 497; *pl. dat.* Gallaib, II. 311; Gallis, II. 312
Gallia cisalpina, II. 220
Garad, cacumen, II. 266
Gaurus, II. 235
Geinti, I. 436
Geintlide, I. 422
Geonae, gen., II. 275
Glastimber na nGoedel, II. 321
Glenn dá locha, II. xxxviii, 283, 331, 332
Glenn Fothart, II. 241
Glenn Iosaíád, I. 193
Glenn Seesnain, II. 262
Gleoir, acc., II. 271
Góedil, II. 317; gen. pl. Goedel, II. 318, 321
Göttingen, II. xxxix
Graneret, gen., II. 264
Grec, II. 91, 133
Grécdae, II. 88
Gregirgi, trames, II. 266
Grenlach Fote, II. 235

Hebernenses, II. 285
Hericho, I. 496
Hériu, gen. Héremn, II. 299, 306, 320, 326, 327; Herend, II. 306; Ériu, II. 320
Hiberes, II. 139
Hibernia, II. 313; *see* Euernia
Hierúsalem, I. 3, 4, 120, 247, 312, 362, 449, 609, 621; II. 302, 303; Hirusalem, I. 447
Hinba, II. 276, 278, 279, 280; Hinbina (insula), II. 274
Hirot, gen. Hirotæ, II. 267
Htí Ailello, II. 263. 265
Htí Amalgada, II. 313
Htí Barrche, II. 307
Htí Briuin Cualann, II. 334
Htí Cennselich, II. 241; H. Censelaig, II. 341
Htí Culduib, II. 347
Htí Dorthim, II. 270
Htí Ercae, acc. Au Ercae, II. 365
Htí Erchon, II. 364
Htí Failgi, II. 329, 336, 338, 344
Htí Fechureg, II. 274, Féchreg, II. 330
Htí Garrchon, II. 312
Htí Loscain, II. 343
Htí Maini, II. 266, 267
Htí Muredaig, II. 342
Htí Néill, II. 261, 264, 277, 329
Htí Turtri, II. 275
Huisnech Midi, II. 264
Hybernionaces, II. 271

Iadomdae, I. 51, 164; Idumdae, I. 244
Icht, II. 328
Idumea, I. 267
Ilea, ins., II. 278
Imbliuch Ech, II. 45, 270
Imbliuch Hornon (*leg.* Honon?), II. 265

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Mag Soile, II. 319
Mag Taidcni, II. 264
Mag Teloch (*later* Telach), II. 264
Mag Tochuir, II. 269, 420
Mag Tuaiscirt (Campus Aquilonis), II. 271
Μαιάται, II. xxxi
Maic Amolngid, II. 267
Maic Israhel, I. 96, 121, 134, 149, 151, 165, 169, 200, 227, 228, 266, 314, 315
Maistiu, II. 342; dat. Maistin, II. 263; Mastein II. 341
Malea, II. 275, 276, 278
Manister (Buiti) II. 310
Mare Tyrrhenum, II. 312
Marg, gen. Marggae, II. 295
Martorthech, II. 269
Masfad, II. 303
Maugduirn, II. 276; acc. Maugdornu, II. 269
Mediterranean Sea, I. 344
Medraige, II. 267
Miathi, II. xxxi, 273
Mide, gen. Midi, II. 270
Milan, MSS. at, I. xiv, 7; II. xxiv, 234, 282
Moab, I. 429
Móin Faichnig, II. 329
Moira, *see* Mag roth
Moistiu, II. 295
Moriah, Mount, I. 455
Mourne Mountains, II. 315
Mruig thuaithe, dat., II. 263
Muad, fl., Latinised, Mŏda, II. 273; gen. Muaide, II. 263; acc. Muaid, II. 313; Latinised Muadam, II. 267
Mucno, fons, II. 267
Muine Buachaile, II. 239
Muir Icht, II. 309, 328
Muir Robur, I. 316, 327, 328, 423; *see* Red Sea
Muir Terrien, I. 345
Muirbolc mar, II. 280
Muirbolc Paradisi, II. 274
Muirisc, II. 263; Muirisc Aigli, II. 267
Muman, gen. sg., II. 297, 316, 332; tír Mumu, II. 269
Muminenses, II. 276
Mumonia, II. 316
Munich, glossary at, II. xiii; sortes at, II. xxv
Muscraige Mitine, II. 365

Nairne Tŏiscert, II. 261; Nairniu, 266
Nancy, MS. at, II. xii
Nazareth, II. xxxviii
Nemea, II. 146
Nemthor, II. 303
Nes, fl., II. 278, 279; gen. Nisse, 280; lacum Nisse, 279; Nisse, fl.; acc. Nesam, II. 279
Nilus, fl., II. 212, 300

Óchter achid, II. 239, 240
Oendruim, II. xxii
Oic Féne, II. 317; óaic Fene, II. 280, 293
Oidecha, ins., II. 278
Oingu, fl., II. 268
Ommon, ins., II. 276
Onde-mmone, bellum, II. 273
Orbrige, II. 365

Pallacine bathe, II. 219
Pardas, gen. Pardais, dat. Pardus, I. 485
Paris, MSS. in, II. xi, xiii, xvii
Permessus, fl., II. 46
Pers, pl. dat. Persaib, I. 357; Persae, II. xviii; Persia, II. 87
Piacenza, II. 419; *see* Blasantia
Pictus, II. 277; Picti, II. 278
Pilipenses, I. 653; Pilipiansti, I. 655
Plea, II. 328, 329
Plebs Dei, I. 385
Praeneste, II. 124

Ráith Argi, II. 268
Ráith Cathair, II. 335
Ráith Cholpthai, II. 319
Ráith Cungai (Cungi) hi Sertib, II. 265; Raith Congi, 268
Ráith (Fossa) Dallbrónig, II. 264
Ráith Derthaige, II. 336
Ráith Foalascich, II. 240
Ráith Muadain, II. 364
Ráith Rigbairt, II. 268
Ráith Slécht, II. 264
Raithen, gen., II. 264; Rathain, II. 420
Rechru, II. 278, 279; Rechrea insula, II. 279
Red Sea, I. 277, 316; *see* Rubrum Mare
Reichenau, II. ix, xxiv
Rian, fl., 220
Rochuil, inis, II. 265
Roeriu, II. 295
Róide, gen., II. 264
Roigne Martorthige, II. 269
Róm, II. 157, 178, 296, 323, 328, 346; *see* Vatican
Roma, II. 301
Román, I. 498, 665; Romani, II. 83, 301
Ross Dregnige, II. 268
Ross mac Caitni, II. 268
Ross na ferta, II. 341, 343
Ross-dela, II. 321

Rubrum Mare, II. 300

Sabaea, I. 3
Sabindai, II. 78, 110
Sabul, II. 261; **Sabull**, II. 315, 318, 319; **Sabul Pátric**, II. 269
Saele, fl., II. 268
Saiger, II. 364
Sale, fl., II. 278; gen. II. 279
Salem, II. 302
Salmon, I. 4
Sainea, ins., II. 279
Samnia, II. 140
Saxan, gen. pl., II. 321
Saxonia, II. 273
Scetaib, dat. II. 347
Schaffhausen, MS. at, II. xxxi
Scí Pátric, II. 240
Scia, ins., II. 272, 275, 278
Scire, familia, II. 264
Scirit, II. 261, 310; gen. **Scirte**, II. 269
Scithi, II. 31
Scithopolis, II. 302
Scoti, II. 259, 272; **Scotti**, II. 310
Scotia, II. 275, 277
Scoticus, II. 276, 302, 310
Scotienses, II. 276
Scottaib, pl. dat., II. 316
Scotti, II. xxxiv
Selca, II. 266; **Stagnum Selcæ insæ**
Séle, fl., II. 263
Senchui, dat., II. 364
Sendomnach in Arddlicce, II. 266
Sendomnach hane nAilello, II. 263
Sendomnach la au Ercae, II. 365
Serdae, pl. acc. **Serdu**, I. 91; **Serdae**, adj., I. 93
Sertib, pl. dat., II. 265
Sescenn dá chor, II. 238
Sichem, II. 302
Sicilian, II. 27
Síl Eogain, II. 295
Siloe, natatoria, II. 250
Sinann, gen. **Sinone**, **Sinnse**, II. 264; acc. **Sininn**, II. 261; (latinised) **Sinonam**, II. 269
Singitibus, dat. pl., II. 264
Sini (fons), II. 267
Sión, I. 82, 150, 244, 466, 583
Slán (fons), II. 267, 315; hostium Slain, II. 259
Sláne, II. 259, 274, 298
Slanore, II. 279
Slébte, **Sléibte** (Sletty), II. xxxvi, 242, 260, 269, 307, 308, 322
Sliab Arnóin, II. 313
Sliab Bladma, II. 327
Sliab Cainle, II. 278
Sliab Cairnn, II. 271
Sliab Egli, II. 264, 267
Sliab Elpa, II. 311
Sliab Gargain, II. 285
Sliab liac, II. 265
Sliab mace nAilello, II. 268
Sliab Mis, II. 261, 310; **Sliab Miss**, II. 259, 262; **Sliab Miss Boonrigi**, II. 269
Sliab Mis i Ciarrigi Luachra, II. 320
Sliab Monduirn, II. 260
Sliab Morise, I. 455
Sliab Scirte, II. 262
Sliab Sina, I. 327, 348
Sliab Sión, I. 229, 230
Sliab Tabor, I. 600
Slicech, fl., gen. **Slicichæ**, II. 268
Snám dá én, II. 264
Snám luthir, II. 279
Sodaim, dat., I. 435
St Gall, MSS. at, II. xix, xxx
St Paul, monastery of, II. xxxii
Stringille, fons, II. 267
Succæ, fl., II. 266
Suide Laigen, II. 241
Suthul, II. 116

Taltiu, dat. **Teilte**, II. 279; Lat. acc. **Taltenam**, II. 263
Tamlacht Dublocho, II. 238
Tamnach, II. 239, 268; dat. **Tamnuch**, II. 265
Tarsus, I. 496
Taulach na cloch, II. 266
Tech Airther, II. 364
Tech Cirpain, II. 269
Tech martar (Domus Martirum), II. 269
Tech nDuinn, II. 316
Tech na Rómánach, II. 312
Teilte, dat., II. 279
Telach Berich, II. 239
Telach Ceniúil Oingusso, II. 364
Telach Dubglase, II. 306
Telach na n-epscop, II. 334
Temair, **Temuir**, II. 317; **Temuir**, 241; Latinised **Temoria**, II. 259, 260, 271; gen. **Temro**, II. 263, 314; **Temrach**, II. 314; dat. **Temraig**, II. 307; acc. **Temraig**, II. 354
Temair Singite, II. 364
Temenrige, II. 269
Temple, The, I. 1—207, 447, 455, 489; rebuilding, I. 665
Templeport, lake of, II. 420
Terra repromissionis, II. 324

Tethbia, II. 264
Thebaliam *for* **Emathiam**, II. 215
Thesidi, II. 88
Thyaterini, I. 725
Tiberis, II. 116
Tibur, II. 148
Tiburtide, II. 110
Tír Cannán, I. 488
Tír Gimmæ, II. 269
Tír ind ecin, II. 348
Tír Mumæ, II. 269
Tír n-Israhel, I. 137
Tír Tairngiri (Tairngeri), I. 232, 268, 281, 336, 356, 357, 383, 415, 422, 446, 556; II. 335
Tiree, II. 276
Toch, Tog, II. 267, 269
Toicuile, II. 240
Tortena orientalis, II. 269
Tráig (litus) Authuili, II. 268
Trinity College, *see* **Dublin**
Trioit, II. 276; latinised **Triota**, II. 272, 422
Tróí, Troiándæ, II. 86, 105, 121, 125
Tuad-mumu, II. 365
Túaim, II. 365; gen. **Tómme**, II. 280
Túaim Inbir, II. 294
Tuirrte, II. 268, 269
Tulach na elcoh, II. 266
Turin, MSS. at, I. xxi, xxii, xxvi; II. xl, 365

Uachtar Gabra, II. 341
Ucht nói n-omne, II. 238
Ulaid, II. 315, 316; latinised **Ulathi, Ulothi**, II. xxxix, 259, 260; gen. pl. **Ulod, Ulad**, II. xiv, 261, 315; latinised **Ulothorum, Ulathorum**, II. xiv; acc. **Ultu**, II. 261

Vatican, MSS. at the, I. xiii, xiv, 1, 3
Veronenstæ, II. 59
Vertrigo, dat., II. 268
Vienna, MS. at, II. xi

Wight, sea of, II. 328
Würzburg, MS. at, I. xxiii; II. 285

Zion, I. 244; *see* **Sión**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

álgenaigim, II.
allail *for* alaill, II. 208
alleth fri, I. 506
amail, I. xxv; II. xxviii
am-ba n-indrisse, I. xxi
ambesasa, I. 725
ambus *for* ammus, I. 327
amitta, II. 161
anach *for* analaich, II. 113
anacht *for* anachte, II. xxxvi, 302
anadiadar, I. 671
anagogien, I. 669
anaitherrechtaigthe, II. 415
analach, II. 421
anam, I. xxiv
andabata, II. 250
andé, II. 295
andha (Skr.), II. 250
andoóit, II. 241
andracht, II. 144
andud, II. 295
áne-dénmid, I. xx
anfine, II. 236
anfirieni, I. 198, 721
anfius dúib, I. 657; anfius doib, I. 662
an fundali *for* a fundáli, I. 724
angeli, I. 406
an-glé-se, II. 293
animositates, II. 617
anmnith, II. 282
annundacomart, I. 92, 719
anre (Cymr. or Bret.), II. 88
ansom *for* annsom, andsom, II. 161
anundlina, I. xxi
aperio, II. 155
apid, I. 665; II. 242
apostolus, II. 301
aptu *for* apaltu, I. 254, 722
ar, I. 331; *from* an, II. 209
arachuiliu, II. xl
arachuitsidi, II. 56
arafia, arafie, I. 516
arafolmathar, I. 615; II. 157
arailiu, I. 632
arandathidisom, I. 636
arandergéni, I. 227, 722
araneirnestar (?), I. 401
arassaigthe, I. 44
araruichiuir, I. 463, 724
araut di (Cymr.), I. 44
ar bed, ar bem, ar bemmis, I. 505
arbiathim, II. 155
ar chách, I. 242, 589
archinn, I. 230
archiunn, II. 419
archoimtiu, I. 242, 476; arcoimddim, I. 476
archomallaibtir, I. 870
archuit *for* arachuit, II. 177
arcon *for* ἄκρος, II. 78
arcud, *for* argut, II. 417
arddae *for* andé, II. 295
ardlathi *for* ardḟlathi, I. 449
ár do chor, I. 461
ar-do-utacht *for* ar-da-utacht, II. xxxviii
ardracht, II. 144, 419
areis *for* árcis, II. 269
aréna *for* a ṅréma, II. 149
arfenithar *for* arfemthar, I. 684
arfolmas, I. 631
argairt *for* argart, II. xxxviii
-árillet, I. 701
arimse, I. 596
ar mbéo 7 arm-marb, I. 536
ar mo chiunn, I. 597
arnap buid, I. 659
arndamroichliss, I. 255
arneigdet, II. 315
arneithim, II. 416
arnietetar, I. 635
arniged, II. 315
ar n-óis rechto, I. 701
arosailced, I. 372
ar preceptorib, I. 621; II. 52
árrachtu, II. 32
arrad, II. 21, 148
arrobert, I. 691
arruncastar, I. 155, 720; II. 416
ar se, II. 410
ar súil, I. 675; ar suidib, I. 683
articol *for* articuil, II. 159
arntacht, II. xxxviii, 328
asacart *for* as sacart, I. 710
asagúis *for* asangúis, I. 721
asberr, asber, I. 385
asbustes, II. 70
as deg, as maam, II. 207
asfénimm, I. 620
asgleinn, I. 358
aslenaimm, aslennim, II. 173
asm, I. 405
asnuilliu, I. 301, 723
asrobar, I. 20, 716; II. 184; asrobair, II. 184; asrubbart, I. 195, 721
assibsem, I. 572
assin, II. 80
assoith, II. 319
-astaim, I. 557
astoidet, II. 421

at, *non-relative*, I. 419
ata-samlibid, I. 525
atasode, atasuidi, II. 118
atbatha, I. 332
atindided, I. 417
atobsegatsi, I. 525
atóibthe, II. 81; attoibim, II. 228
atoifea *for* atoibfea, I. 388
atomriug, II. xl
atomsnassar, I. 525
atorgairm, I. 4, 715
atrobair, II. 184
atroillisset, I. 669
atrothreb, I. 669
atrubaltar, I. 337
atruirmed, I. 669
atstin *for* atitin, I. 242, 722
atsuidi, II. 118
att Rée, II. 249
attoit *for* astoidet, II. 47, 415
a tuidecht, I. 169, 568
auctoru, auctaru, II. 155
aue, II. xxxiii
augtorthórmachtaid, II. 119
aúr, =ór, II. 417
aursaire, I. 580

bachomadas *for* bad chomadas, I. 631
badacrichidiu, II. 292
báigul, I. 660
báisneimnech, II. 88
balin *for* βάλλεω, II. 138
ba méite, I. 549
bánmartrae, II. 247
banogi *for* banoegi, II. 120
banscál, II. 232
barafie, I. 516
bar *for* for, I. 612
barr, bar chrumbac, I. 1; II. 126
barr edin, II. 294
bat, 419
bé, bé sóir, II. 325
bed airillti, I. xxi
bed *for* beid, I. 514, 557
bed fortachtigthi, I. xxi
bed n-ergabthi, I. xxi
béim forais, I. 450, 553, 569, 661; II. 116, 152
béim foscdae, II. 116
benair fri, II. 79
bendacht, I. 610
beodae, II. 92
berim ar, I. 331, 716
bertule *for* Hercule, II. 148

béso *for* bésu, I. 623
bésgnéthid, II. 3
bés-tindrem, II. 117
beula *for* béulu, II. 415
biad (so)nairt, I. 711
bibertita *for* bipertita, II. 151
bímmi, I. 14; II. 410
bind *for* bindmer, II. 283
bith *for* biid, II. xxxii
bled, II. 414
blen=mlén, II. 43
bliadain slán, II. 19
bliadnide, II. 112
bloscc *for* bloesc, I. 497
bóid, I. xxv
both, II. xxxviii
brachium, I. 369
bradium *for* bravium, I. 650
brasdirum, I. 2; *for* barrchrum, I. 715
brig-són, II. 263
brointatalcaid, II. 117
brothach, II. 329
brotu, II. 137
buadchloch, II. 419
buaidliæ, II. 125
bucai, acc. sg., II. 51; buci, II. 418
buide frib, I. 658; buide fris, I. 640
buith fri debuid, I. 680
bulch, II. 236
bunadgein, II. 176
burorbaither, I. 14
bwlch (Cymr.), II. 236

cach díriuch, II. 12
cache, II. xxviii
cadacht, cadecht, I. 678; *see* catecht
caebb, II. 57
cáich a uuair, II. 235
caichen, II. 230
cail, II. 264
caile, I. 530
caille, II. 241
caindlóir, I. 654; II. 412
cair, I. 625, 718; II. 327
cairem, II. 164
cairhe biit, II. 224
calech, I. 1, 2, 715
cammaigthe, I. 459
camull, I. xxii
cani, I. 718
car, I. 616
caractar, II. 419
caratnáimta, I. 647
carcid *for* cair cid, I. 234, 722

carthi, II. 157, 178
catecht, I. 678
cath, II. 331
Catina, *mistaken for* catena, II. 110
canannus, I. 2
cauig *for* cailig? II. 47
caus, II. 152
cechtar de, I. 414
cechtar nhái, II. 97
cechtardai, I. 414
cedacht, I. 678
ceiliog rhedyn (Cymr.), II. 46
céin, cesin, II. xxxiii
céitgrinne, II. 148
ceith, ced, I. xxvi
ce[le]bras, I. 725
celt, I. 674
celtbaidi *for* geltbaidi, I. 339
cencalad *for* cennchalath, II. 277
ceneoli, dat. sg., I. 549
cenisnicse *for* ceninnicse, I. 296, 723
cenmá, cenmithá, II. 197, 198
cenmánom, I. 550
cennadart, II. 191
cenn comair, I. 402
cen thain *for* cech thain, II. 295
cēsin, II. xxxii
-cessair, I. 160, 720
cet, II. 240
cetarcoti, I. 615
cethecoira, I. 401
cétnaistu *for* cétnae áistu, I. 456, 724
cetorbe *for* ced torbe, I. 578
chenae, II. 154
chitropedes *for* χυτρόποδες, II. 38
cia ar neoch, II. 219
cia bed *for* cia beid, I. 512
cia cloid, I. 665
cia erneo, cierniu, II. 219
cia fiu, I. 717
ciasa, I. 398
ciata-sode, I. 557
cich, I. 716
cid ... cid, I. 585, 705
cidecht, I. 678
cid du, I. 470
cid *for* cia, I. 441
cid so, II. 151
cifiu *for* cia fiu, I. 656
ci forrgot, I. 714
cilicium, II. 326
cimbid, I. 520; gen. cimbedo, I. 714; cimbeto, I. xxi
cinn chomair, I. 402, 724
cirus, II. 166
cisel, II. 258, 316
cissi, I. 720
cissiu, dat. sg., I. 725
cith ... cenip, II. 123
cithara, I. 160
clainnd, I. 528
clandaim, II. 228
clantai, I. 636
cli darach, I. 708
cnocc, II. 225
coaid, II. 38
cobre, I. 689
cobrith, I. 542
co chessair, I. 160, 720
coduthluchor, I. 153, 720
coelchomae, II. 43
cocrichthatu, I. xx
coibge, I. 722
coibse, II. 241
cóidech, I. 716
cóima, nom. pl. masc., I. 674
cointi, conti, coindme, coindfe, I. 501
cóir gáithe, cóir irnigde, I. 426
coirt-tobe, I. xxv
coitchendechenéli, II. 116, 135
coitchinne, II. 229
colirio for collyrio, II. 38
coll, I. 715
collandoracht *for* coll-chandoracht, I. 8, 715
collann *for* coll and, II. 343
com-, a perfective particle, I. 499, 716
comail *for* comaill, II. 337
comainse, I. 717, 722
comáinsem, I. 570
comair caich, I. 718; comair a tmib, II. 416
comairbirt *for* comairbirt biuth, I. 513
comalne, II. 143, 337
comfechinn, I. 719
comfoiride *for* comfoiridi, I. 217
comirsire, I. 580
comlunn, II. 170; comlonna, II. 102
commáin, I. 538
commari, comma airic, comma terchomla, I. 533
commodius *for* quo modius, II. 137
common-croit, II. xxxviii
comnactar *for* coimnactar, I. 545, 725
comnessiu, I. 717
co moidim, I. 616
comparit, II. 95
comtechtmar, I. 652
comtetracht *for* comthetarracht, I. 184, 721
comthórndedcha, II. 182
comthoud talmaidech, I. 28, 168; II. 168

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

dernum, I. 548
derseiddu, I. xxv
dese, I. 435
desse, I. 435, 724; II. 254, 256
desleinn, deslem, II. 336
deurb, I. 349
di *for* do, I. 726; II. xxviii, 8; *for* du, I. 457
dianaig, II. 292
dianchomalninn *for* dian-d-chomalninn, I. 513
diandes *for* di andes, I. 229, 722
dian duthaig *for* diand d., dianid d., II. 295
diangalar, II. 300
dichet, II. 420
dicthin *for* dichtin, I. 305, 723
dídail, II. 295
dies, II. 120, 121
dificiscor *for* defetiscor, II. 155
dignum, II. 419
dígu anme, dígu selga, I. 522
díguin, II. 349
dilich, I. 704, 727
dílse, II. 80
díltod, I. 562
dim, I. 718
di-na-, I. 285; dinad, II. 241
dind *for* dond, I. 188
dindib oiprib *for* díndiboiprid, I. 456
dingarthae, II. 103, 416; dingrae, II. 103
dior *for* diór, II. 129
Δiós mistaken for deos, II. 220
dirátith, I. 534
disas *for* diuisas, II. 171
dit, II. 175
díth *for* díd, II. xxxviii
dithech, ditongar, I. 485
dithrechthe, I. 80; II. 417
dítiu, II. 142
diuite, II. 171
diulsidi, II. 126
(d)iurad, I. 498
dix, II. 153
dlúithe, II. 100
doaireor, I. 694
doairfenus, I. 620
dobimchomart, dommimchomart, I. 511
dobré*thar*, II. 67, 76, 128, 180, 221, 222
dobrith, II. 418
dochetbuid, I. xx
dochoimarr, I. 716
dóchomadassaigthe, II. 219
dochumacht, I. 511
docuad, I. 487; docuaid, II. 420
docuisin, II. 288
dodecha (doddecha), II. xxxviii, 346
dodechuid, II. 165
dodnindnastise *for* dondnindnastese, I. 551, 725
doduthractar, I. 667; doduthris, I. 627, 667
doécomnacht, -tecomnacht, I. 499
dofema, I. 548
doforbadsi, I. 627
dofórmgat, II. 107
dogáithim, II. 155
dolbthai *from* dolbaith-i, II. 229
domfarcai, II. 290
Dominus, I. 484
don, I. 376, 718
donad, I. 660
donaidbsed, I. xxi
don dimdibu *for* dond imdibu, I. 558
dondnindinsinse, I. 551
do-n-ella, donelltar, II. 143, 145
dongairthi, II. 411
donintarrái, I. 607
doráith, II. 416
dorigni, I. xxii
doriltiset, I. 659
dorochol, II. 107
dorodba, II. 325
doroigad, dorogad, I. 416
doróisinn, I. 720
dorónlai, II. 332
dorothuusa, I. 717
dorriga, I. 660
doruthethaig, I. 485
dosaig antúas, I. 599, 647
do-s-cuat, II. 420
dosliat, I. 701
dotét, II. 165
dotoruidib, II. 419
dreppa, II. 295; dreapaim, dreapaire, ib.
dretel, II. 418
drochet, droch, II. 350
dronchéill, II. 293
dronei, I. 689
druimmchlae, II. 104
dua *for* dia, II. xvi
duchoisgitis *for* dachoisgitis, I. 724
duellatar, II. 53, 145
dufailoed, II. 240
dufichi, I. 242
dufonget, I. 266
duforsaisset, I. 372
dufuit, II. xxxiii
duidchi *for* tuidchissi, II. 56
duini, dat. sg., I. 549
dunamema, I. 294, 723

dungaithatar *for* dungáitar, I. 721
dúni *for* dunni, I. 409
dunindbithe *for* duimdbithe, I. 295, 723
dúnni et Barnaip, I. 563
duróininn *for* doróisinn, I. 720
dutaithib, II. 225
duttluchur, II. 228

e 'his,' I. xxii
ebarthi, I. 137; ebarthir, I. 704
echtarecht, II. 220
eclas, gen. eclis, I. 687
éclind, ib. 352
écndairc, II. 157, 167; écndarcus, I. 63
effeta *for* ἐφφαθά, II. 251
eidfider, I. 706
eiscsende, II. 223
emid, I. 479
enacosse *for* ἐνακόσιοι, II. 285
énerte, II. 416
englas, II. 277
enod (erod?) cainti, II. 186
eoin fo sciathaib, II. 320
épeltu, I. 523
epilenticas, I. 715
ἤπιοι, II. 416
episinon *for* ἐπίσημον, II. 285
erchoimded, I. 476
erdachtaib, I. 445
erdarcu epirt, I. 415
erelca, II. 415
-eresom, I. 713
ernadman, I. 9, 716
ernais *for* asrir, II. xxxviii
erngabthi, I. 718
ersaigthe, ersaigther, I. 431, 434
es 'and,' I. 688
esbetu, I. xxv
escung, II. 101
esgal, II. 90
esgre, II. 246
hesid *for* hésidi, I. 513
esnid, I. 529
hesrech *for* esarech, II. 340
etade, I. 376
etarburt, I. 387
etargne, I. 617
étatais, I. 423
eter a cride, I. 599
etercert, I. 689
etim, gen. etma, II. 333
éton, II. 236
etrantach, I. 643
exarcistid, II. 368, 417

facheird *for* faceird, I. 321, 723
fadess no fathuaith, I. 687
faeth fiada, II. xl
failti *for* failtiu, I. 428
faissine *for* fáithsine, I. 47
farcuimsitis, II. 228
farus *for* pharos, II. 23
fascannat, I. 213, 721
-fe *from* -fese, I. 459
féal, I. 582; *for* fial?
febra, II. 241
fēch tinōil, II. 239
fech *for* fechem, I. 625, 726; II. 416
fédte, I. 582
fegar, I. 719
feir *for* fer, I. 580
fémein, II. 232
fendar, II. 410
fere, II. 180
fescrigim, II. 155
fetanon, I. 2; fetanaib *for* setanaib, I. 715
fiacil, II. 237
fiada, II. 304, 351
fiadcholum, II. 126
fid *for* bid, I. 718
fid 7 mag 7 lenu, II. 239
filistinib, II. 415
finn *for* fin, I. 689
findbuide, II. 237
fir fogerrtha, II. 246
fitir *for* rofitir, II. xxxviii
fiu, I. 717
fius do dia, is fis dún, I. 561
fiemen, II. 138, 413, 419
fo, *with acc.* I. 706
fobdidithir *for* fobáidither, II. 251
fobenat, I. 584
fobothaim, II. 228
fochenéle, I. 594
fochétóir, I. 117
fochrataib, I. 273
fochtaide, I. 476, 725
focicherred, I. 294, 723
fo coemallagsa, I. 720, 723; II. 1, 415
focraic *for* fochraic, I. 715
fodararcenn, I. 567
fodeid *for* fodeud, I. 587
fodeud, II. 44
fodonsnát, I. 119, 719
foen *for* fo oen, II. 131
foeside, I. 6, 715
fogchricce *for* fochricce, I. 562
fogeir, II. 246
foguir, II. 300

foich, I. 2, 715; II. 43
foili *for* foilli, I. 548
foilsigth-i, I. 571; foilsigud ráun, I. 726
foirbthe ar anfoirbthe, I. 550, 579
foirbthea *for* foirbthe, I. 622
foironedchaib, II. 182
foirsingem *for* foirsingimem, I. 229, 722
foisin *for* fóisitin, II. 354
folcaim, II. 228
follatar, I. 264, 722
follega, II. xxi
folog, I. xxv, 613
folud, 'substantia,' II. 61
fomlámas, I. 615
fommálagar, II. 228
fomnar *for* fomnad, I. 567
fon dul tóisech, fun dul n-isiu, I. 560
fonn, pl. dat. fonnaib, II. 416
fór, I. 4; II. 415
foradamair *for* forudámair, I. 172, 720
for a láim, for a láim dognither, I. 646
forbaidi, II. 228
forbanda, I. 199
forbartach, forbiur, II. 66
forbuide, II. 228
forceilla *for* forcella, I. 215
forchenn, I. 401, 724
forcipes, formum, II. 126
forcital sonirt, I. 547
foremide, II. 90
forerith, I. 575
forcuad, I. 487
forcul, I. 93
fordarc, II. 291
forderet, forderisiur, II. 416
fordonitge Brigte bet, II. 348
formtha, II. 105
fornaidminte, I. 168
forrach, II. 242
forrassisiu, I. 99
forrorbris, I. 718
forrorcongrad, II. 193
forruchui, I. 411, 487
forruleblangatar, I. 442
fortacht, I. xxi
fortachtaigthi, II. 182
fortechtai *for* fordechtai, I. 275, 722
fortige, I. 258, 722
fortgellat, I. 717
fortige, I. 722
forubid, I. 676
fotdáli *for* fo-d-dáli, I. 571
fotimmthiris, fotimdiris, II. 108
frecndairc, II. 190
frecrae menmman, II. 79
freadel, I. xxv, 654
fri, *with verbs of speaking*, I. 120
-frisaccat *for* -frisaccatar, I. 419
frisbrudemor, I. xxv, 601
frisindlim, II. 215; frisinnle, II. 351
frisnorr, I. xxi
fristait do, I. 453
fristoirndea, I. xx
fritaindle, II. 215
fritcurethar, I. 113, 719
frithchathaigthi, I. 92, 420; II. 182, note d
frithchóir gáithe, I. 426
frithtechtai, fritumthiagar, II. 228
friutt, II. 229 = Írit, II. 161
fuairrige, gen. sg., II. 415
fucheillfea *for* fuceillfea, I. 728
fudb *for* fudil, II. 156
fuduidchestar, I. 90, 718
fugell, I. xxv
fuilted, II. 295
fuirec, I. 689
fuirsire, II. 140
fulget *for* fulngid, I. 628
furgrad, I. 149, 559
furoillissem, I. 341
futhessad *for* fuchéssad, I. 708

gabai cadessin [in] abbaith, II. 242
gáde, II. xxxviii, 339
gaibthi = gaibid-i, II. 75
gaigim, II. 228
gallasu, I. 497
gatda *for* gata, I. 559
gebeich, II. 410
gecht *from* (inn) cecht, II. 227
gelbin, II. 46, 415
geltboth, I. 723; II. 416
gessid, I. 36
gibiach, I. 197; II. 415
gin, I. 349
git, II. 125
gith, II. 317, 414
glanad, II. 66, 151
glanchosta, II. 227
glassar, II. 417
glaus, II. 418
gliab *from* a(n) cliab, II. 226
gnim for nech, gnim foir, II. 162, 209
gó, gen. góa, I. 645
gobél, I. 645
gobios *for* Κωβιός, II. 141
góita, II. xxxviii
grácad, II. xxi, xxii

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

is fech *for* is fechem, II. 416
is hé dia, I. 595, 602
is huare rongnith, I. 553
isin, I. 444, 683, 724; issen, II. 253
is nad dixnigedar, I. 553
issid n-aithrech, I. 529
issil selbl *for* iselsellach, II. 236
iustitia, I. 369

kainke *for* cairce, II. 233

labar = λάβρος, II. 417
labraimmi, II. 417
laimirsni *for* laimimmir-sni, I. 602
λαμπυρος *for* λαμπυρίς, II. 101
lán-brón, II. 97: lár-diunach, II. 419
lase, I. 35
lasin, *therewith*, I. 721
lasinn, lasin, 'apud quem est,' I. 140, 169; II. 180
lasin rubu, I. 451
lathar, I. 530
led-chollbe fiatha, I. 649
léicfimme, I. 13, II. 415
leithungae, II. 68
lelacit, gen. sg., II. 251
leno, II. 419
les, I. xxii
lestrae, I. 23, 716
leth-indli, II. 239
lethu, II. 241, 313
libralibus *for* liberalibus, II. 49
lind tee, II. 140, 231
linn *for* lín, I. 689
liquet *for* licet, II. 147, 151, 178, 185, 219
literarum connexiones, I. 716
lins, gen. liussa (Cymr. *llyeu*), I. 583; II. 415
lodix, II. 124
loimm, II. 225
losc, luscu, I. 133, 720
luabainde, I. 282
luam, II. 125
luasc, II. 100
luc dat. sg. II. 79, 163
lugbart *for* lubgort, II. 416
luide *for* luidside, I. 179, 721
luincech, II. 47, 415

mac salach, II. 235, 419
machtad *for* macdacht, I. 128
madach, I. 273
madaessoir, I. 615
mad du rúin, I. 631; mad du stóir, I. 631
mafortis, II. 339
maic, I. xxii
maicc imlissen, II. 421
maith, 'glad,' I. 648
m'anam, I. 613
manche, II. 241
manibbad, I. 435
manus, I. 369
marb-biu, II. 249
mareir *for* marc-eir, II. 226
Maria, I. 483
masa, I. 368, 398
masued, maiseadh, II. 71, 149
mattu *for* mad-tú, I. 702
mbete, I. 75; mbimme, II. 410
mbói, I. 39ᵃ 8; II. 157
mbriathar, I. 243, 722
mec *for* mbecc, I. 107
medair, II. 290
medóngabáltaid, II. 90
medóntestimin, I. 679
meincichthech, II. 173
méite, II. 168
memain *for* menmain, II. 50
menand, mennand, I. 555
menb, II. 228
mendum, I. 565
menid, I. 450, 479
menmihi, I. xxv, 617
menn, I. 726
meraigim *for* merbigim, II. 418
mereseth *for Hebr.* mĕraḥĕšĕth, II. 14
merops (μέροψ), II. 227
mes, II. 230
meudwy (Cymr.), I. 694
meulae *for* m'ḟeulae, I. 143
michanicé, II. 87
midúthrastar, II. xl
mierbartmar *for* remiérbartmar, I. 185, 721
minchasc, II. xxi, 29, 254
mindchigitir, I. 92
minna, II. 343
misericordia, I. 369
mleen, II. 43
moai, II. 195
mocoll, II. 116, 413
moith, I. 374
móiti = móidid-i, I. 649, 673
móra, I. 674
mór-ni, I. 509
múchni *for* múcni, I. 695
mudu *for* immudu, I. 609
mug Dé (Cymr. *meu dicy*), I. 694
mui, absolute form of mo, II. 195
mún, múnigim, II. 173
munther, II. xxx

mu-riissi, I. 718
mūtra (Skr.), II. 173

nach (neut.) *for* na, II. xxxii
nacharochlat, I. 624
nach gḗin *from* nach n-céin, I. 540, 656
nachitochthad, I. 702
nachmór, I. 218, 721
nad cétla-celar, II. 352
nad co techt di, I. 557
nad desta *from* nád ntesta, I. 321, 723
naic o *for* naicc, II. 72
nár *for* náthar, II. xxxii
na tiubrad, I. 650
nebud *for* neb-buith, I. 656
nech, II. 147, 183
nechtar nái, II. 97
nem (gl. laquear), II. 138
nēm, II. 294
nemindithib, II. 83
nephesse, I. 105
nephis *for* nephḟiss, I. 192
nephthairismech, II. 160, 228
νήπιοι, II. 416
nerta *for* nertatho, I. 699
nerta 'vires,' I. 249
nerthedd (Cymr.), II. 416
neutur, II. 229
neuturgnim, II. 159
ní, aspiration after, II. 173, 205
ní col dó, I. 536; II. 416
níiscoirther, I. 598
nipad n-aidrech, I. 529
ni rubthar, I. 320, 723
nisderbrad, II. 347
nit, I. 437
niténat, I. 650
niurt, II. xl
no *implying relativity*, I. 570
no caraim, I. 270, 590
nochtchenn, II. 97
no(d)airiget, I. 425
nodguasim, II. 350
nodguidiu, II. 331
nofóid, I. 596, 648
nombiedsi, I. 551
nombith, II. 228
nomdercsedar, II. 358
nomdichimse, *leg.* nimdichimse, I. 719
nondalámgaba, I. xx
nóndammetar *for* nondamméttar, I. 270, 723
nosmesamnar, I. 558
nostratia, II. 195
notechtath *for* no-d-techtat, II. 181
notes, I. 63, 596
notosngachtaigthea, I. 267, 722
nótresstæ, I. 552
nu *for* nó, I. 257, 467
nuall, I. 228
nudachelat *for* nudacelat, I. 174, 720
nueḟiadnise ochte, II. 254
nu-n-ailte, II. 243
nundnerbai, I. 220, 722
nundundaingnichfe, I. 267, 722

ó aimsir bicc, I. 529
ocomét *for* oc comét, I. 340
octarche, I. 550
ocuindriug *for* oc cuindriuch, I. 389
hó desid, I. 511
o echtar *for* ó chechtar, II. 131
oid menmain, I. 718
óinches, I. 725
oipred, I. 563
oirclech, II. 138
óis anamchairtessa, I. 574
oissi menmain, I. 718
ol, I. 716
oldaas, I. 467
olsodin, I. xxi, 716
honai, I. 81
ond, II. 250
ondar, II. 52
onesta *for* ouesta, II. 43
onna, onda, II. 250
on nurid, I. 608
operio *and* opperior *confounded*, II. 42
opsŏno *mistaken for* opsŏno, II. 42
orgain, I. 298
ὄρυζα *mistaken for* obryza, II, 129
os, I. 717
oscar, I. 578
oss, II. 341
oté, II. 133
hotudidin *for* hót tudidin, I. 153
oub, II. 340

palastris, I. 715
panus, II. 43
paruuli, II. 411
pasc_bychan (Cymr.), II. 254
passellus *for* phaselus, II. 123
peccatum, I. 604
pedagogi, I. 550
peripsima, I. 550
persan oirdnithe, I. 691
persann, I. xxii, gen. sg. persaine, II. 229, nom. pl. persin, II. 78

pingit, II. 413
plagiarius, I. 680
pollis *mistaken for* πόλις, II. 231, 422
pollutum, I. 314
pridched *for* pridchid, I. 711
proinn, I. 684
promath, II. 237
pronoibneib, II. 78, 195
prosper, I. 605
prurio *for* putrio (putreo), II. 414
psalm ndigraid, II. 252
psilites *for* ψιλότης, II. 51
pulsare, II. 248
πῦρ, II. 44

raccubur, II. 415
raith iar cúl, II. 289
randatu, II. 76
rann *a part of speech*, II. 137, 215
rath, II. 333
ráth (gl. medius), II. 138, 231
ráthugud, II. 176
recar *for* ronecar, II. 99
rehe, I. 520
-reildisemni *for* -reillisemni, I. 215
remifoil, I. 717
rerech, II. 417
rétglu, II. xxxiii
riar, I. 577
ric *for* reicc, I. 493
rigne, I. 549
rinna, I. 124, 720
rinnd, I. 629
ro-, I. 440
robá robatar *for* ro-m-bá, ro-m-batar, II. 158
robia *for* ro-b-bia, I. 673
robiasi *for* ro-b-biasi, I. 635
robu, I. 433, 721
rocessa, I. 720
rocmiad, I. 260
rocretsisi, I. 499
rodaṡcload, II. 340
rodscribai, II. xxx
roerthar, roerthe, I. 672, 704
rogénartar, I. 520
roglandis, II. 32
rograigther *for* rofograigther, II. 54
róiba, I. 698
roida, II. 290
roír, I. 704
romfera, I. 652, rofera, I. 688
rommúnus, I. 652
romsa, I. 328
romuinset doib, I. 529
ropia *for* ro-b-bia, I. 675
ropriched *for* ropridched, I. 642
ror, I. 567, II. 193
roraith, II. 340
roratha, I. 704
rosc, II. 293
roscomallathar, I. 440, 724
rosiú *for* resiu, I. 687
rr = *unaspirated* r, I. 723
rubith, I. 278, 723
rucae *for* rucai, I. 294, 723
rudanordan, I. 710
ruidgal (Ruidgal?), II. 235, 412

s affixed pron., I. 232
s from Lat. *f*, II. 410
-sa, I. 551, 725
sacardd, I. xxii.
sacorfaicc, II. xxx
sadess, sair, II. 421
saele, II. xvi
saetanaib, I. 1, 715
saichdetu, II. 159
-saig sia, I. 447
sáigul, I. 604, 629
sair, II. 416
sáirdénmidecht, II. 150
sairfoichlech, II. 416
sáirse, II. 136
salchuach, salina, salinator, II. 139
sam *for* som, II. xxxii
samchasc, II. xxii
samlaid, *likens*, II. 160
samsin, I. 126, 485, 720
sanctificium, sanctificarium, I. 338
sargifagum, II. 45
sasatar, I. 106
sathuaid, II. 421
scaáth, I. 576; II. 416
scarais, II. 336
scáth, ara scáth, II. 342
scáth, I. 576, 726; II. 143, 416
scaton *for* scazon, II. 175
scenopegia, I. 625
scopin *for* σκορπίν, II. 33
scorpius, II. 145
scoth, dat. scoid, II. 102
scribend menman, II. 79
scribinnd, I. 528
scriptuir, I. 722
sebocc, II. 147
secach *for* sech cach, I. 658
sech, I. 639
sechip, II. 152; sechib, II. 393

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

timchell, I. 597
timmairni, II. 289
timmarti *for* timmorte, II. 178
tinchetla, II. 357
tindrem, II. 117
tinnae *for* thimnae, I. 392
tinól, gen. tinóil, II. 289
-tintarrad, I. 607
tintud, I. 362
tir tairngeri, tir inna mbéo, I. 446
toechtae, I. 430
to- pretonic, II. xvi, xxvi, xxviii
to 'thine,' II. xxviii
tóbae, II. 146
toéit *for* toóit, I. 669
toerbaig, I. 726
togairt, II. 332
toglenemon, II. 134
togluasacth, II. 235, 416
toich, I. 522
toirsech, I. 601
-toissitis, I. 720
toithrebach, I. 419, 724
tóla, II. 256
tolam, II. 352
tollus, II. 24
tomaltid, -tomoldid, tomaldid, I. 496, 630
tomoltód, I. 592
toncomra, I. xxv
toracht, I. xx
torbas, II. 352
torisnig, I. 667
torisse, I. 720
tortachtae, I. 365
torthissem, I. 706
toscur, II. 334
tosngachtaigtae, I. xxi
tosun *for* tofun, I. 179
tothrebach, toithrebach, I. 724
toxal, II. 88
trachenn, I. 341, 717
trachta *for* trachtae, I. 230, 724
trait, treit, traitin, trete, I. 555
trat chenn *for* tart chenn, II. 418
trebraigim, II. 228
tremse, trimsi, I. 625
trethenc *for* trecheng, I. 689
tria lugae, I. 89
trilidi, II. 34
tuargab cenn, I. 670
tudida tudidin, II. 279
tuercomlassat, I. xxv
tuhen uhel (Cymr.), II. 236
tuidchet, II. 420
tuilgos, II. 238
tuille buidhe, I. 727; tuillim buidi, I. 655
túithlae, tuthle, II. 71, 225
twyn uchel (Cymr.), II. 236

húsdairberthach bith, II. 52
husere, I. xxvi
huailbetaid, II. 416
uaillbe, II. 416; uáilbe, I. 593, 694
uall, II. 415
huan menman, I. xx. 708
uarach, II. 332
uarix *mistaken for* uarius, II. 124
uasalhires, II. 325
huásillaib *for* túas sillaib, II. 123
uathath, I. 526
huatuasailethech, II. 207
ucc, uc, *later* oc, II. xv
ucu, II. 158
ueritas, I. 369
uinse, undseo, II. 52
uirgilianum, II. 154, 162, 227
uirtutes, I. 406
hulath, II. 236
unctus *for* iunctus, II. 248
hunaib *for* huanaib, II. 85
unga, II. 10
úr, II. 44, 302
urael (Cymr.), II. 44

vuddhapabbajito (Pāli), I. 553
vue basse (Fr.), II. 236

ADDENDA.

Vol. I.

PAGE LINE

xv. 10 *add* The former poem relates the miraculous birth of a son brought forth by his father, and may have been suggested by Galatians iv. 19, and 1 Corinth. iv. 15. The latter describes a symbolic mansion, explained by the Latin gloss 'urbs fortitudinis nostrae' (Nigra, Rev. Celt. i. 62)

xvii. 2 *add* Three instances of the confusion of indicative and subjunctive occur in the hymn to Aed mac Brice cited in Lismore Lives, p. 324

xxi. 20 *add* n-armtar (gl. armari) 16[b] 6, n-ebtar (gl. exauriri) 101[d] 5

xxii. note 1 *add* Gilbert, Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, Part I, pp. xvii, xviii, plates xxxi, xxxii, d'Arbois de Jubainville, *Essai d'un catalogue* xcvii, Kershaw, Manual of the Art-Treasures of the Lambeth Library, p. cix

xxiii. 14 *add* Other sources are Origen, Jerome, Augustine, Gregory, Isidore, Hilary, and Primasius; see Zimmer, *Pelagius in Irland*, pp. 115—117

4. 10 Ascoli, Gloss. pal. hib. cccxxxvii, seems right in thinking that *fór* is Latin, the source of the lemma profatur

5. 14 leg. *cunarbu lánsuth* Thurneysen

14. 22 note on *mbímmi*, better *mbímme*: cf. *al-léicfimme* Ml. 14[d] 8, *techtmae* 74[d] 4, et v. Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 67

26. 31 *na beula*, better *na béulu*, cf. Ml. 131[b] 6

33 *mesbaid*: so in Ml. 50[c] 18: cf. *mescbuid*, Laws i. 230, *mescbaid*, iv. 340 5

32. note a *add* cf. Ml. 32[c] 17 and Laws i. 12, 5

45. note b *add rogabthar* may be 3d sg. conj. pass., cf. with Ascoli, *arna ragbatar* Hib. Min. 244; but its syntax then is not clear

PAGE LINE

63. 22 Perhaps .i. *arse* is intended for inquit. W.S.

47 *erelca* literally 'great evils'

74. 17 *ro gigsed* should perhaps be corrected to *no gigsed*

127. note e Ascoli, Gloss. cccxxiii, would read *air ni bin* 'nam non eram,' which does not suit the Latin

137. 24 *babelon* should be *babelone*, as in Ml. 82[c] 8, and in l. 25 the gen. sg. *in fuairrige* should be *inna fuairrige*: cf. the acc. sg. *fuairrigi* Ml. 46[b] 28

143. note k *add* which may be sound: cf. *focoemallagsa* Aug. Cr. 2

145. 36 *after* 11 *insert* by firm (?) silence

177. note f *add* v. supra p. 3, l. 16

184. 19 *filistinib* should probably be *filistindib*: cf. *filistindi*, Ml. 82[d] 9, W.S.

193. 40 Sarauw, Celt. Zeitsch. iv. 86, would render *tiagsa* by 'let me go.' But it means 'I will go,' cf. *tiach* xxii, *tiagsa con-arlor tenid*, LU. 83[b] 14; *tiag dum daim*, 133[d] 23; LL. 252[b] 49

197. 23 *gibiach* cf. the nom. pl. *gebeich*, Laws v. 7, 11, gen. sg. *gebiaich*, ibid. 2. O'Davoren s.vv. *cichtae* and *geibeich*

205. 31 *sechtai* (gl. flotos). Here *s* is from Lat. *f*, as in *senester*, *seib*, *sibul*, *slechtaim*, *sorn*, *srian*, *srogell*, *súist*

207. 36 *prefix* 9. is not loathed (cf. *lius* Ml. Ml. 34[b] 6, Sg. 106[b] 4, gen. *liussa* Wb. 13[b] 6, Cymr. *llysu*

221. note c *add* and then translate 'figures of women which are placed,' etc.

233. 24 *frisinnuall*: as *uall* is fem., this should be *frisinn-uaill*; but cf. Thurneysen, KZ. 28, 147

note h, *add* leg. *immeraccubur* 'as to great desire,

244. 24 *idumdae* should probably be *iadumdae*, cf. *iadomdu* Ml. 52

259. note g *add* so *feib conrerortatar* Sg. 210[b] 4

PAGE LINE

262. 37 Ascoli (Gloss. pal. hib. cccIxiii) would render *suala* by conlatratus

266. 32 *huam fonnaib*. Here, according to Pedersen, *f* expresses the infected *b* of *bhonnaib*, cf. *nad feudar*, Ml. 39d 7 and CZ. iv. 62. But see *biait fuind fri airisiu* LU. 81b and O'Dav. gl. s.v. *fonn*, a loan from Lat. *fundus*

303. 25 for *sairfoichlech* Ascoli (Gloss. ccxxii) conjectures *sainfoichlech*

304. 37 *after* not. *insert* 3. whose is, W.S.

316. note e *add* with *dingarthæ* cf. *ni hed dongairthi* 'he was not called that,' Stowe MS. 992, fo. 52b. *diṅgrae* Sg. 50a 3

339. note c *add* cf. *geltboth* Sg. 53a 17

407. 22 *-sisilbecha* should be *séisilbecha*: cf. Ml. 63b 8 and *séiselbe* 'tumultus,' Tog. Troi2 1152

410. 32 *lugbart* by metathesis for *lubgort*

430. 30 *darucellsat* should perhaps be corrected to *daruaicellsat* (*de-a-ro-odgellsat*), v. Strachan, Particle *Ro-*, p. 39, l. 3, and Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 184

431. note c *after* relative form *insert* (*ænidigetar*)

444. note c *add* cf. *adcuindminim* (gl. assuesco) Sg. 144a 3

446. note c *add* cf. Ml. 69a 6

455. 31 *forderisiur* (gl. lustravi) *s*-aor. to *forderet* (gl. inlustrat) Ml. 78b 8, Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 181 n., who also regards *adroneestar* Wb. 4c 35, and *arruneastar* Ml. 50b 8 as s-aorists of *ad-(ar-)neithim* W.S.

477. note a *add* but *imfolnguba* 'it will cause' may be right

481. 40 *after* so *insert* one

501. note c *add* *contfe* .i. comaddais, O'Dav. p. 64

503. note b *add* See Zimmer's note, *Pelagius in Irland*, 44

509. 12 non inputabatur: Zimmer, *Pelagius in Irland*, 47, 125 gives the following gloss, of which *som* is Irish: .i. non in caelo sed in praesenti, non a Deo sed a homine erat *som*, sed non inputabatur

514. note e add *cuitir* .i. cutruma no coibeis, O'Dav. p. 69

522. note a *add* s-aorist to *ad-*, *ar-neithim*, Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 181 n. W.S.

529. note d add *robadambéo* LU. 60a, ropadat-[t]ren LU. 82b

PAGE LINE

533. 24 *adcotat* a contraction of *adcotadat*

534. note b add *dordith a aithig*, Brocc. 4, 61: *doraith Coluimcille*, Lismore Lives, p. 25

536. note a add *narbo chol do*, YBL. 51b 16

545. 20 cf. *rabái athber imaithber* Togail Trói 1608

571. 38 Ascoli (Gloss. cccIxxi) would render Ml. 11d 16 by 'si ecclesiam vertitis in domum convivii vana magnificentia praeditam (prave superbam, indignam)'

576. note e *add* But see KZ. xxix. 373, *isin leith cli in scáith*, where *scáith* means 'speculi'

582. note e *add* or from *fed* 'jungere,' Cymr. *gweddu* (Ascoli, Gloss. cccix)

593. note c *add* The nom. sg. *uaillbæ* is in Rawl. B. 512, fo. 38a, and the derivative *huailbetaid* in Ml. 63b 8

602. 26 Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 181, suggests (*ro*)*laimi*[*me*]*rsni*

612. 29 Sarauw, KZ. xxxviii. 191, translates 'anderswie ihr'

652. note d *add* *dammin* for *dammind*, and this for *dammint*

656. 1 paruuli represents Origen's reading νήπια, instead of which our textus receptus has ἤπια

672. note e *add* tres unde babtismi tres dies in sepulchro significant, Pelagius cited by Zimmer, *Pelagius in Irland* 147 n. See also *Aibgitir Crabaid* § 30, Celt. Zeitschr. iii. 453

688. 18 cf. *is cor luma ar debaid em, or Fergus*, YBL. 47a 10

691. 19–21 nam homines solent filiis parare praedia priusquam nascantur, Pelagius cited by Zimmer, *Pelagius in Irland* 109 n.

695. 42 *after* deceive *insert* me

704. 29 *after* owing *insert* to thee

707. note c *add* But cf. Fél. Oeng. March 8, Aug. 6, Sep. 10, Oct. 6, W.S.

713. note g add *comair a tæib*, Rev. Celt. xii. 66

714. note c *add* cf. *é-nerti* Rev. Celt. x. 78, and Cymr. *nerthedd*

725. opposite 539 *add* and cf. *táraill leiss*, Trip. Life 144, l. 26, *taidleth lib*, ibid. 246, l. 16, and LU. 60b 1, YBL. 107a 4

726. col. 2 *add* p. 625, l. 21, Ascoli's emendation, *is fechem* 'est obnoxius,' is preferable

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

ADDENDA.

Vol. II.

PAGE LINE

6. 29 perhaps some words have fallen out, e.g. *innahi* (*adciat indhi*) *frisairet*. Then in the end of the gloss 7 might have been expected for .i. J.S.

9. 22 leg. *cair in sochmacht*? J.S.

33. 28 *add* 25b (*sech*)*ti* (gl. septimanas)

36. 27 *nad:* leg. *nand*?

38. note h A *cua*, gen. *cuad*, occurs in the Laws: *forcruid cuad* 'excess of fleshmeat,' v. 284

note i cf. Cormac: *Dobrith* .i. *dobur* 7 *hith usce* 7 *arbur* • *cuit uesa aithrige* 7 *pennaite indsin*
for *ith* read *iith*, i.e. *ith*, J.S.

42. 5 for *meraigim* Count Nigra (Rev. celt. xxiv. 306) reads *merbigim*, and he considers the lemma prurio to be a mistake for putrio (i.e. putreo)

45. 19 *add* quod defunctum [leg. definitum] est in terra more campi

46. 7 add (Ecl. iii. 8) Etqui *cythos*, cf. p. 360

12 *add* (Ecl. iv. 34) nauis argo .i. *midnau* L, .i. *ino naui* P

47. 4 *add* (Ecl. vii. 4)

5 after *slan* add haedi .i. *slḟin* (*plum* L, *plum* P)

8 *add* (Ecl. vii. 42)

9 *add* (Ecl. vii. 45)
add Ecl. iv. 45 sandyx genus herbae ossicoloris (leg. rossei coloris .i. *glaus*)

24 insert iace *indas hautrat* (*hamerat* P) *chenn* (leg. *indarban tart chenn* 'throw over thy head')

26 add nisi *achtomblē* P, *acht omlē* L (leg. *acht ɓin lem*)

PAGE LINE

48. 10 *for* 56 *read* 55

11 *before* naccinia *insert* delicias .i. *dretel* (Ecl. ii. 2)
before pruna *insert* lanugine *corbui nn* L (*corbum* .i. *nn* P) (Ecl. ii. 51)

17 *before* stipulo *insert* conceptus .i. *t con* (Ecl. iii. 18); cf. p. 363

29 *add* Ecl. vi. 31 Per inane .i. *et hercil* L, .i. *et hercihl* P, cf. p. 361

30 *add* (Ecl. vii. 42)
add Ecl. vii. 46 et quae uos *oloci* (leg. *ol...*)

34 *before* apio *add* Ecl. vi. 65 ut *amail* (MSS. *amai luna*)

35, 36 The glosses in these lines are from a grammatical tract entitled Anonymi breuis expositio Vergilii Georgicorum. They are here given from L. In P^2 the former gloss is *air curara thir* (aircurarathir g.), the latter is *foilinn* (om. g.)

50. note b *add* cf. Celt. Zeitschr. iv. 488

51. note c add *im ord*, *im brugas*, *im buci*, LU. 52 38, rendered by Windisch 'in Bezug auf Ordnung, Gastlichkeit, Weichheit,' Berichte der philol.-histor. Classe der Königl. Sächs. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, Juli 29, 1884

55. note é *add* and Thurneysen

57. 23 *-taibsid* add note: rectius *-taidbsid*

70. note d add *cailech cona thesc* F. M. 1129, p. 1032, *isin mil bói forsin teisc findargait*, Aisl. 65, 6

74. note h But cf. *cia bé ammeit* Ml. 61^b 28

84 15 Perhaps *bat* means that *consurgere*

PAGE LINE

is an historical infinitive = consurgebat

94. 22 *dercsaigi* add note, rectius *derscaigi*

96. 30 *aram* add note, rectius *dráim*

102. for note *f* substitute: cf. *pingit id est componit*, Philarg. expl. in Verg. Buc. II. 50

106. 21 in PCr. *leno* is glossed by *conciliator stupri*

note h *add* O'Davoren's *iriud* (s. v. érrbu, p. 82) supports the reading *hirud*

116. 23 *mocoll.* In the MS. there are two points under the former *l*

note k *after* 262, insert *serccoll* ibid. 264

125. note d *add darin m[b]uadchloich*, LL. 86ᵃ 9

126. note g *add* gemeint ist wohl *dodenom*, Thurneysen

138. 23 in PLd. *flemen* is glossed by *sanguineus tumor*

138. 29 *archi*unn stands twice on the margin, overagainst *quoque cum tempore* and *Tegea non ipsa*

138. note e *add* 1111, *do loscud do aith*, ibid. 1107, 1108

note f *add* The glossator seems to make two guesses as to flemen, one that it stands for fulmen, the other that it stands for flamen, W.S.

139. 26 *archi*unn is on the margin opposite *queritur an hiber hiberi*

143. 6 *after* figuras *insert* cum sint incorporales

143. 30, 31 On p. 110a opposite (ip)sam offendimus mediocriter stands *archi*unn

144. note e add *labrad ardraċht* .i. *ardḟollus*, H. 4. 22, p. 61, *innrocht* (leg. *indrocht*) .i. *nemfollus*, O'Dav. 100

147. 31 for feda read *feda*

148. note i *add* but see O'Dav. p. 49, *arrath na fled*

152. 29 .i. *archi*unn stands on the right margin

155. 18 for *féisna* read *féisn(e)*. Schon das *n* ist sehr verblasst, dahinter *kann* ein *e* gestanden haben, Thurneysen

160. 24 for *coitchin* read *coitchinne*

.i. *illico*

178. note h *add* on the margin is written *illicitus*

180. 20 note e *add* Ascoli (Gloss. pal. hib. ccclxxxvi) translates *é a mess limm* by 'longa est, ut reor, huius e mensura'

PAGE LINE

188. note c *add* after *bled* comes .i. bestia crossed through by the scribe

210. 30 *taibsiu*, add note: rectius *taidbsiu*

225. note *l after* translated *insert* But the text may be sound: cf. *dotoruidib* 'it shone,' O'Dav. 74 (*to-to-ro-ati-b..*), root *ben* cogn. with *φαίνω*, *φαλός* W.S.

228. note i *after* Sg. *insert* 183ᵃ 3

231. Insert the following note and glosses recently found by J.S.:

27 With a reference to *et* there is a note on the lower margin: *componitur ex ut utinam ȝ utidem* id est *ut ȝ* enim *ȝ utidem • ȝ ex hoc probatur quod ex ut utinam componitur quia ut pro utinam inuenitur ȝ hic est ordo et componitur ex hoc ut utenim et utidem inuenitur etiam reliqua*

nota *caractar* (if the word be not Latin) f. 10 b

mechannicus [marg. l.] mechannicae *sectæ* f. 26 b

235. 5 from the facsimile *togluasacth* (= *togluasacht*) *togliaset chombairt* seems to be one gloss

8 *mac salach* is on the left margin

18 the missing letters have been cut away

21 *ruidgal* is on the left of the upper margin without reference to the text

247. note a *.bán-martra* and *derg-martra* are exemplified in the following extract from a note on the Félire Óengusso, Rawl. B. 512, at April 17: Ni bam anmcara, ol se, acht do lucht banmartra .i. ni bam anmcara, uair ragasa ȝ do munter uili lat i nderg-martra, ȝ is ed on ro comallad

250. 2 add in margin f. 67ᵇ note c. Dr Kenyon is not sure that the faint mark after *arrár* is really ink

251. With the rubrics in this page cf. the following from the fragment of a MS. sacramentary lately found at Piacenza by the Rev. H. M. Bannister: *lándiunach* 'a complete washing,' Immola Deo sacrificium laudis et redde altissimo uota tua etc. Offeramus domino deo nostro sacrosancta munera spiritalia. Dignum. Benedictio dei patris ȝ filii ȝ

PAGE LINE

spiritus .rl. *is sund canatair nadig-numma* for *tormach rendignum na-trindote* 'here the dignums are chanted upon an augment before the dignum of the Trinity'

252. note g The pouring of wine *upon* the water signifies the divine nature of Christ *added* to humanity, Hart, American Journal of Philology, III. 462

264. 35 *Methbrain*, Bury (Progs. of the R. I. Academy, xxiv, sec. c, Part 3, p. 115) suggests that this is a scribal error for *Niethbrain*

268. 47 *after* magnam *add* Et exiit ad campum Tochuir 7 fecit *ecclesias* ibi 7

PAGE LINE

283. 23 *add* .x. anno

292. note i add *dichet* from **di-co-feth*, as the perfect *dochuaid* from **di-co-fáith*: cf. *ni dichet*, *ni tuidchet*, Ann. Ult. 783, *do-s-cuat* Corm. s.v. *rót*

317. note e *add* W.S. thinks *gith* is sound and equates it with Vedic *hiti* 'anordnung, einrichtung,' as this comes from an Idg. root **ghi* 'to impel,' cf. Whitney, *Roots* 205

344. 25 A similar miracle was wrought by S. Mochutu of Rathain on the ex-king Constantine

350. 10 Inis Matoc is now, according to O'Curry (*Lectures* 27) an islet in the lake of Templeport, co. Leitrim

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

PAGE LINE

180. 20 *dele* é
184. 29 for *anmnan nadiechta* read *anMa Nadiechta*
187. 27 *for* ṡrecnairc *read* ṡrecṅdairc
188. note d *for* 158[d] 3 *read* 158[b] 2
208. 23 for nominatiuus read nominatiuus
215. note e *for* Wb. *read* Wtb.
228. note m *for* 89 *read* 8
231. 3 *for* est *read* id est
8 si is a distinct gloss
11 MS. Liccius (i.e. *i* with *y* superscribed)
24 for *auitas* read ciuitas. The glossator mistook pollis for πόλις, W.S.
27 for ut *so* read ut*so*
28 *for* utinam *read* utidem (idem is added in paler ink)
234. note a for *tairberthi* read *tairbirthi*
240. 22 *for* áilsi *read* ṡilsi
244. 44 *for* of *read* to, J.S.
249. 27 *for* into *read* in
251. 4, 20 *for* 17[b] *read* 18[a], and add one to each of the other folio-numbers in pp. 251—255
252. 3 *for* for *read* for
253. 42, 44 *for* fraction *read* confraction
255. 13 the marginal reference should be moved down to l. 14
256. 6 *for* cotuaisri *read* cotuáisri
9 *for* dama *read* damma
257. 4 *rodscrib*: *d* is written over the line
6 for *dianchridiu* read *dianchridu*
10 for *neth*... read *neth*᷑ or *nech*᷑ (*nechtdin*?)
lines 11 and 12 should come next after line 8

PAGE LINE

258. note a for B read C and dele *feket*...C
note c B has *cukenndet* with the second *n* probably erased, Holder
note e B has *aimne*, Holder
for *nefersas* read *nonefersas*
260. note i MS. ñ, J.S.
261. note k MS. reliquis (*qui* in compendium) J.S.
262. note b there *may* be a faint cross-stroke between the two first down-strokes, J.S.
d MS. seemed to have *fiutranus*; the dot over the *n* refers to *r* with a similar dot on the left marg., J.S.
263. note n it looks like *ft*, J.S.
264. note c, 265. note o, 266. note f MS q᷑ J.S.
265. note c MS. *aílélo* J.S.
note g MS. cellula J.S.
266. note d I could read only.....ro, J.S.
q MS. q᷑dam(?); am is quite indistinct; *ſli* is clear, the following letter uncertain, J.S.
267. note a MS. *quod*, J.S.
268. note c MS. *quod*, J.S.
h MS. drobaicum, J.S.
269. note c MS. *dicoiltrigi*, J.S.
270. 19 it looked like *manis*, J.S.
note c it looked like *foirtcherno*, J.S.
272. 30 for *Triota* read Triota
275. 28 for *abae* read *abæ*
278. note l for *Aithchamba* read *Aithchambas*
279. 19 *after* Tudida *dele* •
321. 1 *for* is malle *read* immalle, J.S.
334. 22 for *haird* read *Iraird*
336. 29 *for* furrows *read* ridges
346. note g for *dith* read *did*

Taibred cachóen légfas in leborso bendachtain for anmain R. A. Néill ocus for arnanmanani fanisin. W. S. érennach 7 J. S. albanach.

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY, AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Know Your Bible

Forgotten Books' Full Membership provides unlimited access to more than 28,000 volumes of Christian literature for $8.99/month

Continue

*Fair use policy applies

NOV

3 2044 004 552 337

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

Non-receipt of overdue notices does ***not*** *exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413

WIDENER
MAY 0 6 2005
SEP 10 2003
BOOK DUE
CANCELLED

WIDENER
NOV 1 9 2006
CANCELLED

Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.

CANCELLED